

Gc
974.901
M75e
pt.1
1764747

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02232 9350

599

HISTORY

OF

MONMOUTH

COUNTY,

NEW JERSEY.

ILLUSTRATED.

PL. 1

BY

FRANKLIN ELLIS.

PHILADELPHIA:
R. T. PECK & CO.

1885.

599

55801

1764747

1.

F
8536
.2

Ellis, Franklin, 1828-1885.

History of Monmouth county, New Jersey ... By Franklin
Ellis. Philadelphia, R. T. Peck & co., 1885.

x, 902 p. illus., ports., double map. 28cm.

GC 994.901
752
1257 1963
11

1. Monmouth co., N. J.—Hist. 2. Monmouth co., N. J.—Biol.

Library of Congress



F142.M7E4

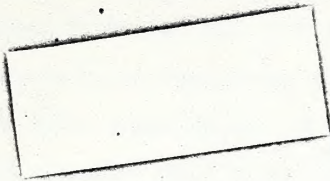
1-7788

631c1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofmonmout01elli>



PREFACE

The history of the County of Essex, from its first settlement to the present time, is a subject of great interest to the people of the county, and to the friends of the county. It is a subject which has not been fully treated in any one work, and it is the object of this volume to supply the deficiency. The history of the county is a subject of great interest to the people of the county, and to the friends of the county. It is a subject which has not been fully treated in any one work, and it is the object of this volume to supply the deficiency.

To the general reader, particularly in the county, is added a history of the county, embracing its general history, its political history, and other facts of interest to the reader. The history of the county is a subject of great interest to the people of the county, and to the friends of the county. It is a subject which has not been fully treated in any one work, and it is the object of this volume to supply the deficiency.

COPYRIGHT, 1885, R. T. PECK & CO.

The history of the County of Essex, from its first settlement to the present time, is a subject of great interest to the people of the county, and to the friends of the county. It is a subject which has not been fully treated in any one work, and it is the object of this volume to supply the deficiency. The history of the county is a subject of great interest to the people of the county, and to the friends of the county. It is a subject which has not been fully treated in any one work, and it is the object of this volume to supply the deficiency.

Printed by the
Jas. B. Rodgers Printing Co.,
Philadelphia.

103219

PREFACE.

THE HISTORY OF MONMOUTH COUNTY, here presented to its patrons for their approval, is the result of long and patient labor and research, which have been bestowed upon it with the view of producing an authentic and connected narrative of events of general importance or interest, which have occurred in the territory now comprised in the county of Monmouth, or in which its residents have been actors; confining the account as closely as practicable to the limits of the county, and to its former and present inhabitants, and referring to outside matters only so far as is necessary to show the connection of events.

To the general matter pertaining to the county, is added a history of each of its townships, embracing accounts of churches, schools, societies, and other local organizations, and also special matters intended chiefly for reference. Other portions of the work are necessarily arranged according to the subjects of which they treat. A prominent feature of the work is the mention of early settlers, and of the families descended from them. In this connection it is proper to remark that the family names of many of the pioneers and later residents of Monmouth county have been found spelled differently, (and sometimes in as many as three or four different ways), in the county, township and church records; and for that reason it has often been found impossible to decide with any degree of certainty, on the correct orthography,—if, indeed, there is any choice as to correctness, where, as is not infrequently the case in this county, different members of the same family, spell their surname variously, each in his own way. Under such circumstances, it should not be thought strange if the writer, being wholly at a loss to know which manner of spelling to adopt, has sometimes chosen one which may be regarded as incorrect by some who bear the name. Beyond this explanation, no apology will be made, for none is thought to be necessary. It is of course impossible to produce a history which shall be absolutely perfect and complete, but every effort has been used to make this as nearly so as possible, and it is now presented, with full confidence that the verdict of its patrons will be one of approval.

To those who have courteously given their aid in the collection of the materials for the work, the historian desires to express his thanks; and among these he would mention in general, the pastors of the churches, the editors of the county newspapers, and the members of the legal and medical professions. He is also under special obligations for valuable information and other

courtesies extended by a great number of citizens of the county, among whom were William Lloyd, Judge William P. Forman, Rev. G. C. Schenck, Ex-Governor Joel Parker, Hon. George C. Beekman, Major James S. Yard, James Steen, Asbury Fountain, Charles R. Hutchinson, Dr. Edward Taylor, Charles G. Allen, Asher Parker, Rev. Samuel Lockwood, Rev. William Reiley, Rev. E. Mead, Rev. Frank Chandler, Mrs. Achsah Hendrickson, Mrs. Theresa W. Seabrook, Dr. Robert Laird, D. C. Perrine, Judge Joseph Barclay, Gilbert Combs, Esq., William H. Vredenburg, Esq., Edward Hartshorne, Gen. Charles Haight, William R. Maps, Peter Parker, Rufus Ogden, Judge William H. Slocum, Judge Charles A. Bennett, Capt. Joseph Hoff, Theodore Morris, Esq., Jacob C. Lawrence, Esq., D. D. Denise, Charles T. Fleming, Esq., Dr. D. McLean Forman, Jacob O. Burt, David S. Crater, Pitman Curtis, John L. Conover, Robert Pierce, Osborn Curtis, John C. Vanderbeck.

F. E.

Philadelphia, April 1st, 1885.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.		CHAPTER XVI.	
Location, Boundaries and Natural Features of Monmouth County	1	The Town and Township of Freehold	384
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER XVII.	
Archæology and Paleontology	7	Middletown Township	518
CHAPTER III.		CHAPTER XVIII.	
The Dutch, English and Proprietary Rule in New Jersey	16	Shrewsbury Township and the Town of Red Bank	573
CHAPTER IV.		CHAPTER XIX.	
The Indian Occupation	41	Upper Freehold Township	611
CHAPTER V.		CHAPTER XX.	
Early Settlements and Land Titles	57	Howell Township	645
CHAPTER VI.		CHAPTER XXI.	
Early Settlements and Land Titles—(Continued)	71	Millstone Township	655
CHAPTER VII.		CHAPTER XXII.	
The Provincial Revolt	85	Atlantic Township	665
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XXIII.	
Organization and Subdivision of the County—Monmouth Civil List	101	Manalapan Township	678
CHAPTER IX.		CHAPTER XXIV.	
Monmouth County in the Revolution	115	Raritan Township and the Town of Keyport	698
CHAPTER X.		CHAPTER XXV.	
Monmouth County in the Revolution—(Continued)	195	Marlborough Township	727
CHAPTER XI.		CHAPTER XXVI.	
Monmouth County in the Revolution—(Continued)	227	Ocean Township and Long Branch	753
CHAPTER XII.		CHAPTER XXVII.	
War of 1812-15, Mexican War, Civil War of 1861-65	239	Wall Township	795
CHAPTER XIII.		CHAPTER XXVIII.	
The Bench and Bar of Monmouth County	271	Holmdel Township	812
CHAPTER XIV.		CHAPTER XXIX.	
The Medical Society, Bible Society and Agricultural Society of Monmouth County	319	Matawan Township	829
CHAPTER XV.		CHAPTER XXX.	
Internal Improvements—Population	369	Neptune Township	852
		CHAPTER XXXI.	
		Eatontown Township	875

I
mout
was
unde
hull,
olog
tinu
of
past
a p
mer
arr
not
for
hu
op
ad
W
C

Pamphlet of old landmarks in the early days, that may be of interest
to you or your friends may be had by writing to

WILLIAM DAVISON PERRINE

Princeton Junction, N. J.

Perrineville, Presbyterian Church and Early Settlers

1786—1936

Perrineville is situated in the north central part of Millstone Township, Monmouth County, New Jersey. In 1786 the First Presbyterian Church of Millstone was organized. In those days it was customary for Presbyterian ministers to have under their charge young men in preparation for the ministry. Rev. John Woodhull, D. D., pastor of Tennent Church, employed Joseph Clark, a student of theology under him, to conduct regular religious services at Perrineville, and he continued there until 1788, when he was settled pastor over the Presbyterian Church of Allentown, from which time Perrineville was supplied with preaching by the pastors of Tennent, Cranbury and Allentown Presbyterian churches. In 1796 a plat of ground was purchased and the erection of a house of worship was commenced. It was enclosed, a pulpit erected on the north side and temporary seats arranged by boards being laid on blocks, but inasmuch as sufficient funds could not be raised the church could not be finished and stayed in an uncompleted state for some forty years. Preaching was kept up for many years by Rev. John Woodhull. Rev. William Henry Woodhull was the first pastor. A classical school was opened by Mr. Woodhull soon after he took charge. He erected a school building adjoining the parsonage, and in that building he taught until 1830. At that school, William A. Newell, since Governor of New Jersey; Nathaniel S. Rue and David Clark Perrine, of Freehold, were among the pupils.

In 1846 a large two-story frame school house was erected in the grove near the Presbyterian church of Perrineville; it was also used as a session room after the church was destroyed by fire in 1884, later the school house was removed from its present location and used as a dwelling house.

The original church, the fourth oldest in the Presbytery, was first known as the Second Church of Upper Freehold, and was incorporated in 1849 as the First Presbyterian Church of Millstone.

In 1857 it was remodeled and enlarged, and was destroyed by fire in 1884. The church edifice is now 50 feet by 70 feet with Sunday school rooms attached and finished in light wood. Thomas Perrine's sons, of Philadelphia, contributed the Bible, hymn books and bell; David Clark Perrine, of Freehold, contributed the pulpit made from walnut, hand carved and polished. The Perrineville church was destroyed by fire January 6, 1884, and rebuilt and dedicated, free of debt, December 18, 1884.

The following named pastors have served this church: Rev. William Henry Woodhull, September 6, 1826, to May 7, 1832; Rev. L. S. Beebe, September 16, 1834, to November 8, 1836; Rev. William S. Betts, June 13, 1838, to August 25, 1840; Rev. Charles F. Worrell, D. D., April 2, 1842, to March 9, 1867; Rev. Daniel F. Lockerby, July 13, 1869, to September 9, 1871; Rev. George W. McMillan, November 1, 1873, to May 16, 1888; Rev. William T. Finley, D. D., October 1, 1889, to June 14, 1893; Rev. M. G. Clayton, November 5, 1893, to December 27, 1898; Rev. William Campbell, January 1, 1899, to April 30, 1899; Rev. H. K. Fulton, October 4, 1899, to November 23, 1908; Rev. Joseph S. Van Dyke, December 13, 1908, to 1916.

From 1917 the church has been supplied for the most part by students from the Princeton Theological Seminary: J. Christy Wilson, January, 1917 to May,

1918; John H. May, June 1918, to September, 1918; Henry Bettman, November, 1918, to May, 1919; William Johnson, May, 1919, to April, 1922; Julian Park, May, 1922, to September, 1922; Edgar Crossland, November, 1922, to May, 1923; B. B. Shipman, May, 1923, to April, 1924; George Kerchner, April, 1924, to May, 1925; Edwin L. Wilson, May, 1925, to October, 1926; J. Harold Groyne, October, 1926, to April, 1927; Joseph R. Harris, April, 1927, to April, 1928; L. Craig Long, April, 1928, to September, 1928; Joseph R. Harris, September, 1928, to May, 1929; John Lukens, June, 1929, to June, 1930; C. Ramson Comfort, October, 1930, to April, 1931; William J. Cartmell, April, 1931, to April, 1934; Lindley Cook, April, 1934, to June, 1935; John H. Strock, July, 1935, still serving as pastor.

The following named sextons have served: Ezekiel Chamberlain, Edward Disbrow, Alfred Totten, Thomas Thompson, Albert Errickson, and Frank Patterson.

In the seventeenth century the pioneers went to church in their farm wagons, and in stormy weather they put on a sheet top cover; the women took their lunch, and their double or twin rush-bottom chairs which were used for seats, also foot warmers. Later in the afternoon they returned to their homes. One of the old driftways from Perrineville to Cranbury went by the way of the Union House Hotel, Disbrow Hill, which is 281 feet above mean sea level, Red Tavern, Wyckoff Mill, Cranbury Station, to Cranbury, N. J.; fourteen pairs of bars and gates were opened and closed through this driftway.

Another driftway from Cranbury to the "Old Willow Tree Tavern" at Clarksburg, N. J., went by the way of Union Valley, Red Tavern, and thru the farms of Croshaw, Ely, Mount, Fair Play School House, Forman, Vaughn and Pullen, to the "Old Willow Tree Tavern," which accommodated the traveling public who went in the four-horse stage coaches from Philadelphia to Trenton and other inland towns to Long Branch; those stages would stop to change horses, and stay for dinner, sometimes when heavily loaded would stop over night.

You can see one of those old twin rush-bottom chairs and foot warmers and many interesting household effects at Marlpit Hall Museum, Middletown, Middletown Township, Monmouth County, N. J.

CHURCHES AND OLD BURYING-GROUNDS

It is said that the old Scots Presbyterian Meeting House was built about 1692 of logs possibly smoothed on the outer and inner side. It is located about three miles north of Marlboro, in Marlboro Township, Monmouth County, N. J. In 1731 the old Scots congregation moved from their old Scots grounds and built their second meeting house, which was the first meeting house built on what was early called White Oak Hill, because there were numerous white oak on and around it. The meeting house was 30 feet wide, 40 feet long, was supplied with galleries, and had East, West and South entrance doors. Rev. John Tennent was the first pastor in the new meeting house on White Oak Hill; he also preached in the old Scots meeting house, in whose yard he was buried in 1732, where his tombstone may still be seen.

In 1733 Rev. William Tennent, Jr., was made pastor of the new meeting house that was built on White Oak Hill in 1731. He continued his pastorate, preaching in the Second Church built on White Oak Hill in 1751, now known as Old Tennent Church. This house was made twice as large as the former one, seating about 400 people. This is the most widely celebrated and historic house of religious worship in New Jersey, because of its Revolutionary associations and the ability and devotional fame of its ministers. Rev. William Tennent, Jr., who experienced a remarkable trance during his student days, died March 8, 1777, in his 72nd year. He was buried beneath the floor of the church. A marble tablet to his memory was placed in 1818 on the inner side of the church. In a leaflet, which can be obtained from the church, it is described in full with other facts. The date marking the earliest known burial in Old Tennent Cemetery is October 27, 1744, over the grave of John Mattison. Old Tennent is situated on the public highway between Freehold and English-town, in Manalapan Township, Monmouth County, N. J.

In 1685 the Quakers first settled at Topanemus. A Quaker meeting house was built in 1692, the first preacher coming to this vicinity being George Keith, who soon afterward abandoned the Quakers and went over to the Church of England. In 1702

he returned to America and came to Monmouth County, N. J., where he again preached at Topanemus. About 1738 the meeting house was taken down and some of the original timbers, pews and other parts of the interior were used in the St. Peter's Episcopal Church at Freehold, N. J., it being the oldest building there. The oldest tombstone at Topanemus burying-ground is that of Elizabeth Clark, who died December 26, 1697. Topanemus is located one mile west of Marlboro, in Marlboro Township, Monmouth County, N. J.

The Manalapan Presbyterian Church cornerstone was laid October 10, 1855; the church was erected, and the dedication took place on July 31, 1856, the services on the occasion being conducted by the Rev. Dr. Henry, who had also led in the ceremony of the laying of the cornerstone. The cemetery adjoins the church, and the dates marking the earliest known burials are as follows: Joseph Perrine, born October 28, 1775, died August 1, 1821; Elizabeth Cook, his wife, born January 8, 1780, died April 23, 1866; Matthew Perrine, born May 23, 1810, died September 30, 1888; James Perrine, born February 3, 1819, died March 2, 1825, sons of Joseph and Elizabeth Cook Perrine, also William Williamson, born 1744, died 1825. Manalapan is situated on the Freehold and Hightstown highway, in Millstone Township, Monmouth County, N. J.

In ye old yellow Baptist meeting house and burying-ground, situated on the Clarksburg and Red Valley road, in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, N. J., the oldest headstone is that of John Saltar, who died August 29, 1723, age 29 years. His footstone has a heart engraved thereon, dated 1723. A monument has been erected between the church and parsonage, bearing the following inscription: "Ye Old Yellow Meeting House. In Memory of the Pioneers of the Baptist Faith at Crosswick or Upper Freehold to perpetuate their blessed memories to future ages. Supposed site of first house of worship 1720."

The old East Branch Friends Meeting house was built in 1816 and is still standing and surrounded by its burying-ground with many old headstones. It is located about four miles west of Clarksburg on the Clarksburg and Allentown Road, in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, N. J. About one hundred and fifty are interred there. *The Newark Evening News* states that President Abraham Lincoln attended church there.

The old Brick Church of Marlboro is in Marlboro Township, Monmouth County, N. J. and first known as the Reformed Church of Navensink, afterwards as the Dutch Reformed Church of Freehold. It was formed in 1699; built in 1826. Its burying-ground surrounds the church. The oldest headstone: Helena Denise, died June 27, 1706.

The old Bethel M. E. Church, at Plainsboro, in Plainsboro Township, Middlesex County, N. J., was built in 1812; reopened 1850; torn down in 1933. It was surrounded by its graveyard. The oldest headstones were: Helina McGhee, died May 21, 1815, age 71, and Robert Davison, died December 15, 1850, age 60.

The First Presbyterian Church of Dutch Neck (organized November 10, 1816), known as the Neck Meeting House in 1797, is located in West Windsor Township, Mercer County, N. J. The burying-ground surrounds the church. The oldest headstones were: David Slayback, died October 12, 1773, and David Couwenhoven, died January 29, 1771.

The Penns Neck Baptist Church is located one mile east of Princeton, in West Windsor Township, Mercer County, N. J., on the State Highway from Philadelphia to New York. It is said that William Penn and George Washington stayed over night at the public house, now the Baptist Church parsonage. In the early days it was known as Williamsburg. In 1830 it took the name of Penns Neck. The church edifice was built in 1812; rebuilt 1877. Its burying-ground surrounds it. The oldest headstone: William Kovenhoven, born 1767, died 1838.

Perrineville burying-ground. The earliest known burial was Joseph Holman, died August 9, 1777.

The old Watson and Kear burial-plot, located about two miles north of Perrineville, near Pine Hill, which is 295 feet above mean sea level, in Millstone Township, Monmouth County, N. J., on a farm in a field under a red cedar tree, now owned by Henry Juelch. The field is now in cultivation and the brown tombstones were removed from this plot by him to his dwelling house and were laid and used

Perrine. The first store at Perrineville was established by a man from New England, before 1825, on the site of the Thomas Morford Perrine store.

In 1825 James H. Newell opened a store on the east side of Rocky Brook. The first grist mill at Perrineville was built by James H. Newell, and was owned and operated by David Perrine in 1830 and the village of Perrineville was so named for him. In 1832 he was succeeded by William Snowhill, a son-in-law of David Perrine. After two or three years he abandoned the business, and John D. Perrine opened a store on the west side in the old academy building and kept it a year or two. In 1835 the mill was sold to John M. Perrine, who operated it until 1850, when it was purchased by Nelson Silvers and later owned by Charles Allen. Since that time it has had various owners. The mill is still standing and in fairly good repair. Soon after the building of the grist mill, a sawmill was built below it on the same stream by Thomas Morford Perrine. The mill remained in possession of the Perrine family until 1882; torn down in 1885.

In 1836 William Mount built a store building and occupied it several years, he also built a wheelwright and blacksmith shop, which was operated many years by Uria Clark, David Ketcham, Robert Taylor and Charles Irwin. The buildings were destroyed by fire in 1918.

In 1852 Samuel S. Sutphin and Joseph P. Hampton operated a blacksmith and wheelwright shop on the west side of Rocky Brook; later Joseph Clark opened up a blacksmith shop on the east side of Rocky Brook. Another blacksmith shop was built by Robert Taylor and operated by him. This shop still remains. Edward Disbrow and son operated a harness shop; James E. Allen owned and operated a general store, and was postmaster several years.

Ezekiel Davison inherited the farm at Perrineville from his parents, William and Catherine Holman Davison. The house was built in 1784 by Joseph Holman. The old cellar door was hung on wooden hinges and thumbs, and fastened with blacksmith nails, the wrought-iron hasp of which bore the rudely cut figures of 1784 and letters J. H.—at the present time in my possession.

In 1842 Ezekiel Davison opened the first distillery and hotel on his farm. It was known as the Union House. He owned and operated a wholesale and retail liquor business for several years. In those days apple whiskey and peach brandy sold for three cents a drink; apple whiskey sold for three shillings per quart. On town meeting day Mr. Davison served turkey dinners, and a social time was enjoyed by all. He was the proprietor of the Union House and a man highly respected. About 1880 he sold the distillery to John J. Davison, and it was operated by him.

In 1855 Thomas Morford Perrine had a stone house and store built on the west side of the road, and a frame dwelling house was also built on the east side. The store was operated by David Watson, succeeded by Edward Allen, William Forsyth, John J. Davison, John Leming and William H. Thomas. Was destroyed by fire in 1905 while occupied by Frank Cohen. John J. Davison purchased the frame dwelling house on the east side of the road from Matthew Perrine and in exchange legal tender and fifteen barrels of apple whiskey was accepted for the property. The stillhouse was taken down by John J. Davison in 1885; a graded school was built in 1925, and a concrete tumbling dam was completed in 1936, at a cost of \$14,000.

In 1882 Francis Rosteen Perrine purchased the Ezekiel Davison Homestead farm at Perrineville and moved there. His occupation was farming and fruit growing. William Davison Perrine lived at the Homestead farm; later he purchased a property in Trenton and settled there, being employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and the State for a number of years. He has in his possession several American and foreign coins that were found on the Homestead farm, and the Union House sign, dated 1842, which has a heart painted red in the center; also, tumblers, whiskey glasses, carving knife and fork that were used by his grandfather Ezekiel Davison on town meeting day. The old Homestead, built 1784, is still standing and in a good state of preservation. It has been in the possession of the Davison and Perrine families over 150 years.

WILLIAM DAVISON PERRINE.

Princeton Junction, New Jersey, 1936.

BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Ackerson, H. E.....	828	Du Bois, Benjamin	697
Allen, Charles G.....	607	Du Bois, Henry.....	697
Allen, Charles	664	Du Bois, Livingston.....	698
Allen, Edmund W.....	334	Edwards, Aaron.....	782
Antonides, Charles	898	Ellis, Daniel H	396
Applegate, Asher T.....	350	Ely, Horatio	511
Applegate, John S.....	306	English, David C.....	326
Arrowsmith, George.....	261	English, James.....	326
Arrowsmith, Joseph E.....	339	English, Jeremiah S	326
Baird, David.....	661	Field, Joseph.....	550
Baldwin, James H.....	335	Forman, David.....	324
Barclay, De Witt W.....	337	Forman, David.....	210
Bawden, John.....	472	Forman, David, Sr.....	325
Bedie, Joseph D.....	292	Forman, Samuel.....	323
Beekman, George C.....	299	Forman, William.....	329
Bennett, Charles A.....	296	Forman, William P.....	660
Bennett, Henry.....	502	Freeman, Otis R.....	351
Blauvelt, C. C.....	332	Grant, William H.....	559
Bray, Sidney.....	849	Green, W. S.....	786
Brown, T. S. R.....	720	Griscom, Samuel W.....	897
Brown, William.....	828	Griggs, Benjamin.....	570
Buchanon, N. E.....	873	Haight, Thomas G.....	671
Cafferty, Abel.....	642	Hall, James D.....	643
Casler, John P.....	901	Hall, John.....	502
Chadwick, Francis.....	607	Hance, George.....	610
Chandler, Frank.....	436	Hartshorne, A. C.....	311
Conover, Arthur V.....	329	Hartshorne, R. S., Jr.....	313
Conover, Azariah.....	552	Hendrickson, Charles J.....	551
Conover, Charles A.....	352	Hendrickson, George C.....	560
Conover, Garret B.....	693	Hendrickson, S. W.....	793
Conover, John R.....	336	Hendrickson, William B.....	567
Conover, Lafayette.....	749	Hendrickson, W. H.....	840
Conover, Robert R.....	336	Herbert, John W.....	747
Conover, Stacy P.....	749	Herbert, O. C.....	752
Conover, William E.....	512	Higgins, A. A.....	342
Conover, William V.....	558	Hildreth, D. M.....	794
Cook, A. R.....	872	Holmes, C. S.....	825
Cooke, Henry G.....	341	Holmes, Daniel W.....	724
Cooke, Robert W.....	327	Holmes, Daniel.....	821
Cooper, T. W.....	782	Holmes, James	345
Corlies, Henry.....	899	Holmes, Joseph H.....	824
Crawford, W. S.....	827	Holmes, Joseph.....	641
Curtis, Osborn.....	811	Hooper, Edward.....	572
Dayton, Alfred B.....	332	Hubbard, Jacobus, Jr.....	323
Dayton, William L.....	282	Hubbard, William H.....	335
Debow, William L.....	334	Hull, John.....	283
Denise, David D.....	368	Hulet, Peter D.....	726
Denise, John S.....	500	Hunt, Sylvester H.....	347
Denise, William T.....	513	Kearney, James P.....	327
Dubrow, Stephen M.....	339	Kimmonth, Hugh S.....	446
Du Bois Family The.....	695	Laird, Joseph T.....	458

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Lawrence, James S.....	454	Slocum, W. H.....	894
Leonard, James H.....	571	Smith, James M.....	663
Leonard, Richard A.....	556	Smith, William M.....	562
Leonard, Thomas.....	565	Smock, I. G.....	676
Lewis, John P.....	333	Spuler, William.....	850
Lockwood, Samuel.....	444	Sprout, Jno. S.....	725
Lloyd, Grandin.....	332	Statesir, William.....	466
Long, Isaac S.....	343	Stillwell, O. I.....	823
Longstreet, Aaron.....	848	Taylor, Edward.....	324
Longstreet, Jonathan.....	298	Taylor, James J.....	677
Longstreet, John S.....	824	Taylor, Michael.....	708
Maps, William R.....	769	Terhune, William L.....	298
McClane, Sidney.....	561	Thomason, Thomas J.....	337
McLean, A. C.....	304	Thompson, Joseph C.....	331
Mead, Elias.....	722	Thompson, Joseph L.....	564
Meira, Collen B.....	639	Thompson, Sidney.....	517
Metzgar, A. T.....	902	Thorne, T. W.....	847
Morford, Charles.....	554	Throckmorton, Aaron A.....	294
Morford, George.....	568	Throckmorton, Edmund.....	608
Morford, John.....	329	Throckmorton, John B.....	326
Murphy, Holmes W.....	308	Throckmorton, Joseph A.....	609
Neafie, John.....	462	Throckmorton, Tylee W.....	608
Nevius, Henry M.....	313	Travers, Frank K.....	345
Nevius, James S.....	286	Truax, Anthony.....	784
Newell, William D.....	340, 644	Valentine, C. H.....	791
Patterson, Charles G.....	326	Van Derveer, Garret D.....	783
Patterson, James H.....	348	Van Derveer, D. I.....	746
Parker, Charles.....	105	Van Dorn, D. P.....	751
Parker, Henry W.....	510	Van Mater, Joseph I.....	826
Parker, Joel.....	288	Vredenburg, Peter.....	286
Paul, Mifflin.....	776	Vredenburg, Peter, Jr.....	232
Perkins, Henry.....	640	Vought, John.....	345
Perrine, David C.....	497	Wall, Garret D.....	280
Perrine, John R.....	693	Walling, Alfred, Jr.....	304
Perrine, Lewis.....	107	Walling, George W.....	709
Polhemus, Daniel.....	334	Ward, William V.....	501
Randolph, Joseph F.....	282	West, Edmond.....	893
Reynolds, William G.....	322	White, Isaac P.....	606
Ripley, J. S.....	874	White, Henry S.....	315
Robbins, Chilion.....	303	Williams, Edmund T.....	609
Roberts, Thomas.....	566	Williams, T. T.....	896
Rue, Jacob B.....	467	Willis, John V. N.....	749
Ryall, Daniel B.....	281	Wilson, William V.....	553
Ryall, Philip J.....	305	Wikoff, Henry.....	515
Schanck, Daniel S.....	499	Woodhull, Gilbert S.....	325
Schenck, Family Tho.....	672	Woodhull, John T.....	325
Schenck, Daniel P.....	826	Woolley, Eden.....	770
Schenck, G. C.....	674	Woolley, Edwin.....	792
Schenck, Tunis V.....	514	Woolley, T. R.....	780
Seabrook, H. H.....	721	Yard, James S.....	456
Slocum, John.....	780	Yard, Joseph A.....	244

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Ackerson, H. E.....	828	Forman, Samuel.....	323
Allen, Charles.....	664	Forman, William P.....	661
Allen, Charles G.....	607	Freeman, Otis R.....	351
Antonides, Charles.....	898	Grant, William H.....	560
Applegate, Asher T.....	350	Green, W. S.....	787
Applegate, John S.....	307	Griggs, Benj.....	570
Baird, David.....	662	Griscom, Samuel W.....	897
Bawden, John.....	472	Hall, James D.....	644
Bedle, Joseph D.....	202	Hance, George.....	610
Beekman, George C.....	300	Hartshorne, A. C.....	312
Bennett, Charles A.....	297	Hendrickson, Charles J.....	552
Bennett, Henry.....	502	Hendrickson, George C.....	560
Bray, Sidney.....	850	Hendrickson, S. W.....	793
Brown, T. S. R.....	720	Hendrickson, W. H.....	840
Brown, William.....	829	Hendrickson, William B.....	568
Buchanan, N. E.....	874	Herbert, John W.....	748
Cafferty, Abel.....	643	Hildreth, D. M.....	794
Casler, John P.....	900	Holmes, C. S.....	825
Chadwick, Francis.....	606	Holmes, Daniel.....	822
Chandler, Frank.....	436	Holmes, Daniel W.....	724
Christ Church, Shrewsbury.....	583	Holmes, Joseph.....	642
Conover, Arthur V.....	330	Holmes, Joseph H.....	825
Conover, Azariah.....	553	Hooper, Edward.....	572
Conover, Garret B.....	694	Hubbard, William H.....	335
Conover, Lafayette.....	749	Hull, John.....	284
Conover, Robert R.....	336	Hulst, Peter D.....	726
Conover, Stacy P.....	749	Hunt, Sylvester H.....	347
Conover, William E.....	513	Kinmonth, Hugh S.....	346
Conover, William V.....	559	Laird, Joseph T.....	468
Cook, A. R.....	873	Lawrence, James S.....	465
Cooke, Henry G.....	342	Leonard, James H.....	571
Cooke, Robert W.....	328	Leonard, Richard A.....	557
Cooper, T. W.....	782	Leonard, Thomas.....	565
Corlies, Henry.....	899	Lockwood, Samuel.....	445
Crawford, W. S.....	827	Long, Isaac S.....	344
Curtis, Osborn.....	812	Longstreet, Aaron.....	849
Denise, David D.....	369	Longstreet, Jonathan.....	298
Denise, John S.....	500	Longstreet, John S.....	824
Denise, William T.....	514	Map of Monmouth County.....	1
Disbrow, Stephen M.....	340	Maps, William R.....	769
Du Bois, Benjamin.....	697	McClane, Sidney.....	561
Du Bois, Henry.....	695	Mead, Elias.....	722
Du Bois, Livingston.....	696	Meigs, Collen B.....	640
Edwards, Aaron.....	783	Metzgar, A. T.....	901
Ellis, Daniel H.....	397	Monmouth Battle Monument.....	489
Ely, Horatio.....	511	Monmouth County Court-House.....	498
Field, Joseph.....	551	Motford, Charles.....	555

	PAGE		PAGE
Morford, George.....	569	Tennent Church	685
Murphy, Holmes W.....	309	Tennent Parsonage.....	686
Neafie, John.....	462	Thomason, Thomas J.....	338
Nevius, Henry M.....	314	Thompson, Joseph I.....	564
Parker, Charles	106	Thompson, Joseph C.....	331
Parker, Henry W	510	Thompson, Sidney.....	518
Parker, Joel	288	Thorne, T. W.....	848
Patterson, James H.....	349	Throckmorton, Edmund.....	608
Paul, Mifflin	776	Throckmorton Joseph A.....	609
Perkins, Henry	641	Throckmorton, Tylee W.....	609
Perrine, David C.....	498	Truax, Anthony.....	785
Perrine, John R.....	693	Valentine, C. H.....	791
Ripley, J. S.....	875	Van Derveer, G. D.....	784
Roberts, Thomas.....	566	Van Derveer, D. I.....	747
Bue, Jacob B.....	467	Van Dorn, D. P.....	752
Ryall, Daniel B.....	281	Van Mater, Joseph I.....	826
Ryall, Philip J.....	306	Vredenburg, Peter.....	286
Schanck, Daniel S.....	499	Vredenburg, Peter, Jr.....	252
Schenk, Daniel P.....	826	Ward, William V.....	501
Schenck, G. C.....	675	Walling, Alfred, Jr.....	305
Schenck, Tunis V.....	515	Walling, George W.....	709
Seabrook, H. H.....	721	West, Edmond	893
Slocum, John.....	781	White, Isaac P.....	606
Slocum, W. H	895	Wikoff, Henry.....	516
Smith, James M.	663	Williams, Edmund T.....	610
Smith, William M.....	563	Williams, T. T.....	896
Smock, I. G.....	676	Willis, John V. N.....	750
Spader, William	851	Wilson, William V.....	554
Sproul, Jno. S.....	725	Woolley, Eden.....	771
Statesir, William	466	Woolley, Edwin.....	792
Stillwell, O. I.....	823	Woolley, T. R.....	780
Taylor, James J.....	677	Yard, James S.....	456
Taylor Michael.....	708	Yard, Joseph A.....	245

Perrineville, N. J.

History of Perrineville

and the

Presbyterian Church

1786--1935

Gift of Wm Dawson Perrine

A Short History of Perrineville, a Village Settled in the Early Days of Monmouth County.

Perrineville is situated in the north central part of Millstone township, Monmouth county, New Jersey.

In 1786 the First Presbyterian Church of Millstone was organized. In those days it was customary for Presbyterian ministers to have under their charge young men in preparation for the ministry. Rev. John Woodhull, D. D., pastor of Tennent Church, employed Joseph Clark, a student of theology under him, to conduct regular religious services at Perrineville, and he continued there until 1788, when he was settled pastor over the Presbyterian Church of Allentown, from which time Perrineville was supplied with preaching by the pastors of Tennent, Cranbury and Allentown Presbyterian churches.

In 1796 a plat of ground was purchased and the erection of a house of worship was commenced, but inasmuch as sufficient funds could not be raised, the church could not be finished and stayed in an uncompleted state for some forty years. It was enclosed, a pulpit erected on the north side, and temporary seats arranged by boards being laid on blocks. Preaching was kept up for many years by Rev. John Woodhull. Later the church was remodeled and enlarged and a minister called.

Rev. William Henry Woodhull was the first pastor, being installed there September 6, 1826, and continued until 1832. A classical school was opened by Mr. Woodhull soon after he took charge. He erected a school building adjoining the parsonage, and in that building he taught the school until 1830. At that school, William A. Newell, since Governor of New Jersey; Nathaniel S. Rue and David Clark Perrine, or Freehold, were among the pupils. The session house, built in 1846, was used for a district school until 1884, and as a place of worship until the church was rebuilt, when it was moved from its present location.

The original church, the fourth oldest in the Presbytery, was first known as "The second Church of Upper Freehold" and was incorporated in 1849 as "The First Presbyterian Church of Millstone." It was remodeled in 1857, and burned in 1884.

The following named ministers have served as pastors of this church:

- Rev. William Henry Woodhull, installed September 6, 1826, to May 7, 1832.
- Rev. L. A. Beels, September 16, 1834, to November 8, 1836.
- Rev. William S. Betts, June 13, 1838, to August 24, 1840.
- Rev. Charles Worrell, D. D., April 2, 1842, to March 9, 1867.
- Rev. George W. McMillan, November 1, 1873, to May 16, 1888.
- Rev. William T. Finley, D. D., October 1, 1889, to June 14, 1893.
- Rev. M. G. Clayton, November 5, 1893, to December 27, 1898.
- Rev. William Campbell, January to April, 1899.
- Rev. H. K. Fulton, October 4, 1899, to November 23, 1908.
- Rev. Joseph S. Van Dyke, December 13, 1908, to 1916.

From 1917 the church has been supplied for the most part by students from the Princeton Theological Seminary—J. Christy Willson, January 29, 1917, to May 7, 1918; John H. May, May 7, 1918, to September 29, 1918; Henry Bettman, November 3, 1918, to May 5, 1919; William Johnson, May 5, 1919, to April 23, 1922; Julian Park, May 14, 1922, to September 10, 1922; Edgar Crossland, November 26, 1922, to May 2, 1923; B. B. Shipman, May 2, 1923, to April 28, 1924; George Kerchner, April 28, 1924, to May 1, 1925; Edwin L. Willson, May 1, 1925, to October 1, 1926; J. Harold Grovne, October 1, 1926, to April 30, 1927; Joseph R. Harris, April 30, 1927, to April 28, 1928; L. Craig Long, April 28, 1928, to September 15, 1928; Joseph R. Harris, September 15, 1928, to May 16, 1929; John Lukens, June 23, 1929, to June 1, 1930; Rev. C. Ramson Comfort, October 1, 1930, to April 13, 1931; William J. Cartmell, April 20, 1931, to April 17, 1934; Lindley Cook, April 24, 1934, to June 16, 1935; John H. Strock, July 1, 1935.

The following named have served as sextons: Ezekiel Chamberlin, Edward Dishrow, Alfred Totten, Thomas Thompson, Albert Errickson, Frank Patterson.

The church building is 50 x 70, with Sunday-school rooms attached, and finished in light wood. Thomas Perrine's Sons, of Philadelphia, contributed the Bible, hymn books and bell. David Clark Perrine, of Freehold,

contributed the pulpit, made from walnut, hand carved and polished.

The Perrineville church was destroyed by fire January 6, 1884, and rebuilt and dedicated free of debt December 18, 1884.

In the seventeenth century the people went to church in their farm wagons, and in stormy weather they put on a sheet top cover. They took their lunch and later in the afternoon returned to their homes. Fourteen pairs of bars and gates had to be opened and closed through the driftway from Perrineville to Cranbury.

The oldest tombstone in Perrineville Cemetery is that of Joseph Holman, who died August 9, 1777.

OTHER OLD CEMETERIES.

The old Watson and Kear burial plot is located near Pine Hill, which is 295 feet above sea level, in a field on a farm, under a red cedar tree, at one time owned by John Ward, now owned by Henry Juelch. The field is now in cultivation. The brown tombstones were removed from this plot by him to his dwelling house and were used for walks. The two oldest tombstones were those of Peter Watson, who died March 15, 1761, and Watson Kear, born January 15, 1761; died February 7, 1811.

The old Cook burying-ground is south of Manalapan Church, in a field on a farm at one time owned by Howard Baird. The oldest tombstone is that of Benjamin Cook, who died in 1758. The old Cook burying-ground deed was recorded in 1912.

The old Preston burying-ground is one mile north of Smithburg, on the Sweetman's Lane road, in a field under eleven cedar trees that mark the Preston family burial plot, and the oldest tombstone is that of John Preston, who died April 9, 1750. The old Reid burial plot is in a field on a farm at one time owned by Frank Mount, about two miles west of Bergens Mill. The oldest tombstone is that of John Reid, who died January 15, 1771.

The oldest tombstone at Tennent Cemetery is that of John Mattison, who died October 27, 1744.

The old Story burying-ground is one mile northwest of Englishtown, on the Jamesburg road. The oldest tombstone is that of John Perrine, born 1690; died 1779.

The old Scots burying-ground is located about one mile south of the Central Railroad depot at Wickatunk. The oldest tombstone is that of

Michael Hendrickson, who died October 10, 1722.

The old Topanemus burying-ground is located in a field on a farm owned by William C. Richardson, one mile west of Marlboro. The church was taken down about 1738 and removed to Freehold. The oldest tombstone is that of Elizabeth Clark, who died December 26, 1697.

The Forman family burial plot is located on a hill on the Conover farm about two miles east of Freehold, on the Colts Neck road. The oldest tombstone is that of Mary Forman, who died March 18, 1728.

The Wyckoff burying-ground is located in a field on a hill about 180 feet above sea level, one and one-half miles north of Freehold, on the road to Marlboro. The oldest tombstone is that of Aeltie Wyckoff, who died February 19, 1740.

The Covell Hill burying-ground is two and one-half miles west of Clarksburg, on the Allentown road. The oldest tombstone is that of Deborah Lincoln, who died May 15, 1720.

EARLY SETTLERS.

In 1725 Richard Mount bought one thousand acres of land on the north bank of Rocky Brook. He then built his home on part of this land. In 1845 the old house was torn down and a new one erected on this tract of five hundred acres. This tract was divided into four farms, later owned by Bergen Johns, Addi Mount, J. Monroe Smith and Joseph W. Dey.

In 1726 Richard Mount sold five hundred acres of land east of the Disbrow's Hill road to Joseph Holman, of Middletown. He then built a home on his tract of land. It was sold off in farms. Owners of these farms were Savillian Davison, Ezekiel Davison, John W. Davison, Austin Rue, Lewis Mount and Capt. David Baird.

Since then the above farms were owned by Richard Carr, Henry D. Mount, Tunis Conover, William R. Davison, Frank H. Perrine, John J. Davison, John Nelson Rue, William Parker and S. Perrine Dey. The farms were situated along the Perrineville and Hightstown turnpike except the Baird and Dey farms. The old Story School House stood on the farm of Savillian Davison.

About 1808 David Perrine kept the taverns at Hightstown, Upper Freehold and "Old Willow Tree" at Clarksburg. He was the father of David Clark Perrine, of Freehold. The first store at Perrineville was

established by a man from New England before 1825, on the site of the Thomas Morford Perrine store. In 1825 the father of Governor William A. Newell opened a store on the east side of Rocky Brook. The first grist mill at Perrineville was built by Mr. Newell and was owned and operated by David Perrine in 1830. The village of Perrineville was so named for him. In 1832 he was succeeded by William Snowhill, a son-in-law of David Perrine. After two or three years he abandoned the business and John D. Perrine opened a store on the west side in the old academy building and kept it a year or two. In 1835 the mill was sold to John M. Perrine, who operated it until 1850, when it was purchased by Nelson Silvers and later owned by Charles Allen. Since that time it has had various owners. The mill is still standing and in fairly good repair.

Soon after the building of the grist mill, a saw mill was built below it on the same stream by Thomas Morford Perrine. This was torn down in 1885. In 1836 William Mount built a store and occupied it for several years. It was destroyed by fire in 1918. A wheelwright and blacksmith shop was built and operated for several years by Uria Clark, David Ketcham, Robert Taylor and Charles Irwin. In 1852 Samuel S. Sutphin and Joseph P. Hampton operated a blacksmith and wheelwright shop on the west side of Rocky Brook. Later Joseph Clark opened up a blacksmith shop on the east side of Rocky Brook. Another blacksmith shop was built by Robert Taylor and operated for several years by him. This shop still remains. Edward Disbrow and son operated a harness shop for a number of years. James E. Allen was postmaster for several years.

In 1842 Ezekiel Davison opened the first distillery and hotel on his farm at Perrineville. It was called the "Union House." He owned and operated a wholesale and retail liquor business for several years. In those days apple whiskey and peach brandy sold for three cents per drink. Peach brandy sold for three shillings per quart. On town meeting day Mr. Davison served turkey dinners, and a social time was enjoyed by all. He was the proprietor of the Union House and a man highly respected.

In 1855 Thomas Morford Perrine had a stone house and store built on the west side of the road, and a frame dwelling house was also built on the east side. The store was operated by

David Watson, succeeded by Edward Allen, William Forsyth, John J. Davison, John Leming, William H. Thomas and Frank Cohn. It was destroyed by fire in 1905.

About 1880 Ezekiel Davison sold the distillery to John J. Davison, and it was operated by him. He purchased the frame dwelling house on the east side of the road from Matthew Perrine, and in exchange legal tender and fifteen barrels of apple whiskey was accepted for the property. The still house was taken down in 1885 by John J. Davison. A graded school was built in 1925, and a concrete tumbling dam was built in 1935 at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars.

In 1882 Francis Rosteen Perrine purchased the Ezekiel Davison homestead farm at Perrineville and moved there. His occupation was farming and fruit growing. William Davison Perrine lived at the homestead farm. Later he purchased a property in Trenton and moved there, being employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and the State for a number of years. He has in his possession a number of American and foreign coins that were found on the homestead farm, and the Union House sign, dated 1842, which has a heart painted red in the center, and also tumblers, whiskey glasses, carving knife and fork that were used by his grandfather, Ezekiel Davison, on town meeting day. The old homestead farm was in the possession of the Perrine family until 1935.

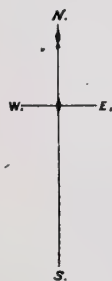
William Davison Perrine,
Princeton Junction,
New Jersey.



OUTLINE MAP OF MONMOUTH CO

STATE OF
NEW JERSEY

Engraved Expressly for this Work.



HISTORY

OF

MONMOUTH COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.



CHAPTER I.

LOCATION, BOUNDARIES AND NATURAL FEATURES OF MONMOUTH COUNTY.

MONMOUTH is the most northern of the sea-coast counties of New Jersey, its eastern border being the shore of the Atlantic Ocean, and its northern boundary being formed by Sandy Hook Bay and Raritan Bay. From the northwest corner of the county, on Raritan Bay, the boundary of Monmouth runs in a direction nearly southwest, adjoining the counties of Middlesex and Mercer. On the south, Monmouth is bounded by Ocean County, which was erected from the southern part of the original territory of Monmouth in 1850.

The surface of the county exhibits almost every variety of contour, from hilly (as in the northeastern, northern and western parts) to nearly level (as in the southeastern part, extending far back from the ocean shore). The boldest elevations are the Navesink Highlands, on which stand the Navesink light-houses. These are the first lands seen by mariners coming from the ocean into the harbor of New York, and are between three and four hundred feet in height above sea-level. From these Highlands, a series of hills (some of which are nearly as lofty as those of Navesink) extend across to the west side of the county, and along that side to its southwestern extremity, where (for the reason that the elevations are less ab-

rupt, though about as high as in the northeastern part) the country may more properly be described as one of high rolling uplands. Extending southwardly from the northwest part of the county is a range of hills and high lands, terminating at Hominy Hill, which is a little south and east of the centre of the county. Here the elevations disappear, marking the beginning of the "Pines" region, which is a vast area of barren land, nearly level, and extending in one direction nearly to the seashore, and southwardly across the boundary, into Ocean County.

At various points in the elevated parts of the county are isolated and distinctly defined hills rising prominently above the high lands surrounding them. The heights of a number of these—as also of several other points in the county—above mean tide, are here given, viz.: Telegraph Hill (Holmdel township), 336 feet; Beacon Hill (Marlboro' township), 372 feet; Sugar Loaf Hill (Atlantic township), 199 feet; Crawford's Hill (east of Holmdel and Keyport road), 392 feet; North Hill at Monmouth battle-ground, 159 feet; South Hill at battle-ground, 152 feet; Disbrow's Hill (Millstone township, near Middlesex County line), 281 feet; Pine Hill (Millstone township), 295 feet; Garrett's, or Pigeon Hill, 208 feet; Red Hill, 205 feet; Perrine's Hill, 165 feet; Brisbane's Hill (Atlantic township), 141 feet; North Hill (Red Bank,) 178 feet; South Hill (Red Bank), 168 feet; Main Street of Freehold, at court-

house, 173 feet; street at Holmdel, 100 feet; street at Middletown, 127 feet; Colt's Neck, 92 feet; Tinton Falls (road), 73 feet; Marlboro' village (street), 170 feet; Englishtown, 70 feet; Matawan (street), 70 feet; Keyport (street), 30 feet; Tennent Church, 127 feet.

The two principal streams of Monmouth are the Navesink (often called the North Shrewsbury) River and the South Shrewsbury River, both of which are in the northeastern part of the county and flow in that general direction to within a short distance of the ocean; then, turning northward in a course parallel to the beach, their united waters flow in a single stream, past the foot of the Navesink Highlands, into the Bay of Sandy Hook.

The headwaters of the Navesink, or North Shrewsbury, River take their rise in the central and northwestern parts of the county. Hop Brook from the northwest, and Big Brook, Yellow Brook and Hockhockson Brook from the west and southwest, with a number of smaller brooks and creeks from the same directions, unite their waters to form Swimming River, which is the principal tributary of the Navesink, or, more properly, is the upper and narrower part of the main stream. Below the mouth of Swimming River the Navesink becomes a broad and lake-like sheet of navigable water, with attractive shores stretching away to the northeast, where the lofty Highlands stand like sentinels guarding its outlet.

The South Shrewsbury River is, in its general appearance and features, similar to the Navesink, though a much shorter stream. The tides of the bay ebb and flow in this, as in the Navesink; and the South Shrewsbury, like the other stream, is so much broadened as to appear more like a lagoon than a river, except in its lower part, just above its junction with the Navesink. It has a number of short pond-like tributaries, or arms, among which are Little Silver, Town Neck, and Parker's Creeks on the northern side, and Blackberry Creek, Long Branch Brook and Pleasure Bay on the south. There are a number of marsh-islands in the river, and a large proportion of its shores (more particularly the southern) are of marsh-land. The length of the river to its junction with the

Navesink is about six miles, and its average width about one and a half miles.

Shark River enters the ocean about five and one-half miles north of the southern boundary of the county. It is formed chiefly by the ocean tides and contains but a small proportion of fresh water. The head-stream of Shark River, coming down from the northwest to a point about three miles from the ocean, widens out into what is called Shark River Pond, which is more than a mile in width at the broadest part, but at its lower end abruptly contracts into the narrow outlet through which the tide-waters pass to and from the sea.

The Manasquan River enters the ocean at the southeast corner of Monmouth County, and for several miles above its mouth forms the boundary between this and Ocean County. Its head-streams take their rise in the western part of the county, south and southwest of the county seat. The principal one of these is Squan Brook (it being, in fact, the main stream), which flows in a general southeasterly direction to the county line, and thence along the boundary (as mentioned) to the sea. The lower part of this stream widens out, like Shark River, into a lagoon or pond, which, at a short distance from the sea, narrows into a channel called Manasquan Inlet, which is the mouth of the river.

The north branch of Metedeconk River flows about sixteen miles through the extreme southern part of Monmouth, then passes south into Ocean County and joins the main river, which afterwards enters the north end of Barnegat Bay.

Through the southwest corner of the county a number of small streams flow westwardly into the Delaware or its tributaries. The principal of these are Crosswicks Creek, which enters the Delaware at Bordentown; Doctor's Creek, which is a tributary of Crosswicks; and two forks of Assanpink Creek, which joins the Delaware at Trenton. To the north and east of these streams several others flow northwest across the Monmouth County border into Mercer and Middlesex, where their waters find their way into the Millsione River, and through it to the Raritan. These small streams are Rocky

Brook, Millstone Creek and some others of less size. Beyond these, to the northeast, are the Manlapan and Matchaponix Creeks and Deep Run, all of which flow northwest from Monmouth into Middlesex County, where they enter the South River. In the extreme northwest part of Monmouth is Matawan Creek, which flows northeastwardly into Raritan Bay. From this point eastward to the Navesink Highlands are Lupatcong, Chingaroras, Thorn's and Wakake Creeks, all running northward into Raritan Bay; and Pew's and Compton's Creeks and many other small streams, all flowing in nearly the same direction into Shoal Harbor and Sandy Hook Bay.

The streams of this region (southeastern New Jersey), says Professor George H. Cook, "unlike those of the northern part of the State, have no apparent connection with the geological structure of the country. They are simply channels worn in the surface of the ground, following the lines of most rapid descent to tide-water."

With the exception of a small area in its southeastern corner, the county of Monmouth is all of what is known to geologists as the Cretaceous Formation, which includes the plastic clays and the several veins or beds of marl. The name Cretaceous, says Professor Cook,¹ was given to this formation in England, on account of the white chalk which is there a conspicuous member of it. The name is retained among geologists even when the chalk is wanting, as is the case in this country. The mineral substance, green sand, is found in rock of many ages, but nowhere else so abundantly as in the Cretaceous rocks of Europe and of the United States.

The organic remains of the formation are very abundant, and furnish satisfactory evidence upon the question of geological age. In the lowest part of the plastic clays, at Fisher's brickyard, near Woods' Landing, on the Raritan, there is a bed of sand and sandy clay, which is full of impressions of leaves, twigs, cones, etc.,

beautifully preserved. Among these are leaves resembling those of the willow, sweet gum, magnolia, poplar and many other broad-leaved plants, which are considered by geologists as indicating a period not earlier than the Cretaceous. The bones of enormous crocodiles and other saurians are found in immense numbers in the clay marls and in the beds of green sand; they are usually found scattered, a single one in a place, but sometimes almost a whole skeleton is found together. They have been collected in many places. The Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia has probably the best collection of them. There are many in the Museum of Rutgers College, and public and private collections in all parts of the country contain specimens. These saurians have not been found in any age in such numbers since the Cretaceous.

The Cretaceous Formation in New Jersey is found immediately southeast of the Red Sandstone, and included in a belt or strip of country extending obliquely across the State from Raritan and Sandy Hook Bays, on the northeast, to the head of the Delaware Bay, near Salem, on the southwest.

The northwestern boundary of this belt, beginning at Woodbridge Neck, on the shore of Staten Island Sound, passes just north of the villages of Woodbridge and Bonhamtown to the Raritan River, a few rods below the mouth of Mill Brook. Then, crossing the Raritan, it is easily traced along the south side of Lawrence Brook, and at distances varying from a few rods to a quarter of a mile from the stream to the bend of the brook, a mile west of Dean's Pond. From there it can be traced in almost a straight line to the Delaware and Raritan Canal, half-way between Clarksville and Baker's Basin, and then near the line of the canal to Trenton and the Delaware River. From Trenton to Salem, the Delaware marks the northwestern and western boundary, with the exception of some limited patches of marsh or alluvium along the river.

The southeastern boundary of the formation is much more difficult to define. There is no rock; the surface is uniform and the soil and subsoil are everywhere more or less sandy.

¹ Nearly all the facts in this chapter relating to the geology of Monmouth County are taken from the 1868 Report of Professor George A. Cook, State geologist, and here given chiefly in his own words.

While the line drawn cannot be far from the true location, its exact place has frequently been a matter of doubt. The following, however, is the judgment formed by the State geologist after an examination of the ground :

The line of the southeastern boundary runs a mile south of Salem City, and within a half-mile south of Woodstown, near Eldridge's Hill and Harrisonville; two and a half miles southeast of Mullica Hill; two miles southeast of Barnesborough; half a mile southeast of Hurfville; half a mile southeast of Blackwoodtown, through Clementon; near Gibbsborough, Millford, Chairville, Buddstown; two miles southeast of Pemberton; two miles southeast of New Egypt; thence to the Manasquan a mile above Lower Squankum, in Monmouth County, to Shark River, just above the village, and to Corlies' Pond and the sea-shore at Deal. The eastern boundary is along the shore of the Atlantic, of Raritan Bay and Staten Island Sound to Woodbridge Neck. The extreme length of the formation, from the Highlands of Navesink to the Delaware, above Salem, is ninety-nine and five-eighths miles. Its breadth at the northeast end, from Woodbridge to Deal, is twenty-seven miles, and at the southwest end, from the mouth of Oldman's Creek to Woodstown, it is ten and three-quarters miles. The area included in this formation is not far from one thousand five hundred square miles; and it will be seen by the preceding description of its boundaries that the Cretaceous Formation embraces the whole county of Monmouth, except a comparatively small area in its southeastern corner, which is on the Tertiary; extending along the sea-shore from Deal to Manasquan, and back from the ocean to a line passing from New Egypt to the vicinity of Lower Squankum and Shark River.

The Cretaceous Formation in New Jersey consists of a series of beds or strata, lying conformably upon each other, and all having a gentle descent or dip towards the southeast. The strata differ from each other in mineral composition, but they are all earthy in form, except at a few detached points where the mineral of the strata has been cemented, by oxide of iron, into a kind of sandstone or con-

glomerate. They appear to have lain undisturbed ever since their deposition from the ocean, having no folds or curves in them, but lying smooth and parallel, like the leaves of a book. As the dip of the strata is towards the southeast, their edges show themselves upon the surface in northeast and southwest lines. If the surface were uniform these lines would be straight, but owing to inequalities of the surface, they present irregularities of greater or less extent, curving to the northwest on high ground and to the southeast on low or descending ground. The lowest strata have their outcrop farthest to the northwest.

The Plastic Clays, which form the lower strata of the Cretaceous Formation, have their outcrop chiefly to the northwest of the limits of Monmouth County, extending from Raritan Bay and River southwestwardly through Middlesex, and beyond to the Delaware. With these are included the fire and alum clays of Woodbridge, Perth Amboy, South Amboy, Woods' Landing, Washington and Trenton, and the potters' clays of South Amboy, Cheesequakes, Bridgeboro', Billingsport, Bridgeport and other places. There are also beds of light-colored sand, and in many places fossil trees and beds of lignite are found. This part of the formation occupies the northwestern border of the district of the Cretaceous Formation in New Jersey.

The Clay Marls, the outcrop of which is found along the northwestern side of Monmouth County, lie immediately southeast of the Plastic Clays, and are separated from them by a line which is not very easily recognized. It can be traced on the map in an almost straight line from just north of Cheesequakes Creek, on Raritan Bay, to Bordentown, on the Delaware. The material of which the Clay Marls is composed is chiefly dark-colored clay, with green-sand grains sparingly intermixed.

The Lower Marl Bed, which is found outcropping along the entire length of Monmouth County from northeast to southwest, is a stratum of green sand marl, which is very extensively and profitably used in agriculture. It lies along the southeast border of the Clay Marls, and can be well seen in Middletown, Marlboro', Holmdel, Frechold township, Cream Ridge, Ar-

neystown, near Mount Holly, near Haddonfield, Carpenter's Landing, Batten's Mill, Marshallville and other points, and is now largely developed at many places in the county of Monmouth.

The "strike" of the strata of the Lower Marl Bed was determined by the State geologist by taking two points in that bed, at tide-level, on opposite sides of the State, and drawing a straight line between them. This he marks on his geological map as the "Register Line." It touches the Lower Marl Bed at tide-water; the Sandy Hook isthmus at its narrowest part, northeast of the Highlands; again on the north bank of the river, opposite the town of Red Bank; and at Hop Brook, near Sugar Loaf Hill. From the latter point it passes southwest, directly through the village of Freehold, through West Freehold and the township of Upper Freehold, to and across the Delaware River, striking the Lower Marl Bed at Mount Holly, Clement's Bridge, Carpenter's Landing, and above Sculltown at Marshallville, Salem County, and St. George's, Delaware. The distance from St. George's to the northeastern point at Sandy Hook Bay is one hundred and six miles, with a true bearing of north 55° east. The finding of the Lower Marl Bed at intermediate points on the same level and on the same line proves that there is no important change of direction in the strike for the whole distance.

The inclination, descent, or, as it is technically termed, the "dip," is at right angles to the "strike." The amount of the dip of the Lower Bed is only about thirty feet in a mile, and trials at different points have shown it to be nearly uniform. The Perrine marl-pits, north of Freehold, are one hundred feet above tide, and three miles north of the Register Line, which shows thirty-three feet per mile descent. This marl-bed is considerably too high at Cream Ridge and at Arneystown for the usual dip, showing that there is at those places either an elevation of the bed or a curve to the southeast. Farther on towards the southwest the bed is too little exposed to furnish accurate data from which to calculate its dip, but enough has been ascertained to show that it continues nearly the same.

The material lying over and to the southeast of the Lower Marl Bed is composed mainly of a reddish sand, having more or less clay intermixed at both its upper and lower parts. Its characteristic appearance is well seen at the Navesink Highlands, at the Red Bank hills, and at various other points in Monmouth County.

The Middle Marl Bed is found on a belt of varying width, extending southwestwardly across the county from Long Branch and the south shore of Shrewsbury River to the southernmost corner of Upper Freehold township. The northwestern edge of this belt is a little southward of Old Shrewsbury, Scobeyville, Colt's Neck and Freehold, and it includes Long Branch, Horse Neck, Eatontown, Tinton Falls, Blue Ball, Clarksburg and Hornerstown, also New Egypt, in Ocean County. "The old road from Keyport to Holmdel, at its summit on Big Hill, just touches the bottom of the second marl bed at the height of three hundred and two feet; eight and a quarter miles southeast of this the marl is at tide-level. This gives a descent of nearly thirty-seven feet per mile. Newell's marl, on the east side of the road from Freehold to Blue Ball, is, at top, one hundred and twenty-three feet above tide. Shepherd's marl, south of Blue Ball, is eighty-four feet above tide; the distance between them, measured in a southeast direction, is about one and one-eighth miles, giving a descent of a little over thirty-four feet per mile."¹

The Upper Marl Bed, which consists of green sand disposed in layers parallel to those of the Middle Marl Bed, and separated from the latter by a stratum of yellow sand, makes its appearance in a belt of quite regular width, crossing the southeastern part of Monmouth County in a southwesterly direction from the ocean shore at and in the vicinity of Deal, by Shark River village, Farmingdale and West Farms, to Bennett's Mills, Cassville and the vicinity of New Egypt, in Ocean County. This is the last (upper) of the Cretaceous strata, and is covered and joined on the southeast by the Tertiary Formation, as before mentioned.

¹ Geological Report of 1868.

In climate, Monmouth differs very little from the other sea-coast counties of New Jersey, having a mean temperature only slightly lower than that of the section extending southward from Little Egg Harbor to Cape May. A settler in Monmouth County (Richard Hartshorne), writing in the year 1683, said with reference to the climate here: "As for the temperature of the air, it is wonderfully suited to the humours of mankind; the wind and weather rarely holding in one point, or one kind, for ten days together. It is a rare thing for a vessel to be wind-bound for a week together, the wind seldom holding in one point more than forty-eight hours; and in a short time we have wet and dry, warm and cold weather, which changes we often desire in England, and look for before they come."

The climate of places near the sea is always much less variable than that of inland points, though between them there may be but very slight difference in degrees of mean temperature. In the former also the mild weather commences earlier in the spring and continues later in the autumn. To this rule the climate of Monmouth County affords no exception.

In the hot season of the year the cool breezes and invigorating influence of the ocean induce

many thousands of people from all parts of the country (especially from New York and Philadelphia) to make their summer residence at the various and widely-famed resorts on the Monmouth shore; and it is not alone in summer-time that its climatic advantages are made apparent. Through the fall and until the close of the month of December the air is generally dry and bracing; in January and February light snows fall frequently, but are quickly melted by the sea air. March usually brings with it sharp northwesterly gales and unpleasant weather, which, however, is of but short continuance, being soon banished by the early opening of spring. The softening influence of the sea and the health-giving atmosphere which pervades the pine districts, lying a short distance inland, have brought this region into notice as a desirable place of residence in winter as well as in summer; and extensive establishments for the accommodation of invalids and others through all the year have recently been opened at Long Branch, on the sea-shore, and also at Lakewood, in the pine region adjoining the southern boundary of Monmouth County.

Following is a table of temperature and rain-fall at Freehold, made from careful and accurate observations taken at that place, from July 1, 1879, to July 1, 1880:

Table of Temperature and Rain-fall at Freehold, Monmouth County, from July 1st, 1879, to July 1st, 1880.

	MINIMUM TEMP.		MAXIMUM TEMP.		Monthly mean temperature.	Rain or snow fall on days.	Total inches of rain-fall, or melted snow.	Mean inches of rain-fall for five years.	Mean relative humidity. Percentage.	Prevailing Winds.	Thunder and lightning on days.
	Date.	Deg.	Date.	Deg.							
July	1 & 6	56	16	97	73.76	10	5.45	4.91	78.3	W.	10
August	10	51	3	92.5	70.853	10	9.58	6.59	83.4	W.	5
September	26	37	1	85	61.44	8	1.86	2.92	80.2	W.	6
October	26	24.5	3	83	58.49	9	0.68	2.85	79.6	W.	2
November	21	15.5	12	72	41.498	7	1.71	4.40	74.2	W.	1
December	27	8	4	60	36.71	12	6.77	3.82	80.3	N.W.	..
January	14	11	28	58.5	38.183	11	2.06	3.03	81.4	W.	1
February	2	9	27	67	34.757	11	2.69	2.67	76.1	W.	..
March	25	16	5	69	36.863	16	5.71	5.95	74.2	N.W.	..
April	12	23	15	82	49.707	12	2.91	2.90	67.5	N.W.	7
May	1	32	27	94.5	67.15	6	0.82	2.32	69.2	W.	5
June	3	49	24	94.2	71.966	7	1.5*	2.99	71.6	W.	8
Totals . . . . .	..	332.0	..	954.7	641.377	119	41.82	..	916.0	W.	45
Means . . . . .	..	29.3	..	79.5	53.448	9.9	3.48	..	78.3	W.	3.7

CHAPTER II.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.¹

A STRAIGHT line connecting Raritan Bay and Delaware River at their nearest points would hardly be more than thirty miles long. Here the State of New Jersey is so constricted as to seem nearly cut in two. Lying between these waters, the physical environment of Monmouth County is unique. It is also favored with an open frontage on the sea. Here, too, the Navesink Highlands rise to the height of four hundred feet above the ocean-level. This ridge is flanked on the east by Raritan Bay and on the west by the Shrewsbury River. Southward the State is flat. Doubtless this region was the first land seen by Captain Hudson. Nowhere in the State was nature so lavish to the aborigines of the soil; the rivers affording their peculiar fish in abundance, notably the salmon and the trout; the ocean front gave other kinds of fish and mollusks, while the bay, shut in like a nursery of the sea, gave still other fish and immense beds of oysters, a luxury which attracted the ancient red man from far and near. The diversity of soil gave diversity of woods, thus providing these children of the hunt a paradise of game. In the sandy interior flourished the pine, with the grouse. The damp lowlands near the shore were fringed with dark evergreens,—impenetrable thickets of cedar, in summer vocal with the polyglot mocking-bird. On the higher lands grew nobler woods of deciduous trees,—the various oaks, maples, poplars and locusts with the elm, ash, tulip, walnut, butternut and the hickories. Many of these were of great magnitude, and in their shelter roamed deer, bears, and even some beasts of prey.

Upon this high land is an Indian path or trail extending many miles to the north. This marked the course of their movements; for these children of nature migrated twice in the year, like the birds, only in an inverse order, for when the birds were coming from the south, they were coming from the north, and so in

the fall they left in contrary directions. The Indian could hunt the large game north in winter, but only in summer could he take the riches of the sea. Hence we might expect that a place so esteemed for ages by the ancestors of those red men who first saw the "pale face" should in some way or other tell something of their history. Such knowledge, though limited, has been got together grain by grain, as stone relics one after another have been unearthed, through that sort of study known as philosophical or scientific induction. Conducted in such a spirit, a description and interpretation of these relics would constitute the archæology of the county.

It is hardly more than twenty years ago when the Danish savants surprised the scientific world with an interesting discovery. Upon their shore existed immense beds of oyster-shells. It had long been held that these beds afforded proof that the land had risen from the sea or that the sea had receded from the land. Careful examination at last proved that these shells were not in natural position; that they had been placed there by slow accumulations; that among them were implements of stone and bones of animals in such numbers and condition as proved that the animals had been eaten by an ancient people. In a word, these vast accumulations were the home refuse of a prehistoric race. To these deposits they gave the homely name *Kjockken-moeddings*, which simply means kitchen-leavings. In 1856-57 it was our good fortune to discover an immense deposit of this character not two miles from Keyport. It was a great bed of oyster-shells on a farm not far from the bay. As such it had long been known. A study of this accumulation determined, to my surprise, that it was an American *Kjockken-moedding*. It was plain that these were not white men's leavings. This deposit was an Algonquin *kitchen-midden*. Besides oysters, it represented the former mollusks of the bay, and contained broken stone implements and fragments of Indian pottery. It was a monument of the Stone Age, and doubtless the bottom strata was pre-Columbian. We communicated our find to Dr. Rau, the archæol-

¹ By Samuel Lockwood, Ph.D.

ogist, who published an account in *Smithsonian Report*, 1864. Our discovery is stated on page 371.¹ I detected the fire-places or cooking spots of these ancient people, one being covered deeply with humus. The charred remains were there, for carbon is almost imperishable. The very method of cooking was revealed by the vitrified boulders. The stones thus glazed by the intensity of the fire were not obtainable in these parts, and must have been brought from a considerable distance and their carriage involved much labor. Hence they had a purpose, and the only purpose supposable is that they were cooking-stones, which were heated to redness and put into the pot to make the water boil.

In these middens I often found fragments of pottery showing great extremes of quality. Some would be thin, compact and hard, and some quite thick, porous and very coarse. Nearly all were ornamented with geometrical designs, rather crude, but done with a free hand, while others were covered with impressions made by a stamp of the simplest sort. None of these sherds showed glazing, the ancient potter not having reached this stage of the art. Among those primitive folks the women made the pots. These sherds indicated pots of sizes from that which would hold a quart to that which would contain a number of gallons; in fact, large enough to cook a mess for a number of persons. They all had convex bottoms; a flat-bottomed vessel was not to be found, so that to stand alone the pot must rest in a depression of the ground. I found also a broken steatite pot. Doubtless, when the accident happened it occasioned much grief, as a soapstone pot could resist fire and as the stone could only be obtained from a great distance, it had an intrinsic value. The pots were made of the clay near by, but it had to be tempered to prevent its cracking in the rude baking to which it was subjected. This tempering was effected by mixing sand or pulverized shells, or both, in the clay. The sand in some was similar to that obtained at the washing upon shore, but in

some of the pots another sand was used of an extraordinary angular form, so much so as to be evident that it had not been subjected to the action of water. For a while it was a puzzle to me. At last a lucky find explained it all. I noticed in the fire-place some pieces of gneiss, or granitoid rocks, not at all belonging to the region, and which were friable to a remarkable degree. These had been heated and used often as boiling-stones. I pulverized a piece and it gave me the very sand which had been used in tempering the clay for the pots. In all this there was real economy, for as cooking stones, unless heated to vitrification, they could be used again and again, and for sand-making the oftener they were so used the better. It is a little remarkable that these methods of tempering clay for pottery—that is, using pulverized shell and pulverized burnt rock—are identical with the methods shown in the sherds of the Scandinavian middens.

As to the fashioning of the pots: while some of the more delicate small ones are the result of the hand-cunning of the potter, some seem to have been made by plastering or working the clay upon some suitable form, such as a gourd, and the larger and coarser ones upon a basket woven for the purpose. In either case the form would be burnt out in the baking of the pot. Some of these pots were used for boiling by hanging over the fire. In such case a ring of withes was put around and under the lip or flange at the edge of the pot, and to this ring, or band, was attached a handle of the same character, which was suspended to a pole extended across the fire. The band of withes around the pot was protected from the fire by a plastering of wet clay.

Near to the midden I have upon occasion found the remains of what I must call arrow-smithies. These were the places where the Indian arrow-smiths wrought. This making of arrow-heads of stones was, in its best phases, a high art. These smithies told me that then, as now, in a skilled vocation there were grades of professional excellence, with the bungler at bottom and the artist at top. If the modern carpenter is known by his chips, the ancient arrow-maker was known by his flakes. I have

¹The draft on this deposit for material for road-making and ballast for oyster-vessels going to Virginia through some twenty years has not left a vestige of this midden.

found a place where were flakes of a soft material, simply indurated clay, being nodules or cores taken from the clay cliffs near by. As those flakes would wear away with age, they were not as numerous as they once were. Here were fragments of the arrows broken in the process of making. They were nearly all of the very simplest type of arrow-head,—the lozenge form. Elsewhere I have found the smithy where a somewhat better type of work was done, the material being a gray, compact basalt. Here the flakes were in quantity and the surface white from long oxidation. These arrows, as the fragments show, were triangular, with a shank at the base. This arrow in perfect condition is often ploughed up in the fields. But here is a smithy with gay-colored flakes; some are white and almost transparent, others are red, yellow, and olive, and pellucid; and the edges of all these flakes are very keen. They are of quartz and jasper. Of these the finest arrow-heads are made, the leaf types and those with shafts and barbs of complicated forms. The broken arrows here showed very fine workmanship.

I must in a few words describe a find which I came upon one day. On scratching up the sand in a place where a pebble would be a curiosity I exposed the point of an angular stone. Thus incited, I uncovered the place and found that I was in an arrow-maker's shop. Here was the material or stock. A boulder of yellow jasper as big as a cocoanut had been broken into four pieces. One of these had again been broken into blocks the size of a walnut; each one of these was material for one arrow, the pattern chosen being a narrow triangle, with a shank. There lay the three large pieces and several of the small blocks made by breaking up the fourth piece; the flakes, too, lay there and two unfinished arrows. These were rejected because the stubborn flaking of the material defied the workman. The jasper had in it a number of cavities, and, albeit it was brought from a great distance, it proved worthless.

It must have been noticed that already we have instanced three kinds of material used which were not procurable in our county.

Steatite, or talc, is no nearer than Sussex County. In some places in New England are quarries from which the ancient red man procured his pot-stone in a most laborious way. The nearest basalt and jasper are in Hudson County.

Returning to those oyster-shells. Many years ago I learned from an old man in Ocean County that his grandfather remembered a few Indians coming each summer to the shore to get clams, and that they dried them on slabs of bark and carried them away. Even yet the drying of oysters is practiced in China. And why should not the Lenni Lenapè, or old Delawares, do the same? The question, however, in my mind was, How did they extract the mollusk without tearing it? I recall the delight experienced at finding among the oyster-shells a little implement of jasper, which answered my inquiry. It was about two inches long by an inch and a half wide. At one end it was carefully chipped to a round cutting edge. One side was a little concave, it representing the cleavage of the material; the other side was convex and chipped. It might be called a spoon-shaped gouge. This was the Indian's oyster-knife. Afterwards several were found. Subjected to heat, the mollusk would open a little way; it was then easy to open the shells wider, and with this gouge-like implement sever the muscle of the mollusk by a scooping movement.

Before the railroad days, in the fall of the year, oysters were taken in sloops up the Hudson, and supplied to buyers in the towns and villages. These were laid, the round or dish-side down, on the cellar floor, where they kept fit for use several months. In the long ago there were streams in Monmouth County navigable by canoes for miles into the interior, but which to-day are insignificant runs. I found in a spot formerly thus advantaged what proved to have been an Indian cache or winter storing-place for oysters. At a depth of several feet a pit was made out of the reach of the frost, in which the bivalves were stored. This pit, deserted probably before the white man came, had, by the action of the winds, become filled with humus or surface soil, which, when the spade entered, showed a marked contrast with the

yellow, ferruginous sand in which it was originally dug. This fact and the presence of the shells proved conclusive. Thither, with his canoe, the provident aboriginal had, ere the ice had mantled the waters, laid up his winter supply of oysters.

A fair description of the relics of the Stone Age yielded by Monmouth County would need a volume. I can only in studied brevity classify them much in the manner in which my exhibit of the archæology of our county was done at the exposition of 1876.

I. Women's implements. These might be styled domestic. They comprised specimens of pottery and the material of the potter, also cooking-stones, pestles and mortars. Stone rolling-pins, such as the Mexicans and the Pueblo Indians use to-day in making the thin cakes called tortillas. In my collection of stone rollers are some displaying remarkable workmanship. They vary in length from seven to twenty-four inches. Some are crude enough, but others are beautifully symmetrical and true. To understand and appreciate the labor and skill required, suppose the task given from a huge piece of compact gray stone, with only flint flakes for tools, to work out a pestle or rolling-pin about three inches thick and two feet long, and to be as true as a wooden one turned in a lathe. Then came the knives. The fine, sharp ones were long, narrow flakes usually of some quartzose material. These long, thin flakes would have a keen cutting edge; they were best represented by those of the ancient Mexicans, obtained from obsidian or volcanic glass. The oyster-knives have been described. There were also skin-dressers, and an ingenious lunate-shaped knife, not unlike that of the harness-maker. This knife was made from a slaty stone and not chipped like the quartzose knives, but rubbed or ground into shape; hence these forms are rare. I think these lunate knives were used for skinning. The woman made the clothes, skinned and cooked the game; she also made the pots, and what of tillage there might be she did it. Hence, here comes the stone hoe. A very singular object is a stone bird, having two small holes through which a cord could pass, and with it be worn by the woman on top

and front of the head. It seemed to symbol an incubating bird. This brooding bird, it is said, was worn as a taboo by the married woman anticipating maternity.

II. The men's implements. Of these the stone axe is prominent. Of the grooved axe, though, there is a typical form; yet there are varieties which we have not time to enumerate. Round the neck is a groove, in which a withe handle was fixed. The sizes are so different, running from a few ounces to some pounds in weight. There was the axe of war, the tomahawk, as well as the axe of handicraft. The lighter one was for felling men, the heavier for felling trees. There were hand-axes or celts, a chisel-like tool. There were gouges, too, but these are rare. The stone celt was so common an implement that it is certain it was a tool of very frequent use. Although this is so, I find myself only able to describe its use in one particular,—namely the building of the dug-out, or solid canoe. A log having been fashioned externally to the desired form, was then plastered over with wet clay, except the upper part; on this a fire was made, burning into the log. The celt was used to excavate the charred part, when the fire was again applied, and so on.

Some of my relics are symmetrical stones with a groove round them. It seems idle to use such elaborated stones for net-sinkers, and it looks as if they were slung-shots.

The arrow-heads were of great diversity of form and material. The latter has been mentioned. Until intercourse with the whites had set in they were all made of stone. I found one of iron. It was made from a bit of a hoop, and was an exact isagon, or equal-sided triangle. Of the immense variety of arrow-points there seem to be but four types at most,—the lozenge or diamond-shaped, the leaf or almond-shaped, the triangle and those having shanks and often also barbs. The first is the simplest, and the last the most complex. It is thought by many that those with shanks and barbs were chiefly used in the hunt, as being secured to the shaft, they could be drawn out of the prey; and even the barbs would by their laceration when withdrawn provoke the increased bleeding of the game. Those points without shanks, it is

supposed, were preferred in war, as the victim in withdrawing the shaft would leave the head within, hence incurring terrible surgery to get the arrow out, even if possible.

Along the streams where Indian relics are found we meet with stones not shaped at all, but just taken as they occurred, and simply notched so as to hold a withe or cord. These were sinkers, and it is certain that nets were used for fishing.

Besides their wars and hunts, and to some extent their handicraft, these ancients had their games. I am not able to describe them, except by borrowing from the present pastimes in some of the tribes, which use similar implements. I may speak of round stone balls, showing that in some of its modes, ball-playing is an American game of extreme antiquity. There was also the game of chunkè. The stone used was a circular disc, concave on both sides, the thumb being put on the one side and the fingers on the other when the disc was thrown by the pitcher. The men on each side of the course with spears, pursued the stone, and then hurled the spears, the effort being to have the weapon fall where the stone would stop.

The medicine man must not be forgotten. A long and elaborately fashioned stone tube, about twelve inches long, has a perforation for its entire length about three-fourths of an inch in diameter. With one end pressed on the place of his patient's pain and the other at his lips, the native doctor essayed to suck out the evil influence of that mystic thing which he regarded as disease. Failing in this, he would blow with the tube, thus attempting to drive away the foul spirit who was inflicting the malady.

There were ranks, too, and affairs of state and ceremony. Hence we have implements which were borne as badges of distinction on occasions of ceremonial display. Some of these were gorgets suspended upon the breast. Others wore a sort of two-edged axe, usually very small and quite ornate. These were borne upon a stem or staff; hence such may be called a mace. I have this implement with notches, making it a tally or record of scalps taken, or of some such notable achievements. A very in-

teresting one is a fragment. It unfortunately got broken in the eye, and the owner has elaborated a method of repair by drilling a series of holes in each half, and thus lacing the two parts together. How valuable must this have been to warrant such an outlay of labor that the heirloom should be preserved!

On a farm near Hornerstown I obtained some curious relics which digging had exposed, and which I interpreted as indicating the grave of a noted Indian. There was a human skeleton, and the skull was in fair condition for study. It was undoubtedly that of a red man. I noticed that the incisor teeth sat upon each other like molars, not lapping like shears, as the white man's do. Now this is an Indian trait. I have detected it in jaws taken from undoubted Indian graves. It is also characteristic of the Eskimo. The latter will seize with his front teeth the meat on the bone, pull it up, and while between his teeth cut it off with his knife. Such a mode of using the incisor teeth wears them off, and the tips or crowns become flat. Is it not curious that the human remains found in the Scandinavian middens show this same peculiarity? This skeleton indicated a distinguished man. With him were found other bones, those of the black bear, the Virginia deer and the snapping-turtle. Had the turtle something to do with his totem, or heraldry? Were the bear and deer game to serve the spirit while on its way to the better hunting-grounds? It was then, as now, the custom to bury with the dead something that was highly prized when living. Here was found an arrow-head of pellucid quartz. The fineness of the material and the marvelous perfection of the workmanship made it a thing of exquisite beauty; in a word, a gem. Among the thousands of arrow-heads I have inspected this stood peerless and alone. It was my pride. As such, it had a distinguished place in my Philadelphia exhibit. Alas the day! The case was opened, and the gem stolen, while nothing else was touched!

Du Chaillu describes the sweat-houses of the Laps, in which the sexes together, in a state of nudity, half-cooked themselves, then rushed into the snow. In a less objectionable way the Indians of our place had a similar usage. In the

white man's knowledge one of these sweat-houses existed near Crosswicks Creek, at a bend where the water was deep and cold. It was a dug-out in the bank. In it a fire was built, and when the hole was heated like an oven, in went the Indian, and while sweating at every pore he plunged into the stream.

In respect to his religion, it is commonly set down that the North American Indian is not an idolater, in that he is not a worshiper of images. As represented by the stone relics in the East, he certainly cannot be regarded as an image-maker, except to a very limited extent. To light upon a bit of this sort of thing is regarded as a very lucky find. I can only mention two instances in our county, and both have suggested to my mind the probability of a fetich, or charm. One of them was plowed up on a farm on the left bank of the Shrewsbury. It was a bit of steatite, hardly so large as a silver half-dollar, with a human face on it cut in relief. As to any art in the thing, many a country boy can be found who could whittle in wood a face even more natural. But the Indian had an eye for any eccentricity in form, a knack of catching at an accidental hint, such as often occurs in nature, as when a stone bears a fancied resemblance to something animate. Such a *lusus naturæ* would seize the red man's imagination, and would even arrest his reverence. With a flint flake for his chisel he would improve upon the object, and help out the resemblance. I have a very remarkable specimen of such. It was dug up in clearing off a bit of wild land for a house at a place now called Keansburgh, about four miles northeast of Keyport. The spot was covered with a dense natural growth of scrub pines, with an undergrowth of azaleas and whortleberries. The object is the size of a large cocoanut. It is a human head in stone, and broken off at the neck. It was a clay nodule, and obtained from the clay cliff formerly existing at the shore, about a mile and a half away. The stone had originally borne a remote resemblance to a human head, of which the artist has taken every advantage, and worked it up to a striking resemblance of an Indian head and face, the very racial expression being secured in a remarkable degree. For whatever

purpose it was designed, I have no doubt that it was held as an object of much interest,—at first, may be, it only incited curiosity; but when it left the native sculptor's hands it became an object of serious superstition.

In two places near Freehold I have demonstrated the former existence of beaver dams. In excavating peat from one of these old meadows which grew upon the desertion of the dams, burnt sticks of great length were found. What was the meaning of a fire in what was a swamp? In the other meadow, near by, under my directions, some remains of a mastodon were exhumed. The head and tusks were entire. Speaking of the Stone Age in America, a French writer expresses his belief that the mastodon, driven into a swamp, might be surrounded by fire in order to suffocate the beast. Who shall say? Might not the aborigines, when they attacked this behemoth, as I verily believe they did, have used such means? In his paper read at the Montreal meeting of the American Association, 1882, the writer showed by his studies of the mastodon remains obtained from different parts of the county that the roaming-grounds of this monster once were far out to sea, and of course the prehistoric red man's hunting-ground was equally extensive,—so vastly has the ocean encroached upon the land. I have arrow-heads dredged far off from shore, but as they might have fallen from a canoe, we have no certainty in their interpretation. Eastward from the sea-line of the county, the shore, or rather water-bed, slopes almost imperceptibly. Actual soundings show that for one hundred miles to sea, the water deepens at the rate of only three feet to the mile. Thus, at one hundred miles out, the water is only three hundred feet deep. Six miles farther it sinks to six hundred feet, thus forming a shelf, while twelve more miles out it plunges to the depth of six thousand feet. Now, this, I contend, was the ancient shore-line, and the shelf, or plateau, marked the seaward extent of the mastodon's range and the hunting-grounds of the red man's ancestor, that prehistoric savage and this elephantine beast being contemporaries.

Paleontology.—The allusion to the mastodon naturally introduces the subject of the extinct

forms of life which are revealed by the fossils of the county. Both the flora and the fauna are represented, the latter being especially rich. Still, no more can be done in the space allotted than to mention the prominent and, perhaps, typical forms. As respects the Cretaceous Formation, New Jersey is to the geologist classic ground.

The Cretaceous period, so finely represented in Monmouth County, opened with a flora in many respects similar to that of the preceding Triassic. It was, however, soon to disappear, so far as this continent was concerned, for that order of plants faded away, to be followed by a nobler vegetal régime. From the clay cliff formerly existing at Union we have extracted fossil plants of a lowly rank, and some that we thought might be cycads. Generally they were too imperfect to admit of satisfactory determination. At any rate, their congeners are such as can now only be found in the tropics of Australia, Polynesia and Asia. From the clays of Cliffwood I have often obtained cones and lignites of the *Abietineæ*, suggesting the *Araucarieæ*, which are now confined to the Southern hemisphere. Many of these fossil cones were very pretty, not unlike catkins, being about as long and as thick as a finger, and exquisitely sculptured by the spiral arrangement of the scales. Of these fossils I was able to get one with the leaves or needles preserved. This received from Professor Newberry the name *Cunninghamites Lockwoodii*. In this same Cretaceous occur fossils which indicate a very stately arbooreal growth in those ancient days,—for the *Sequoia*, that giant tree, now limited to a small space near the Pacific, is found here. The clays near Cliffwood also reveal an extraordinary leap in nature. Not only is the pine family, the gymnosperms, abundant, but there is a sudden and almost incredible display of the angiosperms, the grand deciduous trees. Here they are for the first time in the earth's floral garniture—the sycamore, tulip, poplar, sassafras, willow, oak, maple, beech, hickory, fig, etc., etc. In a word, here is begun the growth of those trees which are to be a special gift to man, since here are the timber trees, and here the beginning of those that are to be pre-eminently the fruit-

bearers. Of the immense richness of this early flora, so like that of our present American forests, perhaps our conception may be aided by this statement,—in all Europe the number of native trees is hardly more than forty-five, while, leaving out the cycads and the conifers, so rich in the Cretaceous, the fossils collected indicate more than a *hundred* species in that period, and we know not how many species may have failed to be thus represented.

The fauna, or animal life, of that period was rich in variety of species. Many of these were of monstrous size, and of forms *outré* and *bizarre*. I think where our county now is was an estuary of that ancient sea. To me it is quite evident that here the water was land-locked in some way. In these marls are immense deposits of shells which were accumulated too quietly for an open, turbulent sea. Besides, as we shall see, some of the reptiles, judging from their construction, had habits not unlike those of the alligator, and some of the turtles, too, seem to have been of this character.

Here appeared the earliest oysters, but different from that bivalve of to-day. Two oyster-like mollusks existed then in great numbers, some of them weighing many pounds. They are known technically as *Gryphæa* and *Exogyra*. An object of a conical form is found in numbers, and is called by the marl-diggers a thunderbolt. It is a belemnite, and is really the inner shell or bone of an extinct cuttle-fish. This creature, a species of devil-fish, swarmed in those waters and must have been very formidable; and yet this hideous creature was close cousin to the nautilus and ammonite, whose shells were so beautiful, and some so large; for the cycloidal shell of the ammonite sometimes was as large as a carriage-wheel. Of both these beautiful shells the species was numerous; but with the close of this age the ammonites all perished, and of the nautilus to-day we have barely two species in existing seas.

But the vastest exhibition of animal force and form was in the reptilia. This was emphatically the reign of reptiles. The species were indeed numerous, but our space will only permit us to mention a few typical forms.

The *Dinosaurs*, or “terrible lizards,” were

a group of which not a single representative exists to-day. They must have been restricted to the land, as their structure would make them illy fitted for any movement in the water. With aspects most portentous, they were the lords of the soil. Though so heavily weighted, their movements and bearing had a sort of stateliness for the reptilian régime, as they did not crawl on shore like the alligator and the crocodile, but walked as does the ostrich, for these dinosaurs had very long hind legs and very short fore legs, with a very heavy tail. In these particulars there was some similitude to the kangaroo; but it was the merest resemblance, as there was really nothing in common to these animals. The kangaroo is a grazing animal, and when its pasture is exhausted it must seek others, even though a hundred miles away. In this movement their forward limbs take no part; all is done by the hind limbs and tail; the long legs serve for leaping, and the heavy tail is a balancer. The dinosaur walked like a huge bird; it stood very high on its two hind feet, using the heavy tail as the third limb of a tripod, and it browsed on the evergreen trees. This immense reptile is known to science as the *Hadrosaurus*. A very much larger individual, with much the same structure, was taken by myself from that old clay-bank at Union, which the sea has at last carried away. This terrible brute had hind legs thirteen feet in length, and from the tip of its great tail to its snout it must have been over thirty feet long. The part which we unearthed demonstrated the strange fact that this ancient reptile had some true alliance in structure to the present ostrich tribe, or closer still to the extinct moa, the colossal bird of New Zealand. Our relics show that the ankle-bones were wonderfully bird-like, but so massive; for the tibia-bone at its union with the tarsus is thirteen and three-quarters inches thick. From these curious facts came the name given it by Cope, *Ornithotarsus immanis*—the immense bird-ankled beast.

The above-mentioned reptiles were true herbivores, a fact beautifully shown in the singular-shaped teeth of the hadrosaurus. But contemporary with these creatures was another species of

land-lizard, with a similar structure as to long hind limbs and short fore ones, but with an arrangement of every part for the life of a carnivore. We have said that the ornithotarsus was not less than thirty-five feet in length, that its hind legs were thirteen feet long, and we should add that when browsing on the trees, and resting as on a tripod upon its hind limbs and tail, it stood not far from twenty feet in height. Now *Laelaps*, whom we are introducing, was about twenty-four feet in length, and could stand about twelve feet high. But he was a slayer of his more quiet brethren, and his tail had not a tripodal function, but was really a club. He could leap upon the innocent herbivore, and with his great grapple-like talons holding on to his prey, could put that tail to very efficient use. Nature is economical in skeleton-building. The bones of a mammal are more solid than those of a bird, for obvious reasons. So with the *laelaps*, the leaping carnivore, and ornithotarsus, the slow-walking herbivore. With the latter the more central parts of the shafts of the long bones have a cancellate structure,—that is, they are filled with bony threads binding the walls together. But the bones of the *laelaps* were more bird-like, being thin and hollow for the presence of air, and the walls were lighter and less porous.

There was a large group or order of lizards, whose home was the sea, but which could upon occasions bask on the shore-line. These were the *Pithonomorpha*, the serpent-like lizards, though this serpent resemblance was wholly anatomical and limited chiefly to the head, combining bulk and length. These were the great swimming reptiles of that wonderful age. In our Monmouth estuary there were not less than sixteen species, but many more in the more southern waters of that ancient sea. The type of the order was *Mosasaurus*, and *M. princeps* was fully seventy-five feet long. The head had an armature of large conical and slightly curved teeth, with great swollen roots, which fitted into the solid bone of the jaws. In the upper jaw was a smaller supplemental jaw, with smaller and sharper teeth. This is the strong feature of the serpents, and its use is in the slow swallowing of their large prey; for when the mouth

opens to take another hitch, the prey is held from slipping out. But hadrosaurus had another most ingenious modification of the lower jaw to aid in the deglutition of its great swimming prey. Say about two-thirds the distance from the tip of the snout to the other extreme of the lower jaw, or not far from over the pharynx, or opening of the throat, on each side of the mouth, the jaw was jointed like the elbow of one's arm. Now, if one locks his two hands together, then extends them as far as he can in front of him, the two arms will then represent the lower jaw of the mosasaurus when in repose; now push the elbows out, and the space between the arms is widened, and this represents the jaws when the monster is engulfing his meal.

Another order was the *Enaliosaurs*, or sea-lizards proper. These never went on land, and they could brave the stormiest seas. One of them, named by Cope, *Elasmosaurus*, was some fifty feet in length, and had a neck containing over sixty vertebræ, whose combined length was twenty-two feet. When we consider that this was the slimmest and lightest built of all we have mentioned, with its long neck for snapping at its finny prey, one can see how well it deserves to be called the sea-serpent of those times.

We are not quite sure whether this is the right niche in which to put the supposed *Plesiosauros Lockwoodii* (Cope), named from a specimen we discovered in the clay at Cliffwood. It certainly was one of these snaky lizards. But a true serpent was not yet created. And time forbids that we dwell on the flying lizards, and the reptilian birds with true teeth, and the *Bottosaurus*, a real alligator, and the many turtles; for we must now leave that cemetery of the cretaceous days.

In Monmouth County, besides the Cretaceous marls, are those known to the geologist as the Tertiary marls. Here is found *Dinophis*, the earliest serpent, over twenty feet in length. The reptiles are now so diminished in number and reduced in size as no longer to domineer the depths; for the sharks, which were at best but secondary in the Cretaceous seas, are now the dominant race. Specimens in my possession demonstrate the fact that some of these immense

fishes could not only swallow a Jonah upon occasion without injuring the specimen in the act of deglutition, but could, if needed, stow away, sardine-like, a round score of Jonah's brethren.

And there were sword-fishes, too—some not greatly unlike those in modern seas; but others, altogether unlike these, had a bowsprit extension of the upper jaw. It was a conical ram of solid, pointed bone, something like a marline-spike. These I have obtained from the pits at Farmingdale. One other of these sword-fishes must be mentioned, the *Ccelorhyncus ornatus*. This is certainly a "fancy" name; for, literally rendered, it means the ornate, beautiful snout. The ram in this instance is quite an elegant weapon, and in form almost identical with the "steel" on which the butcher sharpens his knife. So far as I can learn, they never exceeded eighteen inches in length, being at the base less than one inch in diameter, and terminating in a sharp point. This cylindrical weapon, like the "steel" mentioned, had fine parallel striæ throughout its entire length. A more murderous instrument for impaling fishes could not be devised. A curious fact, too, is this, that it is harder than the butcher's steel. Desiring to share a fragment of one of these swords with a friend, it was entrusted to a jeweler to cut in two. The specimen was but half an inch thick, and yet the operation destroyed two saws.

But our sense of limitation becomes oppressive. We feel like a tourist on a fast horse—so little can be accomplished, though the opportunity is so rich and grand. Passing to the Quaternary Age, a few words, and we have done.

In the so-called Drift, one phase of the glacial period, we have collected in Monmouth County relics of the reindeer, walrus, and even a species of dugong. There was also in this period a great beaver, now extinct. The beaver of the present, which also is extinct in these parts, was a later creation. It is interesting to note that as to-day there are two species of elephant, the one in Africa and the one in India, so in these remote times of which we write there were two elephants, whose remains are with us: the elephas, or mammoth, and the

mastodon. With the period of the drift, when the climate became cold, the great fossil-beaver and the mammoth perished. The mastodon survived, until it found itself confronted with the autochthonic man, the insurmountable enemy, to whom it succumbed. Of this, the last of the great paleontologic beasts, it would be easy to write a volume. But here the pen drops its cunning; for of its slayer, the American prehistoric man, that child of mystery, of the when and the whence of whose coming we know less than we do of the brutes which perish.

CHAPTER III.

THE DUTCH, ENGLISH AND PROPRIETARY RULE IN NEW JERSEY.

THE first European occupants and rulers of the valley of the Hudson River, and of all the territory extending thence to the Delaware and to the ocean, were the Dutch, under whose auspices, in the year 1609, the famed navigator, Henry Hudson, discovered and explored the great river that has since borne his name, and on which discovery and exploration the Dutch based their claim to the country to which they gave the name New Netherlands,—embracing not only the present State of New Jersey, but a vast area of country to the north, east and south of it, now in the States of New York, Pennsylvania and Delaware.

The actual occupation of the country by the Dutch began in 1610,¹ when they sent over a

vessel with a cargo proper for the opening of a fur trade with the natives. This they accomplished, carrying on their trade at first directly from the vessel; but in two or three years they had established trading posts (unfortified until 1715) at the sites of the present cities of New York and Albany, and at another point between these on the Hudson. It is often mentioned in history that these posts were established in 1614; but the fact that the post at Manhattan (New York) was in existence as early as 1613, and was in that year reduced by an English expedition from the James River, Virginia, will be shown in a following account of that occurrence.

The occupation of Manhattan by the Dutch is narrated in Heylin's *Cosmography* (published in 1652), which, after mentioning the fact that they had become established there, proceeds: "But they were hardly warm in their new habitations when Sir Samuel Argall, Governor of Virginia, specially so called (having dispossessed the French of that part of Canada now called Nova Scotia, August, 1613), disputed the possession with them, alleging that Hudson, under whose sale they claimed that country, being an Englishman, could not alienate or dismember it (being but a part or province of Virginia), from the crown thereof. Hereupon the Dutch Governor² submits himself and his plantation to His Majesty of England and the Governor of Virginia for and under him. But a new Governor being sent from Amsterdam in the year next following, not only failed in paying the conditioned tributes, but began to fortify himself and entitle those of Amsterdam to a just propriety."

The statement made in the foregoing account, that Argall was then Governor of Virginia, is incorrect, the Governor at that time being Sir Thomas Gates, under whom Capt. Sir Samuel Argall was commander of several vessels belonging to the Virginia Company. In the summer of the year 1613 he (Argall) sailed from the

¹ "When, therefore, Hudson had returned, towards the end of autumn, to Amsterdam in his bark, and made known what he had discovered respecting the river (which he called Manhattes, from the name of the people who dwelt at its mouth), immediately, in 1610, some Amsterdam merchants [the Dutch East India Company] sent thither a vessel loaded with a variety of goods, and having obtained from the States-General exclusive authority to visit the river and neighboring regions for purposes of trade, they carried on a commerce with the natives for several succeeding years; for which purpose our people remained there during winter, and finally, in 1615, built a fort under the auspices of the States-General, and garrisoned it with soldiers. . . . Such was the commencement of what resulted in the application of the name, New

Netherlands, to that part of the northern continent."—*De Luet's "New World,"* published in 1633.

² The "Dutch Governor" here referred to was Hendrick Christiaensen, or Corstainsen, a superintendent of the Dutch West India Company's little trading settlement, then recently established on Manhattan Island.

Capes of Virginia on a fishing expedition¹ to the vicinity of the island of Mount Desert, off the coast of Maine, for the purpose of securing a supply of cod for the use of the English colonists on the James River. He and his party were driven ashore by a storm near the mouth of the Penobscot River, where they were told by Indians that a French ship was at Mount Desert, "whereupon Argall, being in want of provisions, and his men in a shattered, half-naked condition, resolved, after ascertaining the strength of the intruders [as they considered the French to be], to attack them." They did so, successfully, taking and plundering the ship, killing a French Jesuit priest (Gilbert du Thet), wounding several others, and making prisoners of all the survivors, except five of the French party, who, as it appeared, had come out from France with the intention of establishing, under the auspices of the Jesuits, a colony within the limits of Acadia—afterwards known as Nova Scotia. "The liberal supplies which they had brought from France," says the French writer Lescarbot, "for the intended colony, the offerings of pious zeal, were plundered and carried away to

minister to the wants of the English heretics in Virginia." Argall also took with him to Virginia three Jesuit priests, "le Capitaine de Marine, Charles Fleuri d'Abbeville, and fourteen other prisoners.

The unexpected success of this voyage of Argall in the acquisition of plunder stimulated the Virginia authorities to further attempts against the French colonists in the northeast, "and an armed expedition, consisting of three vessels, commanded by Argall, sailed forthwith for Acadia. Touching at the scene of their late outrage on the island of Mount Desert, they set up there a cross bearing the name of the King of Great Britain instead of the one erected by the Jesuits, and then sailed to St. Croix, where they destroyed all the remains of a former settlement. Crossing the Bay of Fundy, they next landed at Port Royal (now Annapolis, Nova Scotia), and finding the town deserted, the Governor being absent and the people at work several miles from the fort, they met with no resistance in pillaging and stripping the place of whatever it contained, loading their ships with the spoil and destroying what they could not carry away. The settlement had existed eight or nine years and had cost its founders more than one hundred thousand crowns in money, besides the labor and anxiety that necessarily attended their efforts to plant civilization upon a desolate coast."²

It was asserted by the French authorities that Père Biart, one of the Jesuit priests whom Argall took with him to Virginia, on the return from Mount Desert, acted as pilot or guide to the Englishman on the expedition against the Acadian towns. Argall arrived at Port Royal on the 1st of November, 1613, and after destroying the place, and having gathered his plunder on board the ships, set sail on the return on the 9th of the same month. A violent storm arose soon afterwards and dispersed the vessels. One of them (a barque) was never again heard from; the ship having the Jesuit priests and a good share of the plunder was driven to the Azores Islands, and thence made her way safely to England, while the one commanded by Argall

¹ "It appears from a letter addressed by him [Argall] to a friend in England, dated June, 1613, that he had arrived in the preceding year; and in the spring of that year [1613] he was employed in exploring the eastern side of Chesapeake Bay in a shallop. During this time his ship was left to be got ready for a fishing voyage; and on his return, May 12, 1613, he completed his preparations, and at the date of his letter was about sailing on his intended voyage. He says: 'Thus having put my ship in hand, to be fitted for an intended fishing voyage, I left that business to be followed by my master with a ginge [gang] of men, and my lieutenant fortified on shore with another ginge to fell timber and cleave planks, to build a fishing boat; my ensign with another ginge was employed in the frigate for getting of fish at Cape Charles, and transporting it to Henry's town for the relief of such men as were there; and myself, with a fourth ginge, departed out of the river in my shallop the first of May for to discover the east side of our Bay, which I found to have many small rivers in it, and very good harbours for boats and barges, but not for ships of any great burthen. . . . So having discovered along the shore some forty leagues northward, I returned again to my ship the 12th of May, and hastened forward my business left in hand at my departure, and fitted up my ship, and built my fishing-boat, and made ready to take the first opportunity of the wind for my fishing voyage, of which I beseech God of his mercy to bless us.'"—*N. Y. Historical Collections, New Series, vol. i. p. 338.*

² *N. Y. Hist. Collections.*

in person, being carried far away from her true course by stress of weather, entered the bay within the shelter of Sandy Hook, and passed up to Manhattan Island, where (doubtless unexpectedly) the commander found the trading post of the Dutch, and at once reduced them to temporary submission to the English authority, as before narrated.

Argall's expedition against the Acadian French colonists, and his reduction of the Dutch trading settlement on Manhattan Island, are mentioned by Plantagenet¹ as follows: "Then Virginia being planted, settled, and all that part now called Maryland, New Albion and New Scotland [Nova Scotia] being part of Virginia, Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Samuel Argall, Captains and Counsellors of Virginia, hearing of divers aliens and intruders, and traders without license, with a vessel and forty soldiers, landed at a place called Mount Desert, in Nova Scotia, near St. John's River, or Tweed, possessed by the French; there killed some French, took away their guns and dismantled the fort, and in their return² landed at Manhatas Isle, in Hudson's River, where they found four houses built, and a pretended Dutch Governor under the West India Company, of Amsterdam, share or part, who kept trading boats and trucking with the Indians; but the said knights told him their commission was to expel him and all alien intruders on his Majesty's dominion and territories; this being part of Virginia, and this river an English discovery of Hudson, an Englishman. The Dutchman contented them for their charge and voyage, and by his letter sent to Virginia and recorded, submitted himself, company and plantation to his Majesty and to the Governor and government of Virginia; but the next pretended Dutch Governor, in maps of printed cards, calling this, part New Netherlands, failing in paying of customs at his return to Plymouth, in England, was there, with his

beaver, goods and person, attached to his damage of £1500. Whereupon, at the suit of the Governor and Council of Virginia, his now Majesty [Charles I.], by his ambassador in Holland, complaining of the said aliens' intrusion on such his territories and domains, the said lords, the States of Holland by their publick instrument declared that they did not avow, nor would protect them, being a private party of the Amsterdam West India Company, but left them to his Majesty's will and mercy; whereupon three several orders from the Council table and commissions have been granted for the expelling and removing them from thence, of which they, taking notice, and knowing their weakness and want of victuals, have offered to sell the same for £2500. And lastly, taking advantage of our present war and distraction now ask £5000, and have lately offered many affronts and damages to his Majesty's subjects in New England; and in general endanger all his Majesty's adjoining countries most wickedly, feloniously and traitorously, and contrary to the marine and admiral laws of all Christians, sell by wholesale, guns, powder, shot and ammunition to the Indians, instructing them in the use of our fights and arms: inasmuch as 2000 Indians by them armed, Mohocks, Raritons and some of Long Isle, with their own guns, so sold them, fell into war with the Dutch, destroyed all their scattering farms and boors, forcing them all to retire to their upper fort, forty leagues up that river [at Albany] and to Manhatas; for all or most retreating to Manhatas, it is now a pretty town of trade, having more English than Dutch."

The foregoing account, however, is erroneous in its statement that the claim of the crown of England to New York and New Jersey was based on "an English discovery by Hudson, an Englishman." It was based chiefly on the discovery of the entire eastern coast, from Newfoundland southward to Virginia, by John Cabot, in command of an English fleet, in the year 1497, during the reign of King Henry the Seventh, and under his commission and orders, the object of his exploration being, like that of nearly all the other discoverers of that period, to find a western passage to the

¹ Beauchamp Plantagenet, Esq., in his "Description of the Province of New Albion," published in London in 1648.

² Here Plantagenet makes the mistake of supposing that Argall came to Manhattan Island on the return from his first voyage in 1613, instead of his second, made in the fall of the year.

famed land of Cathay. Accompanied by his son, Sebastian, he first came with his ships to the southern coast of Labrador, and sailed thence to Newfoundland, which he reached in June of the year mentioned "and took possession of that island and of all the coast of the northeast part of America as far as Cape Florida, which he also, by landing in several parts of it, claimed in the name of his master, the King of England."¹ He made no landing, however, between Nova Scotia and about latitude 38° north; and, finally, fearing that his ships would run short of provisions (and probably despairing of finding the desired passage), he returned to England,² taking with him several of the natives of Newfoundland, whose appearance excited great curiosity in London.

This ancient claim of the English crown to the ownership and sovereignty of North America, based on the discoveries in 1497, remained dormant, at least with regard to any vigorous attempt at enforcement within the territory now embraced in the States of New York and

¹Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

²Sebastian Cabot made a map of the coasts discovered on this voyage; upon which map was given an account of the expedition, a part of which, referring to the discovery of Newfoundland, was as follows: "In the year of our Lord 1497, John Cabot, a Venitian, and his son, Sebastian (with an English fleet), set out from Bristol and discovered that land which no man had before attempted. This discovery was made on the 24th of June, about five o'clock in the morning. This land he called *Prima Vista* (or the first seen), because it was that part of which they had the first sight from the sea. It is now called *Bonavista*. The Island which lies out before the land he called the Island of St. John, because it was discovered on the festival of St. John the Baptist."

Plantagenet, in his "Description of New Albion," gives the following in reference to Cabot's discovery of the American coast, viz.: "Then the most powerful and richest King of Europe, King Henry the Seventh of England, sent out an Englishman, born at Bristol, called Cabot, granted under his greates seale to him all places and countrys to be discovered and possesst; who, then beginning at Cape Florida, discovered, entered on, took possession of, set up crosses and procured atturnment and acknowledgement of the Indian Kings to his then Majesty, as head, lord and emperor of the south west of America, all along that coast, both in Florida, from 20 degrees to 35, where old Virginia, in 35 and 30 minutes, 65 years since was seated by the five several colonies about Croatan Cape, Haloraske and Rawley's Isle, by Sir Walter Rawley."

New Jersey, for more than a century and a half from the time of Cabot's voyages, this inaction being caused by the wars in which England was involved in Europe, and particularly in the first half of the seventeenth century by the home troubles which resulted in the Cromwellian Revolution, and the loss of throne and life by King Charles. Meanwhile, the Dutch had established their settlements on the Hudson and Delaware, built forts and held almost undisputed possession of the country, which they named New Netherlands (in which all of the present State of New Jersey was included), with its capital at Fort Amsterdam or New Amsterdam, where New York City now stands. After Capt. Samuel Argall's reduction of that place, in 1613, the Dutch remained there in possession, without further molestation from the Virginia government or from the English, for more than sixty years, during which time they also retained control of all the territory of New Jersey, except that a small portion of it on the Delaware was held for a short time by the Swedes; and also excepting an abortive attempt made by some English adventurers to settle and establish what they called the "Province of New Albion."

The grant of New Albion was made to Sir Edmund Ployden, Knight, and certain associates, on the 21st of June, 1634, by the King of England, in the expectation that the grantees would plant settlements within the territory and thus enforce the English right which had so long been dormant. The boundaries and extent of the grant were very vaguely described, but it included all of the present State of New Jersey, all of Long Island, with a part of New York lying west of the Hudson River, and parts of the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland. In the "Description of New Albion," before referred to, published in 1648, by Beauchamp Plantagenet, who was one of the associates of Ployden, it is mentioned as follows: "The bounds is a thousand miles compass of this most temperate and rich province, for our south bound is Maryland north bounds, and beginneth at Aquats or the southernmost or first cape of Delaware Bay [Cape Henlopen], in thirty-eight and forty minutes,

and so runneth by, or through, or including Kent Isle through Chisapeask Bay to Piscataway; including the falls of Patowmecke River to the head or northernmost branch of that river, being three hundred miles due west, and thence northward to the head of Hudson's River fifty leagues, and so down Hudson's River to the ocean, sixty leagues, and thence to the ocean isles across Delaware Bay to the South Cape, fifty leagues; in all seven hundred and eighty miles. Then all Hudson's River, isles, Long Isle or Pamunke, and all isles within ten leagues of said province being; and note, Long Isle alone is twenty broad and one hundred and eighty miles long, so that alone is four hundred miles compasse."

The full title of the pamphlet from which the foregoing is extracted is "A Description of the Province of New Albion and a Direction for Adventurers with small stock to get two for one and good land freely; and for Gentlemen and all Servants, Labourers and Artificers to live plentifully, and a former Description, reprinted, of the healthiest, pleasantest and richest Plantation of New Albion, in North Virginia, proved by thirteen Witnesses; together with a Letter from Master Robert Evelin, that lived there many years, showing the Particularities and Excellency thereof; with a brief of the charge of Victualling and Necessaries to transport and buy stock for each Planter and Labourer there to get his Master fifty pounds per annum or more, in twelve Trades, and at ten pounds Charges only a man." And the work was addressed or dedicated by its author, Plantagenet, "To the Right Honorable and mighty Lord Edmund by Divine Providence Lord Proprietor, Earl Palatine, Governor and Captain-General of the Province of New Albion; and to the Right Honorable, the Lord Viscount Monson, of Castlemain; the Lord Sherard, Baron of Leitrim, and to all other, the Viscounts, Barons, Baronets, Knights and Gentlemen, merchants, adventurers and planters of the hopeful Company of New Albion; in all forty-four undertakers and subscribers, bound by Indenture to bring and settle three thousand able, trained men in our several Plantations to the said Province."

The seductive title and high-sounding address of Plantagenet's work explains in a great degree the plan and character of the New Albion project. The chief, Sir Edmund Ployden, was called the Lord Palatine, a title and dignity which was to be hereditary, and in which was vested the power of government and the creation of barons, baronets and other orders of nobility, to whom were to be granted the manors into which the whole territory of New Albion was to be laid out. The Palatine gave a barony to Beauchamp Plantagenet and several others whom he created nobles, and also to each member of his own family; and to his eldest son, heir apparent and Governor, Francis, Lord Ployden, Baron of Mount Royal, a very large manor on the Elk River; to Thomas, Lord Ployden, High Admiral and Baron of Roymount, the manor of Roymount, including the site of the town of Lewes, Del.; and to the Lady Winifred Ployden, Baroness of Uvedale, a manor of that name, which was given "from its abundance of grapes; producing the Toulouse, Muscat and others." The residence of the Earl Palatine was the great manor of "Watcessit," near Salem, N. J. Plantagenet was made Baron of Belvill, with the grant of a manor of that name, containing ten thousand acres of land. An order of knighthood was also instituted, to be composed of persons of condition who would emigrate to the province and there assist in efforts to convert the native savages to the Christian religion, and the members of this order were to be styled "The Albion Knights of the Conversion of the Twenty-three Kings,"—this being, as was supposed, the number of Indian "Kings" who lived and ruled within the province.

The royal patent of this territory to Sir Edmund Ployden provided that, "in order that the said region may outshine all other regions of the earth, and be adorned with more ample titles, the said region shall be incorporated into a Province to be nominated and called New Albion or the Province of New Albion; to be and remain a free County Palatine, in no wise subject to any other," and it conferred on the Lord Palatine and his associates, and their heirs and assigns, the full and ab-

solute right to and ownership of all the lands embraced within the grant, and also the power of government over it; the Palatine and his heirs and successors being invested with authority to make and enforce "fit and wholesome ordinations as well for keeping the peace as for the better government of the people; provided, however, that such ordinations should be consonant to reason, and not repugnant to the laws, statutes and rights of the kingdom of England and Ireland, and so that they do not extend to the right or interest of any person or persons, of, or in free tenements, or the taking, distraining, binding or changing any of their goods or chattels." Such laws and ordinances were to be made "with the counsel, approbation and assents of the free tenants of the Province or the major part of them," who should be called together for that purpose; but it was also provided that in case these could not be assembled without a delay that might be detrimental to the interests of the province, the Earl Palatine should exercise the law-making power alone,—thus, in effect, making his power absolute with regard to the local affairs of the province.

But Ployden's magnificent enterprise resulted in failure. He, with Plantagenet and about a dozen others, came to New Albion before 1640, and after (or during) an exploration of the whole of New Jersey by Ployden and the "Baron of Belvill," a place was selected within the "Manor of Watcessit," on the Delaware River, at or near the mouth of Salem Creek, where a small settlement was formed and a block-house built, which they called Fort Erewomec. This was the only settlement ever made or attempted to be made by the Lord Palatine and Knights of New Albion, and even in this they were largely assisted by a colony of Connecticut men, under the leadership of Capt. Nathaniel Turner, who, in the year 1640, came from New Haven to the Delaware, expecting to find the lands there unoccupied, except by Indians, and intending to be under no government¹ but that of the

Connecticut colony. But finding that Ployden was there and in possession under a royal grant, they swore allegiance to him and made their settlement under his authority as Palatine and Governor of New Albion. But after a time the Dutch Governor, Keift, at New Amsterdam, received information of their having located on the Delaware, within the bounds of New Netherlands, and thereupon, in the year 1642, he sent two vessels to the Delaware, with a military force, under orders to disperse and expel them from the country. In this enterprise the Dutch were assisted by the Swedes on the Delaware, who, like the Hollanders, were jealous and fearful of English encroachments in the valley of that river. The united forces made a descent upon the settlement on Varenken's Kill, burned the houses, seized the goods of the settlers, took some of the people prisoners and forced the rest to leave the country. Accounts do not clearly state what became of Ployden's party of knights, adventurers, etc., in this affair, but there is no doubt that they (there were not more than fifteen of them at most) were dispersed like the others. Nothing is found to show that they ever attempted to make any other settlement north of the Delaware. It has been stated that Ployden went to Maryland and Virginia, where doubtless he was

authorities at that place became thus apprised of the nature of the object they had in view. Governor Keift was too much alive to the movements of the English to allow him to look with indifference upon the present attempt, and he at once protested against it [unless they would consent to settle there 'under the Lords, the States and the noble West India Company, and swear allegiance and become subject to them, as the other inhabitants of New Netherlands have done']. The English commander replied that *it was not their intention to settle under any government* if any other place could be found, but that should they settle within the limits of the States-General, they would become subject to the government. The company then proceeded. They finally reached a place which they selected for a settlement, not far from the Delaware, on a small stream called Varenken's Kill [Salem Creek]. Whether these settlers were at all aware of the rights and claims of the Earl Palatine, of Albion, at the time they entered the province is unknown. But finding him in the country as the holder of a grant from the English crown, they were ready to submit to his rule; and hence, upon being visited by persons commissioned by the Earl, they swore fealty to him as the Palatine of Albion."—*Mulford's "History of New Jersey," 1848.*

¹ "The company, consisting of near fifty [?] families, sailed in a vessel belonging to one Lambertson, a merchant of New Haven, and Robert Cogswell was commander. They touched at Fort Amsterdam on their voyage, and the

accompanied by some or all of his few followers who were dispersed by the Dutch and Swedes in 1642. Both he and Plantagenet were, however, several years later, engaged in explorations in what is now New Jersey. In 1648 they returned to England for the purpose of reviving the enterprise,¹ and making preparations to send forward another detachment of the "three thousand able, trained men" to people and plant their American domain; but, either on account of the political troubles which then agitated England, or from other causes, they were entirely unsuccessful. Neither of them ever returned to America, and the magnificent enterprise of the Palatinate of New Albion was definitely abandoned.

The Dutch occupation and government of New Netherlands remained undisturbed (except by the comparatively unimportant events above narrated) for more than half a century after the visit of Argall, at New Amsterdam, in 1613. The director, superintendent, or Governor who was in command at that time was Hendrick Corstiaensen, whose successor was Peter Minuit, who came to New Netherlands as Governor, with full powers from the States-General, in 1624, and was succeeded in that office by Wouter Van Twiller, in 1633. He, in turn, was succeeded by, in 1638, William Keift, who, as has already been mentioned, made war upon and dispersed the English who had seated themselves in the valley of the Delaware River in 1642. Four years later (1646) the redoubtable old Dutch warrior, Peter Stuyvesant, came to the Governorship of New Netherlands and held it for eighteen years, and until dispossessed by the power of England.

King Charles the Second, being firmly seated on the throne of England after the subsidence of the storms of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, and being resolved to enforce the long dormant claims of the English crown to the sovereignty of all the North American continent, made a royal grant and patent (dated March 12, 1663-64) to his "dearest bro-

ther James, Duke of York and Albany," and his heirs and assigns, etc., of "All that Part of the main Land of New England, beginning at a certain Place called or known by the Name of St. Croix, next adjoining to New Scotland in America; and from thence extending along the Sea Coast unto a certain Place called Pettaquamscutt, or Pemaquid, and so up the river thereof to the farthest head of the same as it tendeth Northward; and extending from thence to the River of Kenebecque, and so upwards by the shortest course to the River of Canada Northward. And also, all that Island or Islands, commonly called by the several Name or Names of Matowacks or Long Island, situate, lying and being towards the West of Cape Codd and the Narrow Higansetts, abutting upon the Main Land between the two Rivers there, called or known by the several Names of Connecticut or Hudson's River, together also with the said River called Hudson's River, and all the Lands from the West side of Connecticut to the East side of Delaware Bay. And also, all those several Islands called or known by the Names of Martin's Vineyard and Nantukes, or otherwise Nantuckett."

The consideration to be paid by the Duke of York or his assigns was, "yearly and every year, Forty Beaver Skins when they shall be demanded, or within Ninety Days thereafter." And the grant to the duke embraced not only the right of property, but "full and absolute Power and authority to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all such the subjects of us, our Heirs and Successors, as shall from time to time adventure themselves into any the Parts and Places aforesaid, or that shall or do at any time hereafter inhabit within the same according to such Laws, Orders, Ordinances, Directions and Instruments as by our said dearest Brother or his Assigns be established."

This grant, as will readily be seen, included all of the present State of New Jersey, the greater part of Maine, the sea islands of Massachusetts, a part of Connecticut and all of Long Island and Staten Island, together with a part or all of the remainder of the State of New York. And, in order to put the said grantee, the Duke of York (and through

¹ It was at this time that Plantagenet's "Description of New Albion," etc., was published, for the purpose of re-awakening the enthusiasm of the original associates and bringing in others.

him the crown of England), in possession of the territory included in the patent,—covering, as it did, nearly the whole of the Dutch New Netherlands,—the King sent out four ships, under command of Sir Robert Carre, carrying also an adequate military force, and Colonel Richard Nicolls, whom the grantee, the Duke of York, had designated and commissioned as his Governor, the object of the expedition being to wrest from the Dutch the territory included in the royal patent. The fleet arrived at New Amsterdam in August,¹ 1664, and demanded the surrender of that place and of all New Netherlands, which demand was, after a few days' parley, acceded to by Governor Stuyvesant, and the surrender was made on the 27th (O. S.) of that month. Thus the Dutch power over New Netherlands passed away, to be revived nine years later, and then, after a few months' continuance, to be extinguished forever.

While the fleet under Sir Robert Carre was yet at sea, between England and New Amsterdam, another change of proprietorship of the country between the Hudson and Delaware Rivers was made by the granting of that territory by the Duke of York (June 24, 1664) to "John, Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and Sir George Carteret, of Saltrum, in the County of Devon, Knight, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council,"² the territory conveyed being described as follows:

¹ Governor Stuyvesant had been apprised several weeks before, by Thomas Willit, of the coming of the fleet and its object, though war had not then been declared between England and Holland.

² Berkeley had commanded the English forces against the Scotch in 1628. He was one of the King's favorites and was appointed a member of the Privy Council, but was forced to resign the office because of the discovery of some of his grossly corrupt transactions. Then the Duke of York took him in patronage, but he was again detected and disgraced.

Sir George Carteret had been a distinguished naval officer and Governor of the Isle of Jersey, in the English Channel, to which King Charles fled to escape capture by the troops of the Commonwealth. Carteret defended the place and the King with the most determined valor and energy against the Parliamentary forces, which service was never forgotten by the King, who ever after held Carteret as one of his especial favorites. He was created a baronet in 1645, and

"All that Tract of Land adjacent to New England, and lying and being to the Westward of Long Island and Manhtas Island, and bounded on the East, part by the main Sea, and part by Hudson's River, and hath upon the West, Delaware Bay or River, and extending Southward to the main Ocean as far as Cape May, at the Mouth of Delaware Bay; and to the Northward as far as the Northernmost Branch of the said Bay or River of Delaware, which is in forty-one Degrees and forty Minutes of Latitude, and crosseth over thence in a strait Line to Hudson's River in forty-one Degrees of Latitude; which said Tract of Land is hereafter to be called by the Name or Names of New Casarea or New Jersey . . . to the only use and behoof of the said John Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, their Heirs and Assigns, forever; yielding and rendering therefore unto the said James, Duke of York, his Heirs and Assigns, for the said Tract of Land and Premises, yearly and every year, the sum of Twenty Nobles of lawful Money of England, if the same shall be lawfully Demanded, at or in the Inner Temple Hall, London, at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, yearly."—*Leaming and Spicer*, pp. 8-11.

By this grant to Berkeley and Carteret of the territory that now forms the State of New Jersey, the Duke of York also conveyed to them the right of government over the same territory,—a right and power which had been given him by the King's letters patent, to which especial reference was had in the duke's release to the new proprietors. The laws by which this province was to be governed were to be made by a General Assembly of delegates from the people,³ and to be approved by a Gover-

various lucrative offices were given him, but, like Berkeley, he was proved grossly dishonest, and was expelled from the House of Commons for corrupt practices. Both he and Berkeley were notorious for their speculation and breaches of faith, but they had stood by the King in disaster and exile, and when he regained the throne he remembered their fidelity and turned a deaf ear to complaints against them.

³ A General Assembly of delegates convened at Elizabethtown on the 26th of May, 1668. The settlement of what is now Monmouth County had been commenced by John Bowne and others in 1664, and by 1668 a large number of settlers had gathered at the "two towns of Navesink," as they were then called, meaning Middletown and Shrewsbury. In the first General Assembly of 1668 these settlements were represented by James Grover and John Bowne. At the next session, held in November of the same year, the deputies sent by the two towns were Jonathan Holmes, Edward Tarrt, Thomas Winterton and John Hans (Hance); "but they refusing to take or subscribe to the Oaths of Allegiance and Fidelity but with Provisos, and not submitting to the Laws and Government, were dismissed."—*Leaming and Spicer*, p. 85.

nor and Council appointed by themselves. Immediately after the duke's release to them they appointed Philip Carteret as their Governor of New Jersey, "with power," as was expressed in their instructions to him, "to nominate and take unto you twelve able men at most, and six at least, to be of your Council and Assistance; or any even number between Six and Twelve, unless we have before made choice of or shall choose all or any of them." These instructions to Governor Carteret, and also his commission, were dated February 10, 1664-65. He arrived in the province in the summer of 1665, published his commission, and duly assumed the government.

The territory which had been so summarily wrested from Governor Stuyvesant by Sir Robert Carre and Governor Richard Nicolls, in 1664, was retaken by the Dutch in an equally sudden and unexpected manner in 1673. War had been declared in March, 1672, by Charles the Second, of England, and Louis the Fourteenth, of France, against the States of Holland, and the latter had, in consequence, dispatched a squadron of vessels to operate against the commerce and possessions of their enemies in the West Indian seas and along the coast of the continent of North America. This Dutch fleet having made very extensive captures in the West Indies, sailed northward to the Carolinas, and thence to Chesapeake Bay and the James River, where they also took a large number of small prizes; and having learned from some of the passengers on one of these prizes that New York was then very weakly defended, they sailed there without delay, and finding the situation there to be as had been represented to them (Governor Lovelace being absent, and the fort only garrisoned by a small number of men under command of Captain Manning), they at once sent a summons to surrender, which was acceded to without any attempt at defense by the commandant, and the Dutch admirals took possession of the fort and town on the 30th of July, 1673.

The circumstances which induced the Dutch commanders to move so promptly on New York, and enabled them to effect so easy a cap-

ture of the fort and town, are explained in an affidavit of "William Hayes, of London, merchant," before Edwyn Stede, December 2, 1673.¹ This deponent "did declare that he, the said Hayes, being a prisoner in Virginia on board the Dutch Admiral Euertson, of Zeeland, in company with Binkhurst, Admirall of Amsterdam, in company wth five other frigotts & a fire ship, who had taken eight Virginia Merchant Ships and sunk five after a hott dispute & the saide Dutch fleete with their prizes being goeing out of James River, mett wth a Sloop, then come from New Yorke, which Sloop they took & Examined the Master in what condicion the said New Yorke was, as to Itts defence, & promised the said Master, by name Samuel Daus [Davis], to giue him his sloop againe & all that they had taken from him iff he would tell them the true state of that place, who told them in y^e hearing of this Examinant that New Yorke was in a very good condicion, & in all respects able to defend itselfe, hauing receiued a good supply of armes and ammuni- cion from his Royall Highness, the Duke of Yorke, wth aduice of their designe on that place, w^{ch} made them resolute to steere another course & not goe to New Yorke,² when one

¹ New York Colonial Documents, vol. iii. p. 213.

² This part of the story is told by another, who was present at the taking of the sloop by the Dutch, as follows: "Moreouer, this man saith that he stood at the Cabbin doore & heard the Generall demand of the M^r of the Sloop, Samuel Daus by name, what force they had at New Yorke, & tould him if he would deale faithfully wth him he would giue him his Sloop and cargo againe; the said Sloop's Master replied that in the space of three hours the Governor Louelace could raise five thousand men & one hundred and fifty piece of Ordinance, mounted fit for seruice upon the wall; upon this the Dutch Generall said, if this be true, I will giue you yo^r Sloop & Cargo & neuer see them. Then the enquired of one M^r Hopkins, who tould them he thought there might bee between sixty and eighty men in the ffort, and in three or foure days' time it was possible they might raise three or foure hundred men, & that there was thirty or thirty-six piece of ordinance upon the wall, that a shot or two would shake them out of their carriages; then all they^e cry was for New Yorke, to which place they came, and this Captaine stood ther on the Deck and saw them land by the Governor's Orchard about six hundred men . . . taken before me the date above said [August 8, 1673.]

"NATHAN GOULD."

—New York Colonial Documents, vol. iii. p. 200.

Samuell Hopkins, a passenger in y^e said sloop & Inhabitant at Arthur Cull, in New England, & a professor there, did voluntarily declare to y^e Dutch that what the said Davis had informed was altogether false; that New Yorke was in no condicion to defend itselfe ag^t the Dutch; but they had a few canons mounted, and those that were upon such rotten carriages that one discharge would shake them to pieces & dismount the canon; that there were but few men in armes in the ffort; that any considerable number could not be easily drawn together; that the Governor was absent, being gone to Canedicott to visitt Governor Winthrope, all w^{ch} encouraged the Dutch to visitt that place, w^{ch} was presently taken by them; Where the said Hopkins yet continues & had encouraged the Dutch to proceede to the takeing of Arthur Cull, having discovered to them also the weakness of that place; And this Examinant saith that the said Hopkins had formerly made his abode with Cap^t James Cartrett, & further saith not."

The capture of New York, which the Dutch then renamed "New Orange," gave to them, as a matter of course, the power of government over the settlements in New York and New Jersey, of which it had for more than sixty years been the capital. At first their government was (almost necessarily) a military one, by the commanders of the fleet, who held a council of war in the fort (which they called "Fort Willem Hendrick") immediately after its surrender to them. They then called a "Council of New Netherlands," which convened at the "City Hall of the city of New Orange," August 12th, 1673. Present: Commanders Evertse and Benckes, Captains Anthony Colve, Boes and Van Tyll, and deputies from Elizabethtown, Newark, Woodbridge and Piscataway. There were no deputies present from Bergen or the two towns of Navesink (Middletown and Shrewsbury, which were then the only settlements within the territory of the county of Monmouth). Notices were at once sent to these towns to appear by their deputies, the summons to the Navesink towns being as follows:

"The inhabitants of Middletown and Shrewsbury are hereby charged and required to send

their deputys unto us on Tuesday morning next for to treat wth us upon articles of surrendering their said towns under the obedience of the High and Mighty Lords, the States-Generall of the united Provinces and his serene Highnesse, the Prince of Orange; or by refusall wee shall be necessitated to subdue the said places thereunto by force of armes.

"Dated at New Orange this 12th day of August, A^o. 1673.

"CORNELIS EVERTSE, JUN^r.R.

"JACOB BENCKES."

At a meeting of the Dutch commanders in council of war at "Fort Willem Hendrick," on the 18th of the same month, upon petition of the inhabitants of the villages of Elizabethtown, Newark and Piscataway, the Council "ordered thereupon that all the inhabitants of those towns shall be granted the same privileges and freedom as will be accorded to native-born subjects and Dutch towns; also, the petitioners and their heirs unmolested enjoy and possess their lawfully purchased and paid for lands, which shall afterwards be confirmed to them by the Governor in due form; in regard to the bounds of each town, they shall hereafter be fixed by the Governor and Council; . . . Further, the Deputies from the Towns of Woodbridge, Schrousbury and Middletown, situate at *Achter Coll*, coming into court, the above privileges were, at their verbal request, in like manner granted and allowed to their towns; but all subject to further orders from their High Mightinesses, and his Serene Highness of Orange;" but the Council refused to grant to any of the towns "the privileges obtained from their previous Patroons."

On the 23d of August Middletown and Shrewsbury, with other towns, sent in their nominations for magistrates, or "schepens," to the Dutch Council, which, on the following day, elected John Hance, Eliakim Wardell and Hugh Dyckman for Shrewsbury,¹ and probably

¹ An order by Governor Colve, dated September 29, 1673, sets forth that: "Whereas the late chosen Magistrates off Shrousburi^j are found to be Persons whose religion Will Not Suffer them to take anij oath or administer the same to others, wherefore they Can Nott be fit Persons for that office; I have, therefore, thought fitt to order that bij y^e

with jurisdiction in Middletown also, as there is no record found of the election of any others at that time for Middletown. They were sworn into office on the 1st of September following.

"On the 6th of September, A°. 1673.¹ Captain Kuyf and Captain Snell are this day commissioned and authorized by the Hon'ble Council of War [Dutch] to repair with the clerk, Abraham Varlet, to Elizabets Towne, Woodbridge, Shrousbury, Piscattaway, New Worke [Newark] and Middletowne, situate at Achter Coll, and to administer the Oath of allegiance to all the inhabitants of those Towns in the form as hereinbefore recorded, to which end orders and instructions in due form are also given them."

The officers named (Kuyf and Snell) proceeded on their mission, and, returning on the 13th of September to Fort Willem Hendrick, reported to the Dutch Council that they had administered the oath of allegiance in the several towns as follows:

"Elizabethtown, 80 men, 76 of whom have taken the oath, the remainder absent.

"New Worck, 86 men, 75 of whom have taken the oath, the remainder absent.

"Woodbridge, 54 men, all of whom have taken the oath except one, who was absent.

"Piscattaway, 43 men, all of whom have taken the oath.

"Middletowne, 60 men, 52 of whom have taken the oath, the remainder absent.

"Schrousbury, 68 men, 38 of whom have taken the oath; 18 who are Quakers also promised allegiance, and the remainder were absent."

A number of militia officers elected in the several towns were sworn in by Kuyf and Snell, among whom were the following-named: For Middletown, Jonathan Holmes, captain; John Smith, lieutenant; and Thomas Whitlock, ensign. For Shrewsbury, William Newman, captain; John Williamson, lieutenant; and Nicholas Browne, ensign.

On the 29th of September "Notice is this day sent to the magistrates of the town situate at the

Nevesings, near the sea-coast, which they are ordered to publish to their inhabitants that they, on the first arrival of any ship from sea, shall give the Governor the earliest possible information thereof."

Captain Antony Colve was appointed Governor or Director-General over the reconquered territory of New Netherlands. It does not appear that the people of the Jersey settlements (excepting those holding offices by appointment under the proprietors, Berkeley and Carteret) were at all averse to yielding their allegiance to the Dutch government, and this was especially the case with the inhabitants of Newark, Elizabeth and the "Navesink towns," by reason of property considerations, which will be more fully mentioned in another chapter. In the fall of 1673 a plan of government, intended to be permanent, was devised by Governor Colve, and adopted without dissent, and a code of general laws was prepared, passed and promulgated (November 18th) "By the Schout and Schepens of Achter Kol Assembly, held at Elizabethtown to make Laws and Orders." These laws were mild and generally unobjectionable to the people, but it can hardly be said they ever went into actual operation, for within three months after their promulgation a treaty of peace was concluded (February 9, 1673-74) between England and Holland, by which it was provided "that whatever towns or forts have been reciprocally taken since the beginning of the war shall be restored to their former possessors," under which provision the territory of New Netherlands, including what the Dutch called Achter Kol (the settlements in East New Jersey), was surrendered by the States of Holland to the crown of England, under which it remained for more than a century, and until the royal rule was closed by the Declaration of Independence. The surrender was made November 10, 1674, by Governor Colve, to Sir Edmund Andros, whom the Duke of York had commissioned as Governor.

The reoccupation of New Netherlands by the Dutch in 1673 and 1674 raised the question whether the rights of the proprietors under the Duke of York's grant might not thereby have become extinct, and the territory again the prop-

^sd inhabitants off ye s townes, a New Nomination shall be made off four Persons off the true Protestant Christian religion, out of which I shal Elect two and Continue one off y^e former for Magestrates off y^e s townes."—*Archives, 1st Series, vol. i. p. 134.*

¹ New Jersey Archives, 1st Series, i p. 130.

erty of the crown by the subsequent surrender. To settle this question in the easiest and most satisfactory way, King Charles made (June 26, 1674) a new grant to the Duke of York of the same territory which had been granted by his letters patent in 1664. Prior to the making of this grant the King had issued his proclamation (June 13, 1674) recognizing Sir George Carteret as the sole original proprietor of New Jersey,¹ and commanding all persons to yield obedience to the laws and government which had been or might be established by the said Sir George Carteret, "he being seized of the province and the jurisdiction thereof, and having sole power under us to settle and dispose of the said country as he shall think fit."

The Duke of York, having received the royal grant of 1674, seemed inclined to retain the territory in his own hands, but the King's proclamation, above mentioned, left him no choice in the matter, and on the 29th of July following he released to Sir George Carteret the eastern part of New Cæsarea, in accordance with an arrangement and boundaries agreed on by Sir George and those who had become owners of the undivided half originally of Lord Berkeley. The part thus released by the duke to Sir George was from that time known as East New Jersey. The description of it in the duke's release is as follows:

"... All that Tract of Land adjacent to New England, and lying and being to the Westward of Long Island and Manhitas Island, and bounded on the East part by the main Sea and Part by Hudson's River, and extends Southward as far as a certain Creek, called Barnegatt, being about the middle between Sandy Point and Cape May; and Bounded on the West in a straight Line from the said Creek called Barnegatt to a Certain Creek in Delaware River, next adjoining to and below a certain Creek in Delaware River called Renkokus Kill, and from thence up the said Delaware River to the Northernmost Branch thereof, which is in forty-one Degrees and forty Minutes of Latitude; and on the North, crosseth over thence in a straight line to Hudson's River, in forty-one Degrees of Latitude, which said Tract of Land is hereafter to be called by the Name or Names of New Cæsarea or New Jersey."

The proprietary Governor, Philip Carteret, had returned to England in the summer of

1672, and remained there during all of the Dutch occupation of 1673-74. He was commissioned Governor of East Jersey by Sir George Carteret, July 31, 1674, only two days after the latter received the duke's release. Governor Carteret returned in the fall of the same year to New Jersey, where, on the 6th of November, he published his commission and instructions as Governor, together with the duke's release, and the King's proclamation sustaining the proprietary government.

Sir Edmund Andros arrived at New York from England at about the same time, with a commission from the Duke of York as Governor over all the country "from Connecticut River to the Delaware," this bearing date July 1, 1674, only a week after the King's new grant to the duke, and four weeks before the date of the release of East Jersey by the duke to Sir George Carteret. These conflicting claims to the Governorship of New Jersey eventually resulted in a collision between Andros and Philip Carteret, of which the immediate cause was the question of collection of customs duties in New Jersey on goods intended for consumption within the province; Andros insisting on their payment in New York, and being sustained in it by his master, the Duke of York, who, though friendly to Sir George Carteret, was unwilling to yield anything which could inure to the advantage of his New York dominion.

The sale and transfer by Lord John Berkeley of his undivided half of New Jersey, to John Fenwick, on the 18th of March, 1673, has already been mentioned. Edward Byllinge was associated with Fenwick in that purchase, although his name did not appear in the transaction. On the 10th of February, 1684, Fenwick and Byllinge sold the Berkeley interest to William Penn, Gawen Lawrie and Nicholas Lucas, —Byllinge, however, still claiming an equitable interest in it after the transfer; and on the 1st of July, 1676, these parties—viz., Penn, Lawrie, Lucas and Byllinge, together with Sir George Carteret—entered into an agreement which has since been known as the Quintipartite Agreement, and joined in a quintipartite deed, which was executed on the date above mentioned, and of which the declared object was "to make a Par-

¹ Lord Berkeley having sold out his interest to John Fenwick, March 18, 1673.

tition between them of the said Traet of Land," that is to say, the province of New Cæsarea, which, by this instrument and the running of the "Province line" named in it, became divided into East and West New Jersey.

By this deed Sir George Carteret released all his claim to the western part to Penn, Lawrie, Lucas and Byllinge, who, in turn, conveyed to him all their right in and claim to the eastern part, which is described in the quintipartite deed as "extending Eastward and Northward along the Sea-Coast and the said River called Hudson's River, from the East side of a certain Place or Harbour lying on the Southern Part of the same Tract of Land, and commonly called or known in a Map of the said Tract of Land by the Name of Little Egg Harbour, to that part of the said River called Hudson's River, which is in Forty-One Degrees of Latitude, being the furthestmost Part of the said Tract of Land and Premises, which is bounded by the said River; and crossing over from thence in a strait Line, extending from that Part of Hudson's River, aforesaid, to the Northernmost Branch or part of the before-mentioned River, called Delaware River, and to the most Northerly Point or Boundary of the said Tract of Land and Premises, so granted by his said Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, unto the said Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, now by the Consent and Agreement of the said Parties to these Presents, called, and agreed to be called, the North Partition Point; and from thence, that is to say, from the said North Partition Point, extending Southward by a strait and direct Line drawn from the said North Partition Southward through the said Tract of Land unto the most Southardly Point of the East side of Little Egg Harbour, aforesaid; which said most Southardly Point of the East side of Little Egg Harbour is now, by the Consent and Agreement of the said Parties to these Presents, called, and agreed to be from henceforth called, the South Partition Point; and which said strait and direct Line, drawn from the said North Partition Point thro' the said Tract of Land unto the said South Partition Point, is now, by the Consent and Agreement of the said Parties to these Presents, called,

and agreed to be called, the Line of Partition."¹

Sir George Carteret died in England on the 13th of January, 1679-80, and this event removed the only consideration which checked Governor Andros in his determination to seize the government of New Jersey under color of his commission from the Duke of York. The Duke had been more than willing to sustain Andros in his schemes to obtain revenue from New Jersey by enforcing the payment of customs duties at New York on cargoes intended for New Jersey, but the Duke and his Governor were compelled, on account of the King's especial friendship for Sir George, to desist from the execution of this plan during the life of the latter. A very significant passage in reference to this matter is found in a letter from the duke's secretary, Sir John Werden, to Governor Andros,² dated August 31, 1676: "... I add this much further in relation to Sir George Carteret's Colony of New Jersey; it is that I have acquainted his Royal Highness with what Mr. Dyre (the collector of customs and revenues for the duke in New York) wrote to me about his little bickerings with Captain Carteret for not letting a present pass, &c. And though small matters are hardly worth notice, especially where Sir George Carteret himself is concerned (for whom the duke hath much esteem and regard), I do not find that the duke is at all inclined to let go any part of his prerogative which you and your predecessors have all along constantly asserted on his behalf; and so, though at present in regard to Sir George Carteret we soften things all we may not to disturb his choler (for, in truth, the passion of his inferior officers so far affects him as to put him on demands which he hath no color or right to), I verily believe that, *should his foot chance to slip, those who succeed him must be content with less civility than we choose to show him on this point*, since that we should exercise that just authority His Royal Highness hath, without such reserves, as though but intended as favors, now may, if confirmed, rebound too

¹ Leaming and Spicer, p. 67.

² Whitehead's "New Jersey."

much to the prejudice of your colony." But the death of Sir George having removed this obstacle, the Duke and his Governor thought their path clear to the accomplishment of their plan for Andros to consolidate New Jersey with New York in one government under Andros.

On the 8th of March, 1679-80, Sir Edmund Andros addressed an official communication to Governor Carteret at Elizabethtown, sending copies of the royal letters patent and his commission from the Duke of York, and commanding him (Carteret) to cease all attempts to exercise governmental power and jurisdiction in New Jersey, and added: "I do acquaint you that, it being necessary for the King's Service and Welfare of his Majesty's Subjects living or trading in these Parts, that Beacons for Land, or Sea-Marks for Shipping, Sailing in and out, and a Fortification be erected at Sandy Point, I have resolved it accordingly, but having due regard to all Rights or Properties of Land or Soil, shall be ready to pay or give just Satisfaction to Mr. Richard Hartshorn, or any assigned to or interested in said Sandy Point or Place, and not Doubting your observance of the above, remain," etc. On the 13th of the same month Andros issued a proclamation warning all officers under Carteret to desist from the attempt to exercise their functions in East Jersey, and promising oblivion for all past offenses.

Governor Carteret, in a letter dated March 20th, in reply to Andros' communication of the 8th, gave the latter his firm assurance that he should continue to exercise his proper authority as Governor of East New Jersey, and that he should by force, if necessary, oppose the erection of a fort at Sandy Hook, but entreating Andros at the same time to abstain from any act of hostility and to leave him undisturbed in the rightful duties of his office.

Andros had issued a proclamation to convene the East Jersey Assembly on the 7th of April at Elizabethtown. Carteret issued a counter proclamation directing the deputies not to assemble. At the same time he addressed a communication to Andros at New York, warning him to send no more of his emissaries to New Jersey, on penalty of having them arrested, tried and

condemned as spies and disturbers of the public peace, and adding: "It was by his Majesty's command that this Government was established, and without the same command shall never be resigned but with our Lives and Fortunes, the people resolving to live and dye with the Name of true Subjects and not Traytors." Andros, however, was determined to convene the Assembly, if possible, at the stated time, and on the 6th of April he left New York with a large retinue and proceeded to Elizabethtown, where, on the 7th, he read his commission to a large concourse of people who were gathered there; but as Governor Carteret was there with one hundred and fifty armed men to prevent the meeting by force, if necessary, Andros was obliged to content himself for that time with the publication of his commission, and he went back to New York without having accomplished his object.

On the 30th of April a party of soldiers went from New York to Elizabethtown with orders from Andros to take Governor Carteret dead or alive and bring him to New York. These orders they executed in the night-time, and took Carteret to New York, where he was kept in prison five weeks. Concerning this outrage, Governor Carteret, in a letter addressed to Mr. Coustrier on the 9th of July following, said of Andros that "the Rancor and Malice of his Heart was such that on the 30th day of April last he sent a Party of Soldiers to fetch me away Dead or alive, so that in the Dead Time of the Night broke open my Doors and most barbarously and inhumanly and violently halled me out of my Bed, that I have not Words enough sufficiently to express the Cruelty of it; and indeed I am so disabled by the Bruises and Hurts I then received that I fear I shall hardly be a perfect Man again."

At New York, Carteret was brought before the Assizes for trial on the charge that he, "with Force and Arms, riotously and routously, with Captain John Berry, Captain William Sandford and several other persons, hath presumed to exercise Jurisdiction, etc., though forewarned not to do so." The trial, which was held on the 27th and 28th of May resulted in his acquittal, but he was compelled to give his parole and security to desist from further attempts to exer-

cise jurisdiction in New Jersey until able to produce proper warrant for so doing.

Andros issued a second proclamation calling the Assembly of East Jersey to convene at Elizabethtown on the 2d of June, 1680. His journey from New York to that place, on the 1st of June, is thus narrated by his secretary, who was one of the party: "The Governour with the Councill and several of the gents of the Towne to attend him, came from New York about noone in his Sloope, to come to N. Jersey to the Assembly of Deputys to be held the next day at Elizabeth Towne. My Lady Andros came in company, attended with 9 or 10 gentlewomen, my wife for one. Coming by C. Palmer's, my lady and Comp'y landed at C. Palmer's and stayed there all night. My Lady &c. came in the morning to Elizabethtown."¹

The Assembly met on the 2d. The deputies from the Navesink towns were John Bowne (Speaker) and Jonathan Holmes for Middletown, and Judeth (?) Allen and John Hance for Shrewsbury. Andros addressed the deputies, assuming the powers of Governor, and asking them to remodel the laws of East New Jersey to correspond with those which had been enacted for New York. The Assembly responded by enacting (June 3d), "That all former Laws and acts of Assembly that was made and confirmed by the General Assembly sitting at Elizabethtown, in the province of New Jersey, in November last, be confirmed for this present year." Andros and his party returned to New York on Saturday, June 5th, came back to Elizabethtown on Thursday, the 10th, and Andros, having failed to mould the Assembly to his wishes, dissolved that body on the 12th.

It is unnecessary to enter further into the details of this conflict between Andros and the proprietary government. The matter was sent to England for decision by the Crown, and it was favorable to the Carteret interest. The Duke could not, of course, oppose the wishes of the King, and, therefore, with apparent willingness, he (in September, 1680) executed a release of East New Jersey, with all his rights of

property and of government in it, to Sir George Carteret, the grandson and heir of Sir George, the original proprietor. The fact of the execution of this release, and of the Duke's disavowal and disapproval of the proceedings of Andros in New Jersey, was officially communicated to him at New York, and on the 2d of March, 1680-81, Philip Carteret made proclamation at Elizabethtown of his resumption of the duties and functions of Governor of East New Jersey. Andros was called to England, and on his departure left Anthony Brockholst (president of the Council) in charge of affairs at New York. He, on the 26th of July, 1681, addressed a communication to Governor Carteret, in which he ignored the right of the latter to exercise authority in New Jersey, and required him to desist from doing so until he should exhibit proper warrant, according to his parole, and the orders of the court in New York. To this, Carteret replied that his power and authority to act as Governor were sufficient, and that there was no more reason why he should account to the New York authorities than they to him. This closed the controversy, and Carteret held the Governorship of East Jersey until his death, in 1682, during which year an entire change was made in the proprietorship of New Jersey, of which the following account is found in Leaming and Spicer's "Grants and Concessions," page 73.

"December 5, 1678, Sir George Carteret made his Will, and Devised to Edward, Earl of Sandwich, John, Earl of Bath, Bernard Greenville, Sir Thomas Crew, Sir Robert Atkins and Edward Atkins, Esqrs., and their Heirs, among other Lands, all his Plantation of New Jersey. upon Trust and Confidence that they, and the Survivors and Survivor of them, and the Heirs and Executors of the Survivor of them, should make Sale of all the said Premises, and out of the Moneys that should upon such Sale arise pay and discharge Debts, &c., as therein mentioned.

"February First and Second, 1682, in the Thirty-fourth of King Charles Second, in pursuance of the Trust aforesaid, Dame Elizabeth Carteret, John, Earl of Bath, Thomas, Lord Crew, Bernard Greenville, Sir Robert At-

¹ N. Y. Col. MSS., vol. xxix. p. 105.

kings, Thomas Pocock, and Thomas Cremer,¹ by Lease and Release, conveyed the Eastern Division of New Jersey aforesaid, in fee Simple, to William Penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuel Groom, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox, Ambrose Rigg, John Heywood, Hugh Hartshorne, Clement Plumstead and Thomas Cooper; the Bounds being according to the Quintipartite Deed. The Twelve Proprietors agreed that there should be no benefit of Survivorship.

"At Sundry Times in the Year 1682, in the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth of King Charles Second. The above Twelve Persons conveyed to Twelve others, viz.: Robert Barclay, Edward Billinge, Robert Turner, James Brain, Arent Sonmans, William Gibson, Gawen Lowry, David Barclay, Thomas Barker, Thomas Varne [Warne], James, Earl of Perth, Robert Gordon and John Drummond,"² one undivided half of all their interests in the eastern division of the province of New Jersey.

On the 14th of March, 1682-83, the Duke of York executed a deed confirming to these twenty-four proprietors³ their above-mentioned purchase, and on the 23rd of November following King Charles, by his royal letter to the Governor and Council of the proprietors,⁴ recognized and confirmed to them their right to the soil and government of East New Jersey.

The proprietors appointed one of their number, Robert Barclay, Governor⁵; Thomas Rudyard, Deputy Governor, secretary and treasurer; and Samuel Groome, receiver and surveyor-general. The appointments of the last two were

dated September 16, 1682, and they both arrived in the province on the 13th of November of the same year. Rudyard appointed as his Council, Lewis Morris (of what soon afterwards became the county of Monmouth), John Berry, John Palmer, William Sandford, Lawrence Andros and Benjamin Price. The first Assembly under the government of these proprietors convened at Elizabethtown on the 1st of March, 1682-83. At this session a number of important laws were enacted, among which were those for the reorganizing of the judicial department of the government, the establishment of courts and the erection of the original counties of East New Jersey,—Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth,—the latter of which will be mentioned more fully in a succeeding chapter.

Rudyard failed to give satisfaction to the proprietors in his administration, and was succeeded as Deputy Governor by Gawen Lawrie, a Quaker (also one of the twenty-four proprietors), whose commission bore date July 27, 1683. He arrived in the province February in the following year, and assumed the office of Governor on the 28th of that month. He brought with him a new code of laws which had been drafted by the proprietors in England, and called "The Fundamental Concessions," differing materially in some respects from the original "Concessions" of Berkeley and Carteret, and designed to change the form of government of the province in many important particulars; and this new plan or constitution the Deputy Governor was directed by the proprietors to take especial care to have immediately placed before the people and fully explained to them, and "as soon as possible he can order it passed in an Assembly, and settle the country accordingly." But Deputy Governor Lawrie did not push these matters as it was expected he would have done. The first session of Assembly in his administration met at Perth Amboy on the 6th of April, 1686, but neither at this nor at an adjourned session held in the following October were the "Fundamental Concessions" fully agreed to and adopted. By this delay, and by his failure to enforce payment of the heavy arrears of quit-rents, as also by some irregularities in the taking up of lands, and his disregard of his instructions to change his place

¹ "In the Recital of the Release it appears that the Grantors above had conveyed the Premises, among other things, to said Cremer and Pocock, which is the reason of their joining in the Sale. And Edward, Earl of Sandwich, Released all his Estate in the Premises to the other Trustees, before they Sold to the Twelve Proprietors."—*Leaming and Spicer*.

² Thirteen names are here given instead of twelve. One of them—that of David Barclay—properly belongs with the original twelve, he having become purchaser of the share of Thomas Wilcox.

³ *Leaming and Spicer*, p. 141-150.

⁴ *Leaming and Spicer*, p. 151-152.

⁵ He was appointed Governor for life, though it was not expected that he would reside in America, but rule New Jersey through a Deputy Governor.

of residence from Elizabethtown to Perth Amboy, Lawrie incurred the displeasure of the proprietors and of Governor Barclay, who, accordingly, on the 4th of June, 1686, appointed Lord Neill Campbell (a Scotch nobleman and brother of the Duke of Argyle) to supersede Lawrie as Deputy Governor. His appointment was for the term of two years, but he held the office only a few months, and (being compelled "by the urgent necessity of some weighty affairs"—as he said—to return to Scotland) surrendered it on the 10th of December next following his appointment, leaving as his substitute a recently-arrived Scotchman, Colonel Andrew Hamilton, who afterwards received a commission as Deputy Governor, which was published at Perth Amboy in March, 1687.

In the instructions given to Gawen Lawrie with his commission as Deputy Governor, in 1683, he was charged by the proprietors of East New Jersey to "make all needful preparation towards drawing the line of division between us and West Jersey, that it may be done as soon as possible it can."¹ Pursuant to these instructions, "a council relative to the line between East and West Jersey" was held at New York on the 30th of June, 1686, composed of Governor Dongan, of New York, and Governors Lawrie and Skene, respectively of East and West New Jersey; and by this council it was agreed that George Keith,² Andrew Robinson and Philip Wells, the surveyors-general of the three provinces, should meet at the Falls of the Delaware (Trenton) on the 1st of September following, and proceed to establish the northern point of the proposed partition line on the Delaware River. No decisive action resulted from this arrangement, and on the 8th of January, 1686-87, the Governors of East and West Jersey, with the resident proprietors, met at Millstone River, and agreed to refer the matter of the establishment of the line to John Reid and William Emley, of the east and west divisions respectively, and mutually entered into bonds in the sum of £5,000 to abide by their decision,

which they duly reported as follows: "Whereas the Governours of East and West Jersey has wholly referred y^e division lyne of y^e two provinces to us (as by their bonds doth appear), that is to say, given us full power to ruun y^e Same as wee think fitt. Therefore wee do hereby declare that it shall runn from y^e north side of y^e mouth or Inlett of y^e beach of little Egg Harbour, on a streight lyne to Delaware River, north-northwest, and fifty minutes more westerly, according to naturall position, and not according to y^e magnet, whose variation is nine degrees Westward."

Notwithstanding the agreement which had been entered into, this decision of Reid and Emley appears to have been unsatisfactory to the west division, and on the 14th of April following the East Jersey proprietors empowered John Campbell and Miles Forster to confer with the Governor of West Jersey on the subject, and finally an agreement was made, under which Surveyor-General Keith ran a part of the line in the summer and fall of 1687, as follows:

"Beginning at the most southerly part of a certain beach or island lying next to and adjoining the main sea, to the northward of a certain Bay, Inlet or Harbour, lying on the sea-coast of this Province, and commonly called or known by the name of Little Egg Harbour; and running thence, according to natural position, on a north-northwest, fifty minutes more westerly course, to the southwesterly corner of a certain tract of land lying to the westward of the South Branch of Raritan River, heretofore granted by the proprietors of the eastern division of this Province to John Dobie, and commonly called or known by the name of Dobie's Plantation."

The line run by Keith, as above described, was exactly in accordance with the decision of Reid and Emley; but it was stopped at about three-fifths of the distance from the southern to the northern point, on account of the dissatisfaction of the West Jersey proprietors, by whom it was never accepted as the boundary of their possessions, though in the following year (1688) Governors Barclay and Coxe, of the east and west divisions respectively, signed an agreement

¹ Leaming and Spicer, p. 173.

² Surveyor-general of East New Jersey, commissioned August 8, 1684.

that it should remain as such, and fixed the method of continuing it northward to the Delaware. In this condition the matter remained for many years. In 1719 the General Assembly passed an act declaring the location of the line. Finally, in 1743, it was run and determined in its entire length, starting from the same southern point, but running thence in a course considerably farther eastward than Keith's line of 1687, and so continuing to the northern point on the waters of the Delaware. Keith's line, however, remained undisturbed as marking the western boundaries of the counties of Somerset and Monmouth.

Immediately after the accession of the Duke of York to the throne of England as James the Second it became evident that he was determined to take from the proprietors the government of New Jersey and join it with New York in the hands of one and the same royal Governor. The proprietors remonstrated and petitioned the throne to defend them in the rights which they had received from the King himself, while he was the Duke of York, but to no effect, and finally, in despair, they consented to surrender the government of New Jersey, if thereby they could be assured of protection to their rights of property in the province. This the King consented to and promised, and the surrender of both divisions of New Jersey was made on that condition by the proprietors in April, 1688.

Sir Edmund Andros was at that time Governor of the New England colonies, and to him the King issued a commission as Governor of New York, and of East and West New Jersey also, all to be joined with New England in one government under him. On the receipt of this commission, in August, 1688, he immediately proceeded to New York and New Jersey, and assumed the Governorship.¹ He soon after re-

turned to New England, leaving Andrew Hamilton still at the head of the government of East New Jersey as Deputy Governor. But the plans of the King and his Governor, Andros, were suddenly cut short by the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, the dethronement and exile of King James, and the accession of William and Mary to the throne.

The surrender by the proprietors to King James had never been consummated. It was made on the condition that they should receive from the King, under his royal seal, an assurance that they should continue in possession of the right to the soil, surrendering only the government of their respective provinces. This assurance had never been given by the King, and the confirmation of the surrender was delayed until his dethronement made it impossible, and thus gave back to the proprietors the right of government, in which they were sustained by the new King.

In this condition of affairs Colonel Andrew Hamilton (who had never resigned his office of Proprietary Deputy Governor) left for England to consult with the proprietors there. His departure from the province was in the month of August, 1689. On the voyage he was taken prisoner by the captain of a French vessel, but after a short detention was allowed to proceed to England, where he resigned his office of Deputy Governor. For some causes which do not clearly appear he remained in England for nearly three years, during which time Governor Robert Barclay died (October 3, 1690) and the government of East New Jersey became almost entirely inoperative under the nominal administration of John Tatham and, after him, of Colonel Joseph Dudley, both of whom had received the appointment of Governor from the proprietaries, and both of whom were virtually rejected by the people of the province.

On the 25th of March, 1692, Colonel Hamilton (who was then still in England) received the appointment and commission of Governor of East New Jersey, and in the following September arrived in the province, where he at once entered upon the duties of his office. He was well received by the people, and, though he afterwards became obnoxious to many, he had

¹ In a letter to the Lords of Trade, dated New York, Oct. 4, 1688, Andros said: "I arrived here the eleventh of August past. When his Majesty's Letters Patents being published, received this place, as also East Jersey the fifteenth and West Jersey the eighteenth following, where by Proclamation continued the revenue and all officers in place till further order, and have since settled all Officers, Civil and Military."—*New Jersey Col. Doc., 1st series, vol. 4, p. 37.*

the confidence of the proprietors, and remained at the head of affairs in the province until 1698, when he was "displaced by the proprietors through a misapprehension of the operation of an act of Parliament."¹ The act referred to, which was passed in 1697, declared that no other than a natural-born subject of England should be allowed to serve in any public office or place of profit and trust.

Governor Hamilton returned to England and was succeeded by Jeremiah Basse, previously an Anabaptist preacher, whose commission as Governor was dated July 15, 1697, and published in the province April 7, 1698. His administration awakened an opposition which resulted in anarchy, and in May, 1699, he departed for England, leaving as his deputy, Captain Andrew Bowne, of Monmouth County, who was sworn into that office on the 15th of May.

In the mean time the case of Colonel Hamilton's supposed ineligibility on account of his nativity had been submitted to Attorney-General Trevor, who had delivered his opinion,— "That a Scotchman borne is by Law capable of being appointed Governour of any of the Plantac'ons, he being a Natural-born Subject of England in Judg'mt and Construcc'on of Law as much as if he had been born in England." This gave the proprietors the right to reappoint Hamilton as Governor, and they did so, soon after the arrival of Governor Basse in England. Hamilton returned to New Jersey, where he found affairs in a deplorable state, a large part of the people being in almost open revolt. Many bitterly opposed his claims to the Governorship, saying that his disability on account of his Scotch nativity had never been removed, and that he was now sent to govern the province in direct defiance to the act of Parliament. He was also accused of favoring Scotchmen and filling the minor offices of the province with them,² to the exclusion of Englishmen and

others, and they demanded the restoration of Basse, whom they professed to still regard as their rightful Governor. On the other hand, the adherents of Hamilton alleged that Basse had never been in reality a Governor of the province; that his commission was only signed by ten (instead of the requisite number of sixteen) of the proprietors, and that it had never been confirmed by the King, as had been proclaimed on his assumption of the office; also, that he was in league with the malcontents and enemies of the proprietary government, who sought its overthrow.³ It was in the midst of such a state of confusion and anarchy that Governor Hamilton resumed the Governorship. Among the chief of his opponents was Captain Andrew Bowne, who had been appointed Deputy Governor by Basse on his departure for England in 1699. On the 7th of June, 1701, Bowne received a commission, dated March 25th, as Governor of East New Jersey, but as it proved to have been signed by only six of the proprietors, it was disregarded by Hamilton, who then continued at the head of the government (if government it could be termed) during the brief period that elapsed before the expiration of the proprietary rule in New Jersey and its erection into a royal province under the crown of England.

The proprietary government of the provinces of New Jersey had proved weak and inefficient; unsatisfactory to the people, and a source of constant annoyance to and disagreement among the proprietors themselves, for they had not only failed in the matter of government, but also in securing the object which was much nearer their hearts,—pecuniary profit. Their surrender (never completed) to King James in 1688 had

Appointed by the Proprietors to Leas out their Lands & receive their Quit-Rents. He is a great favourer of the Scotch traders, his countrymen."

³ Governor Basse, in a letter to Secretary Popple, dated June 9, 1699, complained,— "that I am too much discouraged & Chequed in my zeale for the Comon good & his Majesty's servis, in that I have nothinge beyond a Proprietary Commission to support me & even then persons seeminge to desert me for no other reason alleged that ear I could yet hear of, then [than] those that are but so many instances of my faithfullness to the interest of the crowne, viz',—*My discountenancing the Scotch and Pirates in their illegall trades.*"

¹ We have been," said the proprietors, "obliged against our inclinations to dismiss Colonel Andrew Hamilton from the Government because of a late Act of Parliament disabling all Scotchmen to serve in places of Public Trust or Profit."

² In a memorial of Edward Randolph, setting forth the condition of East and West Jersey, he says: "Mr. Andrew Hamilton, a Scotchman, is the Govt. of those provinces,



been forced on them by that monarch's faithlessness and duplicity; but now, after a further trial of thirteen years, resulting the same as before, they had become so entirely discouraged that, if they could be allowed to retain their right of property in the soil, they were willing to surrender that power of government which they had never been able to wield successfully. In an official "Representation," by the Board of Trade and Plantations, to the Lords Justices of England, dated Whitehall, October 2, 1701, they say: ¹

"We do not find that any sufficient form of Government has ever been settled in those Provinces, either by the Duke of York or by those claiming under him; but that many inconveniences and disorders having arisen from their Pretence of right to govern, the Proprietors of East New Jersey did surrender their said pretended right to the late King James in the month of April, 1688, which was accordingly accepted by him. That since his Majesty's ² Accession to the Crown the Proprietors both of East and West New Jersey have continued to challenge the same right as before, and did, in the year 1697, apply themselves to us in order to their obtaining his Majesty's Approbation of the Person ³ whom they desired to have constituted Governor of the said Provinces, but at the same time refused to enter into Security to his Majesty, pursuant to the Address of the Right Honourable the House of Lords, of the 8th of March, 1696, that the Person so presented by them, the said Proprietors, should duly observe and put in execution the Acts of Trade; yet nevertheless proceeded from Time to Time to commissionate whom they thought fit to be Governors of those Provinces without his Majesty's Approbation according to what is required by the late Act for preventing Frauds and regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade.

"That in this manner, having formerly commissioned Colonel Andrew Hamilton, afterwards Mr. Jeremiah Bass, then again superseding their Commission to Mr. Bass, and renewing or

confirming that to Colonel Hamilton, and ever since that also some of them having sent another Commission to one Captain Andrew Bown, the Inhabitants, sensible of the defects and insufficiency of all those Commissions for want of his Majesty's Authority, have upon several occasions some of them opposed one of those Governors, some another, according as Interest, Friendship or Faction have inclined them.

"That the Inhabitants of East New Jersey, in a Petition to his Majesty the last year, Complaind of several Grievances they lay under by the neglect or mismanagement of the Proprietors of that Province or their Agent; or particularly that from the latter end of June, 1689, till about the latter end of August, 1692, (which was a Time of actual War), they had not taken any manner of care about the Government thereof, so that, there having been neither Magistrates established to put the Laws in execution, nor Military Officers to command or give Directions in order to the Defence of the Province, they were exposed to any Insults that might have been made upon them by an Enemy; unto which they also added that during the whole time the Said Proprietors have govern'd or pretended to govern that Province they have never taken care to preserve or defend the same from the Indians or other Enemies by sending or providing any Arms, Ammunition or Stores, as they ought to have done; and the Said Inhabitants thereupon humbly prayed his Majesty would be pleased to Commissionate some fit Person qualified according to Law to be Governor over them.

"That it has been represented to us by several Letters, Memorials and other Papers, as well from the Inhabitants as Proprietors of both those Provinces, that they are at present in Confusion and Anarchy, and that it is much to be apprehended least by the heats of the Parties that are amongst them, they should fall into such Violences as may endanger the lives of many Persons, and destroy the Colony. . . .

"That the Proprietors of East New Jersey residing there have signed and sent over hither, to a Gentleman whom they have constituted their Agent and Attorney in that behalf, an absolute and unconditional surrender of their

¹ Leaming and Spicer, 604—607.

² Meaning the Prince of Orange, King James' successor.

³ Governor Jeremiah Basse.

Right to the Government of that Province, so far as the Same is in them, and so far as they are capable of doing it for others concerned with them in that Propriety.

"That in relation to the aforesaid Articles, we have been attended by several of the Proprietors here, who have further personally declared to us that their Intention in proposing the same is only to secure their Right in such Things as are matter of property; and that they unanimously desire to surrender the Government to the King, and submit the Circumstances thereof to his Majesty's Pleasure. But in relation to the fore-mentioned Petition that Colonel Hamilton may at present receive his Majesty's Approbation to be Governor of these Provinces, the said Proprietors are so divided amongst themselves, that whereas some seem to insist upon his Approbation as one principal Condition of their surrender, others in the same manner insist upon his exclusion."

Upon which the board declared their opinion that none of the proprietors claiming under the Duke of York's release had ever held a legal right to the government of the provinces of East and West New Jersey, and "that it is very expedient for the preservation of those Territories to the Crown of England, and for securing the private Interest of all Persons concerned, that his Majesty would be pleased to constitute a Governor over these Provinces by his immediate Commission."¹

This "Representation" by the Lords of Trade hastened the action of the proprietors, who, on the 15th of April, 1702, formally surrendered to Queen Anne (who had, in the mean time, succeeded to the throne of England, on the death of King William, in March, 1701-2) all their right of government over the provinces of East and West New Jersey. The surrender was duly accepted (April 17, 1702) by the Queen, who, on the 5th of the following December, commissioned her cousin, Edward Hyde, Lord Cornbury, "to be our Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the aforesaid County of Nova Cesarea or New Jersey, viz,—the Division of East and West New Jersey in

America, which we have thought fit to reunite in one Province, and settle under one entire Government."

Lord Cornbury, who had previously received the appointment and commission of Governor of New York, arrived there from England on the 3d of May, 1702. His commission as Governor of New Jersey, signed by the Queen in the following December, as before mentioned, reached him at New York on the 29th of July, 1703, and on the 10th of August following he went to New Jersey and assumed the government. His Council had previously been appointed by the Queen, consisting of the following-named persons, viz.: Edward Hunloke, Lewis Morris, Andrew Bowne, Samuel Jennings, Thomas Revell, Francis Davenport, William Pinhorne, Samuel Leonard, George Deacon, Samuel Walker, Daniel Leeds, William Sandford and Robert Quarry. The Lieutenant-Governor of New Jersey was Colonel Richard Ingoldsby, commissioned by the Queen, November 26, 1702.²

The first General Assembly under the royal Governor convened at Perth Amboy, November 10, 1703, nearly all the members being present. Those for the eastern division of the province were Obadiah Bowne, Jedediah Allen, Michael Howden, Peter Van Este, John Reid, John Harrison, Cornelius Tunison, Richard Hartshorne and Colonel Richard Townly. Of these, Messrs. Bowne, Reid and Hartshorne were of Monmouth County. At this session the Assembly appeared to be very humble and subservient to the will of the Governor. He, in his opening address, recommended the passage of certain measures, which the Assembly passed with but little delay; but all these bills, on presentation to the Governor, were disapproved by him, excepting one prohibiting the purchase of lands from Indians by any others than the proprietors; and on the 13th of December he prorogued the house. The next session was held at Burlington, beginning on the 7th of September, 1704. The members for the eastern division were John Bowne, Richard Hartshorne, Richard Salter, Obadiah Bowne, Anthony Woodward, John

¹ Leaming and Spicer, p. 608.

² Commission revoked by the Queen, October 20, 1709.

Tunison, John Lawrence, Jasper Crane, Peter Van Este, Thomas Gordon, John Barclay and John Royce, the first-named four being from Monmouth County. One of the measures which the Governor pressed upon this Assembly was the raising of a militia force, on account of recent depredations upon the people about the Navesinks by the crew of a French privateer; and another was the raising of a large sum of money for support of the government, viz.: £2000 per year for twenty years. The Assembly, being unwilling to meet his views on these (particularly) and other measures recommended, he promptly dissolved them on the 28th, after a session of three weeks, and issued writs for the election of a new Assembly.

From this time the remaining four years of Cornbury's administration in New Jersey was a period of continual discord and of quarrel between him and the Assembly. Two of the leading members of his Council had been suspended by him on account of their antagonism to his views and measures. These were Lewis Morris and Samuel Jennings, between whom, especially Morris, and the Governor there arose feelings of the most intense animosity and hatred. His opinion of these two men is very plainly expressed in an address of the Lieutenant-Governor and Council of Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey, to the Queen in 1707, a document emanating, in fact, from the Governor, though not signed by him. The "Address," in referring to several causes which had brought about the state of disorder which had ruled in New Jersey for several years, proceeds: "The first is wholly owing to the Turbulent, Factioned, Uneasy and Disloyal Principles of two Men in that Assembly, M^r Lewis Morris and Samuel Jennings, a Quaker; Men notoriously known to be uneasy under all Government; Men never known to be consistent with themselves; Men to whom all the Factions and Confusions in the Governments of New Jersey and Pennsylvania for many years are wholly owing; Men that have had the Confidence to declare in open Council That your Majesties Instructions to your Governours in these Provinces shall not oblige or bind them, nor will they be con-

cluded by them further than they are warranted by Law; of which also they will be the judges; and this is done by them (as we have all the reason in the world to believe) to encourage not only this Government, but also the rest of your Governments in America, to throw off your Majesties Royal Prerogative."

In the same year, Cornbury, in an address to the Assembly, May 12, 1707, said: "I am of opinion that nothing has hindered the Vengeance of a just heaven from falling upon this province long agoe but the Infinite mercy, Goodness, long Suffering and forbearance of all-mighty God, who has been abundantly provoked by the Repeated Crying Sins of a perverse generation among us. And more Especially by the dangerous & abominable Doctrines and the wicked lives and practices of a Number of people, some of whome, under the pretended name of Christians, have dared to deny the very Essence and being of the Saviour of the world."

On the other hand, it was charged by Lewis Morris and the party of which he was the leader that, in addition to Cornbury's general unfitness for the position of Governor and the fact that his supporters were of the most unprincipled and characterless people in the province, he was also exceedingly corrupt, and had been led by his avarice to the acceptance of bribes, given in consideration of his dissolving the Assembly and for "having Officers appointed to the good liking of the people, and to be freed of their Quit-Rents." Morris, in a letter to the British Secretary of State, dated February 9, 1707, mentions these matters (beginning with Cornbury's arrival in New Jersey as Governor) as follows:

"When he arrived there he found it divided into two parties, the one called Hamilton's and the other Basse's party; not to trouble your Honor from whence they rose, Hamilton's party in East New Jersey consisted of the gentlemen of the best figure and fortune and majority of the people. Basse being formerly an Anabaptist Minister, those of that religion, some Quakers and a miselaneous mob were of his party . . . That party of Basse's having most of them being in y^e Assembly, and

having made some endeavours to procure an Act of Indemnity which proved ineffectually, had recourse to other measures, and it having got wind that his L^d rec^d money of Doctor Johnstone, and guessing the sum much bigger than really 'twas, began to entertain some hopes, very justly conceiving that he that was not proove against one sum would not withstand another, and since he was to be purchas'd, resolved to bid for him, and being encourag'd by his confident, D^r Bridges, Chiefe Justice of New York, since dead, they raised the severall sums mentioned in the affidavits¹ and many more that we cannot yet get accounts of, as we judge to y^e value of about fifteen hundred pounds. This money was paid to one Richard Salter (who had been presented by a Grand Jury for felony under the former administration) and to one Capt. John Bowne; both which persons travailed through the Province, and by untrue insinuations perswaded the raising of this money. They are both protected and honored by my Lord, and what places he can bestow given them. Bowne was a member of the Assembly, and by them expelled for refusing to tell what he did with the money.² Salter kept out of the way and could not be got, but while he kept out of the Serjeant's way, my Lord admitted him to his company, and sent for a boat and had him Shiped over into Pensilvania government. . . . It can be proved (without Bowne and t'other) that 'twas [the money raised as alleged] given to D^r Bridges in my Lord's house, and there is all the reason in y^e world to believe his Lordship had it."

With this letter from Morris to the Secre-

¹ See affidavit following.

² John Bowne (son of that John who was one of the first five settlers within the limits of Monmouth County) was expelled from the House of Assembly, April 30, 1707, for his complicity in the raising of money for the bribing of Lord Cornbury.

On the 5th of May, 1707, the Assembly "Resolved that this House, from the Evidence of Several Persons, taken by the Committee of the Whole House, and Several Petitions Sent to this House, are fully satisfied that there have been Considerable Sums of Money privately rayised in this Province by the perswasiveness of Richard Salter, to procure the dissolution of the Assembly to get cleave of the proprietors' Quitt rent, and procure such men to be put in office as the Contributors Should approve of."

tary of State was forwarded the following, being a part of "A Collection of Affidavits, Depositions and Petitions to the Assembly of New Jersey, to support the accusation of the said Assembly against Lord Cornbury's Administration of that Province. Inclosed in Mr. Morris's 9th Feb'y, 1707-8:"

"Joseph Meaker, aged fifty-nine years, being Sworn, saith that Mr. Richard Salter told this depon^t that he thought the then Assembly would be dissolved and that the Countrey had not a free choice of their Representatives in that Assembly, and that if a sum of money cou'd be raised, which he, the s'd Salter perswaded to: He, sd Salter, said he knew he could procure from my Ld Cornbury that they should have a free choice of their Representatives, their Quitt rents cleared and new Justices made such as the People had a mind to; this depon^t further saith that Richard Salter, in a great company where himself, Jonas Wood, Joseph Lyon, Benjamine Meaker and severall others were, Salter told them that the money raised was to be given to my Ld Cornbury to obtain the ends aforesd, that this depon^t paid four pounds himself with intent to be given to my Ld Cornbury for to obtain the Ends aforesaid, and that most of the Contributors in Elizabeth Towne told this depon^t that they had given the money to be given to my Ld Cornbury to obtain a dissolution of the then Assembly and other the ends before named. This depon^t says he does not know whether the money was given to my Lord Cornbury or not; but he believes it was."

"Apr. 28, 1707. Sworn as before."

"LEWIS MORRIS, Chairman."

"Sefty Grover, Aged forty-nine years, being Sworn, saith that the saw severall Billes in Salter's hands for several sums of money, Particularly one from M^r John Royce for a sum above thirty pounds, one from one Lucas (but whether the younger or older he knows not) for forty pounds, and from one Dunham or some such Name for five pounds; that the sd Salter wou'd have had this depon^t sign a Bond to Capt. Bowne, and accordingly produced a blank Bond ready drawn, which this depon^t refused to sign until he knew what it was for; Salter reply'd, it was for the good of the country and t' would prove so, and this depon^t urged very hard to know what it was for; he, the sd Salter, told this depon^t, He should never know more than he did know; this depon^t saith further, that he saw a parcell of Papers in Salter's hands, which Salter told him were Billes, and read severall of them to him, but he does not remember the Persons' Names or Sums, but that they were most or all taken in Capt. John Bowne's Name; he, the sd depon^t, also saith, that James Grover told him he gave ten pounds on

the account; James Cox told him six or seven times that he had given ten pounds; James Bowne told the depon^t he had given six pounds; George Allen told this depon^t he had given twelve pounds; Gershom Mott told this depon^t it had cost him twenty pounds, but whether it was for the Lawyers or upon the other account, which generally obtained the name of the Blind Tack [tax], this depon^t cannot tell, y^t William Winter told this deponent, he had given four pounds upon that blind tack; John Bray told this depon^t he had given six pounds and that he was straitened to procure the money, y^t this deponent heard Salter read a Bill from himself to Bowne, but remembered not the sum; this depon^t further saith that by Common fame the Persons hereafter nam^d were supposed to contribute to the blind tack as follows, viz.: Widow Reape, twenty pounds; Steven Cook, six pounds; Joseph Cox, twelve pounds; Garet Wall, thirty pounds, he told this depon^t it had cost him forty pounds; Nathaniel Parker, Eight pounds; John Lipincot, six pounds; Joseph Parker, six pounds; Elisha Lawrence, twenty pounds; and that all the Lawrences, except Benjamine, gave money; Richard Hartshorne, thirty pounds; Capt. Andrew Bowne, thirty-six pounds, this depon^t thinks Salter shew'd him Cap^t Andrew Bowne's Bond for that sum; Edward Woolly, seven or eight pounds; John Woolly, eight pounds; John Stout, six pounds; W^m Winter told this Depon^t he was by when Lipet and Stout gave it; Joseph William, Eighteen shillings; Joseph Wardell, Eight pounds; John Scot, five pounds and upwards; John Lawrence, seven pounds; William Hartshorne, six pounds; Richard Lipincot, five pounds and upwards; Thomas White, eight pounds; James Ashton, seven or Eight pounds; George Hulet, six pounds; Old Robins, forty shillings; Richard James, Six pounds; that it was generally believed one man had all the money afores'd. William Winter told this depon^t Salter promised to get his Quitrents off and that Cap^t Stillwell should be put out of office, and this depon^t saith that it was Salter generally went about to perswade the raising the above sd money; this depon^t further saith it was some little time after he, the sd Salter, had taken the Oaths for to be a Justice of the Peace that this depon^t had this discourse with him, and that some time before that the sd Salter had desir'd this depon^t to send severall persons to meet him at Middletown, at an appointed time, which this depon^t did do, and some of the persons afterwards told him they had given him, the sd Salter, Bills on account of the Blind Tack aforesd, and further this depon^t saith not.

"Apr: 26th, 1707. Sworne as before,¹

"LEWIS MORRIS, Chairman."

There were many more depositions produced, all being of nearly the same tenor; and there

can be no doubt of the truth, in the main, of the allegations brought by Lewis Morris against Cornbury, who was the most detested of all the royal Governors, except, perhaps, Sir Edmund Andros; and, indeed, in the matter of private character, the latter was far the better of the two. In an address by the Assembly to Governor Hunter, in 1710, they said, with reference to the administration of Cornbury, that he had "sacrificed his own reputation, the laws and our liberties, to his avarice," and that he had treated her Majesty's subjects rather as slaves, whose persons and estates he might control, than as freemen, who were to be governed by the laws. And he was not more detested and disliked in New Jersey than in New York, where, in fact, his private character appeared in even a more unfavorable light. "It was not uncommon for him to dress himself in a woman's habit, and then to patrol the fort in which he resided; such freaks of low humour exposed him to the universal contempt of the people; but their indignation was kindled by his despotick rule, savage bigotry, insatiable avarice and injustice, not only to the publick, but even to his private creditors; for he left some of the lowest tradesmen in his employment unsatisfied in their just demands."—*History of New York*.

Finally, the complaints against Cornbury became so loud and frequent that the Queen was forced to the conviction of his unfitness for the position he held, and although he was her near kinsman, she revoked his commission and appointed John, Lord Lovelace, his successor as Governor of the provinces of New York and New Jersey.

Lord Lovelace was commissioned Governor of the two provinces in April, 1708. He arrived at New York on the 18th of December following, and on the 20th he met the Council of New Jersey at Bergen, and assumed the government of the province, but his administration was of less than five months' duration, for he died at New York on the 6th of May, 1709, having never recovered from a sickness resulting from the exposure and hardship of the voyage from England. One of his sons died at New York before him, and another (the eldest) died a fortnight after his father. The

¹N. J. Col. Doc., Series 1, vol. iii. pp. 211-213.

widowed Lady Lovelace returned to England, heart-broken and in poverty, having failed to secure a reimbursement of her husband's outlay in coming to America.

The successor of Lord Lovelace at the head of the governments of New Jersey and New York was Lieutenant-Governor Richard Ingoldsby, who had held that office since his appointment by the Queen, in 1702. He had been in full sympathy with Cornbury, and was almost as much detested by the people as his superior had been. Both provinces memorialized the Queen, protesting against his continuance in office, which resulted in the revocation of his commission (October 20, 1709). William Pinhorne then (as senior member of the Council) became acting Governor, until the arrival at New York (June 14, 1710) of Brigadier-General Robert Hunter, who had been commissioned as Governor of New York and New Jersey in the preceding December.

Governor Hunter favored the interests and measures of what was called the "country party"—which included the Quaker element—and was vigorously opposed by those who had been adherents of Lord Cornbury. But he gained the good-will and respect of a majority of the people, and his administration, which continued ten years, was far more successful than any which had preceded it in New Jersey. In 1719, when writing to Secretary Popple, notifying him of his intention of returning soon to England, he said: "I shall leave both provinces in perfect peace, to which both had been long strangers." Upon his departure, Lewis Morris, being president of the Council, became for the time acting Governor of New Jersey.

When Governor Hunter left for England, in 1719, it was with the expectation of returning to New York, but not long after his arrival in London an arrangement was made, with the King's sanction, by which he exchanged offices with William Burnet, Esq., he receiving that of comptroller of the customs, in London, and Burnet being commissioned Governor of New York and New Jersey, April 19, 1720. He arrived at New York in the following September.

Governor Burnet's administration was marked

by disagreements between himself and the Assembly, chiefly arising from differences of opinion in the matter of raising revenue for the support of government. He remained Governor of the two provinces until the latter part of the year 1727, when he was appointed to the government of Massachusetts Bay, and removed to Boston. He was succeeded in the Governorship of the two provinces by John Montgomerie, Esq., who arrived at New York and assumed the government on the 15th of April, 1728. He remained in office three years, and until his death, July 1, 1731. During his administration (in 1728) the first step was taken, by a resolution of the General Assembly, and afterwards a petition to the King, for making the government of New Jersey separate from and independent of that of New York. The measure was unsuccessful at this time, but was adopted ten years later.

By the death of Governor Montgomerie, the president of the Council, Lewis Morris, became and continued Acting Governor until 1732, when Colonel William Cosby was commissioned Governor (February 4th), and arrived in New York in September of that year. He continued in office until his death, March 10, 1736. John Anderson, president of the Council, then administered the government until his death (which occurred about two weeks afterwards), when it devolved on the next member of the Council, John Hamilton, Esq. (son of the former Governor, Andrew Hamilton), who continued to act as Governor for about two years.

In 1736, about two months after the death of Governor Cosby, a petition from the Council and the Speaker and a number of members of the Assembly, and another petition from the grand jury of the Supreme Court of New Jersey (both dated May 11, 1736), praying for a separation of the government of New Jersey from that of New York, were forwarded to England and presented to the King, by whom they were referred to the Lords of Trade for their consideration and advice. The Lords having reported favorably (August 5, 1736), Colonel Lewis Morris, of Monmouth County, who had been a prominent man in the affairs of the province for forty-six years, and a leader in the efforts to

secure the separation of the provinces, was appointed and commissioned, in 1738, Governor of New Jersey, independent of the government of New York.

The administration of Governor Morris was a complete surprise and disappointment to the people, who had based their expectations on his previous official record. In the office of Governor he ever manifested a disposition rather to uphold the arbitrary demands and pretensions of the crown than to promote and defend the interests of the colonists. The Assembly welcomed his appointment to the Governorship with enthusiasm, but they soon found that their expectations were to be disappointed. Great dissatisfaction was felt at his attitude towards the Assembly, especially on account of his continual and pressing demands for the appropriation of money. The course pursued by him subjected him to reproachful imputations, and entirely eradicated the sentiment of gratitude which had previously (particularly in Cornbury's time) existed towards him, and created in its place a feeling of strong and bitter resentment. Under such conditions he continued to hold the office of Governor of New Jersey until his death, in May, 1746.

The successor of Governor Morris was John Hamilton, president of the Council, who continued as Acting Governor until his death, in 1747. During his administration the province voted to raise five hundred men, and to appropriate the amount of interest in the treasury and £10,000 in bills of credit in aid of the expedition against the French fortress of Louisbourg, at Cape Breton. At the death of President Hamilton the government of the province devolved on the eldest member of the Council, John Reading Esq., who held till the arrival of Jonathan Belcher as Governor.

Governor Belcher was commissioned on the 13th of February, 1747, and on the 8th of August arrived at Sandy Hook, where he left his vessel and proceeded in his barge to Perth Amboy. His administration, which was of ten years' duration, embracing most of the period of the "French and Indian War," was regarded as a successful one. He died at Elizabethtown, August 31, 1757. At his death the govern-

ment again devolved on John Reading until the arrival of Governor Francis Bernard, in June, 1758. In 1760, Governor Bernard was transferred to the government of the Massachusetts colony, being succeeded in the Governorship of New Jersey by Thomas Boone, who arrived in the province on the 3d of July. In 1761 he was transferred to South Carolina, and was succeeded in the same year as Governor of New Jersey by Josiah Hardy, who, in 1762, was removed from the Governorship and appointed consul at Cadiz, in Spain. His successor was the last of the royal Governors of New Jersey, William Franklin, son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. He was commissioned in September, 1762, and remained Governor of the province until 1776, when the Provincial Congress of New Jersey deposed him from office, and he was sent under military guard to Connecticut, where he remained for a long time a prisoner. On being liberated he joined the British in New York, where he became president of the Board of Associated Loyalists, and so continued until 1782, when the board was dissolved by order of the British commander, Sir Guy Carleton. Soon afterwards the war closed, and Franklin went to England and lived there until his death.

CHAPTER IV.

THE INDIAN OCCUPATION.

IN the year 1609, on a mild September day, when the morning fog was lifted from the ocean, off the land that is now the Monmouth County sea-shore, a sight was disclosed such as the Indian natives of the region had never before seen, and which, as was afterwards told in their traditions, excited in them feelings of wonder, anxiety and dread. Far out on the ocean, to the southeast, floated a strange object (really a little Dutch brigantine, the first European vessel ever seen in these waters), which some of the savages believed to be a sea monster, while others thought it an enormous bird, which latter belief was strengthened when, with the coming of the breeze from the southeast,

the little craft spread her sails to it and began to move northward, nearing the shore. There were some among them, too, who believed that it was the floating house of their great Manito, who had come to visit them from his home in the mysterious land beyond the mighty waters, and messengers were dispatched to warn all the neighboring people, and bring them to the shore to see the strange sight and give the mysterious visitor—whether Manito or demon¹—such a reception as circumstances might demand.

Steadily, before the fresh southerly breeze, the little vessel moved on, coming nearer and nearer to the shore, until, about the middle of the afternoon, the savage crowd gathered on the Navesink Highlands saw her pass the northern extremity of Sandy Hook and enter the bay, where, after a while, she became stationary at a point distant from the shore, and remained there in quiet until the shadows of night settled down over bay and highland, leaving the alarmed and wondering natives to pass the

night with unsatisfied curiosity, waiting for the morning light, which, when it came, showed them the same mysterious object (but now wingless), still quietly floating on the waters of the bay.

This was the first vessel (other than the canoes of the Indians) which ever entered the lower Bay of New York or the adjacent ocean waters.² She was of Dutch build, high-pooed after the ancient style, of a burden of about forty lasts or eighty tons, and carrying a rig something similar to that of the modern brigantine. Her name, "The Half-Moon," in Dutch, was painted on her stern, and high above it floated the Dutch colors—orange,³ white and blue. She was, in fact, one of the vessels of the Dutch East India Company, which they had put in commission under command of Captain Henry Hudson, an Englishman, with Robert Juet, also an Englishman, as mate, clerk or supercargo, and with a crew of twenty sailors, partly Dutch and partly English, and had dis-

¹ "When some of them first saw the ship approaching afar off they did not know what to think about her, but stood in deep and solemn amazement, wondering whether it was a spook or apparition, and whether it came from heaven or hell. Others of them supposed that it might be a strange fish or sea-monster. They supposed those on board to be rather devils than human beings. Thus they differed among each other in opinion. A strange report soon spread through their country about the visit, and created great talk and comment among all the Indians. This we have heard several Indians testify."—*Van Der Donck's Description of New Netherland*.

The missionary, Heckewelder, mentions in his writings that one of the principal traditions which he found among the Indians was this having reference to the coming of the first European vessel—that of Captain Henry Hudson—which many of them firmly believed to be the house or great canoe of the Manito, who was coming to visit them, but whether the visit portended good or evil to them, they remained in doubt and fear. In this belief, they sent out runners to notify all the Indians within reach to come to the shore at once to give him as good a reception as possible, and so appease his wrath, if it was in wrath that he was coming. Afterwards, when the vessel came near the shore, and they saw her commander dressed in bright scarlet, with slashings and bands of gold lace, they were confirmed in their belief that it was in reality the Manito. Such is the tradition found by Heckewelder. But it was not long before they discovered that the captain and crew of the little vessel were not the Manito and his attendants, but mortal men, and they soon came to regard them as enemies.

² In the spring of 1524, John Verrazano, sailing under the auspices of the King of France, coasted along the shores of Carolina, and sailed thence northeast as far as Newfoundland. On the 8th of July, in that year, he wrote to the King, and in the letter stated that he had "found a very pleasant situation among some steep hills, through which a very large river, deep at its mouth, forces its way to the sea. From the sea to the estuary of the river any ship heavily laden might pass, with the help of the tide, which rises eight feet." He also added that he found Indians, who were delighted to see him, and that the "hills show many indications of minerals."

Some writers have endeavored to convince themselves and their readers that the place referred to by Verrazano was the mouth of the Hudson River, and that consequently *he*, and not Henry Hudson, was the first navigator who ever entered the Bay of Sandy Hook. But there is nothing to sustain such a supposition. No vessel ever built at that day, or for at least two centuries afterwards, would have had any difficulty in entering New York Bay without waiting for "*the help of the tide*;" nor do the other particulars noticed by Verrazano correspond with those of the mouth of the Hudson, while they *do* with those at the mouth of the Penobscot, with the lofty and rugged hills of Camden and Rockland, and of Monhegan Island, opposite the mouth. On that island an attempt was afterwards made to plant a French colony (resulting, perhaps, from Verrazano's account), and there is scarcely a doubt that it was the Penobscot River and hills to which he referred in his letter to the King.

³ At that time the flag of Holland was formed by three horizontal bars,—orange, white and blue,—but in or about the year 1650 the orange bar gave place to one of red.

patched her from Amsterdam for the purpose of discovering a northeastern or northwestern passage to China and the Indies. The "Half-Moon" left Amsterdam April 4, 1609, and on the 6th she sailed from the Texel. Hudson doubled the Cape of Norway on the 5th of May, but found the sea so full of ice that he was obliged to change his course. Early in July, after having cruised farther north, he arrived on the banks of Newfoundland, where he was becalmed long enough to catch more cod than his "small store of salt would cure." He next sailed west, into the Penobscot, where he remained a week cutting timber and making a new foremast. He then stood southward as far as the latitude of the Carolinas; then turned back and coasted northward, passing the Capes of Virginia, and on the 28th of August entered the mouth of Delaware Bay. He did not anchor there, but continued his way northeast, along the coast of Southern New Jersey, but keeping out of sight of land for several days. The incidents of the voyage along the coast of Ocean and Monmouth Counties are here given, as found in the journal or log-book kept by Robert Juet, the "undershipper" and supercargo of the "Half-Moon":

"Sept. 2.—In the morning close weather, the wind at south in the morning: from twelve until two o'clock we steered north-northwest, and had sounding twenty-one fathoms, and in running one glass we had but sixteen fathoms, then seventeen, and so shoaler and shoaler until it came to twelve fathoms. We saw a great fire, but could not see the land; then we came to ten fathoms, whereupon we brought our tacks aboard and stood to the eastward, east-southeast, four glasses. Then the sun arose and we steered away north again and saw land from the west by north to the northwest by north, all like broken islands, and our soundings were eleven and ten fathoms. Then we luffed in for the shore, and fair by the shore we had seven fathoms. The course along the land we found to be northeast by north. From the land which we first had sight of until we came to a great lake of water [Barnegat Bay], as we could judge it to be, being drowned land, which made it rise like islands, which was in length

ten leagues. The mouth of the lake hath many shoals, and the sea breaks upon them as it is cast out of the mouth of it. And from that lake or bay the land lies north by east, and we had a great stream out of the bay; and from thence our sounding was ten fathoms, two leagues from land. At five o'clock we anchored, being little wind, and rode in eight fathoms water; the night was fair. This night I found the land to haul the compass eight degrees. Far to the northward off us we saw high hills [the Navesink Highlands]. This is very good land to fall in with and a pleasant land to see.

"Sept. 3.—The morning misty until ten o'clock, then it cleared and the wind came to the south-southeast, so we weighed and stood to the northward. The land is very pleasant and high and bold to fall withal. At three o'clock in the afternoon we came to three great rivers. So we stood along the northernmost, thinking to have gone into it, but we found it to have a very shoal bar before it, for we had but ten foot water. Then we cast about to the southward and found two fathoms, three fathoms, and three and a quarter, till we came to the southern side of them, then we had five and six fathoms and anchored. So we sent in our boat to sound and they found no less water than four, five, six and seven fathoms, and returned in an hour and a half. So we weighed and went in and rode in five fathoms, ooze ground, and saw many salmons and mullets and rays very great. The height is $40^{\circ} 30'$."

The light-house on Sandy Hook is in latitude $40^{\circ} 27' 30''$ varying but little from Hudson's observation, which was probably taken after he had passed the extremity of the Hook. Two of the "three great rivers" which Juet mentions in his journal were doubtless the Narrows and Staten Island Sound; and the third, being the northernmost, with a shoal bar before it, having but ten feet of water, was probably Rockaway Inlet, which De Laet laid down on his map as a river, coming from Long Island. This inlet is barred at its mouth with seven feet of water at low tide. It appears that from this bar Hudson stood over towards the Hook, where he anchored and sent his small boat round the point to take soundings, and after it had returned

with a favorable report he weighed anchor and went to a new anchorage in Sandy Hook Bay, where his vessel lay for the night in five fathoms of water.

"Sept. 4.— . . In the morning, as soon as the day was light, we saw that it was good riding farther up, so we sent our boat to sound and found that it was a very good harbour, and four and five fathoms, two cables' length from the shore. Then we weighed and went in with our ship. Then our boat went on land with our net to fish and caught ten great mullets of a foot and a half long apiece, and a ray as great as four men could haul into the ship. So we trimmed our boat and laid still all day. At night the wind blew hard at the northwest, and our anchor came home and we drove on shore, but took no hurt, thanked be God, for the ground is soft sand and ooze. This day the people of the country came aboard of us, seeming very glad of our coming, and brought green tobacco, and gave us of it for knives and beads. They go in deer-skins loose, well-dressed.¹ They have yellow copper. They desire clothes, and are very civil. They have great store of maize, or Indian wheat, whereof they make good bread. The country is full of great and tall oaks."

This was the first time that the Indians of this region ever saw the faces of Europeans. On the following day some of Hudson's people went on shore, that being the first time that a white man ever stood on the soil lying within the boundaries of the county of Monmouth. It seems that these visits on board and ashore were satisfactory to both savages and sailors; but the friendly relations between them were soon afterwards broken, as will appear from the continuation of Juet's narrative.

"Sept. 5.—In the morning, as soon as the day was light, the wind ceased, and the flood came, so we heaved off our ship again into

five fathoms water and sent our boat to sound the bay, and we found that there was three fathoms hard by the southern [Monmouth County] shore. Our men went on land there, and saw great store of men, women and children, who gave them tobacco at their coming on land; so they went up into the woods, and saw great store of very goodly oaks and some currants [probably wild plums], for one of them came aboard and brought some dried, and gave me some, which were sweet and good. This day many of the people came aboard, some in mantles of feathers and some in skins of divers sorts of good furs. Some women also came to us with hemip. They had red copper tobacco pipes, and other things of copper they did wear about their necks. At night they went on land again, so we rode very quiet, but *durst not trust them*.

"Sunday, Sept. 6.—In the morning was fair weather, and our master sent John Colman, with four other men, in our boat, over to the north side to sound the other river [the Narrows], being four leagues from us. They found by the way shoal water, two fathoms; but at the north of the river, eighteen and twenty fathoms, and very good riding for ships, and a narrow river [the Kills] to the westward between two islands. The lands they told us were as pleasant with grass and flowers and goodly trees as ever they had seen, and very sweet smells came from them. So they went in two leagues and saw an open sea [Newark Bay], and returned; and as they came back they were set upon by two canoes, the one having twelve and the other fourteen men. The night came on and it began to rain so that their match went out, and they had one man slain in the fight, which was an Englishman, named John Colman, with an arrow shot into his throat, and two more hurt. It grew so dark that they could not find the ship that night, but laboured to and fro on their oars. They had so great a stream that their grapnel would not hold them.

"Sept. 7.—Was fair and by ten o'clock they returned aboard the ship and brought our dead man with them, whom we carried on land and buried, and named the point after his name, *Colman's Point*. Then we hoisted in our boat

¹ "There [in Sandy Hook Bay] they were visited by two savages clothed in elk-skins, who showed them every sign of friendship. On the land they found an abundance of blue plums, and magnificent oaks of a height and thickness that one seldom beholds, together with poplars, lindens, trees, and various other kinds of wood useful in ship-building."—*De Luel's "New World."*

and raised her side with waist-boards for defence of our men. So we rode still all night, having good regard to our watch."

John Colman, then, was the first white person ever buried in the soil of Monmouth County. With regard to the place of his burial, called by Hudson "Colman's Point," there have been many different opinions entertained; but the one most generally concurred in is that which was expressed by the Rev. Mr. Marcellus, that "it is identical with Point Comfort, in Raritan township."

"Sept. 8.—Was very fair weather; we rode still very quietly. The people came aboard us and brought tobacco and Indian wheat to exchange for knives and beads, and offered us no violence. So we, fitting up our boat, did mark them to see if they would make any show of the death of our man, which they did not.

"Sept. 9.—Fair weather. In the morning two great canoes came aboard full of men; the one with their bows and arrows, and the other in show of buying knives to betray us, but we perceived their intent. We took two of them to have kept them, and put red coats on them, and would not suffer the other [boat] to come near us. So they went on land, and two others came on board in a canoe; we took the one and let the other go; but he which we had taken got up and leaped overboard. Then we weighed, and went off into the channel of the river, and anchored there all night."

The preceding entry is the last in Juet's journal which has reference to the stay of the "Half-Moon" and her people in the vicinity of the Monmouth shore. They worked steadily up through the Narrows and the river past where New York City now is, and on the 11th reached a place where, says Juet, "the people of the country came aboard of us, making show of love, and gave us tobacco and Indian wheat, and departed for the night; *but we durst not trust them.*" In his entry of the following day he says: "This morning, at our first rode in the river, there came eight and twenty canoes full of men, women and children to betray us, but we saw their intent and suffered none of them to come aboard us. At twelve o'clock they departed. They brought with them oysters and

beans, whereof we bought some. They have great tobacco pipes of yellow copper, and pots of earth to dress their meat in.

"Sunday, Sept. 13.— . . . Then there came four canoes aboard, but we suffered none of them to come into our ship. They brought very great store of very good oysters on board, which we bought for trifles.

"Sept. 15.—This morning our two savages got out of a port and swam away. After we were under sail they called out to us in scorn."

From this point in their passage up to the vicinity of Albany they had no more trouble with the Indians. On their return down the river, at the Highlands of the Hudson, occurred the events mentioned by Juet, as follows:

"Thursday, Oct. 1.— . . . The people of the mountains came aboard us, wondering at our ship and weapons. We bought some small skins of them for trifles. This afternoon one canoe kept hanging under our stern with one man in it, which we could not keep from thence, who got up by our rudder to the cabin window and stole out my pillow and two shirts and two bandeleeres. Our master's mate shot at him and struck him in the breast and killed him. Whereupon all the rest fled away, some in their canoes and some leaped out of them into the water. We manned our boat and got our things again. Then one of them that swam got hold of our boat, thinking to overthrow it, but our cook took a sword and cut off one of his hands, and he was drowned." The following entry refers to a point nine leagues farther down the river:

"Oct 2.— . . . The flood was come strong, so we anchored. Then came one of the savages that swam away from us at our going up the river with many others, thinking to betray us. But we perceived their intent and suffered none of them to enter our ship. Whereupon two canoes full of men, with their bows and arrows, shot at us after our stern, in recompense whereof we discharged six muskets, and killed two or three of them. Then above a hundred of them came to a point of land to shoot at us. There I shot a falcon [small cannon] at them and killed two of them, whereupon the rest fled to

the woods. Yet they manned off another canoe with nine or ten men, which came to meet us; so I shot at it also a falcon, and shot it through and killed one of them. Then our men with their muskets killed three or four more of them, so they went their way."

From this point, in their passage down the river, Hudson and his crew had no more intercourse with the Indians. The "Half-Moon" made no landing below, on river or bay. On the 4th of October she passed Sandy Hook and stood out to sea, and her bold commander never again saw the beautiful river which he had discovered and which now bears his name. From Sandy Hook he made no delay, but laid his course directly across the Atlantic, and on the 7th of November "safely arrived in the range of Dartmouth, in Devonshire, in the yeere 1609."

In the following year another ship was sent over by the East India Company, and preparations were made to establish posts for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade, which at that time and for years afterwards was the principal object of commercial attraction to this part of the New World. The first posts established were at New Amsterdam, now New York (located on what is now the Battery), at Albany and at the mouth of Rondout Kill, on the Hudson. From that time the Dutch held possession of the New Netherlands (including all that is now New Jersey) for more than half a century, during which time the Indians always continued to exhibit, in a greater or less degree, the hostility which had first been awakened by Hudson and his men in 1609. He and his crew were regarded as Dutchmen by the savages, and for this reason they continued to show some degree of enmity against the Dutch through the more than fifty years of their occupation of the country.¹ From 1629 to

1632 they were actively hostile against the Dutch settlements on the Delaware to such an extent that the settlers were compelled to abandon their homes, though they afterwards returned to them. In 1655 they devastated the Dutch settlements on Staten Island and at points on the Hudson River, compelling the people to leave them and seek the protection of the forts at New Amsterdam, Rondout and Albany. No such outrages were then committed by them in what is now Monmouth County² for the simple reason that there was not a white settler in all this region at that time. And when the English settlers came here to buy their lands, in 1663, the red men treated them with perfect friendliness and continued to do so ever afterwards.

The aborigines whom the earliest white explorers found occupying the valleys of the Delaware and Hudson Rivers, with all the country lying between them,—as, in fact, the entire area now comprised in the States of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania,—were of Algonquin stock, and embraced in two nations, or groups of nations, called by Europeans the Iroquois and the Delawares, the former having been so named by the French and the latter by the English. The language spoken by both these nations was the Algonquin, but differed materially in dialect as used by the different tribes. The nation to which the English gave the name of Delawares was known in the Indian tongue as the Lenni Lenapè, or simply the Lenapè; the Iroquois were, in the same tongue, called the Mengwe, which name became

Dutch, destroyed all their scattering farms and boors, inforcing them all to retire to their upper fort, forty leagues up that river, and to Manhata. . . . Three years since their Governor put out his declaration confessing that the neighbour English might well be offended with their selling Indians arms and ammunition, but being a few and so scattered they could not live else there, or trade; the Indians refusing to trade or suffer the Dutch to plow without they would sell them guns."

² The only Dutchman known to have been killed by Indians in what is now Monmouth County was Aert Theunis-sin, who went in a boat up the Navesink River on a trading expedition in 1643, and was murdered by the Indians, in October of that year, at a place called by the Dutch "Mis-path's Kill," near Port Washington. Whether the murder was committed for robbery or revenge is not known.

¹ Yet it was the Dutch themselves who, prompted by avarice, sold the Indians guns and powder in exchange for furs. A pamphlet description of this country, published in 1648, says:

"They sell by wholesale guns, powder, shot and ammunition to the Indians, instructing them in the use of our fights and arms; insomuch as two thousand Indians, by them armed, Mohawks, Raritons and some of Long-Isle, with their own guns so sold them, fell into war with the

corrupted by the more ignorant white men in "Mingoes," which latter term was adopted to some extent by the Delawares in its contemptuous application to their Mengwe neighbors, between whom and themselves feelings of detestation and hatred existed in no small degree.

The Mengwe, or Iroquois, inhabited the territory extending from the shores of Lake Erie to those of Champlain and the Hudson River, and from the head-waters of the Delaware, Susquehanna and Alleghany Rivers northward to Lake Ontario; and they even occupied a large scope of country north of the St. Lawrence, thus holding not only the whole of the State of New York, but a part of Canada, which vast territory they figuratively styled their "long council-house," within which the place of kindling the grand council fire of the nation was Onondaga, not far from the present city of Syracuse, N. Y., and at that place, upon occasions, representatives of all the Mengwe tribes met together in solemn, deliberative council. These tribes consisted of the Mohawks, Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas and Oneidas, who collectively formed an offensive and defensive confederation, which has usually been known in English annals as that of the Five Nations.¹

The Delawares—the Indian people with which this history has principally to deal—occupied a domain extending along the sea-shore, from the Chesapeake to the country bordering Long Island Sound. Back from the coast it reached beyond the Susquehanna Valley to the foot of the Alleghany Mountains, and on the north it joined the southern frontier of their domineering neighbors, the hated and dreaded Mengwe, or Iroquois. This domain, of course, included not only the county of Monmouth, but all of the State of New Jersey.

The principal tribes composing the Lenni Lenapè or Delaware nation were those of the Unamis or Turtle, the Unalachtgo or Turkey, and the Minsi or Wolf. The latter, which was

by far the most powerful and warlike of all these tribes, occupied the most northerly portion of the country of the Lenapè, and kept guard along the Iroquois border, from whence their domain extended southward to the Musconetcong Mountains, in New Jersey. The Unamis and Unalachtgo branches of the Delaware nation (comprising the tribes of Assanpinks, Matas, Shaackamaxons, Chichequaas, Raritans, Nanticokes, Tutelos and many others) inhabited the country between that of the Minsi and the sea-coast, embracing, of course, Monmouth and all the adjacent counties. The tribes who occupied and roamed through these counties were those of the Turtle and Turkey branches of the Lenapè, but the possessions and boundaries (if they actually had any boundaries) of each cannot be clearly defined.

The Lenni Lenapè claimed that theirs was among the most ancient of all aboriginal nations. One of their traditions ran that, ages before, their ancestors had lived in a far-off country to the west, beyond the mighty rivers and mountains, at a place where the salt waters constantly moved to and fro; and that, in the belief that there existed away towards the rising sun a red man's paradise,—a land of deer, and salmon, and beaver,—they had traveled on towards the east and south to find it; but that they were scourged and divided by famine, so that it was not until after long and wearying journeyings, during which many, many moons had passed, that they came at length to this beautiful country, where the ocean tides forever ebbed and flowed like the waters from whose shores they had come; and that here, amidst a profusion of game and fish, they rested, and found that Indian Elysium of which they had dreamed before they left their old homes in the land of the setting sun.

At the present day there are enthusiastic searchers through the realms of aboriginal lore who, in accepting the narrative as authentic, imagine that the red men come hither from Asia across the Behring Strait, through which they saw the tide constantly ebb and flow, as mentioned in the tradition.

The fact is, that all Indian tribes told of long pilgrimages and of great deeds performed by

¹ At a later period—soon after the commencement of the eighteenth century—the Tuscaroras, having been subjugated and driven away from their hunting-grounds in the Carolinas, migrated northward and were received into the Iroquois confederacy, which from that time became known as the Six Nations.

their ancestors far in the shadowy past, and claimed to trace back their history and descent for centuries. Missionaries and travelers among them gravely tell us of Indian chronology extending back to the period before the Christian era; and some enthusiasts have claimed that the American aborigines were descendants of the lost tribes of Israel.¹ But it is not the province of the historian to enter any such field of speculation. All their traditions were so clouded and involved in improbability, and so interwoven with superstition, that, as regards their truth or falsity, it need only be said that they afford an excellent opportunity for indulgence in the luxury of dreamy conjecture.

It does not appear that the Indians inhabiting the territory of New Jersey were very numerous. In the before-mentioned pamphlet, published in 1648 by Beauchamp Plantagenet, Esq., and entitled "A Description of the Province of New Albion" (by which was particularly meant the territory lying between the Delaware and Hudson Rivers, comprising the present State of New Jersey), is contained "a letter from Master Robert Evelin, that lived there many years." In that letter the writer gives an account of a number of Indian "Kings" located along the Delaware River, and having under them, in all, about eight hundred men. After this statement of Evelin, the pamphlet proceeds: "Now, since master Elme's [Evelin's] letter, and seven years' discoveries of the lord

governour in person, and by honest traders with the Indians, we finde beside the Indian kings by him known and printed in this Province, there is, in all, twenty-three Indian kings or chief commanders; and besides the number of eight hundred by him named, there is at least twelve hundred under the two Raritan kings on the north side, next to Hudson's River, and those come down to the ocean about little Egbay and Sandy Barnegate, and about the south cape two small kings of forty men apiece, called Tirans and Tiascons, and a third reduced to fourteen men at Roymont; the Sasquehannocks are not now of the naturals left above one hundred and ten, tho' with their forced auxiliaries, the Ihon a Does and Wicomeses, they can make two hundred and fifty; these together are counted valiant and terrible to other cowardly, dul Indians, which they beat with the sight of guns only.

"The eighth seat is Kildorpy, neer the fals of Charles [Delaware] River, near two hundred miles up from the ocean; it hath clear fields to plant and sow, and neer it is sweet, large meads of clover and honeysuckle, nowhere else in America to be seen, unlesse transported from Europe; a ship of one hundred and forty tuns may come up to these fals, which is the best seat for health, and a trading-house is to be built on the rocks, and ten leagues higher are lead-mines in stony hills.

"The ninth is called Mount Ployden, the seat of the Raritan King, on the north side of this Province, twenty miles from Sandhay sea and Ninety from the ocean, next to Amara hill, the retired paradise of the children of the Ethiopian emperour; a wonder, for it is a square rock two miles compasse, one hundred and fifty foot high, a wall-like precipice, a strait entrance, easily made invincible, where he keeps two hundred for his guard; and under it is a flat valley, all plain to plant and sow." But there is no place known answering this description, though the Rev. G. C. Schenck, in a paper read before the New Jersey Historical Society, suggests that what is known as the Round Valley (north of Round Mountain, in the township of Clinton, in Hunterdon County) corresponds in general with Plantagenet's de-

¹ In a small, quaint and now very rare volume, entitled, "An Historical Description of the Province of West New Jersey in America, Never made Publick till now.—By Gabriel Thomas, London, 1698," is found the following in reference to the aborigines of this region:

"The first Inhabitants of this Countrey were the Indians, being supposed to be Part of the Ten dispersed Tribes of Israel; for indeed they are very like the Jews in their Persons, and something in their Practices and Worship; for they (as the Pennsylvania Indians) observe the *New Moons* with great devotion and Reverence; and their First Fruits they offer, with their Corn and Hunting Game they get in the whole year, to a False Deity, or Sham God, whom they must please, else (as they fancy) many misfortunes will befall them and great Injuries will be done them. When they bury their Dead, they put into the Ground with them some House Utensils and some Money (as tokens of their Love and Affection), with other Things, expecting they shall have Occasion for them in the other World."

scription of the kingly seat.¹ To concede this, however, requires a considerable stretch of imagination; and it is difficult to resist the conviction that it was in Plantagenet's imagination, and there alone, that the impregnable "mount," the retired paradise of the children of the "Ethiopian emperor," and the royal guard of two hundred men, had their existence. If the "King" ever had any such guard to his royal person, the detail for that service certainly required fully one-eighth part of all the able-bodied Indian men south of the Musconetcong Mountain, in what is now the State of New Jersey.

The comparatively few Indians who, at the first coming of the white men, were found scattered through the territory of Monmouth and the lower part of Middlesex County were of the Raritan tribe, of the Unamis and Unalachtgo branches of the Lenapè or Delaware nation. In still earlier times, the Raritans had been more numerous, and inhabited the country bordering the upper portion of the river of the same name, but they had migrated to the vicinity of the sea-shore, where they could more easily obtain the means of subsistence. "The Indians living on the Raritan," says the Rev. Dr. Messler,² "were only a remnant of the large and numerous tribe once located there. It is said they left, and went to live at Metuchen, because the freshets in the river spoiled the corn which they were in the habit of burying in pits on the lowlands. Another inducement was the fish, oysters and clams, so easily obtained on the shores of Raritan Bay. The immense heaps of shells found

in several localities attest the rich harvest which they gathered out of its waters. . . . We may imagine, then, how the lonely river flowed on for centuries between its willow-fringed banks, from summer to winter, while the rich grass on its meadows wasted, because there were no animals, except a few deer, who fed upon it; and how the wild fruits afforded feasts for the squirrel and the forest bird, or perished untouched because there was no living creature to enjoy the bountiful repast. It might almost, without romance, be called a 'retired paradise,' but without its 'Ethiopian emperor' to rule over it. . . . Its primitive inhabitants, even, had deserted it almost entirely, and gone towards the sea-shore, attracted there by the abundant food, and only the beasts claimed it as their home."

The small and peaceable bands of the Raritan tribe, who inhabited the country contiguous to the Shrewsbury and Navesink Rivers, were called the Navesink Indians, whose close connection with the other Raritans is shown by the fact that when the first party of Englishmen came to this region, in 1663, for the purpose of purchasing lands from the chiefs, these Navesinks were sent for to meet the upper Raritans and the English, at the Raritan town, located on the river a few miles above the site of Amboy. It is also made apparent that this section of country was frequented by other Indians than those who regarded it as their permanent home, as in the narrative given in a succeeding chapter of a trip made to Raritan Bay and Shrewsbury River, by a party of Dutchmen³ from New Amsterdam, in December, 1663, for the purpose of watching the movements of the party of Englishmen before mentioned, there is found the following entry: "December 7.—. . . The same evening, towards the end of Staten Island, we cast our anchors just opposite the Raritan River, where we found two houses with Southern savages." From this, as also from some other references found in the annals of that period, it appears that Indians of other and remote tribes were in the habit of making visits

¹ The Rev. E. T. Corwin, in a historical discourse delivered in 1866, said: "The seat of the Raritan King was upon an inland mountain—probably the Neshanic Mountain, which answers approximately to the description."

The late Rev. Abraham Messler, D.D., of Somerville, in his "Centennial History of Somerset County," says: "If we were inclined to favor such romance, we should claim that no place so well answers the description [of the 'seat of the Raritan King'] as the bluff in the gorge of Chimney Rock [near Somerville] north of the little bridge, on the west and east sides of which the two rivulets flow and meet a few yards southward in the main gorge. But we are not disposed to practise on the credulity of our readers, as the Indians evidently did on Beauchamp Plantagenet, Esq."

² "Centennial History of Somerset County," by Abraham Messler, D.D.

³ Account of "A Voyage to Newasing [Navesink] made in the Company's Sloop."—*Albany Records*, vol. xxi. p. 401.

to the shores of the bay and ocean, but probably not so much for summer recreation and sea-bathing as for the purpose of obtaining oysters, clams, sea-fish and fowl, and shells for the manufacture of wampum,¹ which was taken in large quantities from the sea-shore, and found its way as a circulating medium even to the tribes living west of the Mississippi.

Whatever may have been the causes which brought the stranger savages to the vicinity of the sea-shore, it is evident that the Indian population of this region was augmented (perhaps in as great proportion as is the white population at the present time) by the presence of non-residents, some of whom were, or claimed to be, landowners. Among these was the famous Teedyuscung, the Delaware King, whose home was on the North Branch of the Susquehanna, in Pennsylvania, and also the somewhat celebrated Christian Indian and interpreter, Moses Tatamy, who lived in the valley of the Lehigh. At a conference between the whites and Indians, held at Crosswicks, in February, 1758, these two Delawares presented claims for certain lands which had not been sold by them. With reference to one of these claims to lands in the county of Monmouth, the minutes of the Crosswicks conference read as follows: "They have a tract of land beginning at the Old Ford, by John Fowler's; then in a line to Doctor's Creek, above, but in sight of Allentown; then up the creek to the lower end of Imlaystown; then in a line to Crosswicks, by Duke Horseman's; then along said creek to the place of beginning. Teedyuscung and Tatamy are concerned in the above lands."

From the northwest and the southwest, the Indians of the remoter tribes came to the Nave-

sink region by two principal paths (which in the early times were also used to a considerable extent as highways by the white settlers), called the Minisink Path and the Burlington Path. The first named started at Minisink, on the upper Delaware, and passing thence southeasterly through the present counties of Sussex, Morris, Union and Middlesex, crossed the Raritan River at a fording-place about three miles above its mouth, from which point it ran to the site of the village of Middletown, Monmouth County, and thence to Clay Pit Creek and to the mouth of the river at the Navesink Highlands. The Burlington Path came from the Delaware River by two branches, one starting at the Falls (Trenton) and the other at Burlington, and joining at or near Crosswicks; thence continuing in one path, through the southwestern townships of Monmouth County, to where is now the town of Freehold (the main street of which is, for a considerable distance, on the line of the old path); and thence to its junction with the Minisink Path, at or near Middletown—with a branch leaving the main path below Freehold and running to Tinton Falls and the vicinity of Long Branch. Besides these main thoroughfares there were shorter and less important paths leading to Wakake landing and various points on tide-water.

Concerning the supposed locations of Indian villages in Monmouth County, there are in existence various traditions, on the mere strength of which more than twenty such sites have been recognized (satisfactorily, at least, to those engaged in the search), and descriptions of their several locations have, from time to time, appeared in print. Similar traditions are found in every county, not only of New Jersey, but of each and every one of the older States. In a great majority of these cases the tradition rests solely on the fact that at certain places there have, at some time, been found Indian arrow-heads, or supposed hatchets, or remains of aboriginal domestic utensils, or indications of ancient Indian corn-fields, or of clusters of graves, supposed to be those of the native savages, upon which the conclusion was promptly arrived at that on or in the immediate vicinity of such a spot there must have been a village, which

¹ Wampum was not only the universal currency of the Indians, but was also used to a great extent by the whites. For many years eight white or four black "peags" of wampum passed at the value of a stiver, or penny, but in 1673, the supply of wampum having materially decreased by reason of the Indians having carried it away to the interior, the Governor and Council of New York made proclamation that thenceforward six white or three black peags (instead of eight white and four black, as before) should be accounted and received as a stiver, "and three times so much the value in silver,"—the meaning of which latter provision, however, does not clearly appear.

supposition thereupon, stated as a fact, without any explanation, and then handed down from father to son for many years, is received without any question of its authenticity. But arrow-heads, sharp stones supposed to have been used as hatchets, stone pestles and other similar relics have been found in nearly every part of the United States and in nearly every kind of location; on the summits and steep sides of hills, in the middle of parched, sandy plains and along the edges of bogs and swamps, as well as in places which might have been fit for village sites. But neither these nor the Indian corn-fields and graves afford any guide to the location of their villages. The writer of this has had occasion to make some research as to Indian matters in the West, where the Indian occupation extended down to so recent a period that there are men still living there who lived among them, traded with them and thoroughly understand their peculiarities and mode of life. Two such men are Mr. Ephraim Williams, of Flint, Mich, and his brother, Benjamin O. Williams, of Owosso, in the same State, both of whom were for a number of years traders in the country of the Saginaw Indians, and both of whom speak the Indian language as fluently as English; and they have given the following statement as to the Indian way of living:

The Indians located their villages with almost entire regard to their occupation in winter, for in summer-time they were often entirely deserted, the people, old and young, being at such times away in temporary camps, generally made at or near the good fishing-places. For this reason, their permanent villages were always, when practicable, located in open glades, surrounded by the heavy forest, which gave some degree of protection against the piercing winds and storms of winter. Their burial-places were always remote from the villages. Their corn-fields were made on fertile land, if such could be found, combining with that the necessary condition, which was that it be open, free from trees and bushes, soft and friable, and therefore easily worked. They took no pains to make their fields near their villages, and they were frequently located several miles away, they having no fear that their meagre crops would be stolen. If the

fields were far away, a temporary camp would be made near them, at planting and harvesting time, to be occupied by the squaws (who did all the work), and two or three old men, who remained there to keep them from quarreling among themselves. The able-bodied men never came to the fields at these times, being at their fishing camps when the planting was done, and engaged either in fishing or hunting at the autumn harvest. When the squaws had gathered their slender crops, and the frosts and storms of November heralded the approach of winter, the whole Indian population returned to their comparatively comfortable villages, within the shelter of the woods. From these the young men of the tribe went out to the winter hunting and trapping grounds; and, at the approach of spring, all—men, women and children—went to the sugar-woods, pitched their camps, and spent two or three weeks in sugar-making, after which they prepared for removal to the summer camping-places, to hunt and fish, and plant maize, beans, pumpkins and other Indian crops, as before.

The most frequently mentioned (and therefore supposed to have been the largest and most important) of the Indian villages in this part of New Jersey were the one (before mentioned) on the Raritan, not far from the crossing of the Minisink Path, and another located at Crosswicks, both of which were outside the limits of Monmouth County. There were, however, several small Indian "towns" within the territory of Monmouth, which are mentioned in several places in the ancient records. In the laying out of a roadway, in the year 1676, reference is made to "the Indian Path that goes from Wake cake to the Indian Town called Seapeckameck," but nothing is found showing the precise location of this or of any of the few other Indian villages in the region, all of which combined could not, at any one time after 1663, have contained more than two hundred inhabitants of both sexes and all ages.

It has already been mentioned that the Indians in this part of New Jersey, although they had always been more or less hostile to the Dutch, and had several times made open war upon them, were, and always continued to

be, friendly and well disposed towards the English settlers. This was in a great measure due to the fact that the latter always purchased the Indian lands before settling on them, which, in fact, they were compelled to do by the instructions given by the first proprietors to their Governor, Philip Carteret:

"And lastly, if our Governor and Councillors shall happen to find any Natives in our said Province and Tract of Land aforesaid, that then you treat them with all Humanity and Kindness, and do not in any wise grieve or oppress them, but endeavour by a Christian carriage to manifest Piety, Justice and Charity, and in your Conversation with them, the Manifestation whereof will prove Beneficial to the Planters, and likewise Advantageous to the Propagation of the Gospel."—*Instruction of the Lords Proprietors to the Governor, Philip Carteret, dated February 10, 1664.*

Smith, in his "History of New Jersey" (published in 1765), in mentioning the fact that Governor Carteret, acting under the proprietors' instructions, inaugurated the policy of buying the Indian lands in every case, as a matter of policy, to prevent the possibility of awakening their hostility, says that "though the Indians about the English settlements were not at this time considerable as to numbers, they were strong in their alliances, and besides of themselves could easily annoy the out-plantations, and there having been before several considerable skirmishes between the Dutch and them, in which some blood had been spilt, their friendship on this consideration, it was thought, stood but ticklish. Upon the whole the Governor so ordered it, that the comers were either to purchase of the Indians themselves, or, if the lands had been before purchased, they were to pay their proportions. The event answered his expectation; for as the Indians parted with the lands to their own satisfaction, they became, from a jealous, shy people, serviceable, good neighbors; and although frequent reports of their coming to kill the white people sometimes disturbed their repose, no instance occurs of their hurting them (the English) in those early settlements."

In a description of East New Jersey, published by the proprietors for the purpose of promoting the settlement of the province, they

said: "The Indian natives in this country are but few, comparative to the neighbouring colonies; and those that are here are so far from being formidable or injurious to the planters and inhabitants that they are really serviceable to the English, not only in hunting and taking the deer and other wild creatures, and catching of fish and fowl fit for food, in their seasons, but in the killing and destroying of bears, wolves, foxes and other vermine and peltry, whose skins and furs they bring to the English and sell at less price than the value of time an Englishman must spend to take them."

It appears that, although the Indians in this region exhibited no hostility towards the English settlers, the latter distrusted them to some extent for a number of years. That this was the case in the old settlement at Middletown is shown by the following extract from the records of that town, viz.:

"September 9, 1670.—The Constable and Overseers, with the assistance of the towne Deputies, taking into consideration the dangerous practice of selling liquors to the Indians, w^{ch} (for some years past) hath, at severall times, occasioned mischief in the towne; and, moreover, considering that nott onely noe course is taken in the generall for the obstructing of the dangerous practice, but allsoe the eminent danger w^{ch} dayly hangs over our heads, the weaknes of the towne to withstand the rage and fury of the numerable Indians w^{ch} inhabites about us; for the present safety and preservation of his majesties subjects, the inhabitants of Middletown did, upon the 9th of this present month, upon this following ground, conclude upon the following order: 'Whereas, wee have found, as well by woeful experience, as allso by severall complaints of many inhabitants of this towne of the mischiefs and dangers occasioned by some trading of strong liquor to the Indians by w^{ch} many of them have bin drunken and distempered with the said liquor have oftentimes offered violence and fury to several of the peaceable inhabitants, who have been endangered of their lives; for the future prevention of all such mischiefs and dangers occasioned by the violence and

fury of the Indians in their drunken distempers and for the maintenance of the peace of our Sovereigne Lord, the King, doe hereby order and enact that noe person whatsoever shall, either directly or indirectly, sell or trade any sort of wine, strong liquor or strong beerre to any Indian within the limits of this towneshipp, upon the penalty of the forfeiture of ten pounds for every such default; and that after due proces made, to be forthwith levied upon his estate; the one-half to the informer, and the other to bee disposed of at the discretion of the Court. It is likewise ordered that all Indians that any time shall bee found drunke in the towne or neere about shall bee sett in the stocks till they bee sober."

In the above there is nothing tending to show that the people of the settlement had any more to fear from the Indians than they would have had from the violence of drunken white men of the ignorant class; and the fact that they enacted laws to punish Indian drunkenness by setting the culprit in the stocks, as they would have done to one of their own countrymen, shows that the savages were under their control and could hardly have been regarded as dangerous enemies. The truth is, that though the Indians were troublesome when intoxicated, the English settlers in this section of country had no more trouble with them than they would have had with the same number of vagabond neighbors of the white race.

In 1675, when the Indian King, Philip, was waging his war of extermination against the New England settlements, the news of those bloody atrocities coming to New Jersey created a general feeling of alarm and fear of an Indian uprising, on which account the Governor, Council and General Assembly of the province declared that "Forasmuch as it is requisite of Necessity amongst all men to be in a Posture of Defence against Enemies or Dangers that may accrue, and especially we being invited hereunto by the Insolence and Outrages of the Heathens in our Neighbouring Colonies, not knowing how soon we may be surprised," and promptly proceeded to pass a militia law requiring all able-bodied men, from sixteen to sixty years of age, each to be armed at his own expense, and to hold him-

self in readiness for immediate service, under severe penalties. And it was also at the same time enacted: "That there shall be a place of Fortification or Fortifications made in every Town of this Province, and a House therein for securing of Women and Children, Provision and Ammunition in case of eminent danger by the Indians." Under the provisions of this enactment a strong block-house was built at Middletown, and for a time, details of militia-men were kept on duty to guard against surprise; but this did not continue long, for no signs of an Indian outbreak could be discovered, and the excitement and alarm gradually passed away.

At about this time Thomas Budd came to settle at Burlington, where the Indian alarm was then great. Budd and some others held a conference with the Indians to ascertain what grounds of complaint they had, if any, and the result of the "talk" is given (in a pamphlet afterwards published by him) as follows:

"The Indians told us in a conference at Burlington, shortly after we came into the country, that they were advised to make war on us and cut us off while we were but few, for that we sold them the small-pox with the match-coats they bought of us; which caused our people to be in fears and jealousies concerning them. Therefore we sent for the Indian Kings to speak with them, who, with many more Indians, came to Burlington, where we had a conference with them about the matter. We told them we came amongst them by their own consent, and had bought the land of them, for which we had honestly paid them, and for what commodities we had bought at any time of them we had paid them for, and had been just to them, and had been from the time of our first coming very kind and respectful to them; therefore we knew no reason that they had to make war on us; to which one of them, in behalf of the rest, made this speech and answer: "Our young men may speak such words as we do not like nor approve of, and we cannot help that; some of your young men may speak such words as you do not like, and you cannot help that. We are your brothers, and intend to live like brothers with you. We have no mind to

have war, for when we have war we are only skin and bones; the meat that we eat doth not do us good; we are always in fear; we have not the benefit of the sun to shine on us; and we hide us in holes and corners; we are minded to live in peace. If we intend at any time to make war upon you we will let you know of it, and the reasons why we make war with you; and if you make us satisfaction for the injury done us, for which the war was intended, then we will not make war on you; and if you intend at any time to make war on us we would have you let us know of it, and the reason; and then if we do not make satisfaction for the injury done unto you, then you may make war on us; otherwise you ought not to do it. . . . And as to the small-pox, it was once in my grandfather's time, and it could not be the English that could send it to us then, there being no English in the country. And it was once in my father's time; they could not send it to us then either; and now it is in my time, I do not believe that they have sent it to us now. I do believe it is the man above that hath sent it us!'. . . The Indians have been very serviceable to us by selling us venison, Indian corn, peas and beans, fish and fowl, buckskins, beaver, otter and other skins and furs. The men hunt, fish and fowl and the women plant the corn and carry burthens. There are many of them of a good understanding, considering their education, and in their publick meetings of business they have excellent order, one speaking after another, and while one is speaking all keep silent and do not so much as whisper, one to the other."

In 1742 the chiefs and sachems of the Iroquois nation met the Governor and others of the principal men of Pennsylvania in council at Philadelphia, the real object of their having been called there by the Governor being to induce them to order the Delawares (who, in fact, were, and had been for many years, their conquered vassals), to remove westward from their domain in the valley of the Delaware River. The object was accomplished, and the order was given in open council by the Iroquois Sachem Connosatego, addressed to the few Delaware chiefs who were in attendance. They had no alternative but to obey, and the remnant of the ancient

and proud nation removed from their domain, many of them going to the Ohio River.

But this forced exodus of the Delawares had reference chiefly to the Minsi branch of the nation, whose country lay northwest of the Musconetcong Mountains, and had little, if any, effect on the feeble bands in the eastern part of the province, for they had already become wholly insignificant in numbers, as is indicated in a letter written in April, 1749, by Governor Belcher, of New Jersey, to the Lords of Trade, in which he said: "Of Indians, about sixty families reside in the province, who are quiet and easy under his Majesty's Government." About three years prior to this, however, an alarm had been created among the people of this part of the province by a report that stranger Indians had come here from the Northwest secretly, and in considerable numbers, being supposed to have been sent by the French in Canada to stir up the few New Jersey Indians to hostility, and to take part with and assist them in depredation and bloodshed. Another theory was that the strange Indians who appeared so suddenly in this region had come as allies of a large body of white insurgents who had formed a partial organization to resist enforcement of the laws concerning land titles, and (as was alleged) had threatened to call the Indians to their aid. The following, having reference to the matter in question, is from the records¹ of the Governor and Council of New Jersey:

"1746, April 9th.—The Council received information that tho' for Six years past no Indian men had lived near Cranberry but Andrew and Peter, and that only two more had Lived for many years before that, who both, for misdemeanours by them Committed, removed thence to Crosswicks, yet within a few weeks before that information there were come *forty fighting men of Indians* to live there; that about three weeks before that information, one Indian came who had a blue Laced Coat on, which, it was Said, he had got from the Governour of Canada, and he Lodged in the Informant's house one Night, and some of the other Indians told the

¹ Col. Doc. 1, vi. 406.

Informant that he was a King of some Indians on Delaware, and that he was come to View that place and was to come and Settle there with his Indians, and that they expected they would be about Three hundred Indians there in all; that the Neighbours thereabout were extremely alarmed at this Number of Indians Coming to Settle there, where it's Esteemed impossible for such a Number to Live without Stealing or killing their Neighbours' Creatures. That the Cause pretended for Such a Number of Indians coming to Live there is, that they are to be taught the Christian Religion by one Mr. Braniard, and for that purpose they are to build a Town, a Church and a School-House upon the Land there of one John Falconar, of London, Merchant, upon which Information, upon Oath, a Copy was given to one of the Members of the Assembly to Shew it to the rest. Whatever truth there may be in the pretence for these Indians gathering together in that place near the very Centre of this Province We know not, as we are well assured that the said Mr. Braniard has never made any application to this Government for Leave to gather those Indians there or to give any Notice to it of Such design, but . . . these things being compared with the threats of the Rioters given out at their Riot in September, 1745, Demonstrate that the Threat of their having the Assistance of a hundred Indians to Support their pretentions, which was Esteemed ridiculous and impossible, is by these means likely to become possible, and as the Same [Indian] Andrew, whom the committee of the Rioters were tampering with, is the head of them, and pretends to give those Indians the Land they are to Live upon, it's Submitted how probable it Seems that this gathering of those Indians there may be in Consequence of what has been Concerted between the Said Andrew and the Said Committee, which matterso Concerted, most probably, have been the foundation for the Threat aforesaid "

The "Mr. Braniard," to whom reference is made in this extract, was Brainerd, the famous missionary, who labored among the Indians in New England, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and others of the provinces, and who preached

for a long time at Cranbury, and at the old Presbyterian Church northwest of Monmouth Court-House. The description of the Indian wearing the "blue-laced coat," and represented to be a King, corresponds exactly with that frequently found of the Delaware King, Teedyuscung, who had doubtless on this occasion come down from the Susquehanna Valley to see and hear Brainerd,¹ whom he had before met in Pennsylvania, and with whom he was on terms of cordial friendship. It is said that during Brainerd's term of preaching in this part of the province there were at times quite large numbers of Indians gathered to hear him. If so, the audiences must have been made up of those who came with Teedyuscung or of some other stranger savages, as it is shown by the preceding quotation from the Council record that at the time in question the resident Indian population in this vicinity had dwindled to almost nothing. The Indian Peter, referred to, was a well-known character in the southern part of Monmouth County prior to and during the Revolution. The record of him is that he was remarkably fond of whiskey, and in consequence became a vagabond, though not a vicious one. About 1775 he moved to the vicinity of Imlaystown, and built a cabin on the shore of a pond, from which he took large numbers of fish, which he sold to the white people, realizing in that way a sufficient amount to keep him quite well supplied with liquor. During his residence by the pond his squaw died and he was left alone. He lived some years after his bereavement, and was one of the last, if not the very last, of his race living in Monmouth County. The reason why he remained here living alone, so long after the other New Jersey Indians had been collected and placed together on a reservation, is not known, but it was doubtless his love of whiskey and the free life of a vagabond.

The right of the Indians to the ownership of the lands in New Jersey was recognized by the government of the province, and, as has already

¹ The fact that Teedyuscung was also an owner of unsold Indian lands in this vicinity, as before mentioned, might have been a partial cause of his coming to Cranbury.

been mentioned, it was always required that the Indian lands should be fairly purchased before settlements were made on them. This was done, and large purchases were made from the natives from time to time, as the need of settlers required, so that most of the Indians had sold most of their lands prior to 1758, in which year, at a treaty council held at Crosswicks for the purpose, the whole of their remaining titles were extinguished, except that there was reserved to them the right to fish in all the rivers and bays south of the Raritan, and to hunt on all unclosed lands. A tract of three thousand acres of land was also purchased at Edge Pillock, in Burlington County, and on this the few remaining Indians of New Jersey (about sixty in number) were afterwards collected and settled. They remained there until the year 1802, when they removed to New Stockbridge, near Oneida Lake, in the State of New York, where they joined the Stockbridge tribe. Several years afterwards they again removed and settled on a large tract of land on Fox River, Wis., which tract had been purchased for their use from the Menominee Indians. There, in conjunction with the Stockbridges, they engaged in agricultural pursuits and formed a settlement, which was named Statesburg. At that place, in the year 1832, there remained about forty of the Delawares, among whom was still kept alive the tradition that they were the owners of fishing and hunting privileges in New Jersey. They resolved to lay their claims before the Legislature of this State and to request that a moderate sum (two thousand dollars) might be paid them for its relinquishment. The person selected to act for them in presenting the matter before the Legislature was one of their own nation, whom they called Shawuskukhung (meaning "wilted grass"), but who was known among the white people as Bartholomew S. Calvin. He was born in 1756, and was educated at Princeton College at the expense of the Scotch Missionary Society. At the breaking out of the Revolution he left his studies to join the patriot army under Washington, in which he served with credit through the war. At the time when his red brethren placed this business in his hands he was seventy-six years of age, yet he

proceeded in the matter with all the energy of youth, and laid before the New Jersey Legislature a petition in his favor signed by a large number of respectable citizens of the State, together with a memorial, written by his own hand, as follows:

"MY BRETHREN,—I am old and weak and poor, and therefore a fit representative of my people. You are young and strong and rich, and therefore fit representatives of your people. But let me beg you for a moment to lay aside the recollections of your strength and of our weakness that your minds may be prepared to examine with candor the subject of our claims.

"Our tradition informs us—and I believe it corresponds with your records—that the right of fishing in all the rivers and bays south of the Raritan, and of hunting in all unclosed lands, was never relinquished, but, on the contrary, was expressly reserved in our last treaty, held at Crosswicks in 1758. Having myself been one of the parties to the sale,—I believe in 1801,—I know that these rights were not sold or parted with.

"We now offer to sell these privileges to the State of New Jersey. They were once of great value to us, and we apprehend that neither time nor distance nor the non-use of our rights have at all affected them, but that the courts here would consider our claims valid were we to exercise them ourselves or delegate them to others. It is not, however, our wish thus to excite litigation. We consider the State Legislature the proper purchaser, and we throw ourselves upon its benevolence and magnanimity, trusting that feelings of justice and liberality will induce you to give us what you deem a compensation. And as we have ever looked up to the leading characters of the United States (and to the leading characters of this State in particular) as our fathers, protectors and friends, we now look up to you as such, and humbly beg that you will look upon us with that eye of pity as we have reason to think our poor, untutored forefathers looked upon yours when they first arrived upon our then extensive but uncultivated dominions and sold them their lands, in many instances for trifles, in comparison, as 'light as air.'

"From your humble petitioner,

"BARTHOLOMEW S. CALVIN,

"In behalf of himself and his red brethren."

In the Legislature the subject was referred to a committee, which, after patient hearing, reported favorably; whereupon the Legislature granted to the Delawares the sum of two thousand dollars—the full amount asked for—in consideration of this relinquishment of their last claims and rights in the State of New Jersey.

Upon this result Mr. Calvin addressed to the Legislature a letter of thanks, which was read before the two Houses in joint session, and was received with repeated rounds of most enthusiastic applause. The letter was as follows:

“TRENTON, March 12, 1832.

“Bartholomew S. Calvin takes this method to return his thanks to both Houses of the State Legislature, and especially to their Committees, for their very respectful attention to, and candid examination of, the Indian claims which he was delegated to present.

“The final act of official intercourse between the State of New Jersey and the Delaware Indians, who once owned nearly the whole of its territory, has now been consummated, and in a manner which must redound to the honor of this growing State, and in all probability to the prolongation of the existence of a wasted, yet grateful people. Upon this parting occasion I feel it to be an incumbent duty to bear the feeble tribute of my praise to the high-toned justice which, in this instance,—and, so far as I am acquainted, in all former times,—has actuated the councils of this commonwealth in dealing with the aboriginal inhabitants.

“Not a drop of our blood have you spilled in battle; not an acre of our land have you taken but by our consent. These facts speak for themselves and need no comment. They place the character of New Jersey in bold relief and bright example to those States within whose territorial limits our brethren still remain. Nothing save benisons can fall upon her from the lips of a Lenni Lenapè.

“There may be some who would despise an Indian benediction; but when I return to my people and make known to them the result of my mission, the ear of the great Sovereign of the universe, which is still open to our cry, will be penetrated with the invocation of blessings upon the generous sons of New Jersey.”

While this Indian claim was under consideration the cause of the Delawares was voluntarily supported by the Hon. Samuel L. Southard, who, at the close of a most powerful and eloquent appeal, made before the committee in favor of the petitioners, said,—“It is a proud fact in the history of New Jersey that every foot of her soil has been obtained from the Indians by fair and voluntary purchase and transfer, a fact that no other State of the Union, not even the land which bears the name of Penn, can boast of.”

CHAPTER V.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND LAND TITLES.

THE first time that the soil of Monmouth County was ever trodden by the feet of white men was on the 5th of September, 1609, when a boat's crew belonging to Captain Henry Hudson's little ship, the “Half-Moon,” landed upon the southern shore of Sandy Hook Bay (at a place which cannot now be identified), and traveled thence a short distance inland, returning later in the day to the ship, and there giving enthusiastic accounts of the majestic forest-trees, and the strange wild flowers and fruits, and people that they had seen in their short journey of exploration. The incidents of this land trip by Hudson's sailors into the woods of what is now the county of Monmouth have already been more fully mentioned in a preceding chapter, as also the subsequent killing of one of their number—John Colman—by the Indians, and the interment of his body in the sands of the Monmouth shore, at a place which they named in his memory “Colman's Point.” It was the first burial of a white man in the soil of the present State of New Jersey; but the location of the spot where his comrades made his lonely grave can never be known.

From that time, for more than half a century, the Dutch, claiming the right to all this region by virtue of Hudson's discovery, held possession of it (though only nominally as concerned the interior portions) undisturbed, except temporarily by the appearance of Captain Samuel Argall with his ship and soldiers at New Amsterdam, in 1613, as has already been noticed. During all that long period the Hollanders had established a town where New York now is, and another at the site of the present city of Albany, with straggling settlements at several intermediate points on the Hudson River, and two or three small ones along the Hackensack, as far south as Newark Bay, called by them the Achter Koll; but these remained their frontiers, while beyond them, to the west and south, and also southeastwardly to the ocean shore, the country still remained a wilderness, and in possession of the native Indians. Among them a

few of the more adventurous Dutchmen from New Amsterdam had penetrated for a short distance up the kills and rivers; but their visits were for purposes of trade only, and not made with a view to the forming of settlements.

The Dutch colonists at that time living along the Hudson were merely traders, and most of them had come to America for that especial purpose. But they had about them none of that bold spirit of pioneering enterprise which impels men to seek new homes in the forest; and so, although for the sake of gain they frequently ventured on trading journeys among the Indians, whom they (not without good cause) regarded with distrust and dread, they chose to smoke their pipes and drink their schnapps in quiet and comparative safety at their settlements on the Hudson, the Hackensack and Long Island, rather than take the trouble and incur the danger of opening new plantations and forming new settlements in the interior. And these are the reasons why the region of country now embraced in the county of Monmouth remained without white inhabitants until the Dutch power was overthrown in New Netherlands, and the country was brought under English rule.

The surrender of New Amsterdam, in 1664, by the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, to the English, represented by Sir Robert Carre and Governor Richard Nicolls, has already been noticed. It was a matter of course that the establishment of the English rule over the region between the Hudson and Delaware Rivers would cause the immediate and rapid extension of settlements in the Indian country beyond the Dutch frontier, and it does not seem improbable that some foreknowledge of King Charles' intention to expel the Dutch from their possession of New Netherlands was the principal cause which induced a party of about twenty English, all or nearly all of whom had previously lived in the New England colonies, but most of whom were then settlers on Long Island, to set out in a sloop from Gravesend, L. I., in December, 1663, and sail across the bay to what is now Monmouth County, for the purpose of purchasing lands of the Indian sachems, with a view to settlement. Some knowledge of the movements and operations

of this party, during their visit to the Navesink and Raritan Indians, is to be gained from the following extracts from vol. xxi. of the Albany Records; being an account of a trip to the same region, and within two or three days of the same time, by a party of Hollanders (evidently traders) from New Amsterdam, viz.: "1663.—Voyage to Newesing [Navesink] made in the Company's sloop, and what happened during the trip. There were on the sloop Captain Martin Creger, Govert Loockermans, Jacques Cortelyou, Peter Zevel, with ten soldiers, two sailors and the Sachem, with a savage from Staten Island.

"6th December.—We sailed from the Manhat-tans [New York] about three o'clock and arrived about evening, at 6 o'clock, at Staten Island, where the Sachem of said Island, with the savage, went on shore. They remained about an hour and then returned. Hoisting again our sail, we sailed through the Kil Van Kol, arrived at the back of Shutter's Island upon shallow water, cast our anchor and stayed there until next ebb tide. We raised our anchor again about three in the morning and rowed down with the ebb to the Creek behind Staten Island. Somewhat later in the morning we hoisted our sail and tacked until the ebb tide was over, and then again cast our anchor. The flood tide being gone about two o'clock in the afternoon, we raised the anchor and tacked again.

"We discovered a sail towards evening, which we approached and spoke to them. It was Peter Lawrenson and Jacob Cowenhoven, with a small sloop. They said they had been out to trade for venison. We both tacked together, with our sloops the same evening, towards the end of Staten Island, and cast there our anchors just opposite the Raritan River, where we saw two houses with Southern Savages. Cowenhoven informed us that the English, in an open sloop, nineteen strong, sailed the day before up the Raritan River, where the Indians of the Newesing and Raritans were collected together about three miles up on the River. The Savages communicated the same. We remained that night before Raritan River in order to sail up the next morning and follow the English. In the morning the wind blew

very heavily from the northwest so that we could not proceed up the Raritan River, and we were compelled to stay there all day. We determined then to send the Indian John by land to the savages of Newesings and Raritans, who were assembled about three miles up the Raritan River. This we did at once, with verbal orders that he should tell the Sachems of the Newesings and Raritans that we were laying with our sloop before the River, and we wished that they would come here and have a talk with us. We also told John to tell the Sachems if some English had arrived or were actually among them with the view to purchase lands of them, that they should not sell it to the English, as they had not even asked it of the Dutch Sachems on the Mannhattans, and came there secretly. That if the Sachems of the Newesings wished to sell some land, that they should come to us and we would talk it over with them. John, as soon as the sun arose, departed to tell the Indians, while we remained before the River.

"December 9th.—We saw in the morning, about nine o'clock, the English sloop coming down; we immediately raised our anchor and sailed towards them. Arriving near them, we asked from whence they came, on which the Captain, Christopher Elsworth, answered 'from the River.' We asked what he had done. He answered that he 'brought the English there.' We told him this was wrong; it was against our Government to act in this manner, and that he should answer for it; on which William Goulding cried out, 'It is well, it is well.' In the vessel were Charles Morgan, John Bowne, James Holbert, John Totman, Samuel Spicer, Thomas Whitlock, Sergeant Gybbings; from the First Bay, a man named Kreupels-Bos; one from Flushing; two from Jamaica [L. I.], and a few more whom we knew not, to twenty in number. On the same day, in the afternoon, about three o'clock, John, the Savage, returned, whom we had sent in the night to the Newesing Sachems, who were encamped at a considerable distance from the Raritan River. John, the Savage, brought to us six or seven savages, who told us that the English, before John, the savage, came to them, had arrived there and

presented the Savages with some rum and two fathoms of black wampum and one of white, after which they asked them if they would sell to them some land. In the mean time, John, our Savage, came, when the whole thing terminated and the English left.

"December 10th.—We departed again from Raritan River, accompanied by two Indians, who were acquainted with the lands of the Newasings. We went down the bay and arrived at the creek which enters between Rensselaer's Pier¹ and the said point; we met here again Christopher Elsworth in his little sloop, and the English sitting on shore near the creek. We went with our boat on shore and went towards them, along the strand. When we approached them we saw every one standing with their weapons. When the Sheriff, Charles Morgan, and John Bowne advanced towards us, I asked them what their business was. They answered they were trading. We replied: If they went to trade, why had they such a strong force with them? They said Indians were villains and could not be trusted; and therefore they went in such numbers. We told them we were informed they came to purchase land from the Indians. They answered: 'We only went there to see the lands.' We again told them that they ought not to undertake to purchase any land of the Indians, as the largest part was already purchased by the Dutch. John Bowne then asked me, 'under what Government I presumed that they resided?' I answered that they lived under that of the States-General, and under that of the Director-General and Council here. To which he replied: 'Why, then, are we not permitted to trade and explore lands as well as you?' I answered him that they ought not to undertake to purchase any lands from the Indians, except they had previously obtained the consent of Governor Stuyvesant and Council; to which John Bowne replied: 'It shall be well.' Then said Christopher Els-

¹ "In the old Dutch records the Navesink Highlands are sometimes called Rensselaer's Point or Hook, and sometimes Rensselaer's Pier. This last name no doubt originated from the appearance of these hills to a vessel far out at sea. The adjoining lowlands lying below the horizon, the hills project boldly and squarely out and resemble a pier or wharf, to those on a vessel far out on the ocean."—*Hon. G. C. Beekman.*

worth, 'I told them the same before, that they should not do it.' Govert Loockermans told them then: 'ye are a party of traitors, and you act against the Government of the State.' They said '*the King's patent is quite of another cast.*' Loockermans asked 'from whom have you your pass?' and they answered 'from the Manhattans.' Loockermans retorted, 'Why do you act, then, against the State?' To which Charles Morgan answered: '*Sek noty bey affet.*'

"The English had their savage with them, who was of the Newasings, and had a hand in the murder of Mispeth's Kil,¹ as our savage informed us, whom we had taken with us in our sloop and carried hither, and his name was Quikems, living on the Newasing River at the land called Townsing. We left the English along shore and went up the river about four miles, along the shore under the West Hills, where the country is very mountainous. On the opposite side, as the savage informed us, the soil was very poor, but some good land,—old [Indian] corn-fields and some planting-ground, which I had before explored with Courtelyou. Then we crossed the hilly part, about nine miles, and perceived by a sign on board that Christopher Elsworth with his sloop and the English had entered the River. We remained before it during the night. December 11th.—The wind being southwest, we resolved to sail towards the Manhattans, which we did."

In this account it is noticeable that the English people, by their sneering retort to the Dutch, who accused them of being traitors,—viz.: "the king's patent is quite of another cast,"—showed a fore-knowledge that the English sovereign was about to make a grant of the country to the Duke of York, and to send a fleet and land force to place him in possession of it. It is also to be noticed that both the Dutch and the English were distrustful of the Indians, the Dutch having a guard of ten soldiers, and the English being there in strong force and armed. That the Dutch were familiar with the region adjacent to the rivers and other navigable waters is evident through the whole narrative, and

especially where the writer mentions the old Indian corn-field "and some planting-grounds, which I had before explored with Courtelyou." They had sailed up and down the rivers and kills in pursuit of their vocation as traders, but they had made no attempt to plant any settlements there. On this occasion they told the English that they (the Dutch) had already purchased the greater part of the lands from the Indians; but this was false, and was only told for the purpose of driving the English away. The Dutch had bought no land of the Indians in this region, nor is anything found tending to show that they had ever thought of such purchase; but when they found that the English were here for that purpose, their jealousy became aroused, and they at once sent their "Indian John" up the river with the message "that if the Sachems of the Newasings wished to sell some land, they should come to us and we would talk it over with them." The tenor of the entire narrative shows plainly enough that at that time there were no permanent settlements of white people within the region referred to.

Among the names of the men composing the party of land-seekers from Long Island, as given in the preceding account, are those of William Goulding, John Bowne, "Sergeant Gybbings" (Richard Gibbons), Samuel Spicer and others, who soon afterwards became land-owners and settlers within the territory of Monmouth County. They made two or three other journeys from Long Island to the south shore of the bay, and finally concluded the purchase from the sachems of the three "necks" of land known by the Indian names of Newasink, Navarumsunk and Pootapeck, the first-named being bought first, and the two others included in a subsequent purchase.² Newasink was the region lying between

² The tract of Newasink was purchased from the chief, Poppamora, and his people. All the expense of the purchase, including the payment to the Indian in money, black and white peague, guns, one anchor of brandy, tobacco, clothing, wine, the services of men and boats for several voyages made, and for the recording of the deeds in New York was £149 6s. 10d.

¹ The murder, previously referred to, of Aert Theunissen Van Patten, who was killed by Indians in October, 1643, while on a trading expedition.

The second purchase,—of Navarumsunk and Pootapeck Necks from several sachems—amounted to £359 10s. in the same kind of outlay as the first. The account was rendered to the patentees and associates July 6, 1670.

the bay and Navesink River, and extending northeast to the Highlands of Navesink,¹ embracing the site of old Middletown. Navarumsunk was the "neck" lying between the Navesink and Shrewsbury Rivers, including the place where the Shrewsbury settlement was afterwards made, frequent references to "Shrewsbury on Navarumsunk" being found in old records. The "neck" of Pootapeck is supposed to have been that lying south of Shrewsbury River. The western and southwestern bounds of these Indian purchases were too vaguely defined to be identified at the present day.

Soon after the surrender of New Netherlands by the Dutch to the English, and the establishment of the authority of the Duke of York by his Governor, Colonel Richard Nicolls, the latter issued (in the fall of 1664) a printed proclamation, which he caused to be widely distributed, for the purpose of promoting the formation of new settlements in the country under his jurisdiction. It was as follows :

"The Conditions for new Planters in the Territories of his Royal Highness, the Duke of York.

"The Purchases are to be made from the Indian Sachems, and to be recorded before the Governour.

"The Purchasers are not to pay for their Liberty of Purchasing to the Governour.

"The Purchasers are to set out a Town and inhabit together.

"No Purchaser shall at any Time contract for himself with any Sachem without consent of his Associates, or special Warrant from the Governor.

"The Purchasers are free from all manner of Assessments or Rates for five Years after their Town Platt is set out, and when the five years are expired they shall only be liable to the public Rates and Payments, according to the custom of other Inhabitants, both English and Dutch.

"All Lands thus purchased and possessed shall remain to the Purchasers and their Heirs as free Lands, to dispose of as they Please.

¹ A tract at the Highlands was reserved by the Indians, it being the same on which Richard Hartshorne afterwards located.

"In all Territories of his Royal Highness Liberty of Conscience is allowed, provided such Liberty is not converted to Licentiousness, or the Disturbance of others in the Exercise of the Protestant Religion.

"The several Townships have Liberty to make their particular Laws, and deciding all small Causes within themselves.

"The Lands which I intend shall be first Planted are those upon the West side of Hudson's River, at or adjoining to the Sopes;² but if any number of Men sufficient for two or three or more Towns shall desire to Plant upon any other Lands, they shall have all due Encouragement, proportionable to their quality and undertakings.

"Every Township is obliged to pay their Minister according to such Agreement as they shall make with them, and no man to refuse his Proportion, the Minister being elected by the Major part of the Householders, Inhabitants of the Town.

"Every Township hath the free choice of all their Officers, both Civil and Military, and all Men who shall take the Oath of Allegiance, and are not Servants or Day Labourers, but are admitted to enjoy a Town Lot, are esteemed free Men of the Jurisdiction, and cannot forfeit the same without due Process in Law.

"R. NICOLLS."

The people from Long Island and the New England settlements who had commenced their negotiations with the Indian sachems in December, 1663, and subsequently concluded the purchase from the natives of the tracts of Newasink, Navarumsunk and Pootapeck, having thus already complied with the first of the conditions prescribed for such as wished to obtain lands, under Nicolls' proclamation, made early application to the Governor for a grant to cover the Indian purchases which they had made and others which they intended to make of adjacent lands; upon which, in April, 1665, the Governor issued to them a patent, as desired, of which the following is a copy :

"To all to whom these presents shall come, I, Richard Nicolls, Esq., Governor, under His

² Esopus.

Royal Highness, the Duke of York, of all his Territories in America, send greeting : Whereas, there is a certain Tract or Parcel of Land within this Government lying and being near Sandy Point upon the Main ; which said parcel of Land hath been with my Consent and Approbation bought by some of the Inhabitants of Gravesend, upon Long Island, of the Sachems (chief proprietors thereof), who before me have acknowledged to have received Satisfaction for the same ; to the end the said Land may be planted, manured and inhabited, and for divers other good Causes and Considerations, I have thought fit to give, confirm and grant, and by these Presents do give, confirm and grant unto William Goulding, Samuel Spicer, Richard Gibbons, Richard Stout, James Grover, John Bown, John Tilton, Nathaniel Silvester, William Reape, Walter Clark, Nicholas Davies, Obadiah Holmes, Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, all that Tract and Part of the main Land, beginning at a certain Place commonly called or known by the Name of Sandy Point, and so running along the Bay, West North West till it comes to the Mouth of the Raritan River ; from thence going along the said River to the Westernmost Part of the certain Marsh Land which divides the River into two Parts, and from that Part to run in a direct South West Line into the Woods Twelve Miles, and then to turn away South East and by South until it falls into the main Ocean ; together with all Lands, Soils, Rivers, Creeks, Harbours, Mines, Minerals (Royal Mines excepted), Quarries, Woods, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Fishings, Hawkings, Huntings and Fowling, and all other Profits, Commodities and Hereditaments to the said Lands and Premises belonging and appertaining, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every Part and Parcel thereof. To Have and to Hold, all and singular, the said Lands, Hereditaments and Premises, with their and every of their Appurtenances hereby given and granted, or hereinbefore mentioned to be given and granted, to the only proper Use and Behooff of the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns forever, upon such Terms

and conditions as hereafter are expressed, that is to say : that the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs or assigns, shall within the space of three years, beginning from the Day of the Date hereof, manure and plant the aforesaid Land and Premises, and settle there one Hundred Families at the least ; in consideration whereof I do promise and grant that the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns shall enjoy the said Land and Premises, with their Appurtenances, for the Term of seven years next to come after the Date of these Presents free from Payment of any Rents, Customs, Excise, Tax or Levy whatsoever ; But after the expiration of the said Term of Seven years the Persons who shall be in the Possession thereof shall pay after the same Rate which others within this, his Royal Highnesses Territories, shall be obliged unto. And the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, shall have free leave and liberty to erect and build their Towns and Villages in such Places as they in their Discretions shall think most convenient, provided that they associate themselves, and that the Houses of their Towns and Villages be not too far distant and scattering one from another ; and also they make such Fortifications for their Defence against an Enemy as may seem needful. And I do likewise grant unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, and unto any and all other Persons who shall Plant and Inhabit in any of the Land aforesaid, that they shall have free Liberty of Conscience, without any Molestation or Disturbance whatsoever in their way of Worship. And I do further grant unto the aforesaid Patentees, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, that they shall have Liberty to elect by the Vote of the Major Part of the Inhabitants five or seven other Persons of the ablest and discreetest of the said Inhabitants, or a greater Number of them (if the Patentees, their Heirs, Successors or Assigns shall see cause) to join with them, and they together, or the Major Part of them, shall have full Power and Authority to make such peculiar or prudential Laws and Constitutions amongst the Inhabitants for the better and more orderly governing of them as to them

shall seem meet; provided they be not repugnant to the publick Laws of the Government; and they shall also have Liberty to try all Causes and Actions of Debt and Trespass arising amongst themselves, to the Value of Ten Pounds, without Appeal, but that they remit the hearing of all Criminal Matters to the Assizes of New York. And furthermore I do promise and grant unto the Patentees and their Associates aforementioned, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, that they shall in all Things have equal privileges, Freedom and Immunities with any of his Majesty's subjects within this Government, these Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns rendering and paying such Duties and Acknowledgements as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this Government, under the Obedience of his Royal Highness, his Heirs and Successors, provided they do no way infringe the Privileges above specified. Given under my Hand and Seal at Fort James, in New York, on Manhatans-Island, the 8th Day of April in the 17th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord God, 1665.

"RICHARD NICOLLS.

"Entered in the office of Record in New York, the Day and Year above written.

"MATHIAS NICOLLS, *Secretary.*"

This grant by Governor Nicolls was and is known as the "Monmouth Patent." It embraced parts of the present counties of Middlesex and Ocean, and all of what is now the county of Monmouth, except the township of Upper Freehold and the western part of Millstone. The patentees and their associates commenced their settlements immediately¹ at Middletown and Shrewsbury, and during the summer and fall of 1665 a large number of people, nearly all of whom were from the

Long Island and Rhode Island settlements, had made their permanent homes at these points. During the succeeding four years their numbers increased quite rapidly, so that in the year 1670 there were at Middletown and Shrewsbury and in the region to the westward and northwestward of those places, within the limits of the present county of Monmouth, more than the requisite number of one hundred families.² The following list embraces nearly all those who were at that time settlers or owners of shares of the lands of the Indian purchases. A few of those who were owners of lands did not settle on them, but the greater part of the names here given were those of heads of families, and the remainder, except the few non-resident share-owners, were single men, but actual settlers. The list of names, giving also, so far as known, the previous residence of each, is as follows:

From Massachusetts Bay.—George Allen, William Gifford, John Jenkins, Richard Sadler, Edward Wharton.

*From Rhode Island.*³—John Allen, Christopher Allmy, Job Allmy, Stephen Arnold, James Ashton, Benjamin Borden, Richard Borden, Francis Brindley, Nicholas Brown, Abraham Brown, Henry Bull, Robert Carr, George Chutte, Walter Clarke, Thomas Clifton, William Coddington, Joshua Coggeshall, John Coggeshall, Edward Cole, Jacob Cole, Joseph Coleman, John Cook, Nicholas Davis, Richard Davis, William Deuell, Benjamin Deuell, Thomas Dungan, Roger Ellis and son, Peter Easton, Gideon Freeborn, Annias Gauntt,

¹ It appears that there were about that number settled at the two towns and vicinity as early as 1668. At a "General Assembly" of the settlers, held at Portland Point (the Highlands) on the 4th of June in that year, it was:

"Ordered, upon full debate hereof, that noe more persons whatsoever, either purchasers, townsmen or others, shall hereafter be admitted or taken in, there being in numbers about 100, as near as att present can be found; or if it be found there are not soe many, yet notwithstanding noe moor are to be from henceforth admitted as aforesaid."

² Many of the settlers who came to Monmouth County from Rhode Island and Long Island had previously lived in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, and had left there on account of the religious persecution to which they had been subjected.

³ John Bowne, Richard Stout and three others, with their families,—five families in all,—came and made their settlement in the spring or summer of 1664, nearly a year before the patent was issued.

Zachary Gauntt, Israel Gauntt, Daniel Gould, John Havens, Robert Hazard, Samuel Holli-man, Obadiah Holmes, Jonathan Holmes, George Hulett, Richard James, William James, William Layton, James Leonard, Henry Lip-pett, Mark Lucar (or Luker), Lewis Mattux, Edward Pattison, Thomas Potter, William Reape, Richard Richardson, William Shaberly, Samuel Shaddock, Thomas Shaddock, William Shattock, William Shearman, John Slocum, Edward Smith, John Smith, Edward Tarrt, Robert Taylor, John Throckmorton, Job Throckmorton, Edward Thurston, Eliakim Wardell, George Webb, Bartholomew West, Robert West, Robert West, Jr., Thomas Winterton, Emanuel Woolley.

From Long Island.—John Bowne, Gerrard Bowne, James Bowne, William Bowne, William Compton, John Conklin (earlier from Salem, Mass.), Thomas Cox, John Cox, Richard Gibbons, William Goulding, James Grover, James Grover, Jr., William Lawrence, Bartholomew Lippincott, Richard Lippincott, Richard Moor, Thomas Moor, John Ruckman, Nathaniel Sylvester, Benjamin Spicer, Samuel Spicer, John Stout, Richard Stout, John Tilton, Peter Tilton, Nathaniel Tompkins, John Townsend, John Wall, Walter Wall, Thomas Wansick, Thomas Whitlock.

Previous residence unknown except where mentioned.—John Bird, Joseph Boyer, William Cheeseman, Edward Crome, Daniel Estell, Ralph Gouldsmith, John Hall, John Hance (Westchester, N. Y.), John Haundell, Thomas Hart, John Hawes, James Heard, Richard Harts-horne (England), Tobias Haudson, John Horabin, Joseph Huet, Randall Huet, Randall Huet, Jr., John Jobs, Robert Jones (New York), Gabriel Kirk, Edmund Lafetra, Francis Masters, George Mount, William Newman, Anthony Page, Joseph Parker, Peter Parker, Henry Percy, Bartholomew Shamgungue, Richard Sissell, Robert Story, John Tomson, Marmaduke Ward, John Wilson, John Wood, Thomas Wright.

On the 8th of July, 1670, the patentees met at Portland Point and voted to admit as associates "a convenient number of purchasers who were the first and principal in the purchase of

the three necks: Newasink, Navarumsunk and Pootapeck, . . . henceforth to have a full interest, right and claim in y^e Patent given and granted to y^e Patentees by Richard Nicolls, Esq^r, late Governour of New York." The associates then chosen were William Bowne, Thomas Whitlock, John Wilson, John Ruckman, Walter Wall, John Smith, Richard Richardson, John Horabin, James Bowne, Jonathan Holmes, Christopher Allmy, Eliakim Wardell, Bartholomew West, John Haunce, James Ashton, Edward Pattison, William Shaddock, Thomas Winterton, Edward Tarrt, Benjamin Burden (Borden). On the 31st of May, 1672, Richard Lippincott and Nicholas Browne were added to the list of associates.

Of the persons mentioned in the foregoing list, the following named, though owners of shares in the Indian purchases (and some of them being also original grantees in the Monmouth patent), did not become settlers here, viz.: Henry Bull, Robert Carr, Walter Clarke (patentee), William Coddington, Joshua Coggeshall, John Coggeshall, Nicholas Davis (patentee), Zachary Gauntt, Daniel Gould, Edward Thurston and Obadiah Holmes (patentee), all of Rhode Island; Nathaniel Sylvester (patentee), of Long Island; and John Jenkins and Edward Wharton, of Massachusetts Bay. The last named had been imprisoned and publicly whipped as a Quaker in the Massachusetts colony, and he came to Monmouth County probably with the intention of making it his permanent home; but after a brief stay he returned to New England, for some reason which does not appear.

Henry Bull, Walter Clarke, William Coddington and John Coggeshall were Governors of Rhode Island.¹ Robert Carr sold his share to Giles Slocum, of Newport, R. I., for his son, John Slocum, who became a settler. Zachariah Gauntt sold his share to his brother, Amias, who became a permanent settler on the Monmouth purchase.

Joshua Coggeshall, Edward Thurston and Daniel Gould were Deputy or Lieutenant-Governors of Rhode Island, as were also several others, who became permanent settlers, viz.:

¹ Coggeshall in 1647 and 1668; Clark in 1676, 1686 and 1699; Coddington in 1683-85 (died 1688); Bull in 1685 and 1690.

Francis Brindley, William Reape, Edward Smith, Stephen Arnold, Job Allmy and Christopher Allmy.

Nicholas Davis (patentee) was living in the Massachusetts Bay colony at the time when the Quakers began preaching there, about 1656, and he soon afterwards became a member of that society, for which offense he was indicted in April, 1659, and in July of the same year he was sentenced to death. Mary Dyer,¹ William Robinson and Marmaduke Stevenson were also sentenced at the same time, and they were hung at Boston. Davis' sentence was commuted to banishment, and he removed to Newport, R. I., where he was living when he became interested in the Monmouth patent. He was drowned about the year 1672.

The Rev. Obadiah Holmes, one of the twelve patentees of Monmouth, was living in 1639 at Salem, Mass., where he was engaged with Lawrence Southwick and Ananias Conklin (descendants of both of whom became settlers on the Monmouth purchase) in the manufacture of glass, they being among the first, and probably the first, in that business in America. Mr. Holmes afterwards joined the Baptists and became a prominent minister in that denomination, for which offense he was indicted at Plymouth, in October, 1650, with Edward Smith, John Hazell and William Deuell, and tried before Governor William Bradford, Captain Miles Standish and other dignitaries, the result of which trial is not very clearly to be understood from the record. In the following year (July, 1651) the Rev. Obadiah Holmes, John Clarke and John Crandal went to Lynn and there held services at the house of William Witter, he being an old and feeble man, unable to journey far to hear the Gospel preached. While engaged in services at Witter's house they were arrested, and thence taken before Magistrate Robert Bridges, who committed them to jail in Boston, where, on the 31st of July, Holmes and Clarke were brought before the court (presided over by His Excellency, Governor

John Endicott), found guilty² and sentenced to pay each a fine of £30 or be "well whipt." A friend of Clarke's paid his fine for him, but Mr. Holmes "refused to pay, though able to do so. He deemed a payment of the fine to be an acknowledgment of error, and he chose rather to suffer than to 'deny his Lord.'" So he suffered the punishment—thirty lashes "with a three-corded whip"—without a murmur, praying to the Lord the while to forgive his persecutors for their sin and cruelty. "Mr. Holmes," says Backus, in his "History of the Baptists," "was whipt thirty stripes, and in such an unmerciful manner that in many days, if not some weeks, he could take no rest but as he lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of his body to touch the bed whereon he lay." After this outrage he lived more than

² The crime of which these New England bigots found him guilty is set forth in the following:

"The sentence of Obadiah Holmes, of Seaconk, the 31st of the 5th m. [O. S.], 1651.

"Forasmuch as you, Obadiah Holmes, being come into this jurisdiction about the 21 of the 5 m., did meet at one William Witter's house at Lynn, and did there privately (and at other times, being an excommunicate person, did take upon you to preach and baptize), upon the Lord's day or other days, and being taken then by the constable, and coming afterwards to the assembly at Lynn, did, in disrespect to the ordinance of God and his worship, keep on your hat, the pastor being in prayer, insomuch that you would not give reverence in vailing your hat, till it was forced off your head, to the disturbance of the congregation, and professing against the institution of the church as not being according to the gospel of Jesus Christ; and that you, the said Obadiah Holmes, did, upon the day following, meet again at the said William Witter's in contempt to authority, you being then in the custody of the law, and did there receive the sacrament, being excommunicate, and that you did baptize such as were baptized before, and thereby did necessarily deny the baptism that was before administered to be baptism, the churches no churches, and also other ordinances and ministers, as if all were a nullity; and also did deny the lawfulness of baptizing of infants; and all this tends to the dishonor of God, the despising the ordinances of God among us, the peace of the churches, and seducing the subjects of this commonwealth from the truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ, and perverting the strait ways of the Lord, the Court doth fine you thirty pounds, to be paid, or sufficient sureties that the said sum shall be paid, by the first day of the next Court of Assistants, or else to be well whipt, and that you shall remain in prison till it be paid, or security given for it. By the Court.

"INCREASE NOWELL."

¹ Her son, Henry Dyer, was among the early settlers in Monmouth County, though his name does not appear in the foregoing list.

thirty years, principally at and near Newport, R. I., which was his residence at the time when he became one of the Monmouth patentees. Though he never settled on his Monmouth lands, he made occasional visits here, one of which was upon the organization of the Baptist Church at Middletown, which was the first of that denomination in New Jersey and the third or fourth in America. Two of his sons, Obadiah and Jonathan, became settlers in Monmouth. The first named returned to Rhode Island after a few years, but Jonathan remained, and was one of the first officials elected at a meeting of the inhabitants of "Middletown, on Newasunk Neck, and Shrewsbury, on Navarumsunk Neck," held on the 19th of December, 1667. His father, the Rev. Obadiah Holmes (the patentee), died at Newport on the 15th of October, 1682.

Nathaniel Sylvester, a non-resident patentee of Monmouth, was a Quaker, and the principal owner of Shelter Island, near the eastern end of Long Island. His house afforded an asylum for Lawrence Southwick (one of Rev. Obadiah Holmes' partners in the glass-works at Salem, Mass.) and his wife, Cassandra, who, with their son, Josiah, had joined the Quakers in Massachusetts Bay Colony, and had on this account been frequently and cruelly punished by whipping, and were finally banished from the colony. Being old people, they were completely broken down by the severity of their punishments and persecutions, and they died at Mr. Sylvester's house, in 1659, within three days of each other. Their daughter, Provided Southwick, married Samuel Gaskell, and from them descended the numerous family of Gaskell in New Jersey.

Captain John Bowne was a leader in the project of purchasing from the Indian sachems the three "Necks" of Newasink, Navarumsunk, and Pootapeck, and was one of the company who sailed from Gravesend, L. I., in Christopher Ellsworth's sloop, in December, 1663, in the prosecution of that enterprise, as is mentioned in the preceding account of the trip of Govert Loockermans and others to the Navesink region, in the same month. Captain Bowne became one of the patentees of the Monmouth grant, by Governor Nicolls, and was one of the first five

families who made a permanent settlement on the great tract. The place where he located is in the present township of Holmdel, though in the old records he is mentioned as one of the settlers of Middletown,—a name which was at that time applied to a large and somewhat vaguely-defined region surrounding the "town" or central settlement. Until Captain Bowne's death, in the early part of 1684, he seems to have been the most prominent citizen of the county, esteemed for his integrity and ability. He had been compelled to leave the Massachusetts colony on account of his sympathy with the Baptists, and he was one of the founders of the Baptist Church at Middletown. He appeared as a deputy to the first Assembly in Governor Carteret's time, which met May 26, 1668, the members of the Lower House being then called "burgesses." He was deputy again in 1675, after Carteret's return from England; and in the first Legislature under the twenty-four proprietors, in 1683, he was a member and the Speaker, and acted until the December following. He held other positions of trust. March 12, 1677, a commission was issued to him as president of the court to hold a term at Middletown. In December, 1683, shortly before his last illness, he was appointed major of the militia of Monmouth County. He died in January, 1683-84, leaving two sons, Obadiah and John, the latter of whom was also a prominent man in the province, and a candidate for the office of Speaker of Assembly in Lord Cornbury's administration; but he was expelled from the House on a charge of having taken part in the raising of a large sum of money in the province to be paid to Cornbury as a bribe for corrupt official action. No such charge could ever have been brought against the rigid virtue and uprightness of the first John Bowne, of Monmouth.

Captain Andrew Bowne, a somewhat later settler in Monmouth County, who was a member of the Governor's Council, and also Acting Governor just prior to the surrender by the proprietors to Queen Anne, is supposed to have been a brother of Captain John Bowne.

Richard Stout was one of the Monmouth patentees, and his was also one of the first five fam-

ilies who settled on the Indian purchase in 1664. He had previously lived a number of years on Long Island, and while there had been married to a young Dutch widow, of whom and her two husbands the following account is found in a "History of New Jersey," published in 1765:

"While New York was in possession of the Dutch, about the time of the Indian war in New England, a Dutch ship coming from Amsterdam was stranded on Sandy Hook, but the passengers got on shore; among them was a young Dutchman, who had been sick most of the voyage; he was taken so bad after landing that he could not travel, and the other passengers being afraid of the Indians, would not stay till he recovered, but made what haste they could to go to New Amsterdam; his wife, however, would not leave him, and the rest promised to send as soon as they arrived. They had not been long gone before a company of Indians coming down to the water-side discovered them on the beach, and, hastening to the spot, soon killed the man, and cut and mangled the woman in such a manner that they left her for dead. She had strength enough to crawl up to some old logs not far distant, and getting into a hollow tree, lived mostly in it for several days, subsisting in part by eating the excrescences that grew from it; the Indians had left some fire on the shore, which she kept together for warmth; having remained in this manner for some time, an old Indian and a young one, coming down to the beach, found her; they were soon in high words, which she afterwards understood was a dispute, the former being for keeping her alive, the other for dispatching. After they had debated the point awhile the first hastily took her up, and, tossing her upon his shoulder, carried her to a place near where Middletown now stands, where he dressed her wounds and soon cured her. After some time the Dutch at New Amsterdam, hearing of a white woman among the Indians, concluded who it must be, and some of them went to her relief; the old Indian, her preserver, gave her the choice either to go or stay; she chose the first. A while after, marrying to one Stout [Richard], they lived together at Middletown among other Dutch [?] inhabitants. The

old Indian who saved her life used frequently to visit her; at one of his visits she observed him to be more pensive than common, and sitting down, he gave three heavy sighs; after the last she thought herself at liberty to ask him what was the matter. He told her he had something to tell her in friendship, though at the risk of his own life, which was, that the Indians were that night to kill all the whites, and advised her to go off for New Amsterdam; she asked him how she could get off; he told her he had provided a canoe at a place which he named. Being gone from her, she sent for her husband out of the field and discovered the matter to him, who not believing it, she told him the old man *never* deceived her, and that she with the children would go; accordingly, going to the place appointed, they found the canoe, and paddled off. When they were gone the husband began to consider the thing, and sending for five or six of his neighbors, they set upon their guard. About midnight they heard the dismal war-whoop; presently came up a company of Indians; they first expostulated, and then told them that if they persisted in their bloody design, they would sell their lives very dear. Their arguments prevailed, the Indians desisted, and entered into a league of peace, which was kept without violation. From this woman thus remarkably saved, with her scars visible through a long life, is descended a numerous posterity of the name of Stout, now inhabiting New Jersey."

In another account of these events, based on the same authority (Benedict's "History of the Baptists"), it is added that Mrs. Stout's maiden-name was Penelope Van Princes; that she was born in Amsterdam about the year 1602; that she married Richard Stout in New York when she was in her twenty-second year and he in his fortieth, he being an Englishman of good family; that they afterwards settled at Middletown; that she lived to the age of one hundred and ten years, having borne to Richard Stout seven sons and three daughters,¹ and before her

¹ The sons were Jonathan, John, Richard, James, Peter, David, Benjamin; the daughters were Mary, Sarah and Alice. Benedict says Richard Stout was a son of John Stout, of Nottinghamshire, England.

death saw her offspring multiplied to five hundred and two in about eighty-eight years.

There is, beyond doubt, a good deal of romance and inaccuracy in both these accounts, though in their main features they are probably correct. The statement that they lived "among other Dutch" at Middletown is clearly incorrect, as there were no Dutch among the early settlers there. The story of the intended Indian massacre, too, is undoubtedly the product of a fertile imagination, as it is well known that the Indians of this region were always friendly to the English settlers, and never gave them any trouble except an occasional drunken brawl, which the white men punished by placing the noble red men in the stocks or pillory, just as they did the same class of white offenders,—a fact which in itself shows that they had no fear of any Indian massacre. As to Benedict's statement, if it is true that she was born in 1602, and was married to Richard Stout when she was twenty-two, the time of their marriage must have been the year 1624, at which time he was forty years of age. They went to Middletown, with the first settlers, in 1664, at which time (if this statement is correct) her age was sixty-two, and his eighty years. At that time, and for several succeeding years, Richard Stout was a prominent man in the public affairs of the Navesink settlements, which would hardly have been the case at such an age; and in 1669, when (according to the above supposition) he was eighty-five years old, Richard Stout, Jonathan Holmes, Edward Smith and James Bowne were chosen "overseers" of Middletown, and Stout made his X mark to the "Ingadgement" in lieu of signature,—which last-mentioned fact makes it improbable that he was, as stated, an Englishman "of good family," according to the usual English understanding of that term. Richard Stout was, however, one of the most respectable and respected men in his day in the Monmouth settlements.

William Reape (Monmouth patentee) was a Long Island settler and a Quaker, on which account he had been arrested and imprisoned by the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, who could hardly be termed a religious bigot, but

who became a mild persecutor of Quakers because his instructions from the States-General required him to discountenance all forms of religion but that prescribed by the Synod of Dordrecht. Soon after his liberation Reape went to Newport, R. I., where he engaged in mercantile business, and was living there when he became interested in the Monmouth patent. He was one of the first settlers who came to make their homes on the Navesink Indian purchase in 1665.

John Tilton was another of the twelve Monmouth patentees. "When he first came from England he located at Lynn, Massachusetts. His wife was a Baptist, and in December, 1642, she was indicted for 'holdinge that the Baptism of Infants is no Ordinance of God.' They left Massachusetts with Lady Deborah Moody and other Baptists and settled at Gravesend, Long Island, where again they were made to suffer for conscience' sake. In 1658 he was fined by the Dutch authorities for allowing a Quaker woman to stop at his house. In September, 1662, he was fined for 'permitting Quakers to quake at his house.' In October of the same year himself and wife were summoned before Governor Stuyvesant and Council at New Amsterdam (now New York), charged with having entertained Quakers, and frequenting their conventicles. They were condemned and ordered to leave the province before the 20th day of November following, under pain of corporal punishment. It is supposed that through the efforts of Lady Moody, who had great influence with the Dutch Governor, the sentence was either reversed or changed to the payment of a fine."¹ They came to Monmouth among the settlers of 1665. Jonathan Tilton, who was also one of the earliest settlers, was an ancestor of Theodore Tilton, of Brooklyn, the famous lecturer. The residence of Jonathan Tilton (and the place where he died) was an old house, still (or recently) standing between Balm Hollow and Middletown, just east of Beckman's Woods.

James Grover, one of the patentees, became a permanent settler, and built the first iron-

¹ Hon. Edwin Salter.

works in New Jersey. Their location was at Tinton Falls. They were sold, with a large tract of adjacent land, to Colonel Lewis Morris, the elder, in 1676.

William Goulding (whose name heads the list of Monmouth patentees) was one of the Massachusetts Bay Baptists, who were persecuted and banished from that colony on account of their religion. He became a permanent settler, and was one of the founders of the old Baptist Church at Middletown.

Richard Gibbons, who is mentioned as "Sergeant Gybbings" in the account of the visit of the Long Islanders to the Navesinks in December, 1663, was one of the twelve patentees of Monmouth, and an early settler on the great tract. The old records do not mention his name as frequently as those of many of the other patentees and settlers.

Samuel Spicer, a patentee and one of the settlers of 1665, had previously resided at Gravesend, L. I. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and, like Reape, Tilton and others, had been severely dealt with by Governor Stuyvesant for non-conformity to the established religion of the Synod of Dordrecht.

Edward Smith, whose name appears as a purchaser of lands within the Monmouth patent, was one of those who were indicted at Plymouth with Rev. Obadiah Holmes and John Hazell, in October, 1650, as before mentioned. The indictment was as follows:

"October second, 1650.

"Wee whose names are here underwritten, being the Grand Inquest, doe present to this Court John Hazell, Mr. Edward Smith and his wife, Obadiah Holmes, Joseph Tory and his wife, and the wife of James Man, William Deuell and his wife, of the town of Rehoboth, for the continuing of a meeting upon the Lord's day, from house to house, contrary to the order of this Court, enacted June 12, 1650.

THOMAS ROBINSON,
HENRY TOMSON, etc.,
to the number of 14."

They were tried before Governor William Bradford, Capt. Miles Standish and other magistrates, and soon afterwards Edward Smith

and William Deuell removed to Rhode Island, where Smith became Lieutenant-Governor. Both he and Deuell settled in what is now Monmouth County in or about the year 1665.

"John Hance was one of the original settlers of Shrewsbury. He is named as a deputy and overseer at a court held at Portland Point, December 28, 1669. He held various positions in the county, among which was justice, and that of 'schepen,' to which latter he was appointed by the Dutch during their brief rule in 1673. He was a deputy to the Assembly in 1668, but refused to take or subscribe the oath of allegiance but with provisos, and would not yield the claims of his people under the Monmouth patent, and submit to the laws and government of the proprietors when directed against those claims, in consequence of which he was rejected as a member, as was also Jonathan Holmes, Edward Tarrt and Thomas Winterton, at the same session, for the same reasons. Hance was re-elected a deputy in 1680 and at other times."¹

William Shattock was a native of Boston, who, about 1656, joined the Quakers in the Massachusetts Bay colony, and for this offense was imprisoned, cruelly whipped and banished. He removed to Rhode Island and thence to New Jersey in or about 1665, settling on lands of the Monmouth patent. A few years afterwards he moved to Burlington. His daughter Hannah married Restore Lippincott, son of Richard Lippincott.

Samuel Shattock (or Shaddock), who was a settler on the Navesink purchase, was a Massachusetts Quaker, who removed thence to Rhode Island before his settlement in New Jersey. Not long after the persecution and banishment of Lawrence Southwick and his wife from Massachusetts Bay, their son, Josiah² (who had also been banished), with Samuel Shattock and Nicholas Phelps, went to England, where, after long and persistent efforts, they procured the King's order that thereafter all persons indicted as Quakers should be sent to England for trial instead of being tried in the Massachusetts Bay

¹ Hon. Edwin Salter.

² A son or nephew of Josiah Southwick settled at Mount Holly about 1700.

colony. After that time the Friends were comparatively free from persecution in New England.

John and Job Throckmorton, ancestors of the numerous Throckmortons of the present time in Monmouth County, were settlers here between 1665 and 1667. They were sons of John Throckmorton, who, with Thomas James, William Arnold, Edward Cole and Ezekiel Holliman (or, more properly, Holman), came over from England in the same ship with Roger Williams, and all of whom are mentioned by Williams as his friends and associates in an account written by him in 1638.¹ John Throckmorton was among the first settlers at Providence, R. I., and was afterwards in Westchester, N. Y., with Ann Hutchinson. After she was killed by the Indians he still held his lands in Westchester and on Long Island, but returned to Providence, where he spent most of his time and held his citizenship.

John Smith came to the Monmouth great tract with the early settlers, and was the first "schoolmaster" of Middletown. He was the same person who, with three others, accompanied Roger Williams on his first exploring journey to Rhode Island. Edward Smith, who was also a settler in Monmouth, left Massachusetts Bay with John Smith, the teacher, because of the persecution against them as Baptists.

Richard Hartshorne came to the province of New Jersey in September, 1669, and located himself in Middletown, Monmouth County. Sandy Hook was first held under a grant to him in 1667. He was a Quaker by profession, and an account of the country written by him and circulated in England induced considerable emigration. A letter from him, dated Nov. 12, 1675, is one of a collection printed in 1676, a *fac-simile* of which is in the New Jersey Historical Society Library. He soon attained popularity in East Jersey, but did not enter into public life until early in 1684, when he was appointed one of Deputy-Governor Lawrie's Council. In the succeeding year he was elected to the General Assembly from Middletown; was chosen Speaker in 1686, and con-

tinued to hold that position until October, 1693, and again from February, 1696, to March, 1698, when he became one of Governor Basse's Council. He still continued to hold his seat as a member of the Assembly, and filled both positions until the surrender of the government to the crown.² He was a brother of Hugh Hartshorne, one of the twenty-four proprietors, who is mentioned as "Citizen and Skinner of London" in Leaming and Spicer, p. 141.

Eliakim Wardell, who was one of the associate patentees of Monmouth, had lived near Hampton, N. H., where he and his wife were persecuted, imprisoned, whipped and finally banished because of their Quaker principles. They then removed to Rhode Island, which colony, although it offered to the Quakers a more peaceful and safe asylum than they could find elsewhere in New England, was yet objectionable to them in some respects.³ Mr. War-

²This account of Richard Hartshorne is found in New Jersey Archives, Series 1, vol. i. p. 220.

³"In regard to Quakers in Rhode Island, the toleration extended to them was not so unrestricted as in New Jersey, for the General Assembly of that colony endeavored to compel them to bear arms, which was contrary to the dictates of their consciences, in an important point in their religious faith. The General Assembly of Rhode Island declared that 'In case they, the said Quakers which are here, or who shall arise, or come among us, do refuse to subject to all duties aforesaid, as training, watching and such other engagements as other members of civil societies, for the preservation of the same in justice and peace; then we determine yea, and we resolve to take, and make use of the first opportunity to inform our agent resident in England that he may humbly present the matter'. They declared that they wished no damage to the principle of freedom of conscience; but at the same time their demands of the Quakers that they should 'train,' or in other words, perform military duty, was certainly an effort to compel them to act contrary to the dictates of their conscience in an essential part of their religious belief. This effort to compel them to 'train' may account for the fact that many members of that sect who had been persecuted in Massachusetts, and sought refuge in Rhode Island, did not become freemen there, but only made a temporary stay, and when the Monmouth Patent was granted, they came to that county with the original settlers, where from the outstart they were allowed all the privileges enjoyed by other settlers, some of their number being elected as deputies to frame laws and to other offices, at the first election, as well as at subsequent elections. They were not required to 'train' against their conscientious convictions. Besides which it may be added

¹Backus' "History of the Baptists."

Jell removed from Rhode Island to New Jersey, where he became one of the early settlers on the Monmouth patent, and was the first Sheriff of the county, appointed in 1683.

Christopher Allmy, who was at one time Lieutenant (or Deputy) Governor of Rhode Island, was one of those who came from that colony to settle on the Monmouth lands, in 1665 or 1666. He afterwards became one of the associate patentees, and remained an inhabitant of Monmouth County for several years, during which time he ran a sloop with considerable regularity (except in the inclement season of the year) between Wakake Landing and the Rhode Island ports. In Monmouth County he became involved in a great number of lawsuits, by which he was nearly ruined, and he finally left New Jersey and returned to Rhode Island.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND LAND TITLES

(Continued).

WHEN Governor Richard Nicolls signed the Monmouth patent and other grants of land in New Jersey neither he nor any other person in America knew of the fact that soon after Sir Robert Carre sailed from England with his fleet, carrying Nicolls and a land force for the purpose of dispossessing the Dutch at New Amsterdam, and while that fleet was still on its way thither, the Duke of York had, as before noticed, conveyed (June 24, 1664) all his right, title, and interest, of every kind whatsoever, to and in the territory lying between the Hudson and Delaware Rivers, to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, who, being thus invested, not only with the proprietorship of the soil, but also with the right and authority of government over its inhabitants, proceeded to appoint and commission Captain Philip Carteret as their Gov-

ernor, and to frame and execute certain "Concessions," intended to promote the rapid settlement of their purchase.

Captain Carteret arrived in the province in the latter part of the summer of 1665, and at once proceeded to publish his commission as Governor of New Jersey, and also "The Concession and Agreement of the Lords Proprietors of the Province of New Jersey, to and with all and every, the Adventurers, and all such as shall Settle and Plant there." This document, which was executed by the proprietors on the 10th of February, 1664-65, contained the following promises of grants of land and privileges, viz: "And that the Planting of the said Province may be the more speedily promoted: We do hereby grant unto all Persons who have already adventured to the said Province of New Cæsarea or New Jersey, or shall transport themselves or Servants before the first Day of January, which shall be in the year of our Lord One Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty-five, these following Proportions, viz: To every Freeman that shall go with the first Governor from the Port where he embarks, or shall meet him at the Rendezvous he appoints, for the Settlement of a Plantation there, arm'd with a good Musket, bore twelve Bullets to the Pound, with ten pounds of Powder and twenty pounds of Bullets, with Bandilears and Match convenient, and with six Months' Provision for his own Person arriving there, One Hundred and Fifty Acres of Land, English Measure; and for every able Servant that he shall carry with him, arm'd and provided as aforesaid and arriving there, the like quantity of One Hundred and Fifty Acres, English Measure: And whosoever shall send Servants at that Time shall have for every able Man Servant he or she shall send, armed and provided as aforesaid, and shall arrive there, the like quantity of One Hundred and Fifty Acres: And for every weaker Servant or Slave, Male or Female, exceeding the Age of fourteen years, which any one shall send or carry, arriving there, Seventy-five Acres of Land: And for every Christian Servant exceeding the Age aforesaid, after the Expiration of their Time of Service, Seventy-five Acres of Land for their own use."

that the first settlers here conducted themselves so justly and friendly towards the Indians that they had little or no occasion to 'train' for fear of them."—Hon. Edwin Salter.

To such as, not going out with the first Governor, but who should go to the province before the 1st of January, 1665, four-fifths of the before-mentioned quantity of land was promised, according to their respective classes, which quantity was to be reduced to three-fifths for persons of each class, who should go "with an intention to plant," during the year ending January 1, 1666, and to two-fifths of the first-mentioned quantities, respectively, to those who should go out in the third year, ending January 1, 1667; every patent to be signed by the Governor (or Deputy-Governor), and a majority of the Council and sealed with the seal of the province, and to contain an accurate description of the tract granted to the person entitled to it under the Concession, "to hold to him or her, his or her Heirs or Assigns forever, yielding and paying yearly to the said Lords Proprietors, their Heirs or Assigns, every five and Twentieth Day of March, according to the English Account, one half-penny of lawful Money of England for every of the said Acres, to be holders of the manner of East Greenwich, in free and Common Soccage; the first payment of which Rent to begin the Five and Twentieth Day of March, which shall be in the year of our Lord One Thousand Six Hundred and Seventy, according to the English Account." And the Governor and Council were especially directed and charged by the proprietors in their Concessions as follows: "They are to take care that Lands quietly held, planted and possessed Seven Years after its being duly surveyed by the Surveyor-General or his Order shall not be subject to any Review, Re-survey or Alteration of Bounders, on what pretence soever, by any of us, or by any Officer or Minister under us.¹ . . . We do also grant convenient Proportions of Land for High-Ways and for Streets, not exceeding One Hundred Foot in Breadth in Cities, Towns and Villages, etc., and for Churches, Forts, Wharfs, Kays, Harbours and for Publick Houses; and to each Parish, for the use of their Ministers, Two Hundred Acres, in such Places as the General Assembly shall appoint,"—all lands

laid out for the purposes named to be "free and exempt from all rents, taxes and other charges and duties whatsoever."

Carteret sent agents to Massachusetts Bay and the other eastern colonies to publish there the Concessions, with a favorable account of the advantages offered by New Jersey, for the purpose of inducing people to come from New England² and make settlements in this province. Many did come from that region, but of all who, prior to the year 1682, came to settle on lands now embraced within the county of Monmouth, few, if any, did so on account of the proprietary Concessions or with the intention of claiming lands under them. They yielded a sort of qualified allegiance to the *government* of the proprietors, without acknowledging or recognizing their ownership of the soil of the territory embraced within the Nicolls' grant. They regarded the Monmouth patent as their good and sufficient title to the lands on which they settled, and in support of that claim they referred to the language used by the Duke of York in his commission to Colonel Nicolls as his deputy and agent, dated April 2, 1664, viz.,—"I do hereby constitute and appoint him, the said Richard Nicolls, Esq., to be my Deputy Governour within the Lands, Islands and Places aforesaid, to perform and execute all and every the Powers which are by the said Letters Patent granted

² The following affidavit, taken before Joseph Cott, February 4, 1675, and found in the New York Colonial Documents, mentions the situation of affairs with regard to settlements in New Jersey at the time of Carteret's arrival; also his sending agents to New England to secure settlers:

"Silvester Salisbury, of New Yorke, Gent., maketh oath that in or about the yeare 1665, he being then at New Yorke, there arrived Philip Carteret, Esqr., at New Jersey, in America, in a Ship called the Philip, wch s^d ship was 100 tuns & had then aboard her about 30 servants & severall goods of great value, proper for the first planting & settling of the Colony of New Jersey, & this deponent sayeth that at the time of y^e arrival of the s^d ship, there were about four families in New Jersey (except some few at New Sinks, [Navesinks] that went under the nomen of Quakers), and that y^e s^d Philip Carteret, after his arrival there, landed y^e s^d servants and goods and applied himself to y^e planting and peopling of y^e s^d Colony, & that he sent divers persons into New England & other places to publish y^e concessions of y^e L^ds Propriett^s and to invite people to come and settle there, whereupon, & within a year's time or thereabouts, severall p^sons did come with their families and settled there in severall towns. . . ."

¹ Leaning and Spicer, page 20.

unto Me to be executed by my Deputy, Agent or Assign." In pursuance of the full power thus given, and not revoked by the Duke, they said, Nicolls had granted the Monmouth patent, and it was therefore a good and valid title. On the other hand, the proprietors referred to the fact that the Duke of York had sold and transferred the province to them several months prior to the "pretended" granting of the Monmouth patent by Nicolls; that the New Jersey lands at that time belonged to them (Berkeley and Carteret) and not to the Duke of York; that therefore, his Governor and agent, Nicolls, had at that time no power or right to transfer those lands; and that the Monmouth patent, as well as all other grants¹ made by him, of lands in New Jersey, was void. These, in brief, were the arguments and claims on both sides, and, without entering more fully on the merits of the case, it is sufficient to say here that the disagreement between the various proprietors, on the one hand, and the patentees and their representatives and assigns, on the other, resulted in a controversy of title, which continued for more than a century.

¹ Another grant made by Governor Nicolls of lands in New Jersey was called the "Elizabethtown Grant." On the 26th of September, 1664, John Bailey and others applied to Nicolls for permission to purchase from the Indians certain lands bordering on Raritan River (on the north side) and the kills, which permission was given by the Governor September 30th. The lands were purchased from the sachems October 28th in that year, and the purchase was duly confirmed by the Governor, who, on the 16th of December following, issued his patent to John Baker and associates for the land purchased from the Indians; being of a certain described extent along the river and kills, and "to run West into the country twice the length of the Breadth thereof, from the North to the South." This was the Elizabethtown grant, which embraced the present sites of Elizabeth, Newark, Rahway, Plainfield, Piscataway, Woodbridge and Perth Amboy.

"This grant," says Whitehead (Col. Hist. N. J., 1, i. 17), "occasioned for many years great disorder in the Province. Having been granted by Governor Nicolls after the Duke of York had granted New Jersey to Lord Berkeley and Carteret, the rights of Baker and his associates were contested by those claiming through them, and the litigation that ensued was not ended when the war of the Revolution commenced and put an end to all such controversies. The 'Elizabethtown Bill in Chancery,' printed in 1747, and the 'answer' thereto, printed in 1759, throw all needful light on the subject."

The proprietors intended their government in New Jersey to be mild and, as nearly as might be, unobjectionable to the people, whom they hoped by that means to appease, and easily win over to allegiance and submission. But as their chief object was to realize pecuniary advantage from their proprietorship of the province, they were not long in showing their determination to compel all settlers to take patents from them, and having taken them, to pay the required quiet-rents. This (especially the payment of the rents) the Monmouth patentees and those holding under them were equally determined not to do. Still, they had their misgivings as to the result of a controversy with the proprietors. In July and August, 1667, they addressed communications to Governor Nicolls asking advice, and evidently expecting from him a strong assurance of the validity of his grant to them as against the proprietors; to which, on the 10th of August, the Governor replied,—

"Your address to me, bearing date ye 26th day of July, and your letter of ye 4th of August by the hands of James Grover, is received. In answer to it I shall not deny you my advice. Now as I have contributed on my part to your first settlement, soe I think I must to remove such doubts and questions now remaining amongst you. In the first place, you must rest satisfied with the assignment made by his Royal Highness, the Duke of York, unto Lord Berkeley and Sir G. Carteret, of all the lands lying on the west side of Hudson's River, wherein your tract is included. You must submit to ye Governour and government established in ye Province of New Jersey. You may depend safely for your title to ye land upon the Patent granted unto you by me, and I am confident when you speak with Capt. Carteret [the Governor] he will assure you of the same, that your lands are lands to yourselves, paying only such moderate acknowledgement as the rest of your naibours doe, or may doe hereafter.

"Having briefly given you answer to the head of your questions, it remains only that I must not pass over your kind expressions toward me without detaining you with my best assurances that whenever I can at any tyme contribute more to your prosperity you shall not faile

of further assistance. August 10th, at Fort James, in New York.

"Your loving Friend,
"R. NICOLLS.

"To the Inhabitants at Newasink."

This letter of Colonel Nicolls was not very comforting to the Monmouth patentees and associates. It simply told them that they would be allowed to retain their lands (just as all other settlers were allowed the same privilege) by submitting to the proprietary government, and paying the quit-rents required by Berkeley and Carteret. This latter part was what they particularly wished to escape, and which eventually they did escape in a very great degree; but they were finally convinced that it was safest and best for them to hold their lands under titles from the proprietors. In May, 1672, they petitioned Governor Carteret for confirmation of their titles and privileges under the Nicolls patent, which address and petition elicited the following, which, however, was not as favorable to them as they had hoped,—viz.:

"NEW JERSEY, May 28, 1672.

"Upon the address of James Grover, John Bowne, Richard Hartshorne, Jonathan Holmes, Patentees, and James Ashton and John Hanse, Associates, empowered by the Patentees and Associates of the Towns of Middletown and Shrewsbury unto the Governor and Council for Confirmation of certain Priviledges granted unto them by Colonel Richard Nicolls, as by Patent under his Hand and Seal bearing Date the 8th Day of April, Anno Domini One Thousand six Hundred Sixty-five, the Governor and Council do confirm unto the said Patentees and Associates these Particulars following, being their Rights contained in the aforesaid Patent, viz.:

"*Imprimis*.—That the said Patentees and Associates have full Power, License and Authority to dispose of the said Lands expressed in said Patent, as to them shall seem meet.

"II. That no Ministerial Power or Clergymen shall be imposed on or among the Inhabitants of the said Land, so as to inforce any that are contrary minded to contribute to their maintenance.

"III. That all Causes Whatsoever (Criminals excepted) shall first have a hearing within their Cognizance, and that no appeals unto higher Courts, where Sentence have been passed amongst them, under the Value of Ten Pounds, be admitted.

"IV. That all Criminals and Appeals above the Value of Ten Pounds, which are to be referred unto the aforesaid higher Courts, shall receive their Determination upon Appeals to his Majesty, not to be hindered.

"V. That for all Commission Officers, both Civil and Military, the Patentees, Associates and Freeholders have Liberty to present two for each Office to the Governor, whom they shall think fit, one of which the Governor is to Commissionate to execute the said Office; and that they have Liberty to make peculiar prudential Laws and Constitutions amongst themselves, according to the Tenor of the said Patent."

"PH. CARTERET.

"JOHN KENNY,
"LORDUE ANDRESS,
"SAMUEL EDSALL,
"JOHN PIKE,
"JOHN BISHOP."

This compromise arrangement by Governor Philip Carteret and his Council with the people of Monmouth did not meet the approval of Sir George Carteret or the later proprietors. It had the effect, however, to quiet the people for some time; but afterwards, when the proprietors in effect ignored the agreement made by their own Governor with the Nicolls patentees, a new and more determined opposition arose, but it was manifested through their deputies in the General Assembly of the province.

On the 25th of November, 1672, the Duke of York, in a letter to Colonel Lovelace, his Governor at New York, in referring to the matter of the Nicolls patents in New Jersey, says he wrote Governor Nicolls on the 28th of November, 1664, notifying him of the release to Berkeley and Carteret, and requiring him (Nicolls) to recognize the proprietors' rights of soil and government in New Jersey, and to give his best efforts and assistance to secure them in the quiet possession of them;

and he continues: "I am informed that some contentious Persons there do lay Claim to certain Tracts of those Lands, under Colour of pretended Grants thereof from the said Colonel Nicolls, . . . and therefore I would have you take Notice yourself, and when Occasion offers make known to the said Persons, and to all others, if any be pretending from them, that my Intention is not at all to countenance their said Pretensions, nor any other of that kind, tending to derogate in the least from my Grant above mentioned, to the said Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, their Heirs and Assigns. . . ."

On the 6th of December, 1672, eleven days after the date of the Duke's letter of instructions to Lovelace, the "Lords Proprietors of New Cæsarca, or New Jersey," issued a "Declaration . . . to all Adventurers, Planters, Inhabitants, and all other Persons to whom it may Concern," including the following:—

"We being made very sensible of the great disorders in the said Province, occasioned by several Persons, to the great Prejudice of ourselves, our Governor and Council, and all other peaceable and well-minded Inhabitants, within our said Province, by claiming a Right of Propriety both of land and Government.¹ . . . For such as pretend to a Right of Propriety to

¹ The people of the "two towns of Navesink" assumed the right of government under the Nicolls patent, and until about 1672 held sessions of "General Assembly," which was made up of patentees, associates and general deputies, and which also acted as a court. and was sometimes called the General Court. It was held at Middletown, Shrewsbury and Portland Point. At one of the sessions of this body, held at Shrewsbury, December 14, 1667, it was declared,—

"That every person who hath right to debate and determine off things pertaining to the orderly settlin' of the land may upon all meet occasions exercise liberty by way of vote. That is to say, such men as shall be made choice off by the general Vote off the Inhabitants, with the proper number of Persons expressed in the charter or Grand Patent, and have full power and Charge to make all publique Laws and orders, authentique, or the major Part of them soe chosen, which Privilege is granted only to the number of purchasers. The towns-men, chosen inhabitants, holders of shares of land, are hereby restricted and confined to their own Town affairs, according to the second proposition. . . . It is ordered that three men out of each Town, that is to say, two of them to be Surveyors, shall in the first place take a full view of each neck of

Land and Government within our Province by virtue of any Patent from Colonel Richard Nicolls, as they ignorantly assert, we utterly disown any such thing. A Grant they had from him upon such Conditions which they never perform'd: For by said Grant they were obliged to do and perform such Acts and Things as should be appointed by His Royal Highness or his Deputies; the Power whereof remains in us by Virtue of a Patent from his said Royal Highness, bearing Date long before these Grants; which hath been often declared by our Governor (and now ratified and owned under the sign Manual of his said Royal Highness to Colonel Lovelace, bearing Date the 25th of November, 1672), who demanded their submission to their Authority, and to Patent their Land from us, and pay our Quit Rent according to our Concessions; which, if they had done, or shall yet do, we are Content that they shall enjoy the Tract or Tracts of Land they are settled upon, and to have such Privileges and Immunities as our Governor and Council can agree upon; but without their speedy compliance as above said, we do hereby Order our Governor and our Council to dispose therefore, in whole or in part for our best Advantage, to any other Persons. And if any Person or Persons do think they have injustice or wrong done by this, our positive Determination, they may address themselves to the KING and Council; and if their Right to that Land or Government appears to be better than ours, we will readily submit thereunto. . . . That all Grants of Land, Conveyances, Surveys or any other Pretences for the Hold of Land whatsoever within our said Province, that are not derived from us, according to the Prescriptions in our Concessions, and entered upon Record in our Secretary's Office in our said Province, we

Land commonly called Newasink and Narumsunk, and to give report of the same, to the best of their judgment and observation, as to the quantity of upland and meadow, that soe a fair and equal division may proceed, whereby the lymits of each Town might bee appointed and set down with all convenient expedition. That is to say, between this and the first of February; and that good observation, as well of quality as of quantity, may be given in, that soe each neck might be peopled in such fitt proportion as shall be thought most fitt and equall."

declare to be null and void in Law. . . . That the Constable of every respective Town within our Province shall have Power by Warrant from our Governor to take by way of distress from every individual Inhabitant within their respective Jurisdictions, their just Proportion of Rent due to us yearly, beginning the 25th Day of March, 1670, and for his Charge and trouble about the same, if they refuse to deliver it at some convenient Place which the said Constable shall appoint within their respective Jurisdictions, by the 25th Day of March, yearly; the Constables only to be accountable to our Receiver-General: And altho' our Concessions say it shall be paid in current or lawful Money of England, yet at the request of our Governor and Council, we shall accept of it in such Merchantable Pay as the Country doth produce, at Merchant's Price, to the value of Money Sterling; and if by this Means we cannot obtain our Rent, then the Marshal of the Province shall be impowered, as above said, to collect the same at the Charge of such the Inhabitants as do refuse to pay at the Time and Places aforesaid."¹

And in the same document the proprietors declared that "No Person or Persons whatsoever shall be counted a Freeholder of the said Province, nor have any Vote in electing, nor be capable of being elected for any Office of Trust, either Civil or Military, until he doth actually hold his or their Lands by Patent from us, the Lords Proprietors."

This declaration of the proprietors was not satisfactory to the patentees, associates and purchasers under the Monmouth grant, and in May, 1673, John Bowne and James Grover, on behalf of the people of the Navesink settlements, petitioned the Governor and Council to make no decision or conclusion as to the rights of the Nicolls patentees until they could make an address to the proprietors, whose decision upon such address they would acquiesce in. This petition was forwarded to England and received, September 5, 1673, by Sir George Carteret (Lord Berkeley having sold his interest, and so ceased to be a proprietor, in the pre-

ceding March). Sir George replied, in his instructions to the Governor, dated July 31, 1674, which were in the main but a reiteration of the proprietors' declaration (before quoted) of December 6, 1672; but he added,—“As to the Inhabitants of Navysink, considering their faithfulness to the Lords Proprietors,² that upon their Petition their Townships shall be survey'd and shall be incorporated, and to have equal Privileges with other Inhabitants of the Province, and that such of them who were the pretended Patentees, and laid out Money in purchasing Land from the Indians, shall have in consideration thereof Five Hundred Acres of Land to each of them, to be allotted by the Governor and Council in such Places that it may not be prejudicial to the rest of the Inhabitants; and because there is much Barren Land, after Survey taken, the Governor and Council may give them Allowance;” the allotments of five hundred acres and allowance to be made by the Governor and Council, independent of all action by the General Assembly.

During the time which intervened between the presentation of Bowne and Grover's petition on behalf of the Navesink people and the publication of Sir George Carteret's reply, as above, the Dutch had retaken the country embraced in the provinces of New York and New Jersey, and their Governor, Colve, had confirmed to the English settlers their rights of property. This, together with the fact that Sir Edmund Andros, on assuming the Governorship at New York, after the second expulsion of the Dutch, in 1674, published a proclamation promising the confirmation of “all former grants, privileges or concessions heretofore granted, and all former estates legally possessed *by any* under his Royal Highness before the late Dutch government,” revived the hopes of the Monmouth patentees that the validity of their grant from Nicolls would, after all, be

¹ Leaming and Spicer, pp. 35-37.

² This, doubtless, has reference to the fact that the people of the Navesink towns were not represented in the disorganizing sessions of the East Jersey Assembly, held in 1671-72, and took little, if any, part in the attempt made at that time to establish a new government, with Captain James Carteret at its head as “President of the Country.”

finally conceded and established.¹ Nevertheless, they very readily accepted the five hundred acre grants, in reference to which the following is found in the "Record of the Governor and Council of East Jersey," under date of May 17 and 18, 1683: "The patentees accepted of the same [the five hundred acre tracts] and petitioned to have the same laid out. Warrants were granted for the same. Some were surveyed and patented, particularly that of Richard Hartshorne, which appeared to be a full conclusion of that affair, unless it was made to appear that such petition and procedure were not by consent or approbation of the Towns."

On the following day (May 18th) the Governor and Council held a consultation with John Bowne, Richard Hartshorne and Joseph Parker, representing the Navesink settlements. "We inquired," says the record, "into the truth of those petitions and addresses, and the submission and resignation of their pretended rights to the late Lords Proprietors.² And they owned and agreed they were true, but alleged that the same was done for fear. It was answered that the like allegation may ever be made, but as an evidence to the contrary, the petitioners themselves demonstrated, besides, that the patentees had, after the Lords Proprietors' grace and favour granted them five hundred Acres of Land apiece, they returned a letter of acknowledgement and thanks. And their Associates, in compliance therewith, all patented their land according to the Concessions, none excepted, and continued ever after satisfied

therewith." Then the agents, Bowne, Hartshorne and Parker, claimed for the people that the five hundred acre grants were to be free of quit-rents; but this the Governor and Council positively denied, and refused to accede to, and finally, after much further unavailing discussion, the conference (which appears to have been the last which was held by the Monmouth patentees with the Governor and Council on the subject) was closed without any satisfactory result to either side.

In 1677 the following "Opinion concerning Coll. Nicolls' Patent and Indian Purchases" was given by the King's Council, viz.:

"Upon the questions submitted: 1st, whether the grants made by Col. Nicolls are good against the assigns of Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, and 2d, whether the grant from the Indians be sufficient to any planter without a grant from the King or his assigns.

"To y^e first Question the authority by which Coll. Nicolls acted Determined by y^e Duke's Grant to y^e Ld. Berkeley and Ld. George Cartrett and all Grants made by him afterwards (though according to y^e Commission) are void, for y^e Delegated power w^h Coll. Nicolls had of making grants of y^e land could Last no Longer than his Maj^{ty} Intrest who gave him y^t Power, and y^e having or not having Notice of y^e Duke's Grant to y^e Lord Berkeley & S^r George Cartret makes no Difference in y^e Law, but y^e want of Notice makes it great Equity y^t y^e Present Propriet^r should Confirm Such Grants to y^e People who will submit to y^e Consⁿsions and Payments of the Present Proprietors' Quitt rents, otherwise they may look upon them as Desseizors, and treat them as such."³

In November, 1684, the twenty-four proprietors, in a letter of instructions to Deputy-Governor Gawen Lawrie, empowered and directed him to join with five other proper persons in New Jersey "to end all Controversies and Differences with the Men of Neversinks and Elizabeth Town, or any other Planters or Persons whatsoever, concerning any pretended Titles or claim to Land in the said Province; And we

¹ The patentees and associates confidently believed that the Dutch occupation of 1673-74 had extinguished the King's title, and consequently that of the Duke of York and the proprietors under him, and that a decision to that effect would be had at Westminster Hall. In that case they (the patentees and settlers) believed they could safely rely on the fact of their nine years' possession, confirmed by the Dutch, and promised to be confirmed by Andros, as affording them a valid title. Some such doubts obtained with the Duke and the proprietors, and so, to make all sure, after the country had again passed to the English crown by right of conquest, in 1674, the royal and ducal grants were renewed and confirmed, as mentioned in a preceding chapter.

² At the date of this record the province was in the possession and under the government of the twenty-four proprietors.

³ N. J. Archives, 1st Series, vol. i, page 273.

do hereby declare that we will not enter into any Treaty on this side with any of those people who claim by Colonel Nicolls' Patent, nor with any others that challenge Land by any Patents from the late Governour Carteret, as being an Affront to the Government there, and of evil consequence to make Things to be put off by delays, and thereby hinder the settlement of our affairs in the Province."

The Monmouth patentees were beaten at all points in the matter of validity of title, and they and those claiming under them all took patents for their lands from the proprietors,¹ though they eventually gained their paramount object, for they continued to hold their lands and avoided the payment of even the slight quit-rents which were required by the concessions. Neither Governor Lawrie, however, nor any of his successors succeeded in performing the duty with which he was charged, viz: "To end all Controversies and Differences with the Men of Neversinks and Elizabeth Town." They resisted the payment of the quit-rents, and, holding possession of the lands, they were too numerous to have a general eviction practicable, though a few were dispossessed. The controversy (which at times assumed, on the part of the people, much of the character of a revolt against the provincial government) was continued with more or less of intensity until closed by the War of the Revolution. But even that great convulsion did not extinguish the proprietary title. The Hon. A. Q. Keasbey, in an address delivered before the Historical Society of New Jersey on the bi-centennial anniversary of the purchase of East New Jersey by the twelve proprietors, said: "On the 1st of February, 1682, the deed was made and delivered, and twelve land speculators, headed by William Penn, became the sole owners in

fee of all this fair domain, and from them must be traced the title to every lot and parcel of land which changes owners in East Jersey. And the direct successors of Penn and his eleven associates—still an organized body with active managing officers—own every acre of land which they have not sold; and every purchaser who wants to buy can now make his bargain with them, as purchasers did two hundred years ago."

The next settlements in Monmouth County, after those of the Long Island and New England people at Middletown and Shrewsbury, and of a few others who came from other parts (among the most prominent of whom were Richard Hartshorne and Col. Lewis Morris) and who settled in the region contiguous to those places, were made by Scotch who began to come in the years 1682-83, as a result of the efforts made by Robert Barclay, of Scotland, to promote the emigration of his countrymen to East New Jersey, of which province he had then recently been appointed Governor under the proprietors. They made their settlements chiefly in Freehold township and along the northwestern border of the county² adjoining Middlesex. Of the coming of these people to Monmouth County the Hon. Edwin Salter says: "About 1682-85 there were many refugee Scotch Quakers and Scotch Presbyterians who fled from persecution in Scotland, and located in East Jersey. Occasional descendants of the persecuted and banished Huguenots also came to this State; among them it is said were the Bodines, Gaskells or Gaskins (originally Gascoyne), Dupuy, Soper and D'Aubigne, which latter was corrupted to Dawbeen, and finally to Dobbins."

Among the first (as they were also the most prominent of the Scotch settlers in Monmouth county) were John Reid and George Keith, both of whom filled the office of surveyor-general of the province. Reid, who, during a period of nearly forty years, was one of the most widely-known and influential citizens of Monmouth County, was a Scotch Quaker, and was

In an answer made by the proprietors, December 9, 1700, to a remonstrance of the inhabitants of East Jersey, they say: "And y^e Licenses granted to the Petrs by Col. Nicolls then and by the Proprietrs since were expressly under a condition to hold the Lands so purchased of the Proprietors by Patent, and a certain Rent; and all Claiming under the License of Coll. Nicolls actually took Patents of the same Lands at certain Rents, as by the records thereof appears; which y^e Petrs have artfully foreborne to mention, and rely wholly on the Indian title."

² Freehold township at that time extended to the Middlesex County line.

employed in 1683 by Barclay and the other Scotch proprietors of East New Jersey as "over-seer," to have charge of a party of emigrants from Scotland. John Hanton was also employed in the same capacity and at the same time, each to receive £25 sterling as an annual salary, and a "share" of ten acres of land at Ambo Point (Perth Amboy). On the 28th of August in the year mentioned, they sailed from Aberdeen with their families in the ship "Exchange," Captain James Peacock, and on the 19th of December following were landed on Staten Island. Hanton brought with him nine cows, two horses and one mare, six oxen and "two breeding sowes," and had the value of £144 6s. 11d. in "provisions and necessaries." Reid had eight cows, two horses, six oxen, four swine and £147 2s. worth of "provisions and necessaries." Immediately after his arrival he went to Elizabethtown, thence to Woodbridge, and thence, in January, 1683-84, to Perth Amboy, where he took up his abode "in the field," in a house the building of which is mentioned in David Barclay's statement of account with the proprietors.

Soon after his arrival in New Jersey he was appointed deputy surveyor, and while engaged in that capacity made a map¹ of lands on the Raritan, Rahway, Millstone and South Rivers, for which, and for other services, he received the grant of a tract of land named "Hortensia," located "on the east branch of Hop River in Monmouth County," to which tract he removed from Perth Amboy in the latter part of 1686. During the long period of his residence in this county he was several times elected a member of the General Assembly, and held other honorable positions, being appointed surveyor-general in the year of the surrender of the government by the proprietors to Queen Anne. While living at Perth Amboy he was clerk of Amboy Meeting of the Society of Friends, and he continued a member of that society after his removal to Monmouth County until the year 1703, when he adopted the faith of the Established Church of England. He died on the 16th of March, 1722-23, aged sixty-seven years,

and was interred in the old burial-ground of Topanemus, where a stone, still standing, marks his grave.²

George Keith was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland. In his early life he was a Presbyterian, which faith he abandoned to adopt that of the Society of Friends. In 1683 he was teacher of a school in Theobalds, having among his pupils a son of Robert Barclay, the proprietary Governor of East New Jersey. This fact, which, together with his Quakerism, brought him to favorable notice of the Governor, and the additional fact that he was known to be "an excellent surveyor," secured for him the appointment of surveyor-general of East New Jersey, to which office he was commissioned August 8, 1684. He arrived at New York in the ship "Blossom," Martin, master, in the spring of

² "John Reid," says Mr. Whitehead, "appears to have been a bookseller in Edinburgh when selected by the proprietaries to take charge of a party of emigrants sent to East Jersey in 1683. A memorandum, written by himself, in the possession of his descendants, gives the following information respecting himself and family. His father and grandfather before him were gardeners, and he was born at Mildrew Castle, in the parish of Kirkliston, on the 13th of February, 1655, and when twelve years old (1667) was bound apprentice to a wine merchant in Edinburgh. His master dying, he returned to his family in 1673, but his father being dead and his mother married again, he 'went to learn the art of gardening' the ensuing year, seeking improvement in the 'famous Hamilton Gardens.' At this time he became a Quaker. After sojourning a while at Drummond, he went, in 1676, to Lawres *alias* Fording, where he wrote a book entitled 'The Scotch Gardener,' and in 1678 married Margaret, daughter of Henry Miller, of Cashon, in the parish of Kirkintilloch. She was eleven years his senior. Previous to leaving Scotland for New Jersey three daughters—Anna, Helen and Margaret—were born to them. His youngest daughter, yet an infant, died on the 15th of January, 1683-84, and was buried the next day, at Perth Amboy, where his son John was afterwards born, in July, 1686. His daughter Anna married John Anderson, who filled several important positions, and at the time of his death, in 1736, was President of the Council and Acting Governor of the province, in consequence of the death of Governor Cosby. One of their sons was named Kenneth. His daughter Helen married the Rev. John Bartow, of Westchester, N. Y., and left several children. His only son, John, studied law in the office of John Chambers, one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the province of New York, and afterwards practiced at Westchester; was surrogate of the county from 1760 to 1764 and died at Westchester aged eighty-seven."—*New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. i. p. 510.*

¹ An engraved copy of this map is now in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society.

1685, and on the 9th of April reported to the Proprietary Council at Perth Amboy, where a house was assigned to him, but he was not sworn into his office until the 12th of June following. Not long afterwards he removed from Perth Amboy to lands which he had purchased in Freehold township, where he "made a fine plantation, which he afterwards sold and went into Pennsylvania."

His residence in Monmouth County was of about three years' duration, in which time (in 1687) he ran the province line between East and West New Jersey, as has already been mentioned. In 1689 he removed to Philadelphia at the invitation of the Quakers of that town, and there engaged in the teaching of a school, for which service he received the assurance of £50 for the first year and £120 yearly afterward, with whatever profits might be realized from the school beyond that sum, but the children of the poor to receive tuition free. He however, continued in charge of the school only one year.

After his resignation of the position of teacher he became a leading Quaker preacher in Philadelphia, but he was overbearing and aggressive, and created so much trouble among the Friends in Pennsylvania that he was publicly denounced by the Meeting in 1692, and finally, in 1694, he abandoned the Quaker doctrines and adopted the faith of the Established Church of England, in which he soon attained considerable eminence as a clergyman.

In 1700, Keith was strongly recommended by Lewis Morris (in a memorial to the Bishop of London, concerning the religious condition of the people of New Jersey and other colonies) as the most suitable person to be sent here as a missionary; and in 1702 he came back to America in that capacity, under the auspices of the then recently established Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, to awaken in the people of the provinces "a sense of the duties of Religion." He was the first missionary to the people of "Shrewsbury and the region round about," and of Freehold, of which church (St. Peter's) he was the founder. He also traveled as a missionary of the church through all the colonies from Massachusetts Bay as far south

as North Carolina, devoting most of his time and efforts, however, to the churches in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, in all of which, as is recorded, he was very successful in his ministrations, bringing in many of his former co-religionists, the Quakers, as converts to the faith and discipline of the Established Church. At the conclusion of his labors in Virginia he returned thence to England, where he received a benefice, at £120 per annum, at Edburton, in the county of Sussex, and in this he continued during the remainder of his life.

The early Scotch settlers in New Jersey were nearly all landed at Perth Amboy, whence they scattered in different directions, locating in Monmouth, Middlesex and other counties. Thomas Lawrie and John Barclay, both Scotchmen of some note, settled in 1684 very near the county line of Monmouth and Middlesex, but on which side of the boundary cannot now be definitely ascertained. A number of Scotch people settled at the place which is now Matawan, but which they named New Aberdeen. Nearly the whole northwest border of the county was first peopled by Scotch Presbyterians.

In 1685 a large number of Covenanters, who had suffered the extreme of persecution for their religious faith, were gathered in the prisons of Scotland, under sentence of banishment, because of their absolute refusal to take the oath of allegiance as "embodied with the supremacy." Under these circumstances, George Scott, of Pitlochrie, made application, asking that a ship-load of these unfortunates might be turned over to him, to be transported to East Jersey as servants in a colony which he intended to plant there. His request was granted, and he received a large number of the proscribed Covenanters, the story of whose sufferings during the voyage to America, and of the manner in which they were received on their arrival, is told in Chambers' "Domestic Annals of Scotland," as follows:

Pitlochrie, who was himself a "vexed Presbyterian," being now in contemplation of a settlement in the colony of East Jersey and in want of laborers or bondmen for the culture of his lands, petitioned the Council for a con-

signment of these tender-conscienced men, and nearly a hundred who had been condemned to banishment were at once "gifted" to him. He freighted a New Castle ship to carry them, and the vessel sailed from Leith Roads [September 5, 1685], carrying also with her cargo "dyvours and broken men," besides the Covenanters. It was a most disastrous voyage. Partly, perhaps, because of the reduced, sickly state of most of the prisoners at starting, but more through a deficiency of healthful food and the want of air and comfort, a violent fever broke out in the ship before she had cleared Land's End. It soon assumed a malignant type, and scarcely an individual on board escaped it. The whole crew, except the captain and boat-swain, died. Pitlochie himself, and his wife, also, died. Three or four dead were thrown overboard every day. Notwithstanding this raging sickness, much severity was used towards the prisoners at sea by the master of the ship and others. Those under deck were not allowed to worship by themselves; and when they were engaged in it, the captain would throw down great planks of timber upon them to disturb them, and sometimes to the danger of their lives. Fifteen long weeks were spent at sea before the prison-ship arrived at her destination; and in that time seventy had perished. The remainder were so reduced in strength as to be scarcely able to go ashore. The people at the place where they landed (Perth Amboy), not having the gospel among them, were indifferent to the fate of the Scottish Presbyterians; but at a place a few miles inland, where there was a minister and congregation, they were received with great kindness. They then became the subjects of a singular litigation; a Mr. Johnston, the son-in-law and heir¹ of Pitlochie, suing them for their value as bond-servants. A jury found that there was

no indenture between Pitlochie and them, but that they were shipped against their will; therefore Mr. Johnston had no control over them.

At the time when these distressed people were landed at Perth Amboy, John Reid was living there; and being a Quaker, and taking an interest in his suffering countrymen, he probably advised and assisted them to leave Amboy and go to the settlement of the Friends at Topanemus, which was doubtless the "place a few miles inland, where there was a minister and congregation," and where they were induced to remain as settlers, by reason of the "great kindness" which they received, and also by the attractiveness of the country. A few years later a Presbyterian Church was formed, and a house of worship erected about two miles north of the old Quaker Meeting-house at Topanemus. This was the first Presbyterian Church edifice built in Monmouth County, and one of the first two or three in the province of New Jersey. Not a vestige of the old building now remains; but its site may still be known by a slight depression on a vacant spot in the "Old Scotch Burying-Ground," in Marlborough township.

Between the Scotch and the English settlers in Monmouth County (as in other parts of the province) there sprang up a mutual jealousy and dislike, which became intensified into something very much akin to hatred. The cause of this cannot, at this time, be clearly understood, but its existence—which, in no small degree, aggravated the disorders which disturbed the peace of the province in the last part of the seventeenth and the earlier years of the eighteenth century—is clearly shown in the records of that time, from which a few pertinent extracts are here given.

In a letter by Col. Robert Quarry to the Lords of Trade, dated June 16, 1703, he said: "The contests of West Jersey have always been betwixt the Quakers and her majesty's subjects who are no Quakers. . . . The contest in East Jersey is of a different nature, —whether the Country shall be a Scotch settlement or an English settlement. The Scotch have had for many years the advantage of a Scotch Governour, Colonel Andrew Hamilton.

¹ That this should read "*one of the heirs*," etc., is shown by the following extract from the minutes of a meeting of the Council at Perth Amboy, October 30, 1686, viz.: "James Scott, sonn of George Scott, of picklorkey [Pitlochie], late of the Kingdom of Scotland, Deceased, came before this Councill, being a Minor, and made choyse of m^r John Johnstone and m^r George Willox to bee his Guardians,—who were admitted accordingly."

But it is the expectation of all that his Excellency, My Lord Cornbury, will reconcile all these differences." That expectation, however, was not verified.

In a memorial of that time, by Edward Randolph (N. Y. Col. Docs., vol. ii. p. 122), he said: "Mr. Andrew Hamilton, a Scotchman, is the Gov^r of those Provinces. Appointed by the Proprietors to lease out their Lands and receive their Quit-Rents. He is a great favourer of the Scotch Traders, his Countrymen."

The proprietors of East Jersey, in a memorial to the Lords of Trade, asking for the appointment of Peter Sonmans as councillor in place of Lewis Morris, said: "Yet some of the unruly Scots and those of their faction (abetted by their Ring-leader¹) in New Jersey, who are the correspondents and informers of the Memorialists here against the Lord Cornbury, opposed Mr. Sonmans' commission there, etc."

Col. Robert Quarry, in another letter to the Lords of Trade, in reference to New Jersey affairs, dated December 20, 1703, said: "The Eastern Division hath been for a long time in the hands of a very few Scotch, the head of w^{ch} party is now Coll. Morris; the whole Number of them are not at most above Twenty, and yett they have always, by the Advantage of a Scotch Governour, carryed it with a high hand ag^t the rest of the Inhabitants, tho' more than a thousand in Number, and y^e greatest part of them Menn of Substance and Sence. The hardships they have received from this small number of Scotch have so prejudiced the whole country ag^t them that it is Impossible to reconcile it (It must be a work of time)."

The first settlements of Dutch people in Monmouth County were made several years later than those of the Scotch, and a full quarter of a century after the first of the English pioneers came to locate on their lands patented from Governor Nicolls. With (so far as is known) only a single exception,² there were no Dutch settlers in

the county prior to 1690, and very few before 1695; and not until two or three years after the latter date (excepting in the case above-mentioned) do names of that nationality—Schanck, Hendrickson, Guybertson and Van Dorn—appear in the records as jurymen or otherwise. Following is given a list of settlers in Monmouth County prior to the year 1700, additional to those given in a preceding chapter of patentees, associates and other inhabitants within the Monmouth purchase in the year 1670. It is not claimed that the list which follows is anything like a complete one of people who had located in Monmouth between the last-named year and 1700; in fact, it is not at all likely that it embraces more than one-fourth part of the names of the settlers who came within that period, but, as far as it goes, it is a correct one, having been gathered entirely from lists of jurymen and other matters of official record, viz.:

Ashton, William,	Dennis, Samuel,
Applegate, Daniel,	Dorsett, James,
Allen, Judah,	Dennis, Charles,
Allen, Elisha,	Drummond, Gawen,
Allen, Ephraim,	Davison, William,
Allen, Jedediah,	Dyckman, Hugh,
Allen, Caleb,	Eaton, Thomas,
Adam, Alexander,	Edwards, Abiah,
Baker, John,	Estill, William,
Barclay, John,	Estill, Thomas,
Barnes, Richard,	Emly, Peter,
Blackman, Bryan,	Fullerton, James,
Brown, Abraham,	Forman, Alexander,
Brown, Abraham, Jr.,	Gordon, Augustus,
Bray, John,	Gardner, Richard,
Bennett, Arian,	Gifford, Hananiah,
Bennett, Jeremiah,	Goodbody, William,
Bryan, Morgan,	Gibbons, Mordecai,
Boel, Thomas,	Guybertson, John,
Compton, Cornelius,	Hankinson, Thomas,
Compton, Richard,	Hewitt, Thomas,
Cottrell, Eleazer,	Hopping, Samuel,
Cheeseman, William,	Harbert, Thomas,
Cheeseman, William, Jr.,	Hick, Benjamin,
Chamberlain, Adam,	Hamilton, Robert,
Crafford, John,	Harbert, Francis,
Crafford, John, Jr.,	Hilborn, Thomas,
Cook, Stephen,	Harbert, Daniel,
Cannon, Patrick,	Hendrickson, Hendrick,
Case, William,	Hendrickson, ³ Daniel,
Curliss, George,	Hewlett, Samuel,
Cook, Benjamin,	Hoge, William,
Child, Samuel,	Ingram, Thomas,
Cammock, Nathaniel,	Jobs, George,

¹ Lewis Morris.

² That of Hugh Dyckman, of Shrewsbury, who, at the time of the reoccupation of the New Netherlands by the Dutch under Governor Colve, was chosen one of the "schepens," and, with Eliakim Wardell and John Hance, was

sworn into that office at Fort Willem Hendrick, September 1st, 1673.

³ The first Dutch sheriff of Monmouth County.

Jackson, Francis,	Stout, Richard, Jr.,
Jennings, John,	Stout, Peter,
James, Robert,	Skelton, Robert,
Jeffrey, Francis,	Scott, William,
Johnston, John,	Starkey, John,
Jollis, Peter,	Sarah, Nicholas,
Laing, William,	Stevens, Nicholas,
Leeds, William,	Schanck, John,
Leonard, Capt. Samuel,	Schauck, Garret,
Leonard, John,	Sharp, Thomas,
Lippitt, Moses,	Thomson, Cornelius,
Lawrence, John,	Tucker, John,
Lawrence, Elisha,	Taylor, Edward,
Lippincott, Remembrance,	Trewax, Jacob,
Marsh, Henry,	Usselton, Francis,
Masters, Clement,	Usselton, Thomas,
Merliug, James,	Van Dorn, Jacob,
Mott, Gershom,	Vaughan, John,
Morford, Thomas,	Vickard, Thomas,
Morford, John,	Whitlock, William,
Merrill, William,	West, John,
Melvin, James,	West, Stephen,
Oung, Isaac,	West, Joseph,
Potter, Ephraim,	West, William,
Pintard, Anthony,	Williams, Edward,
Pattison, Robert,	Williams, William,
Redford, Samuel,	Williams, John,
Reed, James,	Warne, Thomas,
Renshall, Thomas,	Wall, Garret,
Stillwell, Jeremiah,	Worth, William,
Slocum, Nathaniel,	Webley, Thomas,
Snawsell, Thomas,	White, Samuel,
Shrieve, Caleb,	Winter, William,
Stout, William,	Woolley, William,
Stout, David,	Woolley, John,
Stout, Benjamin,	Whitlock, John,
Stout, James,	Worthley, John,
Stout, Jonathan,	Wilson, Peter,
Stout, Richard,	Willett, Samuel,

The Hollanders in Monmouth¹ came in the first place from New York and the western towns of Long Island, principally between 1690 and 1720. Since then there has been some influx of them from Middlesex and Somerset Counties of this State. The original settlers were generally the younger sons, and left the crowded homesteads of their fathers on Long Island to make new ones for themselves. Agriculture was their chief business, and the ownership of a large unincumbered farm, with a substantial house, large, well-filled barns and good stock, their highest desire. As farmers they had and have no superiors. As citizens they were, and have ever been, conservative and

peaceable, more ready to do than to talk of what they do, and, with very few exceptions, true to the cause of liberty and free institutions. They were the descendants of the only people who were free when they colonized New York and New Jersey, and were the only original Republicans and Democrats of America. During the Revolution they were the principal sufferers from the depredations of the Tories in Monmouth and the ravages of the British army in its march through the county.

From such a stock have descended the people of Monmouth who bear the names of Schanck, Smock, Statesir, Stryker, Suydam, Spader, Sutphen, Lefferts, Leffertsen, Hyer, Quackenbush, Polhemus, Conover, Vandever, Barkalow and Barricklo, Antonides, Wyckoff, Hoff and Hoffman, Beekman, Neafie or Nevius, Hendricks and Hendrickson, Probasco, Terhune, Cortelyou, Gulick, Teunis, Denise, Bergen, Brinckerhoff, Remsen, Du Bois, Voorhees, Vredenburg, Vought, Veghte, Truax, Schuyler, Hageman, Honce, Ten Eyck, Luyster, Van Kirk, Van Sickelin or Sickles, Van Dyke, Van Brunt, Van Dorn, Van Mater, Van Schoick, Van Deventer, Van Cleaf, Van Hise, Van Pelt and others of the "Van" prefix.

It was by the ancestors of many of these people that the old, substantial farm-houses, still seen here and there in parts of this county, were built, with roofs running almost to the ground and projecting over both in front and rear, and under them the "stoep;" the out-buildings large and massive and often painted red. The old Dutch farmers of Monmouth delighted in large barns, well filled, and with their stock, including negro slaves, sleek, fat and contented.² Their hospitality was as solid

² "There were also [among the early Dutch settlers in Monmouth] a few large land-owners, with numerous slaves, who lived like kings on their farms. The leading characteristics of this class are happily described by Edmund C. Stedman, in his poem called 'Alice of Monmouth,' by the following lines:

'Hendrick Van Ghelt, of Monmouth Shore,
His fame still rings the county o'er.
The stock he raised, the stallion he rode,
The fertile acres his farmers sowed,
The dinners he gave; the yacht which lay
At his fishing dock in the Lower Bay;

¹ This and the three succeeding paragraphs, relative to the Dutch settlers in Monmouth County, are from the pen of Hon. G. C. Beekman, of Freehold.

and wide as the great doors which led into their dwellings, and the open fire-place and hearth, on which blazed and crackled a load of wood at a time.

In the same way and for the same purpose that the younger sons of the Dutch farmers of Long Island left their homesteads to make homes for themselves in New Jersey, the younger members of the families of their descendants have, at different periods, emigrated from Monmouth County and settled in some of the counties of Eastern Pennsylvania, along the Mohawk River in New York, in the Miami Valley in Ohio, in the Jersey settlement in Illinois, and elsewhere; and wherever they have gone, the same industry, energy, honesty and hospitality have ever characterized them. Of those who remained on the lands where their ancestors first settled, almost two centuries ago, it may be said that through that long period they and their descendants have so continually intermarried with those of the English, Scotch, and other settlers that the blood of the Batavians now flows through the veins of a large proportion of the permanent residents of Monmouth County.

With regard to the English and Scotch people who preceded the Dutch as settlers in this region, history records a similar migration in later years. From Monmouth County, which had afforded an asylum for these victims of religious persecution in Europe and New England, many of

their descendants removed to other provinces and States, and made for themselves new homes in the valleys of the Delaware, the Susquehanna, the Potomac, the Shenandoah and the Kanawha. "Among the first settlers of the Valley of Virginia, who began to locate there about 1732," says the Hon. Edwin Salter,¹ "were Formans, Taylors, Stocktons, Throckmortons, Van Maters, Pattersons, Vances, Allens, Willets (or Willis), Larues, Lucases and others of familiar New Jersey names. Fourteen or fifteen Baptist families from this region settled near Gerardstown, and there were also many Scotch Presbyterians from New Jersey, among whom were Crawfords, McDowells, Stuarts, Alexanders, Kerrs, Browns and Cummingses. Many of these families eventually passed into the Carolinas, Kentucky and elsewhere, and descendants of some became noted not only in the localities or States where they settled, but in the annals of the nation. Among those of Scotch origin may be named William H. Crawford, of Georgia, once a United States Senator from that State, and also a Presidential candidate, and General Leslie Combs, of Kentucky. Another man still more noted in the history of the nation, who descended from early settlers of New Jersey, and whose ancestors went from Monmouth County to Eastern Pennsylvania, and thence to the Valley of Virginia, was President Abraham Lincoln,² one of whose ancestors was John

The suits which he waged thro' many a year
For a rood of land behind his pier.
Of this the chronicles yet remain
From Navesink Heights to Freehold Plain,

'The Shrewsbury people in autumn help
Their sandy topland with marl and kelp,
And their peach and apple orchards fill
The gurgling vats of the cross-road mill.
They tell, as each twirls his tavern-can,
Wonderful tales of that staunch old man,
And they boast of the draught they have tasted and smelt,
'Tis good as the still of Hendrick Van Ghelt.'

"Some of the oldest citizens of the county can remember how well these lines describe certain characteristics of several farmers of Monmouth who were famous in the early part of the present century,—men like Joseph H. Van Mater, Col. Barnes Smock, Hendrick Schanck, Capt. John Schanck, Capt. Daniel Hendrickson, 'Farmer' Jacob Conover and others."—*Hon. G. C. Beekman.*

¹In an address delivered at the celebration of the bi-centennial anniversary of the New Jersey Legislature in 1883.

²"A few years ago Judge Beekman, in looking over ancient records in the court-house at Freehold, found frequent mention of the name of Mordecai Lincoln, and he supposed it was possible that this man might be the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln, as he went to Eastern Pennsylvania, and it was said by the late President that according to a tradition in his family, his ancestors came from thence, but in his lifetime he could trace his ancestry no farther back than to his grandfather, Abraham, who originally lived in Rockingham County, in the Valley of Virginia. Recently it has been definitely ascertained that Judge Beekman's supposition was correct. A relative of the Lincoln family, Mr. Samuel Shackford, of Cook County, Illinois, has been most indefatigable in efforts to trace back the ancestry of the late President by visits to and searches in records in Kentucky, the Valley of Virginia and Eastern Pennsylvania. He found that the great-grandfather of the late President was named John, who came

Bowne, of Monmouth, Speaker of the House of Assembly more than two hundred years ago.

"The founder of the family was Samuel Lincoln, who came from Norwich, England, to Massachusetts; he had a son, Mordecai (1st), of Hingham; he in turn had sons,—Mordecai (2d), born April 24, 1686; Abraham, born January 13, 1689; Isaac, born October 21, 1691,—and a daughter, Sarah, born July 29, 1694, as stated in Savage's 'Genealogical Dictionary.' Mordecai (2d) and Abraham moved to Monmouth County, N. J., where the first named married a granddaughter of Capt. John Bowne, and his oldest son, born in Monmouth, was named John. About 1720 the Lincolns moved to Eastern Pennsylvania, where Mordecai's first wife died, and there he married again. He died at Amity, Pa., and his will, dated February 23, 1735, and proven June 7, 1736, mentions his wife, Mary, and children,—John, Thomas, Hannah, Mary, Ann, Sarah, Mordecai (born 1730) and a 'prospective child.' The latter proved a boy and was named Abraham, who subsequently married Ann Boone, a cousin of Daniel Boone. John Lincoln, the eldest son, with some of his neighbors, moved to Rockingham County, Va.; he had sons, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Thomas and John. John, (1st) died at Harrisonburg, Va. His oldest son, Abraham, who was grandfather of President Lin-

coln, married Mary Shipley, of North Carolina, and had children,—Mordecai, Josiah, Thomas Mary and Nancy. About 1780–82 he moved to Kentucky with his brother Thomas. In the spring of 1784, Abraham, while planting in a field, was killed by an Indian. His son, Thomas (President Lincoln's father), who was then about six years old, was with his father in the field, and the Indian tried to capture him, but was shot and killed by Mordecai, the oldest brother of the boy. Thomas Lincoln had only one son, Abraham, who became President of the United States."

CHAPTER VII.

THE PROVINCIAL REVOLT.

THE Provincial Revolt, or (less properly) Provincial Revolution, is the term which has frequently been applied to a series of disorders which occurred in East New Jersey in the period extending from the first English settlements in 1664 to the time of the proprietary surrender of the government to the British crown, and even afterwards (to some extent) nearly to the opening of the war of independence. These disorders were principally the results of a determined resistance to the proprietors' claim of ownership of the soil, and, (in a less degree) of opposition to their right of government. In those parts of the province where the settlers had purchased their lands from the Indians, and—having subsequently fortified themselves by patents of the same lands from Governor Nicolls—had taken peaceable possession, established farms, and built houses and mills, they regarded their titles as good and valid, and were disposed to hold them against all proprietary claims of ownership, even to the extent of open resistance to the government. This was particularly the case in Monmouth and Essex, and it was in these counties that the spirit of resistance was most obstinate and aggressive.

In June, 1667, a Legislature, composed of deputies from Middletown, Shrewsbury and

from Eastern Pennsylvania, where his father, a Mordecai Lincoln, had settled. Mr. Shackford gained the impression that Mordecai and his son John came from New Jersey, and therefore he wrote to persons whom he supposed familiar with old records here, inquiring if there was any mention of a Mordecai Lincoln and his son John in ancient New Jersey records. The records in the office of the Secretary of State at Trenton furnished the desired information. In that office is the record of a deed, dated November 8, 1748 (in Book H, p. 437), from John Lincoln, who describes himself as son and heir of Mordecai Lincoln, late of Caernarvon Township, Lancaster County, Pa., formerly of New Jersey, for lands in Middlesex County, New Jersey. By reference to a previous record in the same book (page 150) it is found that this was the same land deeded to Mordecai Lincoln, of Monmouth County, February 12, 1720. Thus, after patient researches, running through some twenty-five years, records are discovered in the State House which enable those interested to trace the late President's ancestry in an unbroken chain back to New Jersey, and thence to the first comer from England."—Hon. Edwin Salter's Address.

Portland Point, convened at Portland Point, adjacent to the Highlands of Navesink. This, the first Legislature that assembled in New Jersey, was called under authority conferred by the Nicolls patent, and it met nearly a year before Governor Carteret, his Council and the representatives of the other towns of the province assembled at Elizabethtown. This Assembly of the Monmouth settlers continued to meet at Portland Point, as a body distinct from, and independent of, the proprietors' government, for some years. The records of this Legislature have been preserved. It appears to have been a law-making body, a court and a board of land proprietors combined, and was designated in its proceedings as "The General Assembly of the Patentees and Deputies."¹

Besides this representative body, the people of each town had its distinct local government. This was a pure democracy, all proceedings affecting the interests of each particular town being had before the people assembled in town-meeting by a *viva-voce* vote. The first town-

¹ The proceedings of the General Assembly that convened at Portland Point is preserved in one of the old books in the Monmouth County clerk's office. The record of the first meeting opens thus: "At a General Assembly the 12th of December, 1667. Officers chosen by the inhabitants of Middletown, on Newasunk neck, and established by oath at this present Assembly or Court held this day and year above written.

Officers for Middletown

Richard Gibbons	Constable	
Jonathan Hulms		} Overseers
William Lawrence		
Shem Arnold		} Deputies
James Ashton		

For Portland Point

Henry Percy
Richard Richardson
James Bowne

Officers for Shrewsbury on Narumsick

Peter Parker	Constable	
Edward Patterson		} Overseers and Deputies."
Eliakim Wardell		
Barth West		

Then follows this entry as a heading:

"The several acts or orders enacted at this present Assembly upon the proof presented by the inhabitants to the Patentees and Deputies are in order set down, viz." Here follow the acts passed upon a variety of subjects,

book of one of these communities is in existence. The first record is in 1667, and it continues almost to the year 1700, embracing interesting matter which has never been published, with reference to the controversy which agitated the province for many years, and concerning which so little has heretofore been known. As this protracted controversy produced a change of government, in the surrender to the crown,² the information here obtained is important in a historical point of view, to show the part the early settlers of Monmouth took in the Provincial Revolt.

The first Assembly under the proprietors convened at Elizabethtown in May, 1668, and it appears by the proceedings that James Grover and John Bowne claimed to be deputies for Middletown and Shrewsbury, and took the oath. This was always construed as an acknowledgment by the towns of the right of the proprietors, not only to the government, but also to the soil. It appears, however, by the town-book of Middletown, that the inhabitants at the next town-meeting hastened to repudiate Grover and Bowne, and to deny that they were ever chosen representatives. This is an important fact, for their participation in the proceedings of the first Assembly at Elizabethtown, and voting for the rates to be levied, was made a strong point against the patentees in the con-

² The question which agitated the inhabitants of Middletown and Shrewsbury was one of title to their lands. The same question affected other portions of the province, and produced such dissatisfaction and disorder that the proprietors finally were obliged to surrender the government.

The grant from the Duke of York to Berkeley and Carteret was prior to that from Nicolls to the patentees, but at the date of the Monmouth patent neither Nicolls nor the patentees had notice of the Duke's grant. Nicolls had authority to grant, and promised the patent to those who should settle in Middletown and Shrewsbury, if they would first extinguish the Indian title. This they did, received their patent, and had it recorded previous to notice that the Duke had conveyed to the proprietors. From these conflicting titles proceeded the trouble and contention that followed. The proprietors insisted not only upon the right of government over the inhabitants of the towns of Monmouth, but also claimed title to the soil, and demanded taxes and quit-rents. The inhabitants of Middletown and Shrewsbury would have consented to submit to the government of the proprietors, but denied their title to the lands included in the patent from Nicolls.

trovery that followed, and was taken by the Assembly as an acknowledgment of the proprietors' title. The entry in the town-book is as follows: "October 28, 1668.—In a legall towne-meeting, it was ordered that this following declaration shall bee sent by the Deputies to the General Assembly: Wee, the freeholders, for the satisfaction of the Governour and Counsell declare, that whereas certaine men, (by name) James Grover and John Bowne, appearing as Deputies to act in the countrey's behalfe; this wee declare, that the men were not Legally chosen, according to summons, it being nott published in any part of the countrey till the night before, being the 24th of May. The inhabitants being maney and settled neere twenty miles distance, could nott be gthathered together as above said; yet it appears that some few to whom the summons first came made choyce of them unknown to the major part of the countrey, who had noe hand in the choyce, nor knew not of their going till they were gone; and this wee declare to the Governour and Counsell, conceiving under correction: that we are not at all obliged to stand to their acting, the choyce being soe illegal, being fearefull to act anything that might infringe or violate any of the liberties and privileges of our pattent; and this is our result, that we desire our Deputies to present to the Governour and Counsell for their satisfaction, that it was neither contempt nor obstinacy, nor willfull on our parts, that the choyce was not legall according to the summons. Testis. James Grover, Town Clarke."

From the above it will be seen that while they denied the legality of the election of Grover and Bowne, they were not unwilling to elect deputies in a legal manner, provided (as it appears afterwards) their representatives should not be obliged to take an oath that would compromise their patent. From the town-book it appears that neither Grover nor Bowne had been chosen, as there is no entry to that effect. Neither had Shrewsbury sent delegates to Elizabethtown, but the Middletown men had assumed to act for Shrewsbury.

The town-meeting of October 28, 1668, also passed the following: "The inhabitants, taking into consideration the liberties and privileges

granted by pattent, and fearing to have their Deputies any way involved under any oath, engagement or subscription whereby any prejudice or infringement may come upon the liberties and privileges thereof, doe hereby order and enact, and by these presents it is ordered and enacted, That this following proviso shall be presented to the Governor and Counsel, desiring to have it inserted either in the oath, engagement or subscription, viz.: provided that noe law, or act or command w^{ch} is or may bee made, acted or commanded, may any way be forceible against the liberties and privileges of your patent. It is further ordered that if the Governour and Counsell please not to admitt of the proviso in the oath, engagement or submission, that then the Deputies shall refuse either to engage, promise or subscribe." This action amounted to open rebellion.

On the 1st of November, 1668, it is recorded that "in legal town-meeting, Jonathan Hulmes and Edward Tart were this day, by the pluralities of votes, chosen Deputies to act with the General Assembly at Elizabethtown."

On the 3d day of November, 1668, the Assembly met at Elizabethtown, and Jonathan Hulmes and Edward Tart for Middletown, and Thomas Winterton and John Hans, for Shrewsbury, appeared. The entry in the minutes, as found in Leaming and Spicer, is as follows: "The Deputies for Middletown and Shrewsbury, refusing to take or subscribe to the oaths of allegiance and fidelity but with provisoes, and not submitting to the laws and government, were dismissed."

At the May session of 1668 a law had been passed by the Elizabethtown Assembly levying a tax of five pounds on each town. The towns of Middletown and Shrewsbury refused to pay this rate because the Nicolls patent exempted from taxes for seven years. This refusal, together with the conduct of their representatives in declining to take the oath at the opening of the session of November, 1668, called for prompt and decisive action on the part of the provincial government, and the following act was passed, viz.: "*Item*.—Whereas there was an act of General Assembly passed the thirtieth day of May last, for a rate of thirty pounds to

be raised upon the county for the defraying of public charge, equally to be laid upon the towns then in being, viz.: the towns of Bergen, Elizabethtown, Newark upon Pishawack river, Woodbridge, Middletown and Shrewsbury, that is to say, five pounds on each town. Now the major part of the inhabitants of Middletown and Shrewsbury, refusing to pay the same, contrary to the consent and act of their own Deputies, and likewise refuse to submit to the laws of this government. It is hereby enacted by the present General Assembly that Mr. Luke Watson and Mr. Samuel Moore shall go and demand the aforesaid rate of five pounds from each town, together with forty shillings more from each of said towns, which is their just proportion of the rate of twelve pounds now made by this present General Assembly for the defraying of public charges, which if they refuse to pay, the said Luke Watson and Samuel Moore to take by way of distress, together with the charges and expenses the county is and shall be at for their obstinate refusal of paying their just dues according to law, and for so doing, the General Assembly doth undertake to save them harmless. It is further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that Luke Watson and Samuel Moore, aforesaid, do demand the positive resolution of the inhabitants, or the major part of them of the said towns, whether or no they will submit to the laws and government of this province, under the Right Honorable John Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, Knight and Baronet, the absolute Lords Proprietors of the same, according to His Royal Highness, the Duke of York's grant, upon which answer the General Assembly will proceed accordingly." Luke Watson and Samuel Moore were Woodbridge men of some note, the latter afterwards being the treasurer of the province. They were not very prompt in performing their duties under the act, probably from fear of encountering the rebels of the two revolting towns, who were not at all intimidated by this action of the Assembly, as is apparent from the following significant entry, dated February, 1669,¹ bidding defiance to the Lords

Proprietors and preparing to defend their patent:

"In a legall towne meeting, ffor future security of the goods and cattle that belongs to the inhabitants of the towne, it is hereby ordered and agreed upon that every inhabitant is jointly enjoyned to give their assistance to secure the goods of every particular inhabitant from any one that shall attempt to take or cary anything out of the towne under what couler soever; and it is further ordered that every particular inhabitant shall make their appearance at all demands or warning by the constable or other authorized by him to meet anywhere in the towne, upon penalty of five pounds for non-appearance or non-asistance; and it is likewise ordered and agreed upon by the inhabitants that if any one being an inhabitant shall come or fall into any trouble about anything concerning the premises above specified, or shall be called by virtue of any writt or warrant to appeare before any Gouvernour or Court upon the same account of such apearance or such asistance, that every such inhabitant shall have his time and expenses discharged by the towne, and his domestick business goe forward all the time of his absence, and these orders to stand forcible till fforther order. Ordered to be entered and subscribed by the major part of the towne."

This meant resistance by force to the collection of the rates by distraint. The five pounds was a small sum for the town to pay, but there was a principle involved, and the people were resolved not to submit to it. The order was directed to be signed by the major part of the inhabitants, as a declaration of their rights, and an alliance defensive to stand or fall together. It was a solemn agreement to provide for the families of those who might suffer for the public good. On the same day James Ashton, Jonathan Holmes, Richard Gibbens, Richard Stout, William Lawrence and Edmund Tartt were ordered to give answer to the Governor's men in the town's behalf, and that the "Clark" sign and seal the same writing, to be sent to the Governor. The town-meeting at the same time resolved that the Clark at present shall receive the laws from the Governor's messengers, viz.:

¹ 1668, Old Style.

Luke Watson and Samuel Moore, and upon receipt shall declare that the town receives them for their own security only; and it was likewise ordered that "no inhabitant shall be seized upon, or carried by violence out of the towne, until the towne sees further." On the same day another entry was made by the town clerk, as follows, viz.: "For as much as Luke Watson and Samuel Moore, the Gouvernour's messengers, doe command us to aid and assist you in taking distraint of goods from the inhabitants of Middleton to discharge levies levied upon them, This wee declare: That wee own Captain Phillip Carteret to be our Gouvernour, whose lawfull, good and just commands wee shall and will obey in all things not for wrath, but for Conscience' sake towards God, the liberties and privileges of our pattent only maintained in full and ample manner; but for as much as the Gouvernour has sent yee to take a distraint of goods from a people that as yet are not submitted to him (if the act of the General Assembly did not hold forth soe much, we would not say so), though the same people will be ready to yield true submission to him, their Gouvernour, in all things good and lawful, the liberties and privileges of their pattent only maintained; wee say, for as much as he hath sent yee to take distraint of their goods, as in our consciences wee judge not to be just, for how can anything be due from any man or people who are not submitted? wee shall be passive here in refusing either aide or assistance to yee in the distraynt."

On the succeeding 1st of March the following self-explanatory documents relative to the troubles in Monmouth were issued by the Proprietary Governor and Council, viz.:

"Warrant for the Navesink Men to Produce the Laws and to Publish them:

"Whereas there Was a boddy of Lawes made by the Generall assembly, barring date the 30th May, and another past the 7 Nov^r last, the captions Whereof Where sent to the Towns of Shrewsbury and Middleton, and, as I am informed, are by some disaffected p^rsons Concealed and not published: Wherefore these are to Will and Require you to demande the said Lawes In

Whose hands or Custodie so ever they are, and In Case of Refusall to take them by force, and the same to publish in both the said Townes of Shrewsbury and Middleton, hereby requiring all p^rsons to be Ayding and Asisting to you in the Execution of yo^r office; and for you so doing this shall be yo^r sufficient Warrant. Given Vnd^r my hand and Seale the first day of March, 1668 [1668-69].

"PH. CARTERET.

"To Mr. Peter Parker,
"Constable of Shrewsbury."

"A warrant to Require a paper signed by the Inhabitants of Midleton ag^t the Lawes:

"These are, by the advice of my Councell, to Require you to demande a certaine paper Subscribed by the Inhabitants of Midleton Concerning the Opposition of the Lawes, in Whose hands or Custodie so ever it Is in, and in Case of Refusall to take it by force and to Conway or bring the same vnto me and my Councell, Requiring all p^rsons to be ayding and assisting Vnto you in the Executing of this ord^r; and for yo^r so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given Vnd^r my hand and Seale the first day of March, 1668 [1668-69].

"[PH. CARTERET.]

"To Mr. Peter Parker,
"Constable of Shrewsbury."

"Prohibition for those at Navesinks to bare any office or have any Vote in Election till they have taken the Ooath: Whereas, by the Lords Proprietors' Concessions, no person or persons are to be admitted as a Freed man or Freeholders of this Province of New Jersey, or have or Injoy the Priviledges granted by the said Concessions until they have taken or subscribed to the Oath of Alaegance to our Sovereign Lord the King and his successors, and to be true and faithfull to the Interest of the Lords Proprietors, their heires and successors, it is this day Ordered by the Govern^r and his Councell that from henceforth no person or persons within the Townes of Middleton & Shrewsbury and places Adjacent Shall have any Authority or power to bare any Office in any Military or Civil Affairs, nor to have any Vote in Election or publick business, until they have taken the

said Oath of Allegiance to the King and Fidelity to the Lords Proprietors, upon the penalty of being proceeded against as Mutineers against the Authority of this Government and the Disturbers of the Publick Peace; and that all persons may take Notice hereof, Mr. Peter Parker, the sworne Constable of Shrewsbury, is hereby required to Publish this our Order in both the aforesaid Townes and to fix a Copie of the same in some publicq place or places where it may be Seen and Read, & to take Notice with good sufficient Witness in Writing when it was published. Given under the Seale of the Province the first day of March, 1668 [1668-69], and in the one-and-twentieth yeare of His Majesties Raigne, King Charles the Second, etc. By Order of the Governor & Councell.

“JA^s. BOLLEN, Pres^t.”

On the 17th of the same month, at a legal town-meeting,—the major part being present,—it was put to vote concerning that part of the act of May, 1668, which required Luke Watson and Samuel Moore to demand the positive resolution of the inhabitants of the towns as to submission to the government of the absolute Lords Proprietors, “and it was unanimously resolved that the following shall be the positive resolution, and shall be presented to the General Assembly.” This document, though long, is here given at length, because it fully sets forth the position and claims of the settlers on the Nicolls patent. It has sometimes been called the Monmouth declaration of independence:

“March 17, 1668-9.—In a legall town-meeting, the major part being present, it was this day putt to the vote concerning answering the Demand of Luke Watson and Samuel Moore, who were authorized by the General Assembly to demand our positive resolution of submission to the government of the absolute Lords Proprietors, as sayeth the Act bearing date the seventh of November, it was unanimously resolved that this following act shall be our positive resolution, and shall be presented to the General Assembly, viz:

“That if the oath of alleagance to our Sovereign Lord, the King, and fidelity to the

Lords Proprietors’ interest, bee the submission intended in the act, this is our result: that as true loyal subjects to the King, we are ready at all demands either to engage, swear or subscribe all true alleagance to his Royal Majesty of England, as in duty bound, either before the Gouvernour, or any other minister of justice authorized by him to administer the same, without any equivocation or mentall reservation, as true loiall subjects ought to doe; and this wee will performe absolutely. . . .

“As to the Lords Proprietors’ interest, it being a new, unheard thing to us, and soe obscure to us that at present we are ignorant what it is; yet as men not void of judgment, knowing right well that all oaths, engagements or subscriptions ought to be administered in truth, in righteousness and in judgment, upon which consideration wee are nott willing to sweare to (wee know not what), yet by what hath been presented and come to our hands from the Governour at several times, viz: an order or law came in the year 1666, prohibiting any from selling wine to the Indians, under great penalty, though it seems now that above the quantity of two gallons may be tollerated by a law. 2d. Warrants coming to our hands, nott in His Majesties name, but in the Lords Proprietors’ name, being such a name as wee simple creatures never heard of before. 3d. An account that our Deputies gave us, being returned from the General Assembly held in November last, who informed us that the hounoured Gouvernour told them (speaking concerning their patent) that notwithstanding your pattent, said hee, yett new Lords must now have new lawes, and further they declared to us that the Gouvernour tould them that Gouvernour Nicolls could not give away his master’s land, and further said that when your pattent was in granting, that Captaine James Bullen, my Secretary, putt in his caveat, and soe put a stop to it, Captaine Bullen then affirming the same. 4th. An order coming from the Gouvernour and Councell, bearing date the first of March, ’68, prohibiting the townes of Middleton and Shrewsbury from electing any officer, or any officer from executing any office, upon penalty of being proceeded against as mutineers. 6th.

An Act of the General Assembly, stiling (the Right Honorable John Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret) the absolute Lords Proprietors.

"By all w^{ch}, wee conceive: that the Lords proprietors interest is:: not only: the absolute sovereignty: from w^{ch} all laws must be given: but allsoe: the absolute propriety: from w^{ch} all lands must bee holden: (wee say) if this bee the interest soe specified in Gouvernour's late order: and intended in the oath: and in parte the submission demanded by the Act.

"This is our result: wee have received a pattent from his Roiall highness the Duke of York's Deputy: owning us: nott only to have purchased our lands from the Chief Proprietors of the countrey: but allsoe impowering us to give prudentiall lawes to ourselves: both for our own safety: and our well being:: and should wee submit to interest soe farre: as by either engaging: swearing: or subscribing to the lawes of the government under the Lords proprietors how contrary and prejudiciall to our present safety, as witness a law made the last Generall Assembly: giving liberty to sell wine to the indians: w^{ch} liberty tends merely to our destruction, many sad former experiences have we had among us witnessing the same: it being a Liberty soe contrary to the lawes of New Yorke from whence our pattent had its originall: and besides, our pattent giving us such liberty as giving lawes to ourselves, how are wee bound to take lawes from the government of the Lords Proprietors (criminalls and apeals excepted) by w^{ch} it is manifest: that neither the Lords proprietors nor the Generall Assembly can in the leaste breake our liberties and privileges: but wee ourselves will bee found to bee self-violaters of them in submitting by swearing to such an interest: as wee are not bound to: besides at present noe provision being made by the Lords proprietors' government for the conservation of the liberties and privileges of our pattent, they are liable te bee infringed upon by such acts w^{ch} are resolved by the major vote of the generall assembly: then how should wee submit by swearing to the lawes of the government: and nott bee guilty of self-violation of our pattent ourselves. . . .

"And forasmuch as they are styled the absolute Lords proprietors ffrom hence, it absolutely granted and necessarily followeth that all such inhabitants as lives upon this propriety: are absolute tennants to the Lords proprietors: and by virtue of this their submission: by oath to their interests are irrecoverably involved to pay such Lords rents: as will answer the interest to w^{ch} they have sworne: and should we submit to the interest so farre as by swearing thereunto: having a propriety of land nott onely purchased from the Chief Proprietors of the Countrey: viz. the Indians: but alsoe granted unto us by the Deputy to his Royall highness the duke of Yorke (w^{ch} appears under hand and seal): it would be an act beneath the wisdom of the owners of such a patent: and herein wee should apeare to bee self-violaters of our pattent ourselves: and for as much as the Lords Proprietors rents from such inhabitants as lives upon the propriety apears in the concessions: viz. a half penny an acre at least: should wee submit soe farre to the interest by swearing: whose acknowledgments by virtue of pattent to his Royall Highness: have their dependancy upon such payment as others his majesties subjects, doe in the government of New Yorke to his Royall Highnes: it would be an act, as wee conceive, w^{ch} would bee a dishonour to him that gave it.

"Herein wee should apeare to be self-violaters of our pattent ourselves: but for as much as there is an assignment made by his Royall Highnes to the Lords proprietors of such a tract of land in w^{ch} our pattent may bee comprehended: wee looke at ourselves to be (notoriely) responsible to the Lords Proprietors in all such acknowledgments as others his majesties subjects doe: in the government of New Yorke to his Royall highness: (butt alsoe) to transmitt all criminalls arising amongst ourselves: and such apealls as are proper to bee transmitted to the trial of Lords Proprietors' government: These: and no other being the same injunctions: w^{ch} once we were subordinate to the government of New Yorke nott any way now nullified: altered: or changed as wee conceive: butt only transferred by virtue of assignment to the sayd Lords Proprietors and their government: Not-

withstanding for the future benefitt and tranquillity: and for the establishment of peace in the province: wee shall bee willing to submit to the Lords proprietors' interest according to the late order provided that some secure way could be projected or some provision made by the Lords proprietors' government w^{ch} might secure us from destroying of ourselves by weakning this our interest w^{ch} we so highly prize w^{ch} indeed is the very foundation of our livelyhood: if noe secure way or course can be thought of or projected to secure our owne interest: wee are att present resolved not to entangle ourselves into any other interest appertaining to any men: but shall (by the assistance of God) Stick to our pattent: the liberties and privileges thereof w^{ch} is our interest: w^{ch} once was committed to us: nott to betray: like treacherous men: who for filthy lucre's sake have bin ready to betray themselves and others: but to deale faithfully with it being a trust committed to us: and in soe doing wee conceive: we need not feare what any man: or power: can doe unto us: and for as much as att present wee conceive: that upon this our interest thare hath bin lately an inroad made upon it: by virtue of an order coming from the Governour and Counsell: and by commission: published in our towne: prohibiting any officer that hath bin constituted by virtue of pattent to execute any office till they had sworne to the Lords proprietors' interest upon penalty of being proceeded against as mutineers: (to salve w^{ch}), wee shall make our addresses unto the highest authority in the country for remedy: and this is our positive resolution in answer to the Act: desiring further that this our answer may be presented to the generall assembly to prevent misinformation."

How this resolve of the Monmouth men to stand by their patent was received by the proprietors' government is not known, for no minutes of the Elizabethtown General Assembly from November, 1668, to 1675 have been found. There is reason to believe that the Assembly met occasionally during that period, but it is probable that no business of any importance was transacted. The next entry here quoted from the Middletown town-book proves there was an occasional session,—

"December 6, 1671.—In a legall towne meeting: the major partt being present, it was ordered that following writing shall be sent to the Governour and Counsell and Deputies of the townes of the province assembled together at Elizabethtown the 12th of this present month. . . . Honoured Governour: the Counsell and Deputies of the generall assembly. . . . Wee received by the hands of some of the men of Woodbridge the late acts of the generall assembly at their last adjournment bearing date 22 of November: as allsoe a summons under hand and seale of the province for choice of Burgesses for a further Assembly to bee held on the 12th of this present month: both w^{ch} being enclosed in a paper sent unto us by the Honoured Governour: desiring our compliance to answere the summons: and further requiring our positive answer by the bearer: to w^{ch} wee say: that such is: and hath bin our forwardness for compliance at all times: that there hath bin: and is noe need of any occasion: either to instigate or augment our forwardnes thereunto: having not at any time wilfully omitted any oportunity of apearng by our deputies to doe such service as hath bin required of us: besides: the sincerity of our desires: being soe well known to God, and our own consciences herein: in point of true Loyall submission to the government of the Lords proprietors soe farre forth as is proper to our conditon to the very utmost that can bee claimed from us: whose just power wee have formerly (as it is well known) with all . . . owned: but when we consider: (having pondered we in our minds) the late act was presented to us: and being therein charged: with noe les than contempt of authority of government: the charge being soe generall: viz. the townes of Middlesex and Shrewsbury, the forciblenes of the charge be great: viz. an Act of the generall assembly: and withall judging the charge the whole ground of the Act: for what greater force can there be than a generall act: wee say: wee (weighing these things in the ballances of equity) judge ourselves at present altogether incapable of answering the summons: apprehending ourselves at present rather fitter to be cleared publickly of soe weighty a

charge: then to joyne with the Gouvernour: Counsell: and deputies of the townes of the province in the exercise of any legislative power: for the settlement of any thing: needful and necessary for the well governing of this province: and should have now appeared to have answered to the charge if that writt had appeared amongst us w^{ch} the late assembly gave the Gouvernour thatt power to issue forth: further more (conceaving under correction) that noe such prerogative or privilege may bee conferred upon contemners and despisers of government, much les noe such thing as either the dignity of a freeholder to elect or the dignity of a Deputy to act for the good and welfare of any state or province, and therefore for the full clearing of ourselves our desire is that the late act (according to the current thereof) may bee exactly prosecuted: that so that power (w^{ch} the late assembly of deputies at their last adjournment tooke upon them to give the gouvernour) may now bee putt in execution: for had that writt appeared now amongst us: wee question nott: but wee should have shewed our ready and willing obedience to have answered thereunto: being carefull of incurring upon any Attayndor of rebellion: but that writt appearing nott amongst us: wee judged ourselves not obliged to come to answer: and thus in briefe have wee given account of our present condition: under favour waiting onely with all humility (pro forma tantum) as to what is further required of us in the late act: viz: to shew cause why wee will nott pay our just proportion of expences of provision expended at two assemblies in the yeare (68) wee answer that which was expended at the assembly Held 25, May (68) wee had then noe deputies there to expend and further what was expended at the adjournment: in November following in the same yeare: our deputies who were there and nott suffered to act but sume how agayne reported to us: that the deputies for the townes of the province: invited them one night to supper w^{ch} before their departure thence they tendered them money for itt soe that: as wee abhorre all such baseness of spirit as to eat any mens bread for nought: soe wee come nott: by what wee have soe lightly as to pay other

mens expences: who wee conceive rather show an evell mind in desiring itt: soe that if anything by the power of the province be forced from us at any time (upon this account), viz.: for the discharge of expences of provisions for those two assemblies: wee hope wee shall neither be ashamed nor affrayd to declare it to be open and manifest wrong: further wee give yee to understand the cause and reason why our deputies appeared not at the last adjournment: when the time came that they should goe: our vessel was accidentally drove away, by w^{ch} means they were disabled from coming and for the season of neere fourteen days together noe vessell could not bee gott in any capacity to transport them: this being the very ground and reason why they came nott: and therefore wee conceive that w^{ch} providentially fall out men of reason and understanding will bee well satisfied withal . . . It is further ordered: that the clarke (at present) shall signe to this above answer in the name of the towne and shall send it backe by Woodbridge men with its direction running thus: viz.: To the Honoured Gouvernour and Counsell: and Deputies of the townes of the province assembled together at Elizabethtown.

“Testis, EDWARD TARRTE, T. C.”

It thus appears that the inhabitants of the town of Middletown would not refuse to acknowledge the government of the proprietors and to send deputies; but they denied the right of the proprietors to the land; nor did they ever rescind the order forbidding their representatives taking the oath, except with the proviso saving their patent. The allusion to the invitation to supper is amusing. It seems that this mode of procuring legislative favor commenced at an early day. The unsophisticated men two centuries ago could not understand how expensive suppers could be paid for, unless they who gave them reimbursed themselves from the public funds. It is evident that they thought the province was in some way to pay for the feast, their offer of payment having been declined. It is probable that the supper was given at the instance of those representing the proprietors, to induce the deputies of Mid-

dletown and Shrewsbury to take the oath without the proviso; but they stood firmly by their patent, and could not be influenced by fine suppers or other entertainment.

In December, 1672, Berkeley and Carteret, the Lords Proprietors, issued declarations to the people, among which was the following, which proves that Middletown and Shrewsbury still held out: "For such as pretend to right of property to land and government within our province by virtue of patent from Gov. Col. Richard Nicolls, as they ignorantly assert, we utterly disown any such things,—a grant they had from him on condition they never performed. Lovelace demanded they patent their land from us and pay our quit-rent, which, if they do, we are content they shall enjoy the land they are settled on; but without their speedy compliance as above said, we do order our Governor and Counsel to dispose thereof in whole or in part." They also authorized the constables of the respective towns to take by warrant from the Governor, by way of distress, from every individual inhabitant their just proportion of rent due to them yearly, beginning on 25th March, 1670; and if not thus collected, the marshal of the province be impowered, etc.

In the above it will be observed that the proprietors did not base their title upon a grant from the Duke of York prior to the Nicolls patent, but upon the allegation that the patentees had not performed the conditions of their patent, in what particular is not stated. The command to collect the rents in this summary way was inconsistent with the previous action of the Governor and Council; for in May, 1672, upon the address of James Grover and others, patentees, and their associates, of the towns of Middletown and Shrewsbury, unto the Governor and Council, for confirmation of certain privileges granted them by Colonel Richard Nicolls, the Governor and Council did confirm unto said patentees and their associates these particulars following, being their rights contained in the aforesaid patent, among which was the following: "*Imprimis*, that the said patentees and associates have full power, license and authority to dispose of the said lands expressed in the said patent as to them shall seem meet." The

action of the Lords Proprietors in December can only be accounted for upon the supposition that they had not received information of the action of their Governor and Council the previous May. They were certainly bound by the previous action of their Governor and Council confirming the Nicolls patent. The confirmation of this patent by the Governor and Council also gave the inhabitants of the towns of Monmouth the liberty to make prudential laws and constitutions among themselves according to the tenor of the patent; and if this confirmation was valid, it follows that they were free from the crown before the American Revolution, for the proprietors could not in 1702 surrender the government over them.

In 1670 the quit-rents as claimed by the proprietors had become due. They who held under Nicolls refused to pay them, and there followed great confusion, not only in the towns of Monmouth, but in Essex and elsewhere. At length the revolutionists determined to establish a new government, and on the 14th of May, 1672, certain delegates from the towns, calling themselves "Deputies or Representatives for the Country," met at Elizabethtown, elected Captain James Carteret (a son of Sir George, the proprietor) "President of the Country," and made proclamation to that effect. On the 28th of the same month Governor Philip Carteret and his Council made proclamation, offering amnesty to all persons who were concerned in the revolt, who should within ten days give in their written submission to the proprietary government; otherwise they would be proceeded against as mutineers and enemies to the peace of the province.¹ The trouble, however, continued through the year, and the "President of the Country," James Carteret, carried matters with a high hand, arresting and imprisoning some of the proprietary officers and warning others against attempting to act in their official capacity. In these acts he was sustained by the revolutionary Assembly. Governor Philip Carteret was obliged to leave the province for England, where he remained more than two years, John Berry remaining in New Jersey

¹ New Jersey Archives, 1st Series, vol. i. page 89.

as his deputy, but exercising no power as such during the brief control of James Carteret, who early in the following year abandoned his so-called office of "President," and fled to Carolina, taking with him his wife, who was a daughter of Thomas Delavall, mayor of New York. The events of the James Carteret revolt are told, in part, in an address by the Council of Governor Philip Carteret to the proprietors, dated July 1, 1672. In that document they set forth:

"That whereas Several persons in this Province who have a long time been discontented and Opposite unto the Governor and Government, who have of Late by their plottings and Combinations so Carried matters that they have had such Influence into the Election of Deputies for the Assemblys as that there are such persons chosen as Deputies who having avoided taking the Oath of Assemblymen according to the Concessions, and have taken Liberty to differ from the Governor and Council in Establishing matters for the Peace and Settlement of the People, and have now At last disorderly Assembled and procured Cap^t James Carterett as their President, who Joyned with them in making disturbance in this Province, he taking upon him to head the said persons, endeavoring not only to disengage the people from subjection unto, but also opposing and abusing the Governor and Council, commanding their Obedience to himself by virtue of his Warrants which he puts forth in the King's Name for that end, and also Prohibiting such Officers as act by the Governor's Commission, and commanding them wholly to cease acting in their offices untill they receive orders from himself; and unto such a hight hath he proceeded that he hath imprisoned Several persons, in p'ticular the Deputy Secretary for Executing his Office, who, having by the Governor's order made an Escape out of their hands, we understand they have seized his goods, and the Like we Expect daily will be the Condition of all others that will not concur with his Illegal proceedings, he giving forth Continual threatenings against those that do not obey his orders, and having persons adhering to him that probably will be ready to

Execute his Will so as they may have the Plundering of o^r Estates, and all these proceedings he carried on with pretence that he hath Power sufficient, he being Sir George Carterett's Sonn, and that he himself is Proprietor and can put out the Governor as he pleases, and that his Father hath given him his part of the Province; although he doth not shew any grant or Commission or Legal Power to doe any such thing, but saith he Scorneth to Shew his Power to such fellowes as wee, neither need he do so, being on his own Land. And as for the Lord Berkeley's part, he saith that is but a small matter; so that pretending himself to be Proprietor, his proceedings gives the greater hopes to his followers, and Consequently are the more dangerous as to your Honnours' Interest, and the Inhabitants' peace and Safety, both in respect of Liberty and Estate, if not Life also, according as their Outrage may prevail; and those that doe not submit and yield Obedience to his Orders and Commands, but doe appear to be faithful to your Honnours' Interest and Government, because of their Oath they have taken, they are in Continual Danger of being surprised and imprisoned by him. All which Actings of his do Evidently tend to the ruin of the Province as to your Honno^rs Interest, for either wee must comply with him and his followers and their proceedings, who aim to get all into their own hands, or Else we must remove out of the Province, Except he doth prevent us by Casting us into Prison; and although he be Sir George Carterett's Sonn, and for his Father's sake wee Honour him accordingly, yet our owne reason doth persuade us to believe that his Hon^{ble} Father will never Countenance his sonn in such dishonorable, unjust and Violent proceedings, which tends to nothing but ruin. . . . Craving pardon for our boldness, wee beseech the God of Wisdom to Give your Honnours a Spirit of discerning, to see where Integrity and faithfullness are fixt, and where private designs are driven at, that you may Administer that which is Just and Equal to all, Encouragement to those that meritt it and Reproof to Evil doers."

In response to this representation of the Council, the proprietors, Berkeley and Carteret,

wrote the instructions of December, 1672 (before quoted), authorizing and directing the collection of rents by distress from every individual inhabitant in the province, and that they be dispossessed of their lands in case of non-payment. Also King Charles, on the 9th of the same December, signed instructions to Deputy-Governor John Berry, reciting that "having been informed that some turbulent and disaffected Persons" had committed disorders and excesses in New Jersey, and directing the Deputy-Governor, in the royal name, to demand and enforce obedience to the laws and government of the proprietors, they "having the sole power under us to settle and dispose of the said Country upon such Terms and Conditions as they shall think fit;" and to proceed against the malcontents "with due severity according to Law," in case they should fail to yield submission without delay.

The conquest of New York and New Jersey by the Dutch, in 1673, and the restoration of the country to the English in the following year, as also several acts done with reference to the Monmouth County people by the Dutch authorities during their brief term of power, have already been fully noticed in a preceding chapter. After the conquest, King Charles gave new grants of soil and government, and on the 31st of July, 1674, Sir George Carteret¹ gave new instructions to his Governor and new concessions to the settlers on the New Jersey lands. The new concessions of Carteret disowned the Nicolls patent, and ordered that if the inhabitants did not take out new patents, the Governor and Council should dislodge them. It is difficult to understand this action, after the previous confirmation of the Nicolls title, unless it be that it was held that the Dutch war and conquest destroyed all patents, deeds and grants.

In November, 1674, Philip Carteret returned from England, and resumed the office of Governor. The next general Assembly convened in November, 1675, and was loyal to the proprietors. The deputies from Middletown, Captain John Bowne and John Throgmorton, took

the oath, as also did John Slocum, from Shrewsbury; but William Shatock, the other delegate from Shrewsbury, refusing to swear or subscribe, was dismissed. At this session an Act of Oblivion, as it was called, was passed, abolishing all actions against any and all those who had been in any way concerned in the attempt to change the government here settled by the Lords Proprietors at any time from 1670 to June, 1673; and the inhabitants were, by this act, absolutely and fully pardoned of all offenses whatsoever.

On the 10th of October, 1677, the General Assembly, then in session at Elizabethtown, declared: "We find by constant Experience for several years past, that the Town of Shrewsbury hath been deficient, if not negligent and careless, in sending of their Deputies, or in sending such as will not conform to the Order of the Concessions respecting the Deputies, whereby the said Assembly is weakened and the publick Work hindered."

For several years preceding the final surrender of the government by the proprietors, there were frequent disorders in the province, these occurring in Essex and Middlesex Counties, as well as in Monmouth. The immediate cause was a long and acrimonious dispute between the adherents of Andrew Hamilton on the one side, and of Jeremiah Basse on the other, each of whom claimed to be Governor of the province. Andrew Hamilton was understood to be in favor of maintaining the proprietary title, and the inhabitants of the towns of Monmouth who had claimed title to their lands under Indian rights and the patent of Nicolls joined the party which sustained Basse. But besides the question of the proprietary title and right to the soil, there was at this time (1695 to 1702) in the controversy, an element which did not exist in the earlier disorders. This element was a Scotch and an anti-Scotch partisanship, which (particularly with regard to the latter) was very strong and bitter. Andrew Hamilton, himself a Scotchman and firmly supported by the Scotch proprietors, was accused of gross favoritism towards his countrymen, by appointing and keeping them in the principal offices of the province, regardless of their fitness or honesty; while on the

¹ Lord Berkeley had sold out his interest in the province March 18, 1673.

other hand Governor Basse was charged by his opponents with various malfeasances, among which was that of harboring—or at least protecting from punishment—the numerous pirates who at about that time showed themselves boldly in the bays of Sandy Hook, Raritan and Delaware, and even recruited men from the regions of country bordering those waters. And there appears to have been some foundation of truth (as will be seen) for this charge, with regard to the conduct of some of Basse's adherents at least.

Of the "Scotch party," adhering to Hamilton, one of the chief leaders was Lewis Morris,¹ at that time the most prominent and influential man of Monmouth County. He was crafty, unreliable and time-serving, but the most active, energetic and aggressive of the opponents of Basse and his adherents. At a Court of Common Right, sitting at Perth Amboy on the 11th May, 1699,—Governor Basse, present,—Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor, came in and "demanded by what authority they kept Court." The court declared "by the King's authority," which was denied by Morris, and the court then ordered him to be taken in custody; whereupon he "tried to draw his Hanger," and defied any one to dare lay hands upon him, "and when a constable, by order of the Court, layed hold on him, he, in the face of the Court, resisted." He was fined £50, and on the following day he, with George Willocks, was indicted by the grand jury and committed to Wood-

bridge jail till £300 security should be given for their good behavior and appearance at the October term of the Court of Common Right. But a mob of Morris' adherents was collected, and "with a Beam of an house they Battered Woodbridge Jail to Pieces, and set him and his Seditious Companion Willocks at liberty." This was done between two and four o'clock in the morning of the 13th of May, Captain Isaac Whitehead being a ringleader of the mob of rescuers.

At Piscataway, in the county of Middlesex, on the 3d of March, 1700,² a mob collected and debarred the court from the place of its sitting "in the Publick Meeting-House," nailing up the doors, etc. On the 12th of the same month "Samuel Carter and a large number of others" made successful resistance to the authority of the Essex County Court, then and there assembled; and in the summer of that year there were troubles of the same nature in Monmouth County, as appears from a statement made by Captain Andrew Bowne and Richard Hartshorne³ on the 23d of July, viz.:

"Since the departure of Mr. Slater [Salter], Col. Hamilton hath put Mr. [Lewis] Morris into commission of his Councill and Justice, believing him to be the onely man that can make the province Submit to him as Governor without the King's aprobation, & in Order to Effect itt they turned out an English Man who was Sherif and put in a Scotch Man who they thought would Obey them without Reserve, & itt is saide Morris hath given out that he will carrie his point in making the people submit to Coll. Hamilton's Government, or he will embroe the province in Blood,⁴ in order to which

¹ This partisan leadership of Morris was mentioned in a letter written in 1702 by the Earl of Nottingham, who, after proposing certain men in New Jersey (among whom were Richard Hartshorne, Andrew Bowne, Obadiah Bowne and William Lawrence, of Monmouth County) as fit persons to serve in the Provincial Council, proceeds: "But against The following Persons many objections are made, as being of the Scotch & Quaker factions, concerned sundry years in ye Divisions and incendiary Parties that has brought those Provinces into Confusion of Government, Injustice to ye Proprietors and aversion of ye Planters & Inhabitants, viz.

"Mr. Lewis Morris, ye Head of ye faction, Mr. Samuel Leonard, Mr. George Willocks, Mr. John Barclay, Mr. Michael Harden, Mr. Thomas Gordon, Mr. David Lyall, Mr. Miles florster, Mr. John Johnstone, Mr. John Bishop, Samuel Dennis, William Pinhorne, Samuel Hale.

"These last four have other characters rendering them unfit for that Station."—*New Jersey Colonial Documents*, Series 1, vol. ii. page 488.

² March 3, 1699, Old Style.

³ N. J. Col. Doc., Series 1, vol. ii. page 327.

⁴ "We whose names are under-written, do say that some time in the month of June, 1700, was at the house of Abraham Brown, in Shrowsbury, in company with Lewis Morris, Esqr., then did hear him say that he had been with the Governr. & had taken an office upon him & that he would go through with it, & if any man resisted him he would spill his blood, or he should spill his, for he made no Scruple of Conscience, & in further discourse the sd Morris did say that he had taken an office and he would go through with it, though the Streets run with blood."

"JOSEPH CLARKE,

"NICHOLAS BROWN, Jun.,

"SARAH POTTER."

they seised upon severall persons intending to force them to Give security for their good behavior, which one of them refused and so Continued in the Sherif's Custody ; this the people took Greaviously, itt being Harvest time & they had given outt warrants to seise Richard Salter & Others, & the Sherif had like to have taken him, w^{ch} some of his neighbours onderstanding went & met the Sherif, banged him, broake his head and sent him packing, upon which, as we are informed, the people Resolved to meete on Friday, the 19th July, in order to goe & featch home him that was in the Sherif's hands, upon the which Morris & Leonard dispatched an Express for Coll. Hamilton, who imediately come to them & they pressed about men & came on the 19th July in Armes to Middle Towne & came to the Ordinary, And theare Inquired for the said Salter & one Bray, And then marched off; the people of Middletown were assembled to the number of aboutt an hundred, but without armes, onely Sticks, yet had itt not been for the persuasions of some, much in the people's favour, theare would have been broaken heads, if not further mischiefe; the said Justices had perswaded the person in the Sherif's hand to give security for the good behaviour the day before this meeting. In this posture things stand in this County, & we believe, Including the Scotch, that throughout the province theare is six to one against owning Col. Hamilton Governor and almost all biterly against Morris, whome they looked upon as the first man, as Indeed he was, that opposed Government."

Another account of the same transaction is found in a letter (without signature) addressed to Jeremiah Basse, and dated, "East Jersey, 30th July,¹ 1700," viz.:

" . . . Contrary to all Expectation, Col. Hamilton hath put in M^r. Morris president of the Councill & ordered him, by what means he could, to Subdue all that oppose his authority

"Mr Morris did say that he would quell the opposite party if they did resist the authority, or he would imbrow the Province in blood, or to that effect.

"JAMES BOLLEN.

"July 5, 1700."

—*Colonial Documents of New Jersey, Series 1, vol. iii. page 485.*

¹ Col. Doc. of N. J., Series 1, vol. ii. page 329.

& Settle the Country in his Obedience, oppon which Commission and orders M^r. Morris hath undertaken the worke & threatned that he would obtain his end (which is to settle Col. Hamilton in the Government, Notwithstanding he is in no wayes qualified for Governor) or he would Embrue the Country in Blood; Complaints were made to Col. Hamilton and Captain Leonard against the saide Morris, but they were so farr from disowning such inhumane actions that they, on the contrary, rather justified & ridiculed itt. But it went further than words, for just as harvest began, Morris & other gave warrants to an Indigent Sherif to Apprehend severall men in Monmouth County, who, in their owne just defence, beate the saide Sherif to the Shedding of blood on both sides. Col. Hamilton, who resides chiefly att Burlington, was sent to immediately, who came & raised betwixt fourty & fifty men & armed them and marched from Shrewsbury to Middletowne, to meete the Country, who opposed him with one hundred & Seaventy men, butt without armes. He, when he came up to them, asked for two men, but they not being theare, he withdrew his men without further harme, but swore biterly he would have them if above ground, left orders with his friend Morris not to disperse ontill he had got them, and then returned to Burlington. The Ambition & folly of Morris being known to the people of Monmoth, they sent to advise with their neighberring Countys, Middlesex & Essex, what was best and most convenient to be done, who generally advised to secure themselves and oppose Morris & the rest that assert and would endeavour to set up Col. Hamilton's arbitrary & illegal power, and withall have promised assistance if ocation requires."

The following entry in the record² has reference to the same affair, viz:

"At a Court of inquirie held at Shrowsberry for the Countie of Monmouth this twentie-seventh day August, one thousand seven hundred, Present, Lewis Morris, President; Samuel Leonard, Jedidiah Allan, Samuel Denis, Anthony Pintard, Esquires, Justices. The grand jurie of inquirie for the present service were

² N. J. Col. Doc., Series 1, vol. ii. p. 332.

these,—John Reid, Jeremiah Stilwell, John Slocum, Thomas Hewitt, Abiah Edwards, John West, John Leonard, William Hoge, Alexander Adam, Thomas Webley, Patrick Cannan, James Melven, Petter Emley, Samuel Hopemyre, William Lawtone. And having thir ingagement, Had the charge given them by the president, Withdrew with a constable to attend them. The said jurie being called againe gave in this following presentment :

“ August y^e 27th, 1700 : Wee jurors present, Richard Salter, John Bray, James Stout, David Stout, Benjamine Stout, Cornelius Compton, William Boune, Thomas Taylor, Thomas Hankison, Jacob Vandorne, Arian Bennett, Thomas Sharp, Benjamine Cook, Robert Innes, Thomas Estal and Samuel, a servant to said Salter, ffor Riotously assembling on the 17th day of July and assaulting John Stewart, high Sheriff, and Henry Leonard on the path near to the house of Alexander Adam, Beat and grievously wound the said persons, tok their swords from them, cary'd them away and kept them to the value of ffive pounds money of this province. In breach of the peace and terrour of the King's leidge people. Signe in behalf of the rest by John Reid, forman.' ”

On the 12th of September, 1700, the Court of the County of Essex, then sitting at Newark, was interrupted by a mob of rioters, who challenged the authority of the court. “ The President, William Sandford, was pulled off the Bench by Abram Hettfield & Daniel Craine, and his hat & wigg pulled off his head by the S^d Hettfield.” The clerk of the court was also abused, struck and had his wig torn from his head, “ the President also having had his Sword Taken from him by Daniel Craine, & broak in pieces.” The other justices were grossly abused, their clothes torn off, “ with many other abuseful words & Actions, Received from the Rabell of Elizabeth Towne.” The “ Rabell ” consisted of sixty horsemen. Before the grand inquest the following testimony¹ with regard to the above-mentioned affair was given, viz. :

“ John Johnson, of Newark, Sein^r, saith that Jos. Lyon Tould him that he knew who took

away the keys of the prisson from the Sheriffe, and that another stood by and see it as well as he. It was done by a parcell of men who came from Elizabeth Towne in a Riottous manner Sep^t y^e 12th, 1700, with clubs in their hands, to the house of Mr. Theophilus Pearson, and Demanded of him y^e prissoner & asking where these pittiful Rasskalls were that putt this man in prisson, & demanded him out of prisson, & they was ask't by what power they demanded him out of prisson, and they held up their Clubs and said that was their power. Then they demanded where the Sheriffe was and said they would have him if he was above ground.”

At a Court of Sessions held at Middletown, March 6, 1701,² Eleazer Cottrell was fined £5, Richard Salter £15 and John Ruckman, Sr., John Bray, John Wilson, Jr., Daniel Hendrickson, John Cox, Richard Davis, Mordecai Gibbons, Nicholas Stephens and Moses Lippett each forty shillings “ for contempt and misbehaviour before the Court.” And in the minutes of the same session, under date of March 25th,³ there is found the following entry, viz.:

“ Session at Middletown, March, 1701, being present Col^o. Andrew Hamilton, Governour ; Lewis Morris, Samuel Leonard, of the Governour's Council ; Jedediah Allen, Samuel Dennis, Justices. The Court being opened, one Moses Butterworth, who was accused of piracy (& had confessed y^t he did sail with Cap^t William Kidd in his last voyage when he came from y^e East Indies & went into Boston with him), & was bound to make his appearance at this Court, y^t he might be Examined & disposed of according to his Maj'ties orders, the s^d Butterworth was Called & made his appearance & when y^e Court was Examining him, one Sam^l Willet, In holder, said y^t y^e Gover^r & Justices had no authority to Hold Court and y^t he would break it up, & accordingly went down stairs to a Company of men then in arms & sent up a Drummer, one Thomas Johnson, into y^e Court, who beat upon his drum & severall of y^e Company came up wth their arms & Clubs, w^{ch} together with y^e Drum beating Continually, made

² A.D. 1700, O. S.

³ N. J. Col. Doc., Series 1, vol. iii. p. 362.

¹ N. J. Col. Doc., 1, ii. p. 336.

such a noise (notwithstanding open proclamations made to be silent & keep y^e King's peace) y^e y^e Court Could not Examine y^e Prisoner at the Barr, & when there was, as y^e Court Judged, betwixd 30 & 40 men Come up into y^e Court, some with their arms & some with Clubs, two persons, viz.,—Benjamin Borden & Richard Borden,—attempted to Rescue y^e prisoner at y^e Barr, & did take hold on him by y^e arms & about y^e middle & forc't him from y^e Barr, y^e Constable & under Sheriff by y^e Command of y^e Court, apprehended y^e s^d Borden, upon w^{ch} severall of y^e persons in y^e Court assaulted y^e Constable & under sheriff (the Drum still beating & y^e people thronging up Stairs wth their arms),¹ & Rescued y^e two Bordens, upon w^{ch} y^e Justices & King's Attorney-Generall of the province after Commanding y^e King's peace to be kept, & no heed being given thereto, drew their swords and Endeavoured to Retake y^e prisoner & apprehend some of y^e persons Concerned in y^e Rescous, but was Resisted & assaulted themselves, & y^e Examination of y^e prisoner torn in pieces & in y^e scuffle both Richard Borden & Benj. Borden were wounded, but y^e Endeavours of y^e Court were not Effectuall in retaking y^e prisoner, for he was Rescued & Carried off & made his Escape, and the people,—viz., Cap^t Safetie Grover, Richard Borden, Benj. Borden, Obadiah Holmes, Obadiah Browne [Bowne?], Nicholas Stephens, George Cooke, Benj. Cooke, Richard Osborne, Sam^l Willett, Joseph West, Garret Bowler, Garret Wall, James Bollen, Sam^l Foreman, Will^m Winter, Jonathan Stout, James Stout, Will^m Hendricks, John Bray, Will^m Smith, Gerson Mott, Abner Hewght, George Allen, John Cox, John Vaughan, Elisha Lawrence, Zebulon Clayton, James Grover, Jun^r., Richard Davis, Jeremiah Evrington, Joseph Ashton, with others to y^e number of about one hundred persons,—did

traytorously seize y^e Governour & y^e Justices, the King's Attorney-Generall & y^e under sheriff & y^e Clerke of y^e Court, & kept them close prisoners under a guard from Tuesday, y^e 25th March, till y^e Saturday following, being y^e 29th of y^e same month, & then Released them.

“Vera Copia.

“P. me, Gav. Drummond, Clark.”

The proprietors of New Jersey, being finally driven to a relinquishment of their right of government, surrendered it to Queen Anne in April, 1702. In September of the same year the condition of the province was set forth by Lewis Morris in a letter to the Lords of Trade,² as follows:

“New Jersie is still without Government, and the receptacle of abundance of rogues that Cannot be safe anywhere Elce: who dayly repair to this Province as to any Asyle; and so many of the Soldiers from New Yorke are here Protected, y^t in a little time who shall be able to Suply that Garrison. I cannot say we suffer all y^e miseries of Confusion, but realy a great part of them we do; Our Province being without Law and gossell, having neither Judge or Priest. . . . I dare not determine that the present ill circumstances of New Yorke, Jersies, Pennsylvania, y^e Carolinas and Lucay Islands are derived from New England; but y^e transcripts were so Exact in most or all the circumstances, y^t I feare they were too much Influenced by that worst of examples. . . . Y^e conservation of the Peace, Putting in Execution the Laws and Administering Justice was both a benefit to the People and a service to the King; on the contrary, the beating and wounding Sheriffs, Affronting the Courts, driving the Justices of the bench, laying violent hands on y^e Governour and Part of his Councill and Imprisoning them, And all this (excepting three or foure) done by the Verry dreggs and rascality of the People, was an allmost Ireparable Losse to y^e Province an' Affront to y^e Crowne. . . . I am sorry for the Occasion, but to see men of the best figure and Estates in y^e Province daily insulted by crowds of the most necessitous Scoundrells, the scum and dregs of mankind, is no small temptation to resentment.”

¹ In a petition by Governor Hamilton and some of the justices to the King, praying to have their authority sustained, they narrate the circumstances of this affair, and say they “were Surrounded by the Riotters in great Numbers in Arms, having (appearingly) on purpose appointed the same day to be a Training day on which the Court was to sitt, and their destruction by them most insolently threatened (which had been most certainly executed had the Wounded died upon the Spott), and were confined by them four days, till they thought him past hazard.”

² N. J. Col. Doc., Series 1, vol. ii. page 504.

After the surrender the spirit of lawlessness and disorder subsided almost entirely in Monmouth County, but in some other parts of the province it was kept alive, and for half a century afterwards it continued at times to break out in acts of violence. These outbreaks occurred in the counties of Morris, Middlesex, Somerset and Hunterdon, but more than all in the county of Essex. They were described, in a memorial addressed to the Lords of Trade, as "the gathering together of great Numbers of people Armed, Assaulting and wounding Sheriffs & other Officers, Breaking open the County Gaols & Rescuing and Releasing prisoners Legally Committed." The most notable of these riots occurred at Newark in the fall of 1745, and at Perth Amboy in July, 1747, and there were other and scarcely less formidable demonstrations at various places in the counties mentioned from 1745 to 1750. In a memorial addressed to the King by the proprietors of New Jersey, December 23, 1748, giving an account of the excesses committed in the province by the insurgents, they say:

"Having associated to themselves great Numbers of the poor and Ignorant Part of the People of the Province, they, in the Month of September, 1745, began to carry into Execution their wicked schemes, when in a Riotous manner they broke open the Goal of the County of Essex and took from thence a Prisoner there Confined by due process of Law, and have since that time gon on like a Torrent, bearing down all before them, Dispossessing some People of their Estates and giving them to their Accomplices, Plundering the Estates of others who do not join with them and dividing the Spoil amongst them, breaking open your Majesty's Prisons as often as any of them are committed and rescuing their accomplices from thence, and keeping daily in Armed Numbers, and travelling often in Armed Multitudes to different Parts in this Province for those Purposes, to the great damage and Terror of the People."

From 1750 to the end of the royal authority in New Jersey there were no outbreaks of especial note, except the "anti-lawyer riots" of 1796 and 1770, which are mentioned in another chapter.

CHAPTER VIII.

ORGANIZATION AND SUBDIVISION OF THE COUNTY—MONMOUTH CIVIL LIST.

On the 13th of November, 1675, the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey, then in session at Elizabethtown, passed an act establishing County Courts of Sessions. At that time the province had not been divided into counties, but the courts were established to have jurisdiction over certain towns and settled districts, which were thus temporarily made counties for judicial purposes. The only settled portion of the territory which afterwards became Monmouth County was then so temporarily erected by the act referred to, in these words: "The two Towns of Nevysink to make a county; their Sessions to be the last Tuesday in March and first Tuesday in September."¹ The "two towns of Nevysink," so mentioned, were Shrewsbury and Middletown, and the judicial organization which they were formed into was then called "the County of Nevysink" or (as it was in a few instances designated) "the County of Middleton." On the 6th of April, 1676, the General Assembly enacted: "Whereas a near Injunction is laid upon the Deputies for their timely Appearance at the General Assemblys, and the Nevysinks lying so remote, and the Difficulty of Passages by Water sometimes so much, and upon the Request and Desire of the aforesaid Deputies of Middletown and Shrewsbury . . . that for the more sure and speedy Passage of the aforesaid Deputies for the future, that Care be taken by the Inhabitants of the Town of Middletown to make choice of two or more Men out of the said Town, them to join with two or more chosen out of Piscataqua, to make out the nearest and most convenient Way that may be found between the said Towns upon the Country Charge; and this to be done between this and the Tenth of May next, upon the Penalty of what Damages may ensue for the want thereof."²

The county of Monmouth³ was erected as

¹ Leaming and Spicer, pp. 96-97.

² Leaming and Spicer, page 118.

³ The name "Monmouth" was given to the county at the request of the most prominent and influential citizen then

one of the four original counties of New Jersey by an act of the Proprietary Assembly passed in March, 1683,¹ which provided and declared: "That this Province be divided into four counties, as followeth: Bergen County, to contain all the settlements between Hudson's River and Hackensack River, beginning at Constable's Hook and so extend to the uppermost bound of the Province northward between the said rivers.

"Essex and the county thereof, to contain all the settlements between the west side of Hackensack River and the parting line between Woodbridge and Elizabeth Town, and so to extend Westward and Northward to the utmost bounds of the Province.

"Middlesex County to begin from the parting line between Essex County and Woodbridge Line, containing Woodbridge and Piscataway, and all the Plantations on both sides the Raritan River as far as Cheesecake Harbour Eastward, and extending South West to the Division Line of the Province.

"Monmouth County to begin at the Westward Bounds of Middlesex County, containing Middletown and Shrewsbury, and to extend Westward, Southward and Northward to the extreme Bounds of the Province. Provided this distinction of the Province into Counties do not extend to the infringement of any Liberty in any Charter already granted."²

The boundaries of the several counties, as established by the act of 1683, were so vaguely described that some confusion resulted, the officers of some of the counties being unable to determine the limits of their jurisdiction. To remedy this, the Provincial Assembly, on the

21st of January, 1709-10, passed "An Act for dividing and ascertaining the boundaries of all the Counties in this Province," containing the following in reference to the bounds of Monmouth and Middlesex:

"The county of Middlesex begins at the mouth of the creek that parts the lands of George Wilcocks and the land that was formerly Captain Andrew Bownes, deceased; thence along the said Captain Andrew's line to the rear of the said land; thence upon a direct course to Warn's Bridge, on the brook where Thomas Smith did formerly live; thence upon a direct course to the south-east corner of Barclay's tract of land that lies near Matchiponix; thence to the most southernmost part of said tract of land, including the whole tract of land in Middlesex County; thence upon the direct line to Sanpinck Bridge on the high road, including William Jones, William Story, Thomas Richman [Ruckman] and John Guyberson in Monmouth County; thence along the said road to Aaron Robins' land; thence westerly along the said Aaron Robins' line and James Lawrence's line to the line of the eastern and western division aforesaid,³ including the Robins and Lawrence in Monmouth County; thence northerly along the said line to Sanpinck brook, being part of the bounds of Somerset County; thence following the lines of Somerset and Essex Counties, and so to the sound and thence down the sound to Amboy Point, and from thence to the creek where it first began."

"The county of Monmouth begins at the creek aforesaid, that parts the lands of Captain Andrew Bowne, deceased, and George Wilcocks; thence following the line of Middlesex County to the line of the eastern and western division aforesaid; thence southerly along the said division line to the sea; thence along the sea to the point of Sandy Hook; thence up the bay to the aforesaid creek where it first began."

Again, March 15, 1713-14, the Assembly passed "an Act for settling the bounds between the counties of Somerset, Middlesex and Monmouth;" but it does not appear that the boundaries of Monmouth were at all affected by it, as

residing within her boundaries, viz., Colonel Lewis Morris the surveyor-general of the province, who suggested it in honor of his native county, Monmouthshire, in Great Britain. His residence in Monmouth County, New Jersey, was on a tract of land which he called Tinton Manor, contiguous to Tinton Falls, where he had quite extensive iron-works. His estate in Monmouth County was inherited from him by his nephew, Lewis Morris, who became Governor of New Jersey.

¹The Assembly by which this act was passed was in session at Elizabethtown from March 1 to March 28, 1682; or, as written in the Old Style method, 1682-83.

²Leaming and Spilket, page 229.

³The division line between East and West Jersey.

the description of the bounds established by this act, as between Monmouth and Middlesex, is precisely the same as that given in Section 4 of the act of January 21, 1709-10.

A supplemental act, passed November 28, 1822, declares "the middle or midway of the waters of Raritan Bay, from the line of Middlesex County to the main channel which passes by Sandy Hook and along the said channel to the sea," to be Monmouth County's northern boundary. It was, however, again defined by an act passed April 9, 1866, which declares "that the northerly bounds of Monmouth County, from the line of Middlesex County, are extended along the midway of the waters of Raritan Bay to the main sea."

By the provisions of an act passed February 28, 1844, the line between Monmouth and Middlesex Counties was changed by the taking of a part of the township of Monroe from the last-named county and annexing it to Monmouth, as a part of the then erected township of Millstone. But this change gave dissatisfaction to people interested, and in the following year an act was passed restoring to Middlesex the territory taken from it by the act of 1844, and leaving the boundary the same as before the passage of that act. In 1847 an act was passed taking from Middlesex and annexing to Millstone township, in Monmouth County, a small triangular piece of the territory of Monroe township lying south of a certain line, of which the full description will hereafter be given in the account of the erection of the township of Millstone, and which, as the act declares, "shall hereafter be the boundary line between Monmouth and Middlesex Counties."¹

The northern line of Monmouth and its boundary against Middlesex County being thus fixed, its other limits required no re-definition by legislative enactment, as its entire eastern line was (and is) formed by the ocean, and its southwestern boundary from the ocean to where Monmouth joined Middlesex was the "province line" established by Surveyor-General George Keith in 1687, which, being straight and clearly defined, needed no adjustment,

and remained the boundary of Monmouth until the southern part of its territory (more than one-half of its total area) was taken to form the county of Ocean, which was erected in 1850, as will hereafter be more fully mentioned.

The first subdivision of Monmouth County into townships was made by the provisions of an act passed in October, 1693, and approved by Governor Hamilton on the 31st of that month, erecting the three original townships of Monmouth, viz.: Middletown, Shrewsbury and Freehold. The line between the first two named was Navesink River, Swimming River and Saw-Mill Brook, as far west as the Burlington Path. North of this line was Middletown, extending north to Raritan Bay, and including the territory of the present townships of Raritan, Holmdel and Matawan and a part of that of Atlantic township. South of the boundary mentioned was the township of Shrewsbury, extending to the southern and southwestern bounds of Monmouth County, including the present townships of Howell, Wall, Eatontown, Neptune, nearly all of Ocean, a part of Atlantic and all of Ocean County. The township of Freehold extended to the Middlesex County line, embracing the territory of the present townships of Marlborough, Manalapan, Millstone and Upper Freehold, as also a considerable area in what is now the county of Ocean.

The next township formed was that of Upper Freehold, taken from Freehold and Shrewsbury. The exact date of its erection cannot be found, but it is known to be prior to 1730, as an assessment roll of the township for that year is now in existence. It embraced, in addition to its present territory, a part of that of the township of Millstone and a large area in what is now Ocean County.

In 1749 that part of Shrewsbury township lying south of Barnegat Inlet was taken off, and erected into the township of Stafford, it being entirely within the limits of the present county of Ocean; and in 1767 another portion of the territory of Shrewsbury was cut off, and formed into the township of Dover, this also being in what is now Ocean County.

On the 16th of November, 1790, the New

¹ Pamphlet Laws of 1847, p. 86.

Jersey Legislature enacted that "the jurisdiction of this State in and over a lot of land situate at the point of Sandy Hook, in the county of Monmouth, containing four acres, on which a light-house and other buildings are erected,¹ shall be, and the same is hereby ceded to and vested in the United States of America forever." And on the 12th of March, 1846, the State ceded to the United States the jurisdiction over that part of Sandy Hook "lying north of an east and west line through the mouth of Young's Creek at low water, and extending across the island or cape of Sandy Hook from shore to shore, and bounded on all sides by the sea and Sandy Hook Bay," the government to retain jurisdiction over these lands only as long as they are used for military or other public purposes, and the civil and criminal laws of New Jersey to be operative within the ceded territory so far as not incompatible with its use by the United States for the purposes mentioned.

Howell township was erected by an act of the Legislature passed February 23, 1801. It was taken from Shrewsbury, and at the time of its erection, embraced, in addition to its present territory, that which was afterwards taken for the formation of Wall township and also some in the northern part of Ocean County.

An act of Legislature, passed February 28, 1844, set off parts of the townships of Freehold and Upper Freehold, and of Monroe township in Middlesex County, to form the township of Millstone, the boundaries of which will be given in full in the history of that township. The part taken from Monroe township was (as before mentioned) annexed to the county of Monmouth, but was restored to Middlesex by an act passed in the following year. In 1847 another small piece of Monroe township was annexed to Monmouth County and to the township of Millstone.

In 1844 the township of Jackson was erected from parts of Freehold, Upper Freehold and Dover. This township is now wholly in the

county of Ocean, but when erected it embraced a small area of what is now Millstone township, Monmouth County, this part being annexed to Millstone in 1846.

Plumsted township was erected from a part of Jackson in 1845, and Union was set off and formed into a township from parts of Stafford and Dover in 1846. These townships are now in Ocean County.

In 1847 parts of the townships of Freehold, Shrewsbury and Middletown were taken to form the new township of Atlantic. In 1848 Marlborough, Manalapan and Raritan townships were erected, the latter being taken from the old township of Middletown and the others from Freehold. Ocean township was formed from a part of Shrewsbury by an act passed in February, 1849. It included the present township of Neptune, and the greater part of the township of Eatontown.

In 1850 the southern part of Monmouth County, embracing the larger part of its territory, was cut off to form the county of Ocean, which was erected by an act approved February 15th in the year mentioned. The part of the act having reference to the line of division is as follows :

"All that part of the county of Monmouth contained within the following boundaries, viz. : beginning at Manasquan inlet and mouth of Manasquan river ; thence up the middle of said river to the first bridge over the same ; thence westerly to a corner on the south side of said river near the old bridge ; thence southwesterly to the road leading to Jackson's mills ; thence along said road till it strikes the line between Howell and Jackson townships ; thence along said line to the northeast corner of Jackson township ; thence along the line between Jackson and Freehold townships till it strikes the road leading from Freehold to Mount Holly ; thence up the middle of said road to the Plumsted line ; thence down said line to Moses Ivins' floodgate bridge over the Lahaway creek, being the beginning corner of Plumsted township ; thence following the Plumsted line, the several courses thereof, to the line between Burlington and Monmouth counties ; thence along said line to the sea-shore ; thence along the sea to the

¹ The light-house on Sandy Hook was erected in 1763, and the beacon was first lighted on the night of January 18, 1764.

place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, to be called the county of Ocean; and the said lines shall hereafter be the division lines between the counties of Monmouth, Burlington and Ocean."

Wall township (so called in honor of Garrett D. Wall) was erected in 1851 from the southeastern part of Howell township, extending along the ocean shore from Shark River southward to the Manasquan. In 1857 the townships of Matawan and Holmdel were erected, both being taken from the territory of Raritan township.

A township called "Lincoln" was erected in 1867 from a part of the territory of Ocean township. But in the following year the act erecting it was repealed, and the township of Lincoln was erased from the map of Monmouth County.

Eatontown township was formed from parts of Ocean and Shrewsbury in 1873, and Neptune, the youngest of the townships of Monmouth County, was erected from a part of the territory of Ocean township by an act of the Legislature passed in February, 1879.

MONMOUTH CIVIL LIST.

The following is a list of persons who held or have held office by election or appointment in the county of Monmouth, and also of those who, being natives or residents of the county, have held important offices under the State or national government:

GOVERNORS OF NEW JERSEY.

Lewis Morris, 1738-46.
George F. Fort, 1851-54.
William A. Newell, 1857-60.
Joel Parker, 1863-66 and 1872-75.
Joseph D. Bedle, 1875-78.

JUDGES OF THE COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS.

Thomas Arrowsmith.
Joseph Combs.

JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

David Brearley.
William L. Dayton.
Joseph F. Randolph.
Peter Vredenburgh.
Joel Parker.

STATE TREASURERS.

James Mott, elected 1799, held to 1803.
Charles Parker, elected 1821, held till 1832; again elected in 1833, held till 1836.

Thomas Arrowsmith, elected 1843, held till 1845.
Samuel Mairs, elected 1848, held till 1851.

CHARLES PARKER, son of Thomas and Sarah Stout Parker, was born on the 27th of April, 1787, in what was then Freehold township. The Parkers were among the first settlers of Monmouth County. Thomas Parker was a large land-owner in the vicinity of what is now called Smithburg, owning several farms, all of which were then in Freehold township, now in Millstone, Manalapan and Jackson townships. The mother of Charles Parker was one of the Stout family, so numerous at the present day in Monmouth, Hunterdon and Mercer Counties. The Stout family descended from the famous Penelope, whose shipwreck at Sandy Hook and subsequent adventures among the Indians have been narrated. She bore her husband (Richard Stout) seven sons and three daughters, and lived to see her offspring multiply to five hundred and two. She died in her one hundred and tenth year.

Although Thomas Parker was in comfortable circumstances, it became necessary for some of his numerous family to leave home and shift for themselves. When quite young, his son Charles went as clerk to Barzillai Hopkins, then the most enterprising merchant in his section, who had two large mercantile establishments, one located at New Egypt and the other at Tom's River. He served as clerk at both of those towns (principally at Tom's River) for seven years. In August, 1808, he married, at Tom's River (where he then resided), Sarah S., daughter of Captain Joseph Coward, a soldier of the Revolution, who had served in the Continental line throughout that war. After his marriage Charles Parker commenced house-keeping at Forked River, where he kept a store for two or three years, and served also as wreck-master for three years, his district extending along the whole coast of Monmouth County, from Sandy Hook to Egg Harbor. He then returned to Freehold township and settled on a farm near Hartshorne's Mill. About that time emigration from the Eastern States to what was called the Miami country (in Ohio) began, and he went there and bought a tract of land where the city of Dayton now stands, intending to remove there the next season with his family. Upon his return the

leaders of the Democratic party, to which he belonged, persuaded him to remain and run for sheriff of Monmouth County, then including what is now Ocean County. He was nominated and elected in the fall of 1814. He, of course, forfeited the part of the money he had paid on the purchase in Ohio, but some twenty years afterwards the owner of the land, having sold it for a large advance, generously returned him the money he had paid.

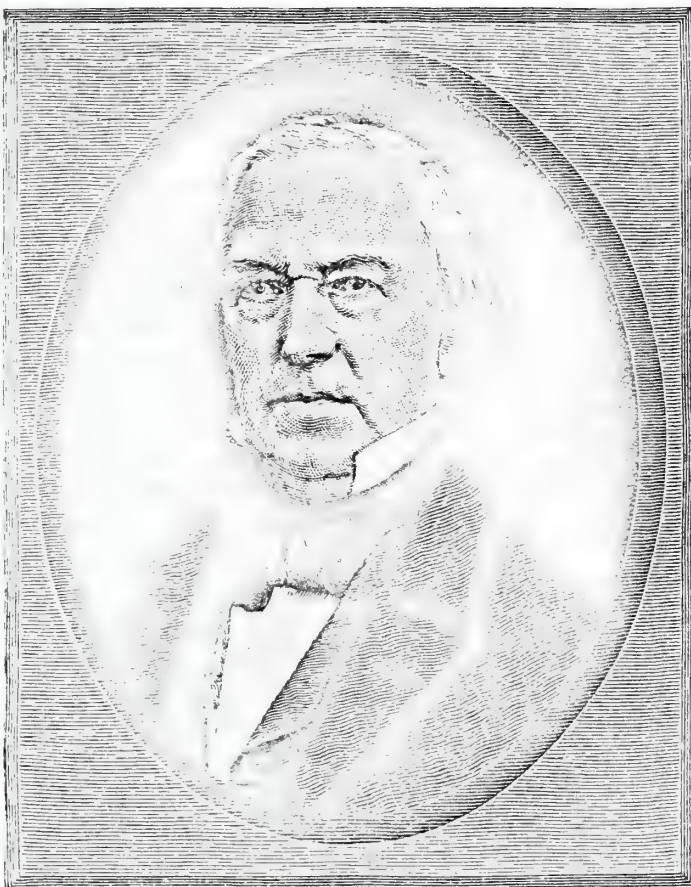
After serving as sheriff for three years Mr. Parker was elected, in the fall of 1817, a member of the House of Assembly, and re-elected in 1818 and 1819, and again in 1821. While a member of Assembly, in 1821, he was chosen by joint meeting State treasurer of New Jersey, and re-elected to the same office every year to and including 1831. Again, in 1833, he was elected State treasurer, and re-elected in 1834 and 1835, thus holding that

important office by yearly elections under all parties for thirteen years. While treasurer, he held also during most of the time the position of State librarian. In 1835 he was appointed by joint meeting one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county of Hunterdon, the city of Trenton (where he resided at the time), being then in that county. He was also one of the commissioners who built the present State Prison.

About the year 1832, Mr. Parker purchased a large farm and mill property near Colt's Neck, in Monmouth County, to which he intended to remove, but being again chosen treasurer of the State, and also appointed the first cashier of the Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank of Trenton, he, in the course of two or three years, sold the farm. He continued as cashier and president of the bank for many years, and held several

positions at various times under the local government of Trenton, such as committeeman when it was a township, and subsequently as member of the Common Council under the city government, also as alderman for five years.

In 1848 and 1849 he resided in the town of Freehold, where he was a town committeeman, and gave valuable aid in dividing the property between Freehold and the then new townships of Manalapan and Marlboro'. Afterward he assisted as a commission-



Charles Parker

er in division of the property between Monmouth and the new county of Ocean.

About the year 1850, Mr. Parker returned to the city of Trenton, where he resided until his death, which occurred on the 4th of October, 1862. He lived to see his son Joel nominated for Governor of the State on September 4, 1862, but did not survive the election, which took place on November 4th. He was very

anxious to live until after election, as he often expressed himself, having full confidence in the election of his son.

After Mr. Parker returned to Trenton to reside, he did not engage in active business. His life had been a very busy one. Few men had better business qualifications. He did not have advantages of early education and was wholly a self-made man. All his spare hours while a clerk, were spent in study and reading. Thus he acquired knowledge which enabled him to discharge the most important trusts with an ability equal to any with whom he came in contact. Having a strong intellect, Charles Parker became one of the prominent men in New Jersey, enjoying the respect and close friendship in early days of such men as Richard Stockton, George Wood, Garret D. Wall, Peter D. Vroom, Stacy G. Potts, Henry W. Green, William L. Dayton, Peter Vredenburg and Daniel B. Ryall, all of whom he frequently met socially and in business matters. He was a man of great integrity of character, and was often chosen as executor and guardian where large estates were involved. He had a legal caste of mind, and being familiar with business, he was sought out and consulted by his neighbors, to whom he gave advice, without charge, freely on all matters concerning their welfare. He had four children, viz., Helen, Mary, Joel and Charles. Helen married Rev. George Burrowes, and died in Maryland in 1848; Mary resides with her son, Rev. Charles P. Glover, in Sussex County, New Jersey; Charles resides in Philadelphia; and Joel, now a justice of the Supreme Court, lives at Freehold, his place of residence for over forty years.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL OF NEW JERSEY.

Jonathan Rhea, 1813-21.

Garret D. Wall, 1824-30.

Lewis Perrine, 1855 to present time (1885).

LEWIS PERRINE, Quartermaster-General of New Jersey, was born in Freehold township, Monmouth County, on the 15th of September, 1815. He attended the High School at Lawrenceville and went to Princeton College, where he graduated in 1838. He studied law, and for a short time after his admission to the bar fol-

lowed the practice of his profession. He was the military secretary of Governor Fort and was also on the staff of Governor Price. In 1855 he was appointed quartermaster-general. He made himself thoroughly acquainted with the duties of that position, and during the war of the Rebellion which followed, proved himself an excellent officer by his industry, energy and perseverance in equipping troops and forwarding them to the field. At the close of the war he was nominated by Governor Parker and confirmed by the Senate as brevet major-general.

DELEGATE TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, 1777 to 1779.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Thomas Henderson, 1789—

James H. Imlay, 1797 to 1801.

James Cox, 1809-10. Died September 12, 1810.

John Anderson Scudder,¹ 1810.

Rev. Benjamin Bennett,² 1815 to 1819.

Daniel B. Ryall, 1839-41. Died at Freehold, December 17, 1864.

Samuel G. Wright, elected 1844, died July 30, 1845, never having taken his seat in Congress.

William A. Newell, 1847-48, 1849-50, 1863-64.

George Middleton, 1865-66.

Charles Haight, 1867-68, 1869-70.

MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL OF NEW JERSEY.³

1776. Nathaniel Scudder (Speaker).

1777-79. Joseph Holmes.

1780-83. Elisha Lawrence.

1784. John Imlay.

1785. David Forman.

1786-88. Asher Holmes.

1789-92. Elisha Lawrence (Vice-President).

1793-94. Thomas Henderson (Vice-President).

1795. Elisha Lawrence (Vice-President).

1796-98. Elisha Walton.

1800. John Lloyd.

1801. Thomas Little.

1808. William Lloyd.

1810. James Schureman.

1811. Silas Crane.

1812. James Schureman.

1814. Silas Crane.

1822. William Andrews.

¹ To fill vacancy caused by death of James Cox.

² Died at Middletown, October 8, 1840.

³ The duties and powers of this body were the same as are those of the State Senate under the Constitution of 1844.

1823. William J. Bowne.
 1825. William I. Emley.
 1826. Henry D. Polhemus.
 1828. William I. Emley.
 1830. Samuel G. Wright.
 1831. Jehu Patterson.
 1832. Daniel Holmes.
 1835. Thomas Arrowsmith.
 1837. William L. Dayton.
 1838. Benjamin Oliphant.
 1840. Peter Vredenburg, Jr.
 1841. James Patterson.
 1843-44. James Patterson (Vice-President).

STATE SENATORS.

1845. Thomas E. Combs.¹
 1846. George F. Fort.
 1849. John A. Morford.
 1852. William D. Davis.
 1855. Robert Laird.
 1858. William H. Hendrickson.
 1861. Anthony Reckless.
 1864. Henry S. Little.
 1867. Henry S. Little.
 1870. Henry S. Little.
 1872. William H. Conover, Jr.²
 1873. William H. Hendrickson.
 1876. William H. Hendrickson.
 1879. George C. Beekman.
 1882. John S. Applegate.
 1885. Thomas G. Chattle.

MEMBERS OF THE PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY.³

First Assembly, 1703.—Obadiah Bowne, John Reid, Richard Hartshorne.

Second Assembly, 1704.—Richard Hartshorne, John Bowne, Richard Salter, Obadiah Bowne.

Third Assembly, 1707.—Lewis Morris, John Bowne, William Lawrence.

Fourth Assembly, 1708-9.—Gershom Mott, Elisha Lawrence.

Fifth Assembly, 1709.—Gershom Mott, Elisha Lawrence.

Sixth Assembly, 1710.—Gershom Mott, William Lawrence.

Seventh Assembly, 1716.—Elisha Lawrence, William Lawrence.

¹ Under the Constitution of 1844 the first Senate was divided into three classes of one-third each, their seats to be vacated at the expiration of one, two and three years respectively, so that one-third of the members should thereafter be elected every year. Mr. Combs drew his lot in the first class, and retired after one year's service.

² To fill the unexpired term of Mr. Little, who vacated the office to accept the appointment of clerk in the Court of Chancery.

³ Otherwise called the "House of Representatives of the Province of Nova Casarea, or New Jersey."

Eighth Assembly, 1721.—Garret Schenck, William Lawrence.

Ninth Assembly, 1727.—John Eaton, James Grover.

Tenth Assembly, 1730.—John Eaton, James Grover.

Eleventh Assembly, 1738.—John Eaton, Cornelius Vanderveer.

Twelfth Assembly, 1740.—John Eaton, Cornelius Vanderveer.

Thirteenth Assembly, 1743.—John Eaton, Robert Lawrence.⁴

Fourteenth Assembly, 1744.—John Eaton, Robert Lawrence.

Fifteenth Assembly, 1745.—John Eaton, Robert Lawrence.

Sixteenth Assembly, 1746.—John Eaton, Robert Lawrence.

Seventeenth Assembly, 1749.—John Eaton, Robert Lawrence.

Eighteenth Assembly, 1751.—Robert Lawrence, James Holmes.

Nineteenth Assembly, 1754.—Robert Lawrence, James Holmes.

Twentieth Assembly, 1761.—James Holmes,⁵ Richard Lawrence.

Twenty-first Assembly, 1769.—Robert Hartshorne, Richard Lawrence.

Twenty-second Assembly, 1772.—Edward Taylor, Richard Lawrence.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY, STATE OF NEW JERSEY.⁶

1776. John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes, Jr., James Mott, Jr.

1777. James Mott, Jr., Peter Schenck, Hendrick Smock.

1778. James Mott, Jr., Peter Schenck, Hendrick Smock.

1779. James Mott, Jr., Hendrick Smock, Thomas Seabrook.

1780. Thomas Seabrook, Nathaniel Scudder, Thomas Henderson.

1781. Thomas Seabrook, Thomas Henderson, John Covenhoven.

1782. Thomas Henderson, John Covenhoven, Daniel Hendrickson.

1783. Thomas Henderson, Daniel Hendrickson, Peter Covenhoven.

1784. Thomas Henderson, Daniel Hendrickson,⁷ Elisha Walton.

1785. Thomas Henderson,⁸ Daniel Hendrickson, Elisha Walton.⁹

⁴ Robert Lawrence was Speaker in 1746-47, and again from 1754 to 1758.

⁵ James Holmes died in office and John Anderson elected to fill vacancy.

⁶ Under first State Constitution, adopted July 3, 1776.

⁷ Speaker.

⁸ Thomas Henderson did not claim his seat.

⁹ October 26, 1785, Charles Gordon, John Covenhoven.

1786. Elisha Walton, Joseph Stillwell, Peter Schenck.

1787. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, Jas. Rogers.

1788-89. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, James Rogers.

1790. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, John Imlay.

1791. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, John Imlay.

1792. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, John Covenhoven.

1793. Joseph Stillwell, Thomas Little, James H. Imlay.

1794. Joseph Stillwell, James H. Imlay, Elisha Walton.

1795. Joseph Stillwell, James H. Imlay, Elisha Walton.

1796. Joseph Stillwell, James H. Imlay,¹ William Wickoff.

1797. Joseph Stillwell, Robert Montgomery, William Lloyd.

1798. Joseph Stillwell, William Lloyd, Jonathan Forman.²

1799. Joseph Stillwell, William Lloyd, Edward Taylor.

1800. Joseph Stillwell, William Lloyd, David Gordon.

1801. John A. Scudder, Peter Knott, James Cox.

1802-3. John A. Scudder, Peter Knott, James Cox.

1804. John A. Scudder, James Cox, Henry Tiebout.

1805-7. John A. Scudder, James Cox, Henry Tiebout.

1808. Robert Montgomery, Tylee Williams, David Gordon.

and others presented a petition to the Assembly for leave to set forth certain illegal proceedings held at the late annual election in Monmouth County. Subsequently the Assembly resolved: "That the election of Messrs. Walton, Hendrickson and Henderson was illegal, and that the same thereupon is void." Also, resolved: "That in the opinion of this House the late annual election in the County of Monmouth was illegal, as well in the choice of a sheriff as of the members of this House; and no Coroners having been chosen at said election, and doubts arising whether there is any other officer in said county to whom a writ for a new election can be properly directed, a law ought to be passed for a new election in said County." On the same day a petition was read, praying for a division of the county, and that a new county be set off from the territory of Monmouth. Subsequently a bill was introduced and passed for a new election. At the second session, on the 26th of February, 1786, Elisha Walton and Joseph Stillwell presented a certificate of election, and were admitted. The same day a petition was presented from citizens of Monmouth asking for a law enabling them to vote by ballot, and recommending a general law, to apply to the whole State, for the same purpose.

On the 27th, Peter Schenck appeared and took his seat in the House.

¹Speaker.

²Declined to serve

1809. Robert Montgomery, Tylee Williams, David Gordon.

1810. Peter Knott, John S. Holmes, Thomas Cox.

1811. John S. Holmes, Thomas Cox, Jas. Anderson.

1812. Tylee Williams, John Stillwell, James Lloyd.

1813. John S. Holmes, Thomas Cox, Jas. Anderson.

1814. John S. Holmes, Thomas Cox, Jas. Anderson.

1815. George Holcombe, Matthias Van Brakle, Reuben Shreve.

1816. George Holcombe, Matthias Van Brakle, Reuben Shreve.

1817. Matthias Van Brakle, Reuben Shreve, Charles Parker.

1818. Charles Parker, Matthias Van Brakle, Reuben Shreve.

1819. Charles Parker, William Ten Eyck, Thomas Cox, Jacob Butcher.

1820. Thomas Cox, Matthias Van Brakle, Samuel F. Allen, Isaac Hance.

1821. Charles Parker, William I. Conover, Corlies Lloyd, John T. Woodhull.

1822. William I. Conover, Corlies Lloyd, John T. Woodhull, John J. Ely.

1823. William I. Conover, John T. Woodhull, Cornelius Walling, James Lloyd.

1824. William I. Conover, John T. Woodhull, James West, Joseph Conover.

1825. John T. Woodhull, James West, Joseph Conover, James Lloyd.

1826. John T. Woodhull, James West, Joseph Conover, James Lloyd.

1827. John T. Woodhull, James West, James Lloyd, James Hopping.

1828. James West, James Lloyd, Daniel H. Ellis, Leonard Walling.

1829. James West, Daniel H. Ellis, Augustus W. Bennett, Ivins Davis.

1830. James West, Daniel H. Ellis, Augustus W. Bennett, Ivins Davis.

1831. Benjamin Woodward, Thomas G. Haight, Daniel B. Ryall, Ananiah Gifford.

1832. Ananiah Gifford, Elisha Lippincott, James S. Lawrence, Nicholas Van Wickle.

1833. Ananiah Gifford, Daniel B. Ryall, Thomas G. Haight, Benjamin Woodward.

1834. Ananiah Gifford, Daniel B. Ryall, Thomas G. Haight, William Burtis.

1835. Ananiah Gifford, Daniel B. Ryall, Thomas G. Haight, William Burtis.

1836. Ananiah Gifford, Thomas G. Haight, William Burtis, Arthur V. Conover.

1837. Samuel Mairs, Edmund T. Williams, Thomas Miller, James Gulick.

1838. James Craig, Thomas E. Combs, William P. Forman, Garret Hires.

1839. James Craig, Thomas E. Combs, William P. Forman, Garret Hires.

1840. John Mairs, Henry W. Wolcott, James Grover, Charles Morris.

1841. Thomas C. Throckmorton, John R. Conover, Joseph Brinley, Samuel M. Oliphant, Benjamin L. Irons.

1842-43. Thomas C. Throckmorton, John R. Conover, Joseph Brinley, Samuel M. Oliphant, Benjamin L. Irons.

Under the Constitution of 1844.

1845.¹ George F. Fort, Hartshorne Tantum, Andrew Simpson, Joseph B. Coward, James M. Hartshorne.²

1846. William Van Doren, Hartshorne Tantum, Joseph B. Coward, Andrew Simpson, John Borden.

1847. William Van Doren, Hartshorne Tantum, Joseph B. Coward, Andrew Simpson, John Borden.

1848. William W. Bennett, Joel Parker, Ferdinand Woodward, Samuel Bennett,³ Joel W. Ayres.

1849. Alfred Walling, George W. Sutphin, John B. Williams, James D. Hall, William G. Hooper.

•1850. Alfred Walling, George W. Sutphin, William G. Hooper, James D. Hall, Charles Butcher.

1851. William H. Conover, Bernard Connolly, Samuel W. Jones, Garret S. Smock.

1852. William H. Conover, Samuel W. Jones, Garret S. Smock, Charles Butcher.

Under the District System.⁴

1853. Charles Allen, Daniel P. Van Dorn, Samuel W. Jones, Robert Allen.

1854. Forman Hendrickson, John L. Corlies, Henry E. Lafetra, Robert Allen.

1855. Henry E. Lafetra, Thomas B. Stout, William H. Johnston, John Van Dorn.

1856. Samuel Vaughn, John R. Barricklo, Henry E. Lafetra, Samuel Beers.

1857. Jacob Herbert, John R. Barricklo, John V. Conover, Samuel Beers.

1858. George Middleton, Austin H. Patterson, John V. Conover, Richard B. Walling.

1859. George Middleton, Austin H. Patterson, John V. Conover, Richard B. Walling.

1860. William H. Mount, Austin H. Patterson, James J. McNinny, James Patterson.

1861. William H. Mount, William V. Ward, Charles Haight, James Patterson.

1862. William V. Ward, Charles Haight,⁵ George C. Murray.

1863. Michael Taylor, Osborn Curtis, David H. Wyckoff.

1864. Michael Taylor, Osborn Curtis, David H. Wyckoff.

1865. Michael Taylor, Daniel A. Holmes, George Schenck.

1866. William C. Bowne, Daniel A. Holmes, George Schenck.

1867. Charles Allen, Francis Corlies, Thomas S. R. Brown.

1868. Charles Allen, Francis Corlies, Thomas S. R. Brown.

1869. William H. Conover, Jr., Daniel H. Van Mater, Andrew Brown.

1870. Austin H. Patterson, Daniel H. Van Mater, Andrew Brown.

1871. Austin H. Patterson, John T. Haight, William S. Horner.

1872. Austin H. Patterson, John T. Haight, Wm. B. Hendrickson.

1873. George W. Patterson, John B. Gifford, John S. Sproul.

1874. George W. Patterson, John B. Gifford, Andrew Brown.

1875. George W. Patterson, Charles D. Hendrickson, William V. Conover.

1876. James L. Rue, Charles D. Hendrickson, William V. Conover.

1877. James L. Rue, William H. Bennett, James H. Leonard.

1878. George J. Ely, William H. Bennett, Arthur Wilson.

1879. Arthur Wilson, Sherman B. Oviatt, John D. Honce.

1880. Sherman B. Oviatt,⁶ John D. Honce, Grover H. Lufburrow.

1881. Holmes W. Murphy, Grover H. Lufburrow, David A. Bell.

1882. Peter Forman, Jr., David A. Bell, Benjamin Griggs.

1883. Peter Forman, Jr., Alfred B. Stoney, Thomas G. Chattle.

1884. Alfred B. Stoney,⁶ Thomas G. Chattle, Charles H. Boud.

1885. Charles H. Boud, William H. Grant, Frank E. Hyer.

SHERIFFS OF MONMOUTH COUNTY.

The first person appointed to the office of sheriff of Monmouth County was "Lewis Morris, Junior,"⁷ in March, 1682-83. Morris declined the office, and Richard Hartshorne was appointed. He also declined to serve, and thereupon Eliakim Wardell was appointed and commissioned the first sheriff of Monmouth. The names of a few of the succeeding sheriffs of this

¹ Before 1844 the Legislature met in October of each year. Under the Constitution of 1844 it meets in January of each year.

² Mr. Hartshorne died, never having taken his seat.

³ Mr. Bennett died, never having taken his seat.

⁴ Prior to the fall election of 1852 members of Assembly were elected on a general county ticket.

⁵ Speaker.

⁶ Speaker.

⁷ The same "Lewis Morris, of Passage Point," who was murdered by his negroes in 1695. "Passage Point," his residence, was the place now known as Black Point.

county during the colonial period have been found, viz.,—Samuel Foreman, in 1696–99; John Stewart, in 1700; Gideon Crawford, in 1715; William Nicholls, in 1722; John Taylor in 1760–62; and Elisha Lawrence, who was the last sheriff of Monmouth under the King of England; but no consecutive list can well be given commencing earlier than the establishment of the State government. From that time the list is as follows:

1776. Nicholas Van Brunt.
 1779. David Forman.
 1782. John Burrowes, Jr.
 1785. David Rhea.
 1788. Daniel Hendrickson.
 1790. Elisha Walton.
 1793. William Lloyd.
 1796. James Lloyd.
 1799. Samuel P. Forman.
 1802. Elisha Walton.
 1805. James Lloyd.
 1808. David Craig.
 1811. Lewis Gordon.
 1814. Charles Parker.
 1817. John J. Ely.
 1820. James Lloyd.
 1823. Richard Lloyd.
 1825. John J. Ely.
 1828. Daniel Holmes.
 1831. John M. Perrine.
 1834. Thomas Miller.
 1837. Horatio Ely.
 1838. Abraham G. Neafie.
 1841. Charles Allen.
 1844. Holmes Conover.
 1847. Samuel Conover.
 1850. John C. Cox.
 1853. Holmes Conover.
 1856. Samuel Conover.
 1859. Joseph I. Thompson.
 1862. Jordan Woolley.
 1865. William B. Sutphin.
 1868. John H. Patterson.
 1871. Samuel T. Hendrickson.
 1874. George W. Brown.¹
 1878. Charles Allen.
 1881. John I. Thompson.
 1884. Theodore Aumack.

COUNTY CLERKS.

1789. Jonathan Rhea.
 1798. Joseph Scudder.
 1807. Joseph Phillips.
 1812. Caleb Lloyd.
 1817. Joseph Phillips.

1820. William Ten Eyck.²
 1830. Peter Vredenburgh, Jr.²
 1831. Daniel H. Ellis.
 1841. Samuel Mairs.
 1846. Daniel Christopher.
 1856. Jehu Patterson.
 1858. John W. Bartleson.²
 1858. Holmes W. Murphy.
 1868. Thomas V. Arrowsmith.³
 1882 (Nov. 29). Joseph C. Arrowsmith.⁴
 1883. James H. Patterson. Now (1885) in office.

SURROGATES.⁵

1785. Thomas Henderson.
 1794. Joseph Scudder.
 1797. Caleb Lloyd.
 1804. William Russell. April 13th.
 1804. Richard Throckmorton. December 28th.
 1814. Joseph Phillips.
 1817. Caleb Lloyd.
 1822. Peter C. Vanderhoef.
 1833. Henry D. Polhemus.
 1848. Arthur V. Conover.
 1858. John R. Conover.
 1868. Aaron R. Throckmorton.⁶
 1882. David S. Crater.⁷ Now (1885) in office.

PROSECUTORS OF THE PLEAS.

1828. Corlies Lloyd.
 1833. Joseph F. Randolph.

² To fill a vacancy.

³ Resigned Nov. 19, 1882.

⁴ To fill vacancy caused by resignation of Thomas V. Arrowsmith.

⁵ Prior to 1720 the Governor was surrogate-general. In that year Michael Kearney was commissioned surrogate of New York and New Jersey. Afterwards a surrogate was appointed for each division (East and West Jersey), and (as occasion required more) sometimes one for a district of two or three counties, or one for a single county. They were, of course, removable at the pleasure of the Governor, and were simply his deputies, the probate of wills and other official acts being in his name, and under his hand and official seal, as ordinary. In 1784 Orphans' Courts were established, and provision was made by law for one surrogate to be appointed in each county, with power limited to that county. The original jurisdiction of the ordinary remained as before, until, in 1820, it was restricted to the granting of probates of wills, letters of administration and guardianship and to the determining of disputes arising thereon. In 1822 the appointment of the surrogate was given to the joint meeting, and so remained until the new constitution provided for the election of that officer by a popular vote.—*Elmer*.

⁶ Resigned February 12, 1882, to accept the presidency of the Freehold National Bank. Died March 3, 1883.

⁷ Appointed February 12, 1882, to fill vacancy caused by resignation of A. R. Throckmorton. Elected November, 1882.

¹ Law fixing term at three years went into effect 1875.

- 1837. Peter Vredenburg, Jr.
- 1852. Joel Parker.
- 1857. Amzi C. McLean.
- 1867. Robert Allen, Jr.
- 1872. W. H. Conover, Jr.
- 1877. John E. Lanning.
- 1882. Charles Haight. Now (1885) in office.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Following is a list of justices of the peace of Monmouth County (with dates of commission) from the time (1850) when it was reduced to its present limits by the formation of Ocean County from the southern part of its territory, viz.,—

- William H. Tilton, May 1, 1851.
- William Brown, May 1, 1851.
- Nimrod Bedle, May 1, 1851.
- Jones Clark, May 1, 1851.
- John Statesir, May 1, 1851.
- Thomas Fardon, May 1, 1853.
- John Headen, May 1, 1853.
- Benjamin Day, May 1, 1853.
- Lewis B. Carey, May 1, 1853.
- Daniel B. Strong, May 1, 1853.
- Walter C. Parsons, May 1, 1853.
- Joseph M. Smith, May 1, 1853.
- W. M. D. Oliphant, May 1, 1854.
- Charles T. Fleming, May 1, 1854.
- Anthony Truax, May 1, 1854.
- James S. Laurence, May 1, 1855.
- Daniel M. Cubberly, May 1, 1855.
- John S. Barton, May 1, 1855.
- Amos Shaw, May 1, 1855.
- John H. Rulon, May 1, 1855.
- W. M. D. Oliphant, May 1, 1855.
- Robert Miller, May 1, 1855.
- B. Campfield Newman, May 1, 1855.
- Benjamin D. Pearce, May 1, 1855.
- James Cooper, May 1, 1855.
- James W. Borden, May 1, 1855.
- Samuel C. Algae, May 1, 1855.
- George Finch, May 1, 1855.
- Sidney Thompson, May 1, 1855.
- Edward E. Pitcher, May 1, 1855.
- John W. Davison, May 1, 1855.
- John G. Ely, May 1, 1855.
- James Martin, May 1, 1856.
- Edmund Shotwell, May 1, 1856.
- George W. Cox, May 1, 1856.
- Christopher Doughty, May 1, 1856.
- John Statesir, May 1, 1857.
- Nimrod Bedle, May 1, 1857.
- Daniel B. Strong, May 1, 1858.
- John W. Denyse, May 1, 1858.
- Thomas Fardon, May 1, 1858.
- Benjamin Day, May 1, 1859.

- Thomas Ingling, May 1, 1858.
- John Headen, May 1, 1858.
- Walter C. Parsons, May 1, 1858.
- William C. Erwin, May 1, 1858.
- Esek H. Lovett, May 1, 1858.
- Benjamin Wardell, May 1, 1859.
- W. W. Palmer, May 1, 1859.
- Anthony Truax, May 1, 1859.
- John W. Davison, May 1, 1860.
- Sidney Thompson, May 1, 1860.
- Thomas C. Throckmorton, May 1, 1860.
- James Cooper, May 1, 1860.
- George L. Britton, May 1, 1860.
- W. D. Oliphant, May 1, 1860.
- John W. Rulin, May 1, 1860.
- Robert Miller, May 1, 1860.
- Bloomfield Newman, May 1, 1860.
- Amos Shaw, May 1, 1860.
- John G. Ely, May 1, 1860.
- Samuel Rogers, May 1, 1860.
- P. D. Kneiskern, May 1, 1860.
- Joseph W. Borden, May 1, 1860.
- John M. Boice, May 1, 1860.
- Samuel Algae, May 1, 1860.
- William D. Clayton, May 1, 1860.
- John W. Phillips, May 1, 1861.
- J. Horton Cooper, May 1, 1861.
- S. E. W. Johnson, May 1, 1861.
- James Martin, May 1, 1861.
- James F. Earle, May 1, 1861.
- Nimrod Bedle, May 1, 1862.
- John B. Morris, May 1, 1862.
- Benjamin Day, May 1, 1862.
- Henry H. Wolcott, May 1, 1862.
- John M. Lippincott, May 1, 1862.
- T. Forman Taylor, May 1, 1862.
- Levi Scobey, May 1, 1862.
- William Y. Kennedy, May 1, 1862.
- Mark L. Mount, May 1, 1863.
- Samuel Frake, May 1, 1863.
- W. H. Slocum, May 1, 1863.
- John Headen, May 1, 1863.
- D. B. Strong, May 1, 1863.
- Thomas I. Bedle, May 1, 1863.
- Aaron R. Combs, May 1, 1863.
- Thomas Fardon, May 1, 1863.
- John S. Barton, May 1, 1863.
- Benjamin Wardell, May 1, 1864.
- Elijah Combs, May 1, 1864.
- Benjamin Decker, May 1, 1864.
- Thomas H. Lafetra, May 1, 1864.
- Anthony Truax, May 1, 1864.
- Richard W. Strong, May 1, 1864.
- William C. Irwin, May 1, 1864.
- Joseph McNinney, May 1, 1864.
- John H. Rulin, May 1, 1865.
- John S. Barton, May 1, 1865.
- Thomas S. Throckmorton, May 1, 1865.
- William D. Clayton, May 1, 1865.

Jacob C. Lawrence, May 1, 1865.
 E. B. Wainwright, May 1, 1865.
 Robert Miller, May 1, 1865.
 Isaac Herbert, May 1, 1865.
 Peter D. Knieskern, May 1, 1865.
 Amos Shaw, May 1, 1865.
 Benjamin D. Pearce, May 1, 1865.
 Bloomfield Newman, May 1, 1865.
 Abram Havens, May 1, 1865.
 Samuel Frake, May 1, 1865.
 Samuel E. Rogers, May 1, 1865.
 James T. Earle, May 1, 1866.
 John Dawes, May 1, 1866.
 William A. Palmer, May 1, 1866.
 John H. Mount, May 1, 1866.
 John W. Phillips, May 1, 1866.
 James Martin, May 1, 1866.
 M. H. Jewett, May 1, 1866.
 Alfred H. Campbell, May 1, 1867.
 John B. Morris, May 1, 1867.
 Garrett Forman, May 1, 1867.
 James C. Whitmore, May 1, 1867.
 James P. Welling, May 1, 1867.
 Benjamin Day, May 1, 1867.
 C. A. Van Cleef, March 25, 1868.
 Charles B. Clark, May 1, 1868.
 Abraham Thompson, May 1, 1868.
 Mark L. Mount, May 1, 1868.
 P. S. Clayton, May 1, 1868.
 D. B. Strong, May 1, 1868.
 T. Forman Taylor, May 1, 1868.
 Geo W. Houghton, May 1, 1868.
 John E. Hunt, May 1, 1868.
 John D. Beers, May 1, 1869.
 Benjamin Deckers, May 1, 1869.
 Thomas Cook, May 1, 1869.
 Benjamin Wardell, May 1, 1869.
 Thos. H. Lafetra, May 1, 1869.
 John W. Borden, May 1, 1869.
 Timothy M. Mason, May 1, 1869.
 William C. Irwin, May 1, 1869.
 John E. Norris, May 1, 1869.
 Samuel E. Rogers, May 1, 1870.
 Robert Miller, May 1, 1870.
 E. B. Wainwright, May 1, 1870.
 J. C. Lawrence, May 1, 1870.
 Benjamin D. Pearce, May 1, 1870.
 Bloomfield Newman, May 1, 1870.
 Levi G. Irwin, May 1, 1870.
 William C. Norton, May 1, 1870.
 John M. Boice, May 1, 1870.
 John W. Davison, May 1, 1870.
 Ezekiel Maynard, May 1, 1870.
 Isaac Herbert, May 1, 1870.
 Cornelius G. Matthews, May 1, 1870.
 James Cooper, May 1, 1870.
 Samuel Cowart, May 1, 1870.
 James F. Earle, May 1, 1871.
 William Child, May 1, 1871.

John W. Perlon, May 1, 1871.
 Daniel W. Thompson, May 1, 1871.
 Peter D. Knieskern, May 1, 1871.
 Robertson Smith, May 1, 1871.
 John W. Philips, May 1, 1871.
 Hendrick Wyckoff, May 1, 1872.
 John B. Morris, May 1, 1872.
 James C. Whitmore, May 1, 1872.
 Henry Johnson, May 1, 1872.
 James E. Johnson, May 1, 1872.
 Garret Forman, May 1, 1872.
 William L. Conover, May 1, 1872.
 Theodore Sickles, May 1, 1872.
 Abraham Thompson, May 1, 1872.
 T. Forman Taylor, May 1, 1873.
 John W. Denyse, May 1, 1873.
 D. B. Strong, May 1, 1873.
 George Martin, May 1, 1873.
 Theodore F. Sniffen, May 1, 1873.
 John Statesir, May 1, 1873.
 R. W. Miller, May 1, 1873.
 A. Van Nortwick, May 1, 1873.
 A. G. Lane, March 11, 1873.
 William J. Chamberlain, May 1, 1873.
 Samuel Algoe, May 1, 1873.
 Levi Scobey, May 1, 1873.
 John W. Bartleson, May 14, 1874.
 William Robertson, May 1, 1874.
 Thomas Cooke, May 1, 1874.
 John E. Tilton, May 1, 1874.
 Thomas H. Lafetra, May 1, 1874.
 William C. Irwin, May 1, 1874.
 A. G. Lane, May 1, 1874.
 John E. Norris, May 1, 1874.
 J. C. Lawrence, May 1, 1875.
 Samuel Conover, May 1, 1875.
 John W. Bartleson, May 1, 1875.
 Robert Miller, May 1, 1875.
 Benjamin D. Pearce, May 1, 1875.
 Bloomfield Newman, May 1, 1875.
 J. M. Wainwright, May 1, 1875.
 Harris Allen, May 1, 1875.
 Levi J. Erwin, May 1, 1875.
 William Armstrong, May 1, 1875.
 Samuel E. Rogers, May 1, 1875.
 John W. Harker, May 1, 1875.
 David Warner, May 1, 1875.
 Benjamin M. Cooper, May 1, 1875.
 Cornelius G. Mathews, May 1, 1875.
 John J. Beers, May 1, 1875.
 John W. Davison, May 1, 1875.
 C. A. Van Cleef, May 1, 1875.
 Theodore Guillander, May 1, 1876.
 Jacob Corlies, May 1, 1876.
 Robert W. Miller, May 1, 1876.
 Frederick H. Earle, May 1, 1876.
 Jeremiah Bennett, May 1, 1876.
 Robertson Smith, May 1, 1876.
 Walter R. Brinley, May 1, 1876.

James C. Whitmore, May 1, 1877.
 William Child, May 1, 1877.
 Peter G. Denyse, May 1, 1877.
 John B. Morris, May 1, 1877.
 William L. Conover, May 1, 1877.
 Daniel H. Morris, May 1, 1877.
 Hendrick Wyckoff, May 1, 1877.
 W. J. Cloke, May 1, 1877.
 James E. Johnson, May 1, 1877.
 George Gravatt, March 16, 1878.
 John W. Denyse, May 1, 1878.
 John Statesir, Jr., May 1, 1878.
 S. C. Davis, May 1, 1878.
 William I. Chamberlain, May 1, 1878.
 G. G. Denyse, May 1, 1878.
 Abraham Thompson, May 1, 1878.
 J. E. Corlies, May 1, 1878.
 Garret Forman, May 1, 1878.
 Theodore F. Sniffen, May 1, 1878.
 Thomas Cook, May 1, 1879.
 John E. Tilton, May 1, 1879.
 Thomas H. Lafetra, May 1, 1879.
 James Hardy, May 1, 1879.
 Cyrenus V. Golden, May 8, 1879.
 William L. Tilton, May 1, 1879.
 Tunis D. Probasco, May 1, 1879.
 William C. Irwin, May 1, 1879.
 William Robertson, May 1, 1879.
 Edward I. Pitcher, May 1, 1879.
 J. C. Lawrence, May 1, 1880.
 J. W. Bartleson, May 1, 1880.
 Levi G. Irwin, May 1, 1880.
 George H. Sickles, May 1, 1880.
 Robert Miller, May 1, 1880.
 William L. Tilton, May 1, 1880.
 George W. Truax, May 1, 1880.
 James E. Rogers, May 1, 1880.
 David Warner, May 1, 1880.
 John W. Harker, May 1, 1880.
 Cook Howland, May 1, 1880.
 Thomas H. Lafetra, May 1, 1880.
 William W. Ramsey, May 1, 1880.
 Cornelius G. Mathews, May 1, 1880.
 George W. Fielder, May 1, 1880.
 Harris Allen, May 1, 1880.
 Benjamin M. Cooper, May 1, 1880.
 F. R. Perrine, May 1, 1880.
 William J. Dunn, May 1, 1880.
 George D. Bradford, May 1, 1880.
 Samuel Conover, May 1, 1880.
 Robert W. Miller, May 1, 1881.
 Milton Holmes, May 1, 1881.
 Charles H. Borden, May 1, 1881.
 Henry J. Child, May 1, 1881.
 Hezekiah Mount, May 1, 1881.
 James M. Hopper, May 1, 1881.
 John C. Edwards, May 1, 1881.
 John C. Clayton, May 1, 1881.
 Jeremiah Bennett, May 1, 1881.

F. E. Bowman, May 1, 1881.
 Walter R. Bromley, May 1, 1881.
 William S. Cloke, May 1, 1881.
 James C. Whitmore, May 1, 1881.
 James E. Johnson, May 1, 1881.
 Jesse Howland, May 1, 1881.
 Frederick H. Earle, May 1, 1881.
 Hendrick Wyckoff, May 1, 1881.
 A. W. Hobart, May 1, 1881.
 William Curchin, May 1, 1881.
 William L. Connor, May 1, 1881.
 Cyrenus V. Golden, May 1, 1881.
 Stacy F. Van Arsdale, May 1, 1881.
 John W. Denyse, May 1, 1883.
 John Miller, May 1, 1883.
 Martin S. Bissell, May 1, 1883.
 Theodore F. White, May 1, 1883.
 John Statesir, May 1, 1883.
 Edwin E. Disbrow, May 1, 1883.
 Charles O. Hudnut, May 1, 1883.
 Samuel S. Scobey, May 1, 1883.
 Eugene Britton, May 1, 1883.
 J. Edwin Corlies, May 1, 1883.
 Daniel Thompson, May 1, 1883.
 Frederick H. Day, May 1, 1883.
 A. K. Ely, May 1, 1884.
 Joseph R. Conover, May 1, 1884.
 W. C. Irwin, May 1, 1884.
 John E. Tilton, May 1, 1884.
 Thomas Cook, May 1, 1884.
 Tunis D. Probasco, May 1, 1884.
 Edwin W. Throckmorton, May 1, 1884.
 W. S. B. Parker, May 1, 1884.
 Arthur M. Brown, May 1, 1884.
 D. B. Strong, May 1, 1884.
 Charles T. Fardon, May 1, 1884.
 Edmund I. Pitcher, May 1, 1884.

Politically, Monmouth is almost uniformly Democratic, there having been but one instance in the present half-century when the county has failed to give a majority of its vote to the Democratic Presidential nominee. The votes of the county in each Presidential election during that period are here given, viz.,—

1836. Van Buren (Dem.), 2549; Harrison (Whig), 2344.

1840. Van Buren (Dem.), 2880; Harrison (Whig), 2953.

1844. Polk (Dem.), 3434; Clay (Whig), 3221.

1848. Cass (Dem.), 3450; Taylor (Whig), 3119.

1852. Pierce (Dem.), 3179; Scott (Whig), 1806; Hale (Free Soil), 5.

1856. Buchanan (Dem.), 3319; Fillmore (Whig), 1815; Fremont (Free Soil), 1003.

1860. Fusion Ticket, 4089; Lincoln (Rep.), 3096.

1864. McClellan (Dem.), 4410; Lincoln (Rep.), 3001.

1868. Seymour (Dem.), 5236; Grant (Rep.), 3771.
 1872. Greeley (Dem.), 4705; Grant (Rep.), 4250.
 1876. Tilden (Dem.), 6942; Hayes (Rep.), 4720.
 1880. Hancock (Dem.), 7614; Garfield (Rep.),
 5693; Weaver (Greenback), 47.
 1884. Cleveland (Dem.), 7552; Blaine (Rep.),
 6446.

CHAPTER IX.

MONMOUTH COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION.

To tell the story of the part taken by the county of Monmouth in the war of the Revolution, and of what the people of the county did and suffered and sacrificed in the great struggle for national independence, it is not necessary, nor, indeed, proper, to give a detailed account of all the long and bloody conflict between the colonies and the mother-country, but only of such of its military and civil events as occurred within, or in the near vicinity of, the territory of the county, and of such parts of the Revolutionary drama as, being enacted elsewhere, yet were participated in by men of Monmouth as prominent actors.

The causes which drove the American colonies into the conflict which finally resulted in their separation from Great Britain have been too frequently enumerated and too fully set forth in general history to need a recital here. These causes first began to operate between the years 1760 and 1765, when measures were proposed in the British Parliament looking to the taxation of the American subjects of the English King to raise a revenue for the support of the home government. The general feeling of discontent awakened among the colonists by the inauguration of these measures was intensified by the subsequent passage of the odious "Stamp Act," the imposition of a duty on tea and other similar schemes of taxation; so that, when intelligence was received of the passage of the "Boston Port Bill," on the 31st of March, 1774, there arose an almost universal murmur of indignant remonstrance against a policy which was stigmatized as unendurable tyranny. The measure last named had been directed especially against the chief port of

New England, but all the other colonies were in sympathy with that of Massachusetts Bay and made her cause their own, as well they might, for it was clear to the understanding of all intelligent persons that if such acts of oppression were submitted to in Boston, they would ere long be enforced in all the colonies, from New Hampshire to Georgia.

This conviction produced among the people a feeling, not of indignation alone, but of alarm at the dangerous invasion of their rights; and, although as yet there had been awakened no general sentiment of disloyalty to King George, there were not a few among the more clear-sighted of the colonists who even then foresaw that they might, and probably would, be finally driven to the dread alternative of armed resistance. "Nothing could have been devised¹ by the wit of man more effective for the speedy education and enlightenment of the people of the colonies than these obnoxious measures. The colony of New Jersey broke out in a simultaneous blaze of indignation from Sussex to Cape May, and immediate measures were taken to organize the various counties into a combination of the friends of liberty which should secure promptitude and unity of action throughout the province."

It was not the passage of the Port Bill, however, which first led the friends of liberty in this province to combine for mutual safety, for it is found that more than seven weeks before the passage of that act, and three months² before the announcement had reached the shores of America, a general "Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry" had been constituted here, having for its object consultation with the most prominent men in the New Jersey counties, and correspondence with similar committees in other colonies. The particulars of the formation of this committee, its composition, and the duties with which it was charged are shown by the following extract from the Minutes of the House of Assembly of New Jersey, dated

¹ The language of Mr. Charles D. Deshler in a paper read by him before the New Brunswick Historical Club at its fifth anniversary, December 16, 1875.

² The news of the passage of the Port Act was received in Boston on the 10th of May.

Burlington, Tuesday, February 8, 1774,—
viz.:

"The House resumed the consideration of the several Letters and Resolutions of the other Houses of Assembly on the subject-matter of the common Rights and Liberties of the Colonies; and the House resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House upon Matters aforesaid; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair, and Mr. Crane, Chairman of the Committee (by order of the House), reported the Resolutions of the Committee, as follows, viz.:

"1. *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of the Committee that the House should heartily accept of the Invitation¹ to a mutual Correspondence and Intercourse with our Sister-Colonies; to which the House agreed *Nemine Contradicente*.

"2. *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this committee that a Standing Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry be appointed, to consist of the following persons, to wit: James Kinsey, Stephen Crane, Hendrick Fisher, Samuel Tucker, John Wetherill, Robert Friend Price, John Hinchman, John Mehelm and Edward Taylor, Esquires, or any five of them, whose business it shall be to obtain the most early and authentick intelligence of all Acts and Resolutions of the Parliament of Great Britain, or the Proceedings of Administration that may have any Relation to or may affect the Liberties and Privileges of His Majesty's Subjects in the British Colonies of America, and to keep up and maintain a Correspondence and Communication with our Sister-Colonies respecting these important considerations; and that they do occasionally lay their Proceedings before the House; to which the House agreed *Nemine Contradicente*.

"3. *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the said Committee of Correspondence do write Letters to the several Speakers of the Assemblies on the Continent of America, inclosing these Resolutions, and requesting them to lay the same before their respective Assemblies; and that they do return the thanks of the House to the Burgesses of Virginia for their early Attention to the Liberties of America; to which the House agreed *Nemine Contradicente*."

The Governor, William Franklin (son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, but, unlike his father, a man of strong royalist proclivities), was opposed to the formation of such a committee, and in a letter written by him to the Earl of

Dartmouth, on the 31st of May, 1774, expressed his opinion as follows:

"The Virginia Assembly some time ago appointed a Committee of Correspondence, to correspond with all the other Assemblies on the Continent, which example has been followed by every other House of Representatives. I was in hopes that the Assembly of this Province would not have gone into the measure; for though they met on the 10th of November, yet they avoided taking the matter into consideration, though frequently urged by some of the members, until the 8th of February, and then I believe they would not have gone into it but that the Assembly of New York had just before resolved to appoint such a committee, and they did not choose to appear singular."

On the 1st of June, the day next following the date of Governor Franklin's letter, a meeting (probably the first one) of the Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry was held at New Brunswick, and a brief mention of it is found² in a letter written by one of the members of the committee, under date of June 2, 1774, from which the following is extracted, viz.: "I returned yesterday from New Brunswick, where six of our Committee met. We answered the Boston letters, informing them that we look on New Jersey as eventually in the same predicament with Boston, and that we will do everything which may be generally agreed on. We have signed a request to the Governour to call the General Assembly³ to meet at such time as his Excellency may think proper, before the first of August next. Our Committee is well disposed in the cause of American freedom." The Monmouth County member of this first Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry for the colony of New Jersey was Edward Taylor, Esq. The meeting of the committee at New Brunswick was immediately followed by gatherings of the people in nearly

² Vide Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, page 4.

³ In a letter addressed by Governor Franklin to the Earl of Dartmouth, dated Burlington, June 18, 1774, he said, "I have likewise had an application made to me by some of the members of the House of Representatives to call a meeting of the General Assembly in August next, with which I have not and shall not comply, as there is no publick business of the province which can make such a meeting necessary."

¹ The "invitation" referred to was a proposition made by the House of Burgesses of the colony of Virginia to the Assembly of New Jersey to appoint from its members a Standing Committee of Correspondence for the objects referred to above.

all the counties of New Jersey. The object of these meetings (which were convened at the call of prominent and influential citizens of the several counties) was to perfect, as far as possible, a general organization of citizens opposed to encroachments on the rights of the colonies by the home government, and especially to provide for the selection of persons to represent them in a general congress of deputies from the several colonies, proposed by the burgesses of Virginia, to be held for the purpose of forming a plan of union, and, in general, to devise measures for the public welfare.

The first of these local gatherings of the people was held in Monmouth County, and is reported in the Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, as follows:

"At a meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Township of Lower Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, in New Jersey, on Monday, the 6th day of June, 1774, after notice given of the time, place and occasion of this meeting;

"*Resolved*, That it is the unanimous opinion of this meeting that the cause in which the inhabitants of the town of Boston are now suffering is the common cause of the whole Continent of North America, and that unless some general spirited measures for the public safety be speedily entered into, there is just reason to fear that every Province may in turn share the same fate with them; and that, therefore, it is highly incumbent on them all to unite in some effectual means to obtain a repeal of the Boston Port Bill, and any other that may follow it, which shall be deemed subversive of the rights and privileges of free-born Americans.

"And that it is also the opinion of this meeting that, in case it shall appear hereafter to be consistent with the general opinion of the trading towns, and the commercial part of our countrymen, that an entire stoppage of importation and exportation from and to Great Britain and the West Indies, until the said Port Bill and other Acts be repealed, will be really conducive to the safety and preservation of North America and her liberties, they will yield a cheerful acquiescence in the measure, and earnestly recommend the same to all their brethren in this Province.

"*Resolved, moreover*, That the inhabitants of this township will join in an Association with the several towns in the county and, in conjunction with them, with the several counties in the Province (if, as we doubt not, they see fit to accede to the proposal), in any measures that may appear best adapted to the weal and safety of North America and all her loyal sons.

"*Ordered*, That John Anderson, Esq., Messrs. Peter Forman, Hendrick Smock, John Forman and Asher Holmes, Captain John Covenhoven and Doctor Nathaniel Scudder be a committee for the township, to join with those who may be elected for the neighbouring townships or counties, to constitute a General Committee, for any purposes similar to those above mentioned; and that the gentlemen so appointed do immediately solicit a correspondence with the adjoining towns."

"On Tuesday, July 19, 1774,¹ a majority of the Committees from the several Townships in the County of Monmouth, of the Colony of New Jersey, met according to appointment, at the Court-House at Freehold, in said county; and appearing to have been regularly chosen and constituted by their respective Townships, they unanimously agreed upon the propriety and expediency of electing a Committee to represent the whole county at the approaching Provincial Convention, to be held at the City of New Brunswick, for the necessary purpose of constituting a Delegation from this Province to the general Congress of the Colonies, and for all such other important purposes as shall hereafter be found necessary. They, at the same time, also recorded the following Resolutions, Determinations and Opinions, which they wish to be transmitted to posterity as an ample testimony of their loyalty to his British Majesty, of their firm attachment to the principles of the glorious Revolution, and their fixed and unalterable purpose, by every lawful means in their power, to maintain and defend themselves in the possession and enjoyment of those inestimable civil and religious privileges which their forefathers, at the expense of so much blood and treasure, have established and handed down to them:

"In the names and behalf of their constituents, the good and loyal inhabitants of the County of Monmouth, in the Colony of New Jersey, they do cheerfully and publicly proclaim their unshaken allegiance to the person and Government of his most gracious Majesty, King George the Third, now on the British Throne, and do acknowledge themselves bound at all times, and to the utmost exertion of their power, to maintain his dignity and lawful sovereignty in and over all his Colonies in America; and that it is their most fervent desire and constant prayer that, in a Protestant succession, the descendants of the illustrious House of Hanover may continue to sway the British sceptre to the latest posterity.

"As a general Congress of Deputies from the several American Colonies is proposed to be held at Philadelphia some time in September next, they declare their entire approbation of the design, and think it the only rational method of evading those aggravated evils which threaten to involve the whole Continent

¹ Minutes of the Prov. Cong. and Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 19.

in one general calamitous catastrophe. They are therefore met this day, vested with due authority from their respective constituents, to elect a committee, representing this County of Monmouth in any future necessary transactions respecting the cause of liberty, and especially to join the Provincial Convention, soon to be held at New Brunswick, for the purpose of nominating and constituting a number of Delegates, who, in behalf of this Colony, may steadily attend said general Congress, and faithfully serve the laboring cause of freedom, and they have consequently chosen and deputed the following gentlemen to that important trust, viz.: Edward Taylor, John Anderson, John Taylor, James Grover, and John Lawrence, Esquires; Dr. Nathaniel Scudder and Messrs. John Burrowes, John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes, Josiah Holmes and Edward Williams; Edward Taylor, Esq., being constituted Chairman, and any five of them a sufficient number to transact business. And they do beseech and entreat, instruct and enjoin them, to give their voice at said Provincial Convention for no persons but such as they, in good conscience and from the best information, shall verily believe to be amply qualified for so interesting a department, particularly that they be men highly approved for integrity, honesty and uprightness, faithfully attached to his Majesty's person and lawful Government, well skilled in the principles of our excellent Constitution and steady assertors of all our civil and religious liberties.

"As under the present operations of the Boston Port Bill, thousands of our respected brethren in that town must necessarily be reduced to great distress, they feel themselves affected with the sincerest sympathy and most cordial commiseration; and that they expect, under God, that the final deliverance of America will be owing, in a great degree, to a continuance of their virtuous struggle, they esteem themselves bound in duty and interest to afford them every assistance and alleviation in their power, and they do now, in behalf of their constituents, declare their readiness to contribute to the relief of the suffering poor in that town; therefore, they request the several committees of the counties, when met, to take into their serious consideration the necessity and expediency of forwarding, under a sanction from them, subscriptions through every part of this Colony, for that truly humane and laudable purpose,¹ and that a

¹In accordance with the spirit of this resolution, a large amount of supplies were sent to Boston, Monmouth County contributing most liberally. Boston acknowledged the receipt of them in a letter dated October 1, 1774, from which is extracted the following relating to the Monmouth contributions: "The kind and generous donations of the County of Monmouth, in the Jerseys, we are now to acknowledge, and with grateful hearts to thank you therefor; having received from the Committee of said County, per Captain Brown, eleven hundred and forty (1140) bushels of rye and fifty barrels of rye meal for the suffering poor of

proper plan be concerted for laying out the product of such subscriptions to the best advantage, and afterwards transmitting it to Boston in the safest and least expensive way."

Similar meetings for the choice of committees were held in the other counties, and on Thursday, July 21, 1774, "a general meeting of the committees of the several counties in the Province of New Jersey" was convened at New Brunswick, and continued in session until the following Saturday. Seventy-two members were in attendance, of whom nine were of Monmouth County. The names of these delegates (who had been elected at a meeting of the people held at Monmouth Court-House on the 19th of July) were Edward Taylor, James Grover, John Burrowes, John Anderson, Joseph Holmes, Edward Williams, John Taylor, Dr. Nathaniel Scudder and Josiah Holmes. The general meeting at New Brunswick was organized by the choice of Stephen Crane, Esq., of Essex, chairman, and Jonathan D. Sergeant, of Somerset County, clerk. The record² of the proceedings of the convention is as follows:

"The committee, taking into their serious consideration the dangerous and destructive nature of sundry Acts of the British Parliament with respect to the fundamental liberties of the American Colonies, conceive it their indispensable duty to bear their open testimony against them, and to concur with the other colonies in prosecuting all legal and necessary measures for obtaining their speedy repeal. Therefore, we unanimously agree in the following sentiments and resolutions:

"1st. We think it necessary to declare that the inhabitants of this Province (and we are confident the people of America in general) are, and ever have been, firm and unshaken in their loyalty to His Majesty King George the Third; fast friends to the Revolution settlement; and that they detest all thoughts of an independence of the Crown of Great Britain. Accordingly we do, in the most sincere and solemn manner, recognize and acknowledge His Majesty King George the Third to be our lawful and rightful Sovereign, to whom, under his royal protec-

the Town, which shall be applied to the purpose intended by the donors; and what further cheers our hearts is your kind assurances of a further supply, if necessary, to enable us to oppose the cruel Parliamentary Acts, levelled not only against this town, but our whole Constitution."

²Minutes Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 25.

tion in our fundamental rights and privileges, we owe, and will render, all due faith and allegiance.

"2d. We think ourselves warranted, from the principles of our excellent Constitution, to affirm that the claim of the British Parliament (in which we neither are nor can be represented) to make laws which shall be binding on the King's American subjects 'in all cases whatsoever,' and particularly for imposing taxes for the purpose of raising a revenue in America, is unconstitutional and oppressive, and which we think ourselves bound, in duty to ourselves and our posterity, by all constitutional means in our power to oppose.

"3d. We think the several late Acts of Parliament for shutting up the port of Boston, invading the Charter rights of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and subjecting supposed offenders to be sent for trial to other colonies, or to Great Britain, the sending over an armed force to carry the same into effect, and thereby reducing many thousands of innocent and loyal inhabitants to poverty and distress, are not only subversive of the undoubted rights of His Majesty's American subjects, but also repugnant to the common principles of humanity and justice. These proceedings, so violent in themselves, and so truly alarming to the other colonies (many of which are equally exposed to Ministerial vengeance), render it the indispensable duty of all heartily to unite in the most proper measures to procure redress for their oppressed countrymen, now suffering in the common cause; and for the re-establishment of the constitutional rights of America on a solid and permanent foundation.

"4th. To effect this important purpose, we conceive the most eligible method is to appoint a General Congress of Commissioners of the respective Colonies, who shall be empowered mutually to pledge, each to the rest, the publick honour and faith of their constituent Colonies, firmly and inviolably to adhere to the determinations of the said Congress.

"5th. *Resolved*, That we do earnestly recommend a general non-importation and non-consumption agreement to be entered into at such time, and regulated in such manner, as to the Congress shall seem most advisable.

"6th. *Resolved*, That it appears to us to be a duty incumbent on the good people of this Province to afford some immediate relief to the many suffering inhabitants of the town of Boston.

"Therefore the several county committees do now engage to set on foot and promote collections without delay, either by subscriptions or otherwise, throughout their respective Counties; and that they will remit the moneys arising from the said subscriptions, or any other benefactions that may be voluntarily made by the inhabitants, either to Boston, or into the hands of James Neilson, John Dennis, William Oake, Abraham Hunt, Samuel Tucker, Dr. Isaac Smith, Grant Gibbon, Thomas Sinnicks, and John Carey, whom we do hereby appoint a Committee for for-

warding the same to Boston, in such way and manner as they shall be advised will best answer the benevolent purpose designed.

"7th. *Resolved*, That the grateful acknowledgments of this body are due to the noble and worthy patrons of constitutional liberty in the British Senate for their laudable efforts to avert the storm they behold impending over a much injured Colony, and in support of the just rights of the King's subjects in America.

"8th. *Resolved*, That James Kinsey, William Livingston, John De Hart, Stephen Crane, and Richard Smith, Esquires, or such of them as shall attend, be the Delegates to represent this Province in the General Continental Congress to be held at the City of Philadelphia on or about the first of September next, to meet, consult, and advise with the Deputies from the other Colonies, and to determine upon all such prudent and lawful measures as may be judged most expedient for the Colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people and the redress of our general grievances.

"Signed by order,

"JONATHAN D. SERGEANT,

"Clerk."

A new general Standing Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry was also appointed, consisting of William Peartree Smith, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden, Joseph Borden, Robert Field, Isaac Pierson, Isaac Smith, Samuel Tucker, Abraham Hunt and Hendrick Fisher. It is noticeable, in the proceedings of this convention, that, although they evinced an unmistakable spirit of opposition and resistance to the oppressive measures of the British Parliament and ministry, they were profuse in expressions of unmeasured loyalty to the King, and resolutions of similar import had been passed in all the preliminary meetings in the several counties of this province.

The Congress of Delegates from the several provinces assembled at Carpenters' Hall, in the city of Philadelphia, on the 4th of September in the same year, and organized on the following day, with Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, as president. Among the business transacted during the somewhat protracted session which followed was the adoption of resolutions prohibiting the importation, purchase or use of goods from Great Britain, Ireland or any of the British dependencies after December 1, 1774, and also directing that (unless the grievances of the American colonies should in the

mean time be redressed) all exportations hence to Great Britain, Ireland and the British West Indies should cease on and after September 10, 1775. An association in accordance with the requirements of these resolutions was then formed, and was signed by all the members present. Article XI. of this Association (adopted October 20, 1774), provided:

"That a committee be chosen in every county, city and town, by those who are qualified to vote for Representatives in the Legislature, whose business it shall be attentively to observe the conduct of all persons touching this Association; and when it shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of a majority of any such committee that any person within the limits of their appointment has violated this Association, that such majority do forthwith cause the truth of the case to be published, . . . to the end that all such foes to the rights of British America may be publicly known and universally condemned as the enemies of American Liberty; and thenceforth we respectively will break off all dealings with him or her."

The formation of the first local Committee of Observation and Inspection in Monmouth County, in accordance with the above-noticed recommendation of Congress, is recorded in the following report of a meeting of the people of Freehold township, held for that purpose, viz.:

"FREEHOLD, December 10th, 1774.

"In pursuance of a recommendation of the Continental Congress, and for the preservation of American Freedom, a respectable body of the Freeholders, Inhabitants of Freehold township, met at Monmouth Court-House and unanimously elected the following gentlemen to act as a Committee of Observation and Inspection for said Township: John Anderson, Esquire, John Forman, Asher Holmes, Peter Forman, Hendrick Smock, Capt. John Covenhoven, Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, David Forman and Dr. Thomas Henderson. This Committee were instructed by their constituents to carry into execution the several important and salutary measures pointed out to them by the Continental Congress, and, without favour or affection, to make all such diligent inquiry as shall be found conducive to the accomplishment of the great and necessary purposes held up to the attention of Americans."

The draft of an interesting communication, addressed to the committee above named, was found by the Honorable William P. Forman among the private papers of his great-grandfather, Peter Forman. It was without signature or date, but there are references in it showing clearly that it was made late in the fall of 1774. As an evidence of the intense feeling of patriotism which then pervaded the greater part of the people of the county, a copy of it is here given,—

"To the Committee of the Township of Freehold in the County of Monmouth:—Gentlemen:—In answer to the several questions proposed by you on the 3d of this instant, it is the sense of the people: 1st. That as the Province arms were purchased with our money and expressly for our use, we think ourselves properly authorized to apply them to service in any emergency. We therefore request you to call on the Justices and Freeholders, in whose hands they now are, for liberty to have them immediately collected together and put in good repair, the expense of repairing them to be defrayed out of the money to be raised as hereinafter expressed. We do, moreover, think it absolutely necessary that a magazine should be immediately established, lest on emergency we should be unable to supply ourselves with ammunition. To effect this grand point we do request you, as speedily as possible, to prepare and send a petition to our General Assembly, praying them to pass an Act for-raising a sum of money, as well for the support of a detachment of men that it may be necessary to send from this Colony in defence of your liberties as for the purpose of establishing a magazine. And should the Assembly be prevented from making this provision by a dissolution, or the want of the assent of the Governour and Council, or by any other cause, we do request you will immediately make us acquainted therewith, and we will cheerfully subscribe a competent sum of money for these purposes.

"2d. We do fully concur with you in thinking the Military ought to be put on a proper footing for speedy improvement, as we are constrained to fear the melancholy time is near at hand when the American Militia will, under God, be the only bulwark of our religion and property. The mode that appears to us most proper to be adopted for our becoming a well-regulated Militia is as follows, viz.: That you do immediately write in the name of the People to our Captains, and require them to call a general meeting of the inhabitants of Freehold on the thirtieth day of this instant at Monmouth Court-House, where, unless some more eligible method be adopted, we will by agreement constitute companies for every neighbourhood, each containing from 40 to 60 men from 16 to 60 years of age, and appoint stated times

for calling the respective Companies together for Grand Muster. By these measures we shall meet together with little expense, and, we hope, raise a spirit of emulation in the several Companies to excell each other.

"3d. We do request you will call on every merchant in your district, without favour or affection, and demand of them upon honour, and, if necessary, upon oath, to inform you of the average advance they have had in their goods from the 5th of Nov., 1773, to the 5th of Nov., 1774; and that they give up to your inspection their original invoices of the goods they purchased this Fall, and permit you to examine the advance they now sell at. By these steps you will easily discover whether they have infringed on the 9th Article of the Association of the General Congress.

"In case any of them have transgressed, we do request you immediately to advertise it to the Publick. The like inquiry we desire may be repeatedly made, and on the second offence we do declare we will immediately break off all commerce with him or her so offending, or with his or her agents or factors, and hold them up as enemies to their Country. We do further entreat this enquiry may be made speedily, without information or complaint lodged.

"4th. Those persons who shall persist in extravagance, dissipation, gaming, etc., we will view as enemies to our Country, and if, after application made to them by you, they do persist in open violation of the Continental resolves, we will, on information from you, wait on the offenders in such a manner as will for the future convince them of the evil consequences of running counter to the sense of the people.

"5th. As there are many evil-minded people among us who, for lucrative prospects, would betray this country, and are daily endeavouring to sow the seeds of Discord around them by condemning the measures of Congress, calling our Meetings unlawful and rebellious, and declaring the right of taxing America to be in the British Parliament, we do insist that on your being acquainted with any such person you will publicly advertise their names and places of abode, and we will treat them as rebels against their Country.

"6th. We do request that you may have stated times of Meeting, that we may attend, as well to lay any new matter before you as to be informed of your proceedings.

"7th. We desire these instructions may be entered on the Records or in the Town-Book, and acknowledged by you as your instruction from us."

The Freehold Committee of Observation and Inspection, elected on the 10th of December, 1774, postponed a publication of their formation and official action until the following

March, for reasons which fully appear in the report made by them at that time, as follows:¹

"Freehold, Monmouth County, Committee.

"FREEHOLD, March 6, 1775.

"Although the Committee of Observation and Inspection for the Township of Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, New Jersey, was constituted early in December last, and the members have stately and assiduously attended to the business assigned them ever since, yet they have hitherto deferred the publication of their institution, in hopes of the general concurrence of the other Townships in the choice of a new County Committee, when one publication might have served for the whole; but finding some of them have hitherto declined to comply with the recommendation of the General Congress in that respect, and not knowing whether they intend it at all, they judge it highly expedient to transmit the following account to the Press, lest their brethren in distant parts of the Colony should think the County of Monmouth altogether inactive at the present important crisis. [Here follows an account of the Freehold meeting of December 10, 1774, already mentioned.]

"At an early meeting of said Committee, a pamphlet, entitled *Free Thoughts on the Resolves of the Congress*, by A. W. Farmer, was handed in to them, and their opinion of it asked by a number of their constituents then present. Said pamphlet was then read, and upon mature deliberation, unanimously declared to be a performance of the most pernicious and malignant tendency; replete with the most specious sophistry, but void of any solid or rational argument; calculated to deceive and mislead the unwary, the ignorant and the credulous; and designed, no doubt, by the detestable author to damp that noble spirit of union which he sees prevailing all over the continent, and, if possible, to sap the foundations of American freedom. The pamphlet was afterwards handed back to the people, who immediately bestowed upon it a suit of tar and turkey-buzzard's feathers; one

¹ Minutes Prov. Cong. and Council of Safety, 1775-76, pp. 95-97.

of the persons concerned in the operation justly observing that, although the feathers were plucked from the most stinking fowl in the creation, he thought they fell far short of being a proper emblem of the author's odiousness to every advocate for true freedom. The same person wished, however, he had the pleasure of fitting him with a suit of the same materials. The pamphlet was then, in its gorgeous attire, nailed up firmly to the pillory-post, there to remain as a monument of the indignation of a free and loyal people against the author and vendor of a publication so evidently tending both to subvert the liberties of America and the Constitution of the British Empire.

"At a subsequent meeting of said committee it was resolved unanimously that on account of sundry publications in the pamphlet way by James Rivington, printer, of New York, and also a variety of weekly productions in his paper, blended, in general with the most glaring falsehoods, disgorged with the most daring effrontery, and all evidently calculated to disunite the colonies and sow the seeds of discord and contention through the whole continent, they do esteem him a base and malignant enemy to the liberties of this country, and think he ought justly to be treated as such by all considerate and good men. And they do for themselves now publicly declare (and recommend the same conduct to their constituents) that they will have no connection with him, the said Rivington, while he continues to retail such dirty, scandalous and traitorous performances; but hold him in the utmost contempt as a noxious, exotick plant, incapable either of cultivation or improvement in this soil of freedom, and only fit to be transported.

"This committee did early make application to every other township in the county, recommending the election of committees; and they soon had information that those of Upper Freehold, Middletown and Dover had chosen theirs, and were resolved to enforce the measures of the Congress.

"N. B.—A very considerable number of the inhabitants of Freehold have formed themselves into companies and chosen military instructors,

under whose tuition they are making rapid improvement.

"Signed by order of the Committee,

"JOHN ANDERSON,
"Chairman."

By this report it is shown that while the other townships of Monmouth—Freehold, Upper Freehold, Middletown and Dover—were prompt to adopt the recommendation of Congress, Shrewsbury refused to do so,—partly by reason of the influence of a few Quakers living there, but chiefly because of the Tory element, which was strong in that township from the very first, and which had overpowered the efforts of a few of the patriotic inhabitants of the township who had attempted to secure the organization of a committee there as in the other townships of the county, and to that end had issued the following, which was posted in all the public places, viz.:

"ADVERTISEMENT."

"*Shrewsbury, January 2d, 1775.*

"Agreeable to the Resolutions of the late General Continental Congress: The Inhabitants of the town of Shrewsbury—more especially such as are properly qualified for choosing Representatives to serve in the General Assembly, are hereby warned to meet at the house of Josiah Halstead, in said Shrewsbury, on Tuesday, the 17th of this instant January, at noon, in order to choose a Committee for the several purposes as directed by the said Congress.

"As the method ordered by the Congress seems to be the only peaceable method the case will admit of, on failure of which, confirmed Slavery or a civil war of course succeeds; the bare mention of either of the two last is shocking to human nature, more particularly so to all true friends of the English Constitution: Therefore it becomes the indispensable Duty of all such to use their utmost endeavours in favour of the first or peaceable method, and suffer it not to miscarry or fail of its salutary and much desired effects by any sinister views or indolence of theirs. Surely expecting on the one hand to be loaded with the curses arising from slavery to the latest posterity, or on the other hand, the guilt of blood of thousands of their Brethren and fellow Christians to lay at their door, and to be justly required at their hands. Think well of this before it is too late, and let not the precious moments pass."

The meeting was held, but without result as to the appointment of a committee, as is shown by the following extract from a letter written

by an inhabitant of Shrewsbury (evidently of Tory proclivities) to a friend in New York on the day following the meeting. He says: "In consequence of an anonymous advertisement fixed up in this place, giving notice to Freeholders and others to meet on Tuesday, the 17th inst., in order to choose a Committee of Inspection, etc., between thirty and forty of the most respectable freeholders accordingly met, and after a few debates on the business of the Day, which were carried on with great decency and moderation, it was generally agreed (there being only four or five dissenting votes) that the appointment of a committee was not only useless, but they were apprehensive would prove a means of disturbing the peace and quietness which had hitherto existed in the township, and would continue to use their utmost endeavours to preserve and guard against running upon that rock on which, with much concern, they behold others, through inattentive rashness, daily splitting."

The very unsatisfactory result in Shrewsbury and the repeated refusals of the people of that township to organize a committee, continued and adhered to during the following two months, finally brought out the following declaration from the Freehold Committee,¹ viz.:

"MARCH 14, 1775, P. M.

"The Committee of Observation for the Township of Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, New Jersey, have made repeated applications to the inhabitants of the Township of Shrewsbury earnestly requesting and exhorting them to comply with the instructions of the late American Congress in constituting for themselves a Committee of Observation, that they might conspire with their brethren in the other Towns belonging to the County in executing the Resolves of said Congress; but although they have entertained hopes, notwithstanding their former opposition, that they would do it at their stated annual town-meeting, they are at this late hour informed that the said annual meeting of Shrewsbury is broke up without a Committee being chosen, or any one step taken whereby the least disposition is discovered of their being inclined to adopt the Resolutions of said Congress. They think it therefore their duty, however painful the declaration, to bear publick testimony against them.

And we do unanimously enter into the following

Resolve, viz.: That from and after this day, during our continuance as a Committee (unless they shall turn from the evil of their ways, and testify their repentance by adopting the measures of Congress), we will esteem and treat them, the said inhabitants of Shrewsbury, as enemies to their King and Country, and deserters from the common cause of true freedom; and we will hereafter break off all dealings and connection with them while they continue their opposition.² We do furthermore recommend the same conduct towards them to our constituents and all others, earnestly hoping it may be a means of reclaiming those deluded people to their duty and interest, whom we shall always be pleased to receive and treat as returning prodigals.

"Signed by order of the Committee.

"NATHANIEL SCUDDER,
"Clerk,
"Freehold."

Finally, more than five months after the first committee had been organized in Monmouth County, the patriots of Shrewsbury prevailed over their opponents, as far as concerned the constituting of a Committee of Safety, the election of which is thus recorded:

"At a meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the township of Shrewsbury, this 27th day of May, 1775, the following persons were, by a great majority, chosen a Committee of Observation for the said Town, agreeable to the direction of the General Continental

² An instance of action taken by the committee under this resolution is found in the minutes of the Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 100, viz.:

"FREEHOLD, MONMOUTH COUNTY, COMMITTEE,
"April 3, 1775.

"Thomas Leonard, Esquire, having been duly notified to appear this day before the Committee of Inspection for the township of Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, New Jersey, and answer to a number of complaints made against him, did not think proper to attend.

"The Committee therefore proceeded, with care and impartiality, to consider the evidence laid before them, and were unanimously of opinion that the said Thomas Leonard, Esquire, has in a number of instances been guilty of a breach of the Continental Association, and that, pursuant to the tenor of said Association, every friend of true freedom ought immediately to break off all connexion and dealings with him, the said Leonard, and treat him as a foe to the rights of British America.

"Ordered, That their Clerk transmit a copy of this judgment to the Press,

"Signed, accordingly, by

"NATH. SCUDDER,
"Clerk."

¹ Minutes of the Council of Safety, 1775, page 99.

Congress held at Philadelphia, September 5th, 1774, viz. :

"Josiah Holmes	Samuel Longstreet
Joseph Throckmorton	David Knott
Nicholas Van Brunt	Benjamin Dennis
Cor. Vanderveer	Samuel Breese
Daniel Hendrickson	Garret Longstreet
Thomas Morford	Cornelius Lane
John Little	

"Ordered: That Daniel Hendrickson and Nicholas Van Brunt, or either of them, do attend the Provincial Congress now sitting at Trenton, with full power to represent there this Town of Shrewsbury. And that Josiah Holmes, David Knott and Samuel Breese be a sub-committee to prepare instructions for the Deputy or Deputies who are to attend the Congress at Trenton. Josiah Holmes was unanimously chosen Chairman.

"JOSIAH HOLMES,
"Chairman and Town Clerk."

On the 11th of January, 1775, the New Jersey members of the Continental Congress reported its proceedings to the Assembly of their province, which body unanimously signified its approval of the said proceedings,¹ and resolved that the same delegates should represent New Jersey in the next Congress, in which they should propose and vote for every reasonable and constitutional measure for a settlement of the differences between the colonies and Great Britain, and should again report the proceedings of the Congress to the Assembly of the province.

A great majority of the people in all parts of the province of New Jersey approved the objects of the association adopted by the Continental Congress, and meetings, numerous attended, were held in the different counties, and in many of the townships, for the purpose of organizing to carry its measures into effect. Some of the means proposed to be adopted to accomplish the objects desired are shown in the minutes of a meeting held in Hanover township Morris County, February 15, 1775, which resolved unanimously as follows:

"1st. That they will discourage all unlawful, tumultuous and disorderly meetings of the people within

their Districts, and upon all occasions exert themselves to the utmost of their power, and oppose and prevent any violence offered to the person or property of any one.

"2d. That they will take notice of all Horse Racing, Cock-Fighting and every kind of Gaming whatsoever, and cause the offenders to be prosecuted according to law; and discourage every species of extravagant entertainments and amusements whatsoever, agreeable to the eighth article of the Association of the Continental Congress.

"3d. That this Committee will, after the first day of March next, esteem it a violation of the seventh article of the said Association if any person or persons should kill any Sheep until it is four years old, or sell any such Sheep to any person whom he or they may have cause to suspect will kill them or carry them to market; and, further, that they will esteem it a breach of said article if any inhabitant of this Township should sell any Sheep of any kind whatsoever to any person dwelling out of this County, or to any person who they may have cause to suspect will carry them out of this County, without leave first obtained of this Committee.

"4th. That we do recommend to the inhabitants of this Township the cultivation of Flax and Hemp to the greatest extent that their lands and circumstances will admit of.

"5th. That from several Pamphlets and Publications printed by James Rivington, of New York, Printer, we esteem him as an incendiary, employed by a wicked Ministry to disunite and divide us; and therefore we will not, for ourselves, have any connection or dealings with him, and do recommend the same conduct towards him to every person of this Township; and we will discountenance any Post-Rider, Stage-Driver or Carrier who shall bring his Pamphlets or Papers into this County.

"6th. That if any manufacturer of any article made for home consumption, or any Vender of Goods or Merchandises, shall take advantage of the necessities of his country by selling at an unusual price, such person shall be considered an enemy to his country; and do recommend it to the inhabitants of this Township to remember that after the first day of March next no East Indian Tea² is to be used in any case whatsoever.

² A "Monmouth Tea Party" was held in April, 1775, in Sandy Hook Bay. A vessel having arrived at the Hook from England, the pilots all refused to take her up to New York until they were well assured she had no tea on board, —such being their strict instructions from the Committee of Safety. It was finally found that eighteen chests of the forbidden article were on board, whereupon a party of men boarded her, threw the tea into the bay, and even then forbade the captain from going to the city, but forced him to put to sea and return to England.

¹ "Such members as were Quakers excepting only to such parts as seemed to wear an appearance or might have a tendency to force, as inconsistent with their religious principles."—Gordon's "History of New Jersey," p. 157.

"7th. That we will in all cases whatsoever, and at all events, use our utmost endeavors to comply with and enforce every article of the Association of the General Continental Congress."

These resolutions, being nearly identical in their import with those passed by meetings of freeholders and committees in nearly all the other counties, are reproduced here at length as showing the remarkable earnestness with which the people indorsed and promised "to comply with and enforce every article of the Association." The condemnation of Rivington and his publications, so strongly expressed in these resolutions—and quite as strongly in the declaration of the Freehold committee, before quoted—was enunciated in the same forcible manner in other county meetings, by some of which he was denounced as "a vile Ministerial hireling employed to disunite the colonies, and calumniate all their measures entered into for the publick good;" as an enemy to his country, and a person to be hated, shunned and discountenanced by all friends of American liberty.

On the morning of Wednesday, the 19th of April, 1775, a detachment of British regular troops that had been sent out from Boston to the town of Concord, Mass., met and fired on a body of armed, but unorganized and undisciplined, farmers and mechanics, who had collected at Lexington Common. The volley of the regulars told with an effect fatal to some of the Provincials, and this was the first blood shed in the war of the Revolution. Before the crack of the yeomen's rifles had ceased to sound along the road from Lexington to Boston, the Committee of Safety of the town of Watertown had sent out express-riders to carry the news south and west. The dispatch destined for New York and Philadelphia passed on through Worcester, Norwich, New London, Lyme, Saybrook, Guildford, Brandford, New Haven and Fairfield (being successively forwarded by relays by the committees of these places), and reached the chamber of the New York committee at four o'clock P.M., on Sunday, the 23d of April. From New York¹ the dispatch

was forwarded with all haste to New Brunswick, from which place the momentous tidings spread like wild-fire up the valley of the Raritan to the mountains, and in the other direction, across the hills and plains of Middlesex and Monmouth to the sea, while the messengers with the committee's dispatch sped on to Trenton and Philadelphia.

Upon the receipt of the alarming news from Lexington, the Committee of Correspondence for the province was summoned by its chairman to convene for deliberation, and to take such action as might seem necessary. The committee accordingly met, and the following is the record² of its proceedings on that occasion, viz.:

"At a meeting of the New Jersey Provincial Committee of Correspondence (appointed by the Provincial Congress) at the City of New Brunswick, on Tuesday, the second day of May, Anno Domini 1775, agreeable to summons of Hendrick Fisher, Esq., Chairman.

"Present, Hendrick Fisher, Samuel Tucker, Joseph Borden, Joseph Riggs, Isaac Pearson, John Chetwood, Lewis Ogden, Isaac Ogden, Abraham Hunt and Elias Boudinot, Esquires.

"The Committee, having seriously taken into consideration as well the present alarming and very extraordinary conduct of the British Ministry, for carrying into execution sundry Acts of Parliament for the express purpose of raising a revenue in America, and other unconstitutional measures therein mentioned; and also the several acts of hostility that they have actually commenced for this purpose by the Regular Forces under General Gage against our brethren of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and not knowing how soon this Province may be in a state of confusion and disorder if there are not some

forwarded by express to New Brunswick, with Directions to stop at Elizabeth Town, and acquaint the Committee there with the following particulars. By order of the Committee, Isaac Low, Chairman. The Committee at New Brunswick are requested to forward this to Phila." The other indorsements made on the dispatch in its passage through New Jersey were as follows: "New Brunswick, Ap. 24, 1775, 2 o'clock in the morning, recd. the above express and forwarded to Princeton,—Wm. Oake, Jas. Neilson, Az. Dunham, coms."; "Princeton, Monday, Apl. 24, 6 o'clock, and forwd. to Trenton,—Tho. Wiggins, Jon. Baldwin, com. members"; "Trenton, Monday, Apl. 24, 9 o'clock in the morning, recd. the above per express and forwarded the same to the Committee of Philadelphia,—Sam Tucker, Isaac Smith, come."

¹ At New York the dispatch was thus indorsed by the committee: "Recd. the within Account by express and

² Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 108.

effectual measures speedily taken to prevent the same; this Committee are unanimously of opinion, and do hereby advise and direct, that the Chairman do immediately call a Provincial Congress to meet at Trenton on Tuesday, the twenty-third day of this instant, in order to consider and determine such matters as may then and there come before them; and the several Counties are hereby desired to nominate and appoint their respective Deputies for the same, as speedily as may be, with full and ample powers for such purposes as may be thought necessary for the peculiar exigencies of this Province.

"The Committee do also direct their Chairman to forward true copies of the above minute to the several County Committees of this Province without delay.

"HENDRICK FISHER,
"Chairman."

In accordance with this call of the committee, delegates from the several counties of the province assembled on Tuesday, the 23d of May, at Trenton, where, on the following day, they organized as "The Provincial Congress of New Jersey," by electing Hendrick Fisher president, Jonathan D. Sergeant secretary, and William Paterson and Frederick Frelinghuysen assistant secretaries. The number of delegates in attendance was eighty-seven. Those representing Monmouth County were Edward Taylor, Joseph Saltar, Robert Montgomery, John Holmes, John Covenhoven, Daniel Hendrickson and Nicholas Van Brunt. One of these, Edward Taylor, was at the same time a member of the Colonial Assembly of New Jersey.

The Provincial Congress remained in session at Trenton eleven days. The most important business of the session was consummated on the day of adjournment, in the adoption of "a plan for regulating the Militia of this Colony," and the passage of "an ordinance for raising a sum of money for the purpose therein mentioned,"—that is to say, for the purpose of organizing and arming the militia troops and preparing them for active service when necessary. The preamble and first three sections of the militia bill then passed were as follows:

"The Congress, taking into consideration the cruel and arbitrary measures adopted and pursued by the British Parliament and present ministry for the purpose of subjugating the American Colonies to the most abject servitude, and being apprehensive that all pacific measures for the redress of our grievances will prove ineffectual, do think it highly necessary

that the inhabitants of this Province be forthwith properly armed and disciplined for defending the cause of American freedom. And, further, considering that, to answer this desirable end, it is requisite that such persons be intrusted with the command of the Militia as can be confided in by the people, and are truly zealous in support of our just rights and privileges, do recommend and advise that the good people of this Province henceforward strictly observe the following rules and regulations, until this Congress shall make further order therein:

"1st. That one or more companies, as the case may require, be immediately formed in each Township or Corporation, and, to this end, that the several Committees in this Province do, as soon as may be, acquaint themselves with the number of male inhabitants in their respective districts, from the age of sixteen to fifty, who are capable of bearing arms; and thereupon form them into companies consisting, as near as may be, of eighty men each; which companies so formed shall, each by itself, assemble and choose, by plurality of voices, four persons among themselves, of sufficient substance and capacity for its officers,—namely, one captain, two lieutenants and an ensign.

"2d. That the officers so chosen appoint for their respective companies fit persons to be sergeants, corporals and drummers.

"3d. That as soon as the companies are so formed the officers of such a number of companies as shall by them be judged proper to form a regiment do assemble and choose one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, a major and an adjutant for each regiment."

The "ordinance," also passed on the last day of the session, and having for its object the raising of funds, principally for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the militia bill, recited and declared that:

"Whereas, It has become absolutely necessary, in the present dangerous and extraordinary state of public affairs, in which the usual resources of government appear to be insufficient for the safety of the people, and in which the good people of this Province have therefore thought proper to choose Deputies in this present Congress, that a fund be provided for the use of the Province: We, the said Deputies, being persuaded that every inhabitant is willing and desirous to contribute his proportion of money for so important a purpose, do, pursuant to the powers intrusted to us by the people, resolve and direct that the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, be immediately apportioned and raised for the use aforesaid; the same to be apportioned, laid out and disposed of in such manner as hereinafter is directed."

The amounts to be raised under this ordinance by the several counties of the province were

apportioned to them as follows: Bergen, £664 8s. 0d.; Burlington, £1071 13s. 4d.; Cape May, £166 18s. 0d.; Cumberland, £385 6s. 8d.; Essex, £742 18s. 0d.; Gloucester, £763 2s. 8d.; Hunterdon, £1363 16s. 8d.; Middlesex, £872 6s. 8d.; Monmouth, £1069 2s. 8d.; Morris, £723 8s. 0d.; Salem, £679 12s. 0d.; Somerset, £904 2s. 0d.; Sussex, £593 5s. 4d.

Other sections of the ordinance pointed out the manner of assessing and collecting the tax, and provided that when the amount collected in a county should be received by the county collector he should pay the same over to the county committee, "to be disposed of by them in such manner as they in their discretion shall think most proper" to meet expenses arising from the exigencies of the times. After the adoption of these measures for the public safety it was by the Congress

"Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Mr. Tucker, Mr. Daniel Hunt, Mr. Frelinghuysen, Mr. I. Pearson, Mr. Dunham, Mr. Schureman, Mr. John Hart, Mr. Borden, Mr. Deare, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Schenck, Mr. Ralph Hart and Mr. Heard, or any three of them, in conjunction with the President or Vice-President, be a Committee of Correspondence, with power to convene this Congress."

Immediately after the appointment of the Committee of Correspondence, the Congress adjourned, June 3, 1775.

It is a rather remarkable fact in the history of this Provincial Congress of New Jersey that, although one of its first acts was to declare that its members had "assembled with the profoundest veneration for the person and family of His Sacred Majesty, George III., firmly professing all due allegiance to his rightful authority and government,"¹ the close of its first session was marked by the adoption of the most vigorous measures in preparation for armed resistance to that sovereign's authority.

Two weeks from the day on which the Congress of New Jersey closed its session at Trenton, a force of British regulars moved from Boston to Charlestown, and marched in splendid order and perfect confidence up the acclivity of

Bunker Hill to attack the slight defenses of the patriot force that stood waiting for them in silence upon the summit. Twice were the scarlet lines hurled back in disorder down the slope, but as often did they re-form and return to the assault. Their third charge was successful; the Provincial forces, undismayed, but with empty muskets and cartridge-boxes, were at last forced from their position, and the soldiers of the King carried and held the blood-soaked crest. This event—the battle of Bunker Hill—is as well known and conspicuous in history as that of Marathon or Waterloo, and it was more important in its results than either. Just before its occurrence General George Washington had been appointed² by the Continental Congress³ commander-in-chief of the forces of the United Colonies, and immediately afterwards he assumed command of the army at Cambridge and disposed his thin lines to encircle the British forces in the town of Boston.

In less than a week after the memorable battle in Charlestown, the startling news had been received in Philadelphia, and was known in every township of New Jersey. In this alarming state of affairs the general Committee of Correspondence of the province, exercising the powers intrusted to them, called a second session of the Provincial Congress, which body accordingly convened at Trenton on the 5th of August following. Eighty-three members were in attendance. Those of Monmouth County were Edward Taylor, Robert Montgomery, John Holmes, John Covenhoven and Daniel Hendrickson.

The Congress at this session adopted a number of measures for promoting the public safety, the principal of which were a resolution to provide for the collection of the ten thousand pounds tax ordered at the May and June session, and a resolution "for further regulating the Militia, etc.," the first-named being the first business that was attended to after the opening of the session. It appears that many obstacles had been encountered in the collection of the tax, and that in a great number of instances payment had been avoided or refused.

² June 15, 1775.

³ The Continental Congress had convened in Philadelphia on the 10th of May, 1775.

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 171.

In adopting "the plan for further regulating the Militia, etc.," the Congress

"*Resolved*, 1. That the several County or (where there is no County) the Township Committees do transmit the names of all the Militia Officers chosen within their respective Districts to the Provincial Congress, or to the Committee of Safety, to be by them commissioned, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress.

"*Resolved*, 2. That all officers above the rank of a Captain, not already chosen or appointed, pursuant to an ordinance of this Congress made at their last session, be appointed by the Congress or, during their recess, by the Committee of Safety.

"*Resolved*, 3. That where the inhabitants of different Townships have been embodied into one Company, Battalion or Regiment, before the 20th day of June last, it is not the intention of this Congress that they should be dissolved, provided they govern themselves according to the rules and directions of the same."

Ten resolutions succeeding those above quoted directed the organization of the militia of the province into regiments and battalions, and the number of each of these organizations to be appointed to the several counties; established the order of their precedence; prescribed the manner in which they were to be raised, armed and governed; provided for the collection of fines from "all effective men between the ages of sixteen and fifty who shall refuse to enroll themselves and bear arms," or who, being enrolled, should absent themselves from the muster, and directed how such fines should be applied. The troops directed to be raised and organized were to be equal to about twenty-six regiments, apportioned to the different counties as follows: The militia of Bergen County to compose one regiment; of Essex, two regiments or four battalions; of Middlesex, two regiments; of Monmouth, three regiments; of Morris and Sussex, each two regiments and one battalion; of Burlington, two regiments and a company of rangers; of Gloucester, three battalions; of Salem, one regiment; of Cumberland, two battalions; of Cape May, one battalion; of Somerset, two regiments; and of Hunterdon, four regiments. And it was provided "that the precedence of rank in the militia shall take place in the following order: 1. Essex; 2. Salem; 3. Gloucester; 4. Morris; 5. Sussex; 6. Cape May; 7. Monmouth; 8.

Somerset; 9. Bergen; 10. Cumberland; 11. Middlesex; 12. Hunterdon; 13. Burlington; and that, when there may be more than one regiment or battalion in a county, the precedence shall be determined by the county committee, according to their former seniority."

Besides providing for the organization and arming of the militia, as above mentioned, the Congress resolved:

"That for the purpose of effectually carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress respecting the appointment of minute-men, four thousand able-bodied effective men be enlisted and enrolled in the several counties in this Province, under officers to be appointed and commissioned by this Congress or Committee of Safety, who shall hold themselves in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where their assistance may be required for the defence of this or any neighboring colony."

These "minute-men" were to be enlisted for a term of four months, at the end of which time they were to be "relieved, unless upon actual service." They were given precedence of rank over the common militia of the province, and whenever called into actual service were "to receive the like pay as the Continental Army, and be furnished with camp equipage and provisions; and also be provided for, if wounded or disabled in the service of their country." Their officers were to be nominated by the several county committees, or (in counties having no general committee) by the township committees jointly, "with assurance that as soon as their companies are completed, they shall receive commissions from the Provincial Congress or the Committee of Safety." The organization of the "minute-men" was directed to be made in companies of sixty-four men each, including officers, these companies to be formed into ten battalions for the whole province, and the apportionment to the several counties to be as given below,—viz.: Bergen County to furnish one battalion of four companies; Essex County, one battalion of six companies; Middlesex County, one battalion of six companies; Monmouth County, one battalion of six companies; Somerset County, one battalion of five companies; Morris County, one battalion of six companies; Sussex County, one battalion of five

companies; Hunterdon County, one battalion of eight companies; Burlington County, one battalion of five companies; Gloucester and Salem Counties, one battalion of seven companies,—four to be furnished by Gloucester and one by Salem; Cumberland County to furnish three companies, and Cape May County one company, all to act as “independent companies of light infantry and rangers.”

Whatever arms and accoutrements were obtained by the county and township committees were directed to be issued to the minute-men in preference to the militia until the former were armed and equipped, the remainder to be used for arming the militia. It was

“*Resolved*, That this Congress do recommend to the several County Committees in this Colony that they immediately employ gunsmiths to make such a number of arms as they shall judge to be necessary and wanting in their respective counties; and that in the manufacture of said arms particular attention be paid to the directions of the Continental Congress.

It was also by the Congress

Ordered, That the several County Committees do appoint one Surgeon to each Regiment and Battalion belonging to their respective Counties; and certify the name of such Surgeon to the next Congress, or to the Committee of Safety, in order to his being properly commissioned.”

The above mentioned, with the appointment of Philemon Dickinson as brigadier-general, were all the important military measures adopted at this session.

The Congress adjourned on Thursday, August 17th, after a session of seventeen days, its last act prior to adjournment having been the appointment of Hendrick Fisher, Samuel Tucker, Isaac Pearson, John Hart, Jonathan D. Sergeant, Azariah Dunham, Peter Schenck, Enos Kelsey, Joseph Borden, Frederick Frelinghuysen and John Schureman as a Committee of Safety to control public affairs during the recess.

This was the first Committee of Safety of the province of New Jersey,—a body which came to be greatly feared by those inimical to the cause of America. During the times when the Congress was not in session this committee wielded extraordinary and almost unlimited

power.¹ It does not appear, however, that it became necessary for the committee to exercise this power in any very important public business in the less than seven weeks which intervened between its formation and the reassembling of the Provincial Congress. During that interval the sessions of the committee were held at Princeton. ✓

At its August session, the Provincial Congress of New Jersey had provided for a new election of deputies from the counties of the province, and under this provision, Monmouth county elected Edward Taylor, John Covenhoven and Joseph Holmes, who, with forty-four other delegates from the several counties, formed the Second Provincial Congress, which convened in its first session, at Trenton, on the 3d of October, 1775. ✓

¹ Mr. Charles D. Deshler, in his excellent paper read before the New Brunswick Historical Club at its fifth anniversary, said of this Committee of Safety: “In effect it constituted a practical dictatorship, residing not in one man indeed, but in a majority vote of eleven or more persons, who were appointed by the Provincial Congress from time to time. Its members were invariably chosen by the deputies to the Provincial Congress from among their own number, and were men upon whom they could rely for courage, prudence, firmness, activity and sagacity. They exercised, as a committee, all the powers intrusted to or assumed by the Provincial Congress, save that of legislation. They conducted all the correspondence and conferences with the Continental Congress and Provincial Congresses of other colonies; they gave orders for the arrest of suspicious or disaffected persons; they tried and acquitted or condemned to imprisonment or detention men who were charged with disaffection or acting in concert with, or giving information to, the enemy; they kept expresses in constant readiness to forward intelligence with all speed; they appropriated public moneys, commissioned officers in the militia or in the corps of minute-men, held prisoners of war, settled controversies between officers, civil and military, acted as a Court of Admiralty, confiscated the property of those who aided and abetted the public enemy, took order for the general security of the Province and for its defense, and in fine, they were the executive branch of the government, as the representatives of the power and authority of the Provincial Congress during its recess. All which they exercised (with an ability and integrity that has never been impeached) till they were superseded, in October, 1776, by the first Legislature under the new State Constitution (adopted July 2, 1786), which invested the Governor and a Council of twenty members with certain powers for a limited time under the title of ‘The Governor and Council of Safety.’”

The Congress composed of these members so recently elected and fresh from among the people was the first thoroughly representative body which had convened in New Jersey under the Revolutionary order of things. Among the business transacted by this Congress was the passage, on the 24th of October, of "An Ordinance for compelling the payment of the ten thousand pound tax from such persons as have refused to pay their quotas." The resolution levying this tax had been passed at the May session, and the subject had received further attention at the session held in August; notwithstanding which, a large amount still remained uncollected,—payment being refused,—for which reason this ordinance was passed, authorizing more stringent measures against delinquents and directing the chairman or deputy chairman of any county committee to order the properly authorized persons "to make distress on the goods and chattels" of such delinquents, and to "make sale thereof at public vendue, giving five days' notice thereof by advertisement in such town or county."

But the most important of the measures taken at this session were those which related to the mustering and equipping of the military forces, and to raising the funds necessary for that purpose. One of these [passed October 28th] was "An Ordinance for regulating the Militia of New Jersey," which, after reciting in its preamble that "Whereas, The ordinances of the late Provincial Congress for regulating the Militia of this Colony have been found insufficient to answer the good purposes intended, and it appearing to be essentially necessary that some further regulations be adopted at this time of imminent danger," proceeded to adopt and direct such "further regulations" as were deemed necessary to accomplish the object for which the previous ordinances had been found insufficient,—viz., the enrollment in the militia of all able-bodied male inhabitants of the province between the ages of sixteen and fifty years (except those whose religious principles forbade them to bear arms), their muster, equipment and instruction in military tactics under command of proper officers. It was not materially different from the earlier ordinances

passed for the same purpose, except that its requirements were more clearly defined, thorough and peremptory, and that evasion or non-compliance was punished by severer penalties and forfeitures, and these to be rigidly and relentlessly enforced. One of the provisions of the ordinance was to the effect that every man enrolled in the militia "shall, with all convenient speed, *furnish himself* with a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or *tomahawk*, a steel ramrod, priming-wire and brush fitted thereto, a cartouch-box to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints and a knapsack, agreeable to the direction of the Continental Congress, under the forfeiture of two shillings for the want of a musket or a firelock, and of one shilling for the want of the other above enumerated articles;" also "that every person directed to be enrolled as above shall, at his place of abode, be provided with one pound of powder and three pounds of bullets of proper size to his musket or firelock."

The following extracts from the minutes of the Congress are given here as having reference to military matters at that time in Monmouth county, viz:

"October 12, 1775.—A petition from the officers of the united regiment of Freehold and Middletown, praying that the officers therein named may be commissioned, was read; *Ordered*, That commissions do issue accordingly.

"October 20, 1775.—The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. The certificate of the election of officers of the several companies of Militia in the Township of Freehold was read; *Ordered*, That commissions do issue to the several officers therein named.

"The certificate of the election of field officers for the battalion of minute-men for the County of Monmouth was read; *Ordered*, That commissions do issue to the officers therein named.

"October 25, 1775.—*Ordered*, That commissions do issue to Samuel Forman, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, Elisha Lawrence, Esq., First Major, and James Mott, Esq., Second Major of the Second Regiment of Militia in the County of Monmouth."

The purchase of arms, ammunition, camp

equipage, artillery and other military necessities for the province, and the furnishing of funds for such purchase by the issuance of bills of credit, were provided for by an ordinance passed October 28th,¹ of which the preamble and most important sections were as follows:

"Whereas, It appears essentially necessary at this time of increasing danger that the inhabitants of this Colony should be furnished with ammunition and other military stores, and that this Colony should be put into some proper posture of defence:

"It is therefore *Resolved and Directed*, That Messrs. Samuel Tucker, Abraham Hunt, Joseph Ellis and Alexander Chambers be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners for the Western Division; and that Hendrick Fisher, Azariah Dunham, Abraham Clark and Samuel Potter be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners for the Eastern Division of this Colony; which said Commissioners, or the major part of them, are hereby authorized and directed to receive of the Treasurers of this Colony, for the time being, appointed by this Congress, or either of them, all such sum or sums of money as they shall from time to time find necessary to expend for the use of this Colony, pursuant to the resolutions hereinafter mentioned.

"And it is *further Resolved and Directed*, That the said commissioners be, and they are hereby, authorized and directed to contract with artificers for, or otherwise purchase, three thousand stand of arms at any price not exceeding Three Pounds Seven Shillings each stand; and also to purchase ten tons of gunpowder, twenty tons of lead, one thousand cartouch-boxes, at any price not exceeding nine Shillings each; a quantity of flints, brushes, priming wire and cartridge paper, not exceeding one hundred Pounds in value; two chests of medicine, not exceeding three hundred Pounds in value; four hundred tents, with camp equipage, etc., not exceeding one thousand eight hundred and seventy Pounds in value; two thousand blankets, not exceeding fifteen hundred Pounds in value; a number of axes, spades, and other intrenching tools, not exceeding three hundred Pounds in value; and a train of artillery not exceeding five hundred Pounds in value.²

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, p. 246.

² It was found that the articles named could not be purchased for the sums to which the commissioners were limited; and thereupon, on the 10th of February, 1776, the Congress gave them unlimited authority to purchase, by the following action: "Whereas, By an ordinance of this Congress, passed at Trenton the 28th day of October last, the Commissioners therein named and appointed to purchase firearms and military stores were particularly restricted in the price to be paid for said firearms, whereby

"And whereas, It is absolutely necessary to provide a fund for defraying the above expense, it is therefore *Resolved and Directed*, That bills of credit to the amount of thirty thousand³ Pounds Proclamation money⁴ be immediately prepared, printed and made as follows, to wit: Five thousand seven hundred bills, each of the value of three Pounds; six thousand bills, each of the value of one Pound ten Shillings; four thousand bills, each of the value of fifteen Shillings; and three thousand bills, each of the value of six Shillings; which bills shall be in the form following, to wit:

"This bill, by an Ordinance of the Provincial Congress, shall pass current in all payments within the Colony of New Jersey for Proclamation Money; Dated the day of 1775, and shall be impressed with such devices as the inspectors of the press hereinafter appointed shall direct; and when printed shall be delivered to Hendrick Fisher and Azariah Dunham, Esquires, of the Eastern Division, and to John Hart and John Carey, of the Western Division, four of the signers thereof, in equal moieties; one moiety to be signed by the Treasurer and signers of the Eastern Division, and the other moiety by the Treasurer and signers of the Western Division. . . ."

The succeeding parts of the ordinance provided for the numbering, signing, countersigning, counting and inspection of the bills, with various other details, all which were laid out and directed with great minuteness as a safeguard against the possibility of irregularity or fraud. And it was further provided by the ordinance that "for the better credit and effectual sinking of the said bills of credit there shall be assessed, levied and raised on the several inhabitants of this colony, their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, the sum of ten thousand pounds annually in every of the years one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six;" . . . and the apportionment of this annual tax

the manufactory thereof hath been greatly impeded; for the remedy whereof it is resolved unanimously that the said Commissioners have full power immediately to proceed in contracting for firearms upon the best terms in their power, without any limitation or restriction; and that this Congress will in convenient time pass an ordinance for that purpose."—*Minutes Provincial Congress and Council of Safety*, 1775-76, pp. 358, 359.

³ The amount was raised to fifty thousand pounds by an ordinance passed February 28, 1776.

⁴ Proclamation money was reckoned at seven shillings sixpence to the dollar.

was made identical in the amounts assigned to each of the counties with that of the ten thousand pound tax, before mentioned, levied at the session of the preceding May.

The question of the enlistment and organization of two battalions of soldiers in New Jersey for the Continental service was among the business brought before the Congress at this session. It originated in the receipt, on the 13th of October, of a letter from the President of the Continental Congress to the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, it being as follows :

“PHILADELPHIA, Oct. 12, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN,—Some late intelligence,¹ laid before Congress, seems to render it absolutely necessary, for the protection of our liberties and the safety of our lives, to raise several new battalions, and therefore the Congress have come into the inclosed resolutions, which I am ordered to transmit to you. The Congress have the firmest confidence that from your experienced zeal in this great cause you will exert your utmost endeavors to carry the said resolutions into execution with all possible expedition.

“The Congress have agreed to furnish the men with a hunting-shirt, not exceeding the value of one dollar and one-third of a dollar, and a blanket, provided these can be procured, but these are not to be made part of the terms of enlistment.

“I am, gentlemen,

“Your most obedient humble servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK.

“President.”

“By order of Congress, I forward you forty-eight commissions for the captains and subaltern officers in New Jersey Battalions.

“TO THE MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION OF NEW JERSEY.

The resolutions of the Continental Congress referred to in Mr. Hancock's letter were passed by that body on the 9th and 12th of October, recommending to the Congress of New Jersey that it should “immediately raise, at the expense of the continent, two battalions, consisting of eight companies,” of men for the service, and specifying the manner in which they were to be enlisted and officered and the pay and allowances they would receive.

A reply was at once sent (October 13th) to the Continental Congress, expressing the desire

of the Congress of New Jersey to promote the common interests of the colonies as far as lay in their power and to raise the troops as desired, but objecting to the manner in which the field-officers for the proposed battalions were to be appointed. This disagreement resulted in some further correspondence, and the matter was afterwards satisfactorily arranged.

On the 28th of October the Provincial Congress passed a resolution recommending to the Continental Congress the appointment and commissioning of the following-named field-officers for the two battalions to be raised in New Jersey,—viz.: For the Eastern Battalion, the Earl of Stirling colonel, William Winds lieutenant-colonel, and William De Hart major; for the Western Battalion, William Maxwell colonel, Israel Shrieve lieutenant-colonel, and David Ray major. These appointments were soon after made, and commissions issued by direction of the Continental Congress.

The Provincial Congress adjourned on the 28th of October, “to meet at New Brunswick on the first Tuesday in April next, unless sooner convened by the President, Vice-President or the Committee of Safety.” The gentlemen appointed to form this committee, to act for the public welfare in the recess of this Congress, were Samuel Tucker, Hendrick Fisher, John Hart, Abraham Clark, Lewis Ogden, Joseph Holmes, John Mehelm, Isaac Pearson, John Pope, Azariah Dunham, John Dennis, Augustine Stephenson, Ruloff Van Dyke.

The committee held a five days' session at Princeton, from the 9th to the 13th of January, 1776, at which a number of Tories and disaffected persons were severely dealt with, and provision was made for the erection of beacons and the keeping of express-riders in constant readiness to convey intelligence in case of alarm from invasion or other causes. They saw fit, however, to call an extra session of the Provincial Congress, as appears by the following extract from their minutes, dated January 12th, —viz.:

“This Committee received several resolutions and determinations of the Continental Congress respecting raising one new battalion in this Province, erecting and establishing a Court of Admiralty, advising

¹ Unfavorable intelligence from the Canadian expedition under Generals Schuyler and Montgomery.

the forming some useful regulations respecting the Continental forces raised in this Colony; which requisitions, together with many other important concerns, render the speedy meeting of a Congress of this province absolutely necessary. This Committee have therefore appointed the meeting of said Congress to be at New Brunswick on Wednesday, the thirty-first day of this instant, January."

The Congress accordingly met at the time and place designated, and commenced business on the 1st of February.

The recruitment of the two battalions which Congress at its previous session had ordered to be raised had proceeded successfully and with rapidity. Lord Stirling, having been commissioned colonel of the First or Eastern Battalion, had taken with him to it several of the officers and a considerable number of the men of the regiment of militia which he had previously commanded, and he found very little difficulty in filling the ranks of his new command. Colonel Maxwell's (Western) battalion was recruited with nearly equal facility. In the last week of November (1775) Stirling established his headquarters at Elizabethtown to fill his battalion to the maximum, six companies of it having previously been ordered to garrison the fort in the Highlands on the Hudson River. Lieutenant-Colonel Winds was soon after stationed, with a part of the battalion, at Perth Amboy. Colonel Maxwell's battalion was ordered to the vicinity of the Hudson River, and both the Eastern and Western Battalions, having been filled, or nearly so, were mustered into the Continental service in December.

The first Monmouth County company that took the field was that of Captain Longstreet, who, in November, 1775, marched his command to Perth Amboy, where they took possession of the barracks, which had been vacated by the Forty-Seventh Royal Regiment of Foot in the fall of 1774, when they moved to join the forces of General Gage in Boston.

On the 2d of February, 1776, Congress ordered to be sent "to the commanding officers and chairmen of the several county committees in the province" a circular-letter in these words :

"GENTLEMEN,—The late repulse at Quebec¹ re-

quires every exertion of the friends of American freedom, in consequence whereof Colonel Maxwell's battalion is ordered to march forthwith, and the Continental Congress have applied to our body urging the greatest dispatch in procuring arms and necessaries for this expedition. Therefore, in pursuance of the aforesaid application, we request you, gentlemen, to use the utmost diligence and activity in collecting all the public arms belonging to your county, being your proportion of the Provincial arms unsold. Dispatch in this case is quite necessary, as, no doubt, the arms are distributed in the hands of the associators, it will be necessary that every officer do his part. The value of the arms will be paid in money, or the number be replaced, and the expenses of collecting and forwarding them punctually discharged. We put you to this trouble with regret; but the necessity of the measure must apologise. You will have the arms collected in your county valued by good men, and sent to Burlington or Trenton, under the care of such officer of Colonel Maxwell's battalion as may be the bearer thereof."

That a great scarcity of ammunition as well as of arms existed among the men of the two battalions appears by the following extract from the minutes of the Congress, dated February 1st,—viz. :

"Lieutenant-Colonel Winds informed this Congress that he was stationed at Perth Amboy with a part of the Eastern battalion of the Continental forces raised in this Colony, and that he was destitute of ammunition, and thought it not improbable he might soon have occasion for a supply. And this Congress being informed that the county of Somerset had a quantity of powder in store, and the county of Middlesex a quantity of lead,—in consideration whereof: *Ordered*, That Mr. President request the Chairman of the Committee of Somerset to furnish Colonel Winds with four quarter casks of powder; and that he also request the Chairman of the Committee of the County of Middlesex to furnish Colonel Winds with 150 pounds of lead; and that the said powder and lead shall be replaced in some convenient time."

The committees promptly acceded to this request, as appears from the minutes, dated February 10th,—viz. :

"On a requisition from Lord Stirling, the Committee of Elizabethtown have furnished him with six thousand cartridges, Somerset County four quarter casks of powder, Woodbridge a considerable quantity

in the morning of December 31, 1775, by the American forces under Montgomery and Arnold, in which the first-named gallant officer lost his life and the latter was severely wounded.

¹ The unsuccessful assault on the defenses of that town.

and Brunswick one hundred and fifty weight of lead. Our militia are very illy supplied with ammunition; those who have granted the above supplies are therefore very desirous that they be immediately replaced."

This extract is from a communication sent by the Provincial Congress on the date named to the Continental Congress asking for "ten tons of gunpowder and twenty tons of lead, or as much as may be spared," out of a large quantity reported to have then recently arrived at Philadelphia. The request was granted to the extent of half a ton of powder, and out of this, the quantity borrowed of Somerset County, Brunswick, Woodbridge and Elizabeth was replaced.

In consequence of the unfavorable result of the military operations in Canada, and the strong probability (indicated in letters from General Washington to Congress) that General Howe intended to evacuate his uncomfortable position at Boston and move his forces thence by sea to New York, as also the knowledge that Sir Henry Clinton had embarked from England on a secret expedition, whose probable destination was New York, a greater degree of activity was infused into military measures in general, and especially to those having reference to the defense of the middle colonies. The Continental Congress having resolved, in January, 1776, that it was necessary to raise a number of additional battalions, assigned the raising of one of these to the province of New Jersey, and recommended to the Provincial Congress that it should take immediate steps to that end. Accordingly, on the 5th of February, the last-named Congress passed a resolution to raise a battalion, in addition to the two previously raised, to be enlisted, organized and officered in the same manner (except that each of the eight companies should be composed of seventy-eight instead of sixty-eight privates), and, like the others, to be employed in the Continental service. Company officers for the battalion were appointed by the Congress of New Jersey, but the field-officers were to be appointed and commissioned by the Continental Congress.

The rapid progress made in raising the Third Battalion is indicated by the following extract from a letter written by President Tucker to the Continental Congress on the 24th of February,

only nineteen days after the passage of the resolution ordering the battalion to be raised,—viz.: "I am likewise to request that commissions may be sent for the officers of the Third Battalion, as some of the companies are already full and others in a fair way."

On the 13th of February, Congress resolved "that a train of artillery, consisting of twelve pieces, be immediately purchased for the use of this Colony," and on the 2d of March an ordinance was passed directing that two complete artillery companies be immediately raised for the defense of the colony, "one to be stationed in the Eastern and one in the Western Division thereof, . . . to be disposed of in this Colony as the Congress, Committee of Safety, Brigadier-General of the Division to which they respectively belong shall direct; each company to be commanded by a Captain, Captain-Lieutenant, First and Second Lieutenants; and to consist of a Fire-worker, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Bombardier and fifty matrosses, all of whom are to be able-bodied freemen, and to be enlisted for one year, unless sooner discharged." The commissioned officers appointed for these companies were Frederick Frelinghuysen captain,¹ Daniel Neil captain-lieutenant, Thomas Clark first lieutenant, and John Heard second lieutenant of the Eastern Company, and Samuel Hugg captain, Thomas Newark captain-lieutenant, John Westcott first lieutenant, and Joseph Dayton second lieutenant of the Western Company. A company of riflemen was also ordered to be raised, to be joined to Colonel Maxwell's (Second Continental) battalion.

In view of the probability, as before mentioned, that General Howe was about to move his army to occupy New York, and the expected arrival, by sea, of a force under Sir Henry Clinton, a considerable number of Continental and Provincial

¹ Captain Frelinghuysen soon after resigned his commission and thereupon his artillery company was disbanded, as is shown by an ordinance passed August 21, 1776, ordering the payment of certain demands, among them being: "To Frederick Frelinghuysen £61 13s. 2d., being the balance due to him and men by him enlisted for the eastern company of artillery, who were discharged upon his resignation."—*Min. Prov. Cong.*, 1776, p. 575.

troops had been ordered to that city, and among these the battalion of Lord Stirling, who received orders to that effect about the 1st of February, and moved his command from Elizabethtown to New York on the 5th and 6th of that month.¹ On the 15th of February the Congress of New Jersey received a communication from the President of the Continental Congress, dated February 12th, asking this province to send a force of minute-men to New York; upon the receipt of which the Provincial Congress resolved unanimously,

"That the above requisition be complied with, and that detachments of minute-men, properly accoutred, equal to a battalion in the Continental service, be immediately made, and marched to New York under the command of Charles Stewart, Esq., colonel; Mark Thompson, Esq., lieutenant-colonel; Frederick Frelinghuysen and Thomas Henderson,² Esqrs., majors."

But again the scarcity of arms presented a serious difficulty, and this time it proved an insuperable obstacle to the desired movement of the troops, as is explained by the following extract from the minutes of the Continental Congress, dated February 22d,—viz.:

"A delegate from New Jersey having informed Congress that the regiment of militia ordered by the Convention of that Colony to march to the defense of New York, in consequence of the resolve of Congress of the 12th of this month, were not sufficiently armed, and that they could not be furnished with arms unless the Congress supplied them, and as this Congress have not arms to spare,—those they have being necessary for arming the battalions in the Continental service; Therefore, *Resolved*, that the march of said battalion of militia be countermanded."

One week after the marching orders to the New Jersey minute-men were thus countermanded the several organizations of minute-men in the colony were disbanded by action of the Provin-

cial Congress, which, on the 29th of February, passed an ordinance in which it was directed

"That all the minute-men heretofore embodied in the several parts of this Colony be immediately dissolved, and incorporated with the militia, in the several companies in the district in which they respectively reside, as though such minute-men had never been raised. . . ."

The principal reasons for this action, as enumerated in the preamble to the ordinance, were that large numbers of the members of minute-men organizations had enlisted in the Continental service, thereby greatly reducing the companies and battalions, and so placing them in a condition in which they could not "answer the design of their institution," and that "our defense, under God, chiefly depends upon a well-regulated militia." Thus the "minute-men" organizations of New Jersey ceased to exist, never having had an opportunity to perform any of the peculiar services for which they were formed.

The Congress of New Jersey adjourned on the 2d of March, 1776, having previously³ passed an ordinance, in which it was "*Resolved and directed*, That there be a new choice of Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress, for every County of this Colony, on the fourth Monday in May yearly, and every year," thus establishing regular annual elections of deputies instead of the special elections called, as they had previously been, at the pleasure of Congress.

The elections were held at the time specified, and resulted in the choice of Edward Taylor, John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes, James Mott and Josiah Holmes for Monmouth County. These, with sixty deputies from the other counties, assembled in Provincial Congress at Burlington, and organized on the 11th of June by electing Samuel Tucker president and William Patterson secretary.

At this session a great amount of business was transacted, a large proportion of which was included in the measures taken for raising, organizing and forwarding troops. These measures will not be noticed in detail here, but the most important of them will be mentioned incidentally in succeeding pages, in connection with the events of which the year 1776 was so fruitful. A num-

¹In a letter addressed by Lord Stirling to the President of Congress, dated New York, February 19, 1776, he says,—

"SIR,—On the 14th instant I informed you of having received General Lee's orders to march with my regiment to this place. I accordingly marched the next morning with four companies from Elizabethtown, and arrived here the next day, as soon as the ice permitted us to cross Hudson's River. The other four companies followed the next day."—*Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society*, vol. ii, p. 129.

²Dr. Thomas Henderson, of Freehold.

³February 28th.

ber of matters having special reference to Monmouth County are given here (some of them in a disconnected form) as found in the minutes of the "Convention of New Jersey"—as the Provincial Congress then began to be called, viz.:

"June 12, 1776.—A letter from Colonel David Brearley, of the County of Monmouth, complaining of sundry disaffected persons in his regiment; read, and ordered a second reading.

"A petition from sundry inhabitants of the County of Monmouth, praying that none of the militia may be taken out of that County, as it lies so exposed to hostile invasion; read, and ordered a second reading.

"June 17.—On reading a second time, the memorial of Colonel David Brearley, respecting certain disaffected persons in Monmouth County; and the letter from the President of the Provincial Congress in New York, stating the circumstances of a defection in Bergen County, &c. *Ordered*, That the same be referred to Colonel Dick, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. Symmes, Colonel Covenhoven and Mr. Brown.

"June 18th.—Pursuant to a certificate of election, *Ordered*, That the following persons be commissioned as officers in a company of light infantry, in the Township of Middletown, County of Monmouth, to wit: John Burrowes, Jun., Captain; Jonathan Forman, First Lieutenant; James Whitlock, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Carhart, Third Lieutenant.

"James Mott, Second Major of the second battalion of foot militia in Monmouth County, having resigned his commission, *Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

"June 19.—A petition from sundry inhabitants of the Township of Shrewsbury, in Monmouth County, praying that no new mode of government may be established; that the present may continue, as being sufficient for the exigency of our affairs; and that no measures may be adopted that tend to separate this Colony from Great Britain; was read, and ordered a second reading.

"June 21.—*Ordered, unanimously*, That Doctor Melanethon Freeman be appointed Surgeon, and Mr. Benjamin Stockton, Surgeon's Mate, to the battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of Middlesex and Monmouth.

"Four petitions from the Township of Middletown and Shrewsbury, in the County of Monmouth, praying that the government of the Province of New Jersey may not be changed, &c., read.

"Two petitions from the Township of Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, praying that this Congress will immediately establish such mode of government as shall be equal to the present exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the resolve of the Honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of May last; were read.

"Monday, June 24.—Two petitions from the Townships of Middletown and Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, praying that this Congress would immediately establish such mode of government as shall be equal to the exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the resolve of the Honourable Continental Congress of the fifteenth of May last; read, and ordered a second reading.

"A letter from the County Committee of Monmouth, enclosing an association signed by certain disaffected persons; read, and ordered a second reading.

"A representation of the County Committee of Monmouth, giving a detail of Colonel Forman and the minute-men seizing several disaffected persons in that county without the express command of the Committee, though approved by them afterwards; accompanied with an account of the expense attending the seizure of said persons; read, and ordered a second reading.

"Wednesday, June 26.—Whereas, it appears, from undoubted intelligence, that there are several insurgents in the County of Monmouth who take every measure in their power to contravene the regulations of Congress, and to oppose the cause of American freedom; and, as it is highly necessary that an immediate check be given to so daring a spirit of disaffection; *It is therefore resolved, unanimously*, That Colonel Charles Read take to his aid two companies of militia of the County of Burlington, properly officered and armed, and proceed without delay to the County of Monmouth, in order to apprehend such insurgents

and disaffected persons in said County as this Congress shall give in direction to Colonel Read.

“Resolved, unanimously, That Colonel Read take, if necessary, to his assistance the militia of Monmouth.

“Resolved, unanimously, That such officers and militia as engaged in this service shall receive the like pay as the Continental troops.

“Resolved, unanimously, That the said militia furnish themselves with provisions, and that this Congress will order payment therefor.

“Resolved, That the following directions, signed by the President, be given to Colonel Read.

“Colonel Charles Read: You are hereby ordered to apprehend Richard Robins and Moses Ivins, and to deliver them unto the keeper of the common gaol of the County of Gloucester, who is hereby commanded to keep said persons in close and safe confinement until this Congress, or Committee of Safety, shall take further order therein: And you are also to apprehend Anthony Woodward, junior, Joseph Grover, Guisebert Guisebertson, and Thomas Lewis Woodward, and bring them before this Congress, or, during their recess, the Committee of Safety. . . .

“Ordered, That the Company under the command of Captain Stillwell, which was directed by the late Committee of Safety to guard the coast of this Colony near Sandy Hook, be continued until the further order of this Convention or Committee of Safety. If it be inconvenient for any of the Company to continue in the said employment, Captain Stillwell is hereby empowered to supply such deficiency by enlistment. Ordered, That Colonel George Taylor be Commissary for the said Company.

“Friday, June 28.—Two petitions from sundry inhabitants of the Township of Upper Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, praying that this Congress would immediately establish such mode of government as shall be equal to the exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the resolve of the Honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of May last; read, and ordered a second reading.

“Saturday, June 29.—A petition from the

County Committee of Monmouth, setting forth that in pursuance of a resolution of the late Congress, said Committee furnished Colonel Maxwell's battalion with fifty stand of arms and that it was in their option to have them replaced or receive their value in money, and praying that this Congress would order the value of said arms to be paid in money; read a second time, and ordered that the treasurer pay the amount of said arms according to the appraisement.

“Two memorials, the one from the County Committee of Monmouth, the other from the Committee of Safety of that County, respecting certain disaffected persons in said County, and requesting that this Congress would take some decisive order therein, were read, and ordered a second reading.

“Congress received a letter from Colonel Taylor of Monmouth, dated ten o'clock in the forenoon of this day, informing that nineteen sail of the enemy's fleet lies at the Hook, and forty-five in sight; read and filed. Ordered, That the President write to the Continental Congress, enclosing a copy of the above letter, and requesting a supply of powder.

“Tuesday, July 2.—Resolved, That in the opinion of this Congress, the militia of Monmouth County ought, for the present, to remain in their own County, excepting such part thereof as by the late ordinance of this Congress were required to form their proportion of the New Jersey brigade of three thousand three hundred men.

“Henry Waddell, Esq., captain of a grenadier company in the militia of Monmouth, having, by petition, prayed that this Congress would accept a resignation of his commission, assigning for reason that he was so frequently afflicted with the gout that he was rendered incapable of doing the duty of an officer; Ordered, that his resignation be accepted.

“July 4th.—Whereas, this Congress has been given to understand that divers persons in the County of Monmouth, have embodied themselves in opposition to the measures of Congress; and are informed that numbers have expressed their willingness to return to their duty upon assurances of pardon, alledging that they

have been seduced and misled by the false and malicious reports of others; *It is therefore declared*, That all such persons as shall without delay return peaceably to their homes, and conform to the orders of Congress, shall be treated with lenity and indulgence; and upon their good behaviour, shall be restored to the favour of their country; provided that none such as shall appear to have been the leaders and principals in those disorders, who to their other guilt have added that of seducing the weak and unwary shall yet be treated according to their demerits.

"Trenton, Friday, July 5, 1776.—*Ordered*, that Colonel Joseph Borden do provide wagons, and every other necessary, to accommodate the rifle battalion of Pennsylvania, consisting of five hundred men under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Broadhead, in their march to Monmouth County, the place of their destination.

"July 5.—*Ordered*, That the President do take the parole of honour of Mr. John Lawrence, of Monmouth County, not to depart the house of Mr. Renssellier Williams; and, if Mr. Lawrence should refuse to give the same, that the President order him to be confined under such guard as he may deem necessary.

"Tuesday, July 9.—Colonel Breese having resigned his commission of Colonel of the third battalion of militia in the County of Monmouth, assigning for reason the great backwardness of the people; himself so indifferently attended on field days, and so few ready to turn out, hiding themselves and deserting their houses, when called upon to defend the shore; *Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted. *Ordered*, That Daniel Hendrickson, Esq., be Colonel of the third battalion of foot militia in the County of Monmouth.

"Tuesday, July 23.—*Whereas*, the Honourable Continental Congress have resolved, 'That it be earnestly recommended to the Convention of New Jersey to cause all the stock on the sea coast, which they shall apprehend to be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, to be immediately removed and driven back into the country to a place of safety.' *And whereas*, this Convention deem it necessary that the above resolution should be carried into im-

mediate effect, particularly in the County of Monmouth, which is at present most exposed to depredations, *It is therefore unanimously resolved and directed*, That the County Committee of Monmouth proceed, without delay, to remove all the stock on their coast which may be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy back into the country, to a place or places of safety.

"Convention being informed that Colonel Hendrickson, of Monmouth, was at the door and desired admittance, *Ordered* that he attend.

"Colonel Hendrickson informed Convention that the Monmouth coast was exposed extremely to the incursions and depredations of the enemy, and requested that a guard might be stationed along the same, and maintained at the publick expence. He further informed Convention that some of his negro slaves had run off, and were on board the enemy's fleet; that he had reason to believe he could recover the said slaves if he were permitted to send a flag, and requesting that, thro' the interference of this House, he might have such permission.

"*Ordered*, That Oake Wikoff, Esq., be Lieutenant-Colonel, Denice Denice, Esq., First Major, and Hendrick Van Brunt, Esq., to be Second Major of the third battalion of the foot militia in the County of Monmouth.

"Saturday, July 27.—*Ordered*, That Captain John Cook, of Monmouth, be directed to take to his assistance as many of the militia as he shall find necessary, and apprehend any persons whom he has reason to suspect of enlisting or being enlisted for the British army, and to take them before the County Committee of Monmouth, who are required to commit or discharge such accused persons, as they shall find necessary.

"Monday, July 29.—Jacob Wardell, Joseph Wardell and Peter Wardell, persons apprehended by a detachment of the Monmouth militia, on account of furnishing the enemy with provisions, were brought before the House, and witnesses examined in support of the charge; *Ordered*, That the determination thereof be deferred till to-morrow.

"Tuesday, July 30.—Convention resumed the consideration of the charge against Jacob Wardell, Joseph Wardell, and Peter Wardell; and, after some time spent therein,

"*Ordered*, That Jacob Wardell be committed to the custody of the Sheriff of Monmouth, to be by him safely kept until discharged by this Convention, or delivered by due course of law.

"*Ordered*, That Joseph Wardell and Peter Wardell be discharged on giving bond, each with security in the sum of five hundred pounds for their future good behaviour, and for their appearance when called upon by the Convention or future Legislature of this State. The County Committee of Monmouth are directed to take the said bond, and to judge of the security.

"*Ordered*, That Jacob Wardell pay twenty-eight Pounds seven Shillings and eleven Pence, Proclamation money, being the expense of apprehending and bringing him before this Convention, and conducting him to the Sheriff of Monmouth.

"August 1.—*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the County Committee of Monmouth, and to the several Township Committees and Colonels of the battalions in the said County, that they assist Captain Wikoff by furnishing him with arms for his levies in General Heard's brigade, as far as they may be able, to expedite the equipment of the said levies. It is further recommended to the said Committees and Colonels that Captain Wikoff be furnished with such of the arms and accoutrements taken from non-associators, etc., within their bounds, as may be fit for service, he giving sufficient vouchers on receiving the said arms.

"August 2.—Guisebert Guisebertson, Captain of a company in the second battalion of foot militia in the County of Monmouth, having resigned his commission for reasons mentioned in his letter; *Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

"The petition of sundry persons in the second battalion of Monmouth; read the second time, and referred to the same Committee.

"The memorial of Captain Hankinson, of Monmouth, setting forth that he had raised a company of minute-men to continue in service for the space of two months, agreeable to the directions of the late Committee of Safety; that the said company had been called to the Hook on the arrival of General Howe; and praying that

the said company may be paid for such service; an account of which accompanied the aforesaid memorial; read, and referred to the Committee of Accounts."

On the 17th of July the Congress ratified the Declaration of Independence by the adoption of this resolution,—viz.:

"*Whereas*, The Honorable Continental Congress have declared the United Colonies Free and Independent States: We, the Deputies of New Jersey in Provincial Congress assembled, do resolve and declare that we will support the freedom and independence of the said States with our lives and fortunes, and with the whole force of New Jersey."

And on the following day it was by the same body

"*Resolved*, That this House from henceforth, instead of the style and title of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, do adopt and assume the style and title of the Convention of the State of New Jersey."

On the same day (July 18th) an ordinance was passed defining the crime of treason against the State of New Jersey, and making it punishable "in like manner as by the ancient laws of this State,"—that is, by the infliction of the penalty of death.

The old colonial Legislature of New Jersey had held its sessions and (nominally) exercised its functions in 1775 until the 6th of December in that year, when Governor Franklin prorogued the House, and this proved to be its dissolution. The Governor, who was notoriously inimical to the American cause, issued his proclamation in the following May, calling a session on June 20th, but this was met by prompt action on the part of the Provincial Congress, which, on the 14th of June,

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Congress the Proclamation of William Franklin, late Governor of New Jersey, bearing date on the thirtieth day of May last, in the name of the King of Great Britain, appointing a meeting of the General Assembly to be held on the twentieth day of this instant June, ought not to be obeyed."

This action had the desired effect; the colonial Legislature never reassembled. On the 16th of June the Congress

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Congress the said William Franklin, Esquire, by such proclama-

tion, has acted in direct contempt and violation of the resolve of the Continental Congress of the fifteenth of May last. That in the opinion of this Congress the said William Franklin, Esquire, has discovered himself to be an enemy to the liberties of this country; and that measures ought to be immediately taken for securing the person of the said William Franklin, Esquire."

On the same day, orders were issued to Colonel Nathaniel Heard, of the First Battalion of Middlesex militia, to wait on the Governor, to offer him a parole, by which he was to agree to remain quietly at Princeton, Bordentown or on his farm at Rancocas (whichever he might elect), and, in case of his refusal to sign this parole, to arrest him. On the 17th, Colonel Heard and Major Deare proceeded to Amboy, waited on the Governor, offered him the parole, and, upon his refusal to sign it, surrounded his house with a guard of sixty men to hold him prisoner until further orders were received from Congress. The orders came to remove the Governor to Burlington, and he was accordingly taken there. Upon examination he was adjudged a violent enemy to his country and a dangerous person, and he was then placed in custody of Lieutenant-Colonel Bowes Read to await orders from the Continental Congress. On the 25th of June orders were received to send him, under guard, to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, who was requested, in case of Franklin's refusal to sign a parole, to treat him as a prisoner, agreeably to the resolutions of Congress applying to such cases. He was accordingly sent to Connecticut, placed in custody of Governor Trumbull, and never returned to this State. This was the end of the civil authority of King George in New Jersey.

The constitution adopted on the 2d of July, 1776, vested the government of the State in a Governor,¹ Legislative Council and General Assembly, the members of the Council and Assembly to be chosen for the first time on the second Tuesday in the following August, and afterwards, annually, on the second Tuesday in October. The members elected in 1776, in con-

formity to these provisions, met in October of that year, and organized as the first Legislature of New Jersey under the State constitution, succeeding to the powers and functions of the Provincial Congress and the Convention of the State of New Jersey, and continuing to exercise those powers as a permanent body.

Although New Jersey had been actively engaged in military preparations from the time when the warlike news from Lexington sped across her hills and streams, it was not until the winter and spring of 1776—the time when Washington sent his warning that the British commander in Boston was probably contemplating the movement of his forces to New York—that the people of this province began to realize the immediate danger of actual invasion, and that the lapse of a few weeks might whiten their valleys and highlands with the tents of a hostile army.

It has already been mentioned that when the designs of General Howe became apparent, the battalion of New Jersey Continental troops under Lord Stirling was moved from Elizabethtown to New York, and that a regiment of minute-men under Colonel Charles Stewart was ordered to march "with all possible expedition" to the same place, but was prevented from doing so by lack of the necessary arms. On the 1st of March, 1776, the Continental Congress commissioned Lord Stirling a brigadier-general, and immediately afterwards he assumed command of all the troops at New York, General Lee having been ordered to other duty. On the 20th of March the force under Stirling's command² comprised his own New Jersey battalion (about five hundred men, sick and well), five hundred minute-men from Dutchess and Westchester Counties, N. Y., about two hundred New Jersey militia,³ and two Connecticut regiments, under Colonels Ward and Waterbury, numbering in the aggregate about one thousand men, whose

² In the evening of the 20th the command was assumed by Lord Stirling's senior, Brigadier-General Thompson, who had then just arrived from Philadelphia. A few days later, however, he was ordered to Canada, and the command again devolved on Lord Stirling.

³ Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, vol. ii. pp. 151, 152.

¹ The constitution provided that the Governor should be elected annually by the Council and Assembly in joint ballot.

term of service was then within a few days of its expiration. All of this force, except the necessary guards, was at that time employed in the erection of defensive works in and around New York and on Long Island, "assisted by about one thousand inhabitants of the city, who turned out on this occasion with great alacrity, the inhabitants and negroes taking their tour of duty regularly." The force was immediately afterwards augmented by two other regiments from Connecticut, under Colonels Dyar and Williams.

For eight months following the time when General Washington assumed command¹ of the American forces his army lay in fortified camps encircling the British post in Boston, which place he was fully determined to occupy, though he preferred to do so by forcing the enemy to evacuate rather than to risk the chances of battle. At first the British commander felt secure and confident of his ability to continue his occupation of the city, but in the winter of 1775-76 Washington discovered strong indications of an intention on the part of the enemy to withdraw, and he so notified the Continental Congress. He relaxed none of his vigilance, however, but pushed his military preparations with energy. The final movement which compelled the evacuation was the occupation and fortifying of Dorchester Heights during the night of the 4th and 5th of March. The morning of the 5th revealed to the astonished eyes of General Howe a formidable line of earthworks upon the crest, with cannon mounted on the ramparts commanding his position; and from that moment he resolved on an immediate evacuation of the city. On the 7th, Howe called a council of war, at which it was decided to evacuate the place without delay. He had threatened to burn the town if his army was molested in its departure, and the terrified inhabitants (largely composed of loyalists) waited upon him, imploring him to spare it. The result was a promise on the part of the British commander to leave the town unmolested if Washington would allow him to depart in quiet. The American general, not unwilling to

avoid bloodshed and the destruction of the place, tacitly consented; and so, on the morning of Sunday, March 17th, the British troops marched to the wharves and, embarking, took their final departure. The fleet dropped down the bay to Nantasket Roads, where it lay at anchor for ten days, and then put to sea.

Although it was announced that the British fleet, with Howe's army on board, was bound for Halifax, there to await reinforcements from England, General Washington suspected that its real destination was New York, and, leaving a sufficient force to occupy Boston, he put his army in motion for the former city, and arrived there in person on the 14th of April. He at once commenced active preparations for repelling the expected enemy by strengthening the defensive works already erected by Lee and Lord Stirling, by constructing additional fortifications at several points, by a thorough reorganization of his forces and by laying before Congress the urgent necessity of providing reinforcements.

On the 3d of June the Continental Congress resolved "That a flying camp be immediately established in the middle colonies, and that it consist of ten thousand men, . . ." to be made up of militia furnished by Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware; and on the same day "*Resolved*, That thirteen thousand eight hundred militia be employed to reinforce the army at New York," of which number the quota assigned to New Jersey was three thousand three hundred men. On the 14th of June the Congress of New Jersey passed an ordinance directing that this number of men, in forty companies, to compose five battalions, all to form one brigade, to be "immediately got in readiness and marched to New York under the command of a brigadier-general," the battalions to be raised by voluntary enlistment, to continue in service till the 1st of December following, unless sooner discharged. The quotas assigned to each of the counties, and the field-officers appointed to the command of the several battalions, were as follows:

One battalion to be made up of three companies from each of the counties of Bergen and Essex, and two companies from Burlington. Officers: Philip Van Cortland, Colonel; David

¹ At Cambridge, July 12, 1775.

Brearily, Lieutenant-Colonel; Richard Dey, Major.

One battalion of four companies from each of the counties of Middlesex and Monmouth. Officers: Nathaniel Heard, Colonel; David Forman, Lieutenant-Colonel; Thomas Henderson, Major.

One battalion of four companies each from Morris and Sussex. Officers: Ephraim Martin, Colonel; John Munson, Lieutenant-Colonel; Cornelius Ludlow, Major.

One battalion composed of two companies from each of the counties of Burlington, Cumberland, Gloucester and Salem. Officers: Silas Newcomb, Colonel; Bowes Reed, Lieutenant-Colonel; —, Major.

One battalion composed of three companies from Somerset and five companies from Hunterdon County. Officers: Stephen Hunt, Colonel; Philip Johnston, Lieutenant-Colonel; Joseph Phillips, Major. Dr. Cornelius Baldwin was appointed surgeon of this battalion.

Joseph Reed was appointed brigadier-general and assigned to the brigade formed of these five battalions, but for some cause which does not appear, he did not assume the command, and on the 21st of June the Congress "*Ordered*, That the President write to General Livingston and inform him that it is the desire of Congress that he would take the command of the militia destined for New York." He declined to accept it, however, and on the 25th of the same month Colonel Nathaniel Heard, of Middlesex, was appointed brigadier-general and placed in command of the brigade, which, under him, was soon after marched to reinforce the army at New York. But on the 24th of July a letter addressed by General Washington to the Convention of New Jersey¹ was read before that body, informing them "that the brigade under General Heard was far from being complete, and urging the necessity of raising and forwarding the new levies destined to reinforce the army at New York;" whereupon it was by the Convention "*Ordered*, That a letter be written to General Washington informing that several

companies were on their way to join the brigade; and that this Convention will use its utmost efforts to furnish its quota, and to give His Excellency such other aid as the weal of the United States may require and the condition of this State will admit."

When the British commander, General Howe, evacuated Boston, in March, 1776, he sailed with his forces to Halifax, as had been announced, with the intention of awaiting there the arrival of reinforcements from England. But, as these did not arrive at or near the time when they were expected, he became wearied by the delay, and on the 10th of June set sail from that port with the troops of his command, bound for Sandy Hook, where a part of the force arrived on the 25th of the same month, and were soon followed by others, including the commanding general, who disembarked his army on Staten Island to await the arrival of the squadron from England, under command of his brother, Admiral Lord Howe, who entered the bay with part of his fleet on the 12th of July; but it was not until the middle of August that the last of the reinforcements arrived.

The appearance of Howe's forces on Staten Island caused great consternation throughout New Jersey,² particularly in the eastern portion

² In the "Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety," under date June, 1776, is found the following: "Congress received a letter from Colonel Taylor, of Monmouth, dated 10 o'clock in the forenoon of this day, informing that nineteen sail of the enemy's fleet [meaning the ships of General Howe from Halifax, and not the men-of-war under Admiral Howe] lies at the Hook, and forty-five in sight; read and refiled. *Ordered*, That the President write to the Continental Congress inclosing a copy of the above letter, and requesting a supply of powder." And in the proceedings of the same day is the following: "Certain advice being received of the arrival of General Howe at Sandy Hook: *Ordered*, That all officers who have enlisted men properly armed, under the late ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred men within this Colony, proceed immediately with such numbers as they have collected, or can collect, without delay to New York, assigning a due proportion of officers to the men, that they may be ready, and leaving other officers, as occasion may require, to collect the remainder. All officers, paymasters, and others are required to be diligent in their respective stations; and all the friends of Liberty throughout the Colony are most earnestly entreated now to exert them-

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety, 1775-76, page 518.

of the State, and this alarm was greatly increased and intensified when the bay and all the adjacent waters became black with the almost innumerable ships of the British fleet. The Tory element, too, which was by no means inconsiderable in numbers, became at once rampant, and was especially aggressive in the county of Monmouth, as has already been noticed. With reference to the Tory bands in the county, the Provincial Congress, on the 26th of June, ordered that Colonel Charles Reed, with two companies of Burlington militia, proceed to capture them, taking also for the purpose all the militia of Monmouth County, if found necessary.

The troops of the "Flying Camp," composed of men from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware, and under command of General Hugh Mercer, were stationed at Perth Amboy,¹ and at points north of that place, opposite the west shore of Staten Island. The nominal strength of this corps was ten thousand men, but it had never actually reached that figure, and now it had been materially reduced by detachments, amounting to two thousand men, sent to General Washington, at New York; so that at this critical time, when this portion of the New Jersey frontier was peculiarly liable to invasion by the army of Howe, the guarding force became wholly insufficient. In view of this imminent danger, the Continental Congress

selves for the preservation of their country, their lives, liberties and property." It was under this order that Gen. Heard moved his command in haste to New York, as before noticed.

¹ On the 4th of July, 1776, General Washington wrote to the President of Congress with reference to the Flying Camp, as follows:

"The Camp will be in the neighborhood of Amboy . . . The disaffection of the people of that place and others not far distant is exceedingly great, and unless it be checked and overawed, it may become more general and very alarming. The arrival of the enemy will encourage it. They, or at least a part of them, are already landed on Staten Island, which is quite contiguous; and about four thousand were marching about it yesterday as I have been advised, and are leaving no arts unassayed to gain the inhabitants to their side, who seem but too favourably disposed. It is not unlikely that in a little time they may attempt to cross to the Jersey side, and induce many to join them, either from motives of interest or fear, unless there is a force to oppose them."

passed a resolution requesting a levy of two thousand of the militia of New Jersey, to supply the places of an equal number of men sent from the Flying Camp to General Washington. This resolution was read on the 17th of July in the Provincial Congress, and on the following day an ordinance was passed by the Convention² to the effect that "whereas the situation of New York, the vicinity of New Jersey to the enemy, and, above all, the arrival of Lord Howe, who, it is probable, will speedily make some decisive movement, render it absolutely necessary that the most immediate and effectual steps be taken to guard against the incursions of the British troops, and to strengthen the army of the United States: *Resolved*, therefore, unanimously, that two thousand of the militia of this State be immediately detached to supply the place of the like number taken from the flying camp in New Jersey and ordered to New York." The force was to be composed of four battalions, an aggregate of thirty companies of sixty-four men each, besides officers, the whole to compose a brigade, under command of a brigadier-general, and to be in the Continental service. The quota of Monmouth was embraced in the following: "One battalion to consist of three companies from the county of Middlesex, three companies from the county of Monmouth (whereof Captain Stillwell's company is to be one) and two companies from the county of Salem," George Taylor, of Monmouth, to be colonel of this battalion.

Again, on the 22d of July, the Continental Congress, in view of the imminent danger of invasion, resolved to further increase the Flying Camp, and for this purpose desired the State of New Jersey "to augment its quota with three battalions of militia, in addition to those formerly desired by Congress, and send them with all possible dispatch to join the flying camp." Upon being notified of this action, the Convention of New Jersey informed Congress that two thousand men had already been ordered detached from the militia of the State for the

² The name of that body having been changed on that day from "The Provincial Congress of New Jersey" to "The Convention of the State of New Jersey," as before mentioned.

purpose mentioned; but beyond this it took no further action at that time.

The feeling of alarm, however, rapidly increased, and on the 7th of August the Convention received notice of a resolve of Congress "recommending to the State of New Jersey to order their militia immediately to march and join General Mercer." This had the effect to cause the Convention to pass (August 11th) an ordinance reciting that "the Convention, viewing with serious concern the present alarming situation of this and their sister-States, that on a prudent use of the present moment depend their lives, their liberty and happiness, think it their indispensable duty to put the militia on such a footing that their whole force may be most advantageously exerted; and to call out the one-half into immediate service, to be relieved by the other monthly," and ordering that all able-bodied men in the State between the ages of sixteen and fifty, without exception, be immediately enrolled in companies and formed into two divisions, and "that the first division be immediately equipped with arms and every necessary accoutrement that can be obtained, and four days' provision, and march with all dispatch to join the flying camp in this State." This division consisted of thirteen battalions, made up of men drawn from the militia organizations of the several counties of the State; that containing Monmouth County men to be made up "from the battalions whereof George Taylor, David Brearly and Daniel Hendrickson, Esquires, are colonels." The best arms in the possession of all the militia of the State were taken to arm this First Division, and they were to be turned over to the Second Division when it should relieve the First, at the end of one month from the time when the latter was reported for duty with the Flying Camp.

The ordinance closed by a most stirring appeal to the people of New Jersey by the members of the Convention. They said,—

"In this interesting situation,—viewing, on the one hand, an active, inveterate and implacable enemy, increasing fast in strength, daily receiving large reinforcements, and industriously preparing to strike some decisive blow; on the other, a consider-

able part of the inhabitants supinely slumbering on the brink of ruin,—and moved with affecting apprehensions, the Convention think it incumbent upon them to warn their constituents of the impending danger. On you, our friends and brethren, it depends, this day, to determine whether you, your wives, your children and millions of your descendants yet unborn, shall wear the galling, the ignominious yoke of slavery, or nobly inherit the generous, the inestimable blessings of freedom. The alternative is before you! Can you hesitate in your choice? Can you doubt which to prefer? . . . Happily, we know we can anticipate your virtuous choice. With confident satisfaction we are assured that not a moment will delay your important decision; that you cannot feel hesitation, whether you will tamely and degenerately bend your necks to the irretrievable wretchedness of slavery, or by your instant and animated exertions enjoy the fair inheritance of heaven-born freedom, and transmit it, unimpaired, to your posterity."

This language indicates clearly the intensity of the alarm which then pervaded the public mind; and the facts above noticed show what preparations had been made by the people of New Jersey to meet the impending danger at the time when the neighboring hillsides of Staten Island were dotted with the camps of Howe's army, and its shores encircled by the black hulls and menacing batteries of the British fleet.

It proved to be the design of the British commander not to invade the territory of New Jersey, but to seize and occupy the western end of Long Island; and he made no delay, after the arrival of the last of his reinforcements, in putting this design into execution. His army, consisting of British regulars and German mercenaries, amounted to about twenty-five thousand men, and with about ten thousand of them he crossed from Staten Island on the 22d of August and effected a landing between the settlements of New Utrecht and Gravesend. The American forces in and about New York numbered, nominally, about twenty-seven thousand men,¹ and, though they had offered no opposition to the landing of the enemy's columns, it was clear that a conflict between the

¹ Nearly one-third of this number, however, were unfit for duty, by reason of sickness and other causes.

two armies was inevitable and could not long be delayed.

Five days were spent in preparation on both sides. On the 25th of August, General Putnam succeeded General Sullivan in the command of the American forces at Brooklyn, which had been reinforced by six regiments. On the same day the German general De Heister landed two brigades of Hessians on the island, and on the 26th took possession at Flatbush, which Lord Cornwallis had occupied with his division three days before. Thus the American and British forces stood on the evening of the 26th, confronting each other, and within striking distance.

Before dawn, in the morning of the 27th of August, the British columns, under Clinton, Percy and Grant, were put in motion in the direction of the American lines, and it was not long after daylight when their advance became warmly engaged with the troops under General Sullivan; and then followed the general engagement known in history as the battle of Long Island, which raged until past noon of the day and resulted in the defeat of General Washington's army and the capture of Lord Stirling with his entire command, who were surrounded and made prisoners. Generals Sullivan and Woodhull were also among those taken by the enemy. The loss of the Americans was heavy, being admitted by General Washington to exceed one thousand, and estimated by General Howe to be more than three times that number, including about eleven hundred prisoners.

After this disastrous engagement the American forces remained in a fortified position confronting the enemy until the night of the 28th, when they were withdrawn and transported in safety across the East River to New York, taking with them nearly all their military stores, and all their artillery except a few of the heavier pieces. The public stores were removed to Dobbs' Ferry, on the Hudson, while the main part of the army, some ten or twelve thousand men, was marched to King's Bridge and there encamped. A force of between four and five thousand men was left in the city to keep up a show of defense, but not with the

intention of holding it against any determined attack of the enemy in force. On the 12th of September, General Washington, by the advice of a council of war, decided on the abandonment of the city, and General Mercer, commanding the Flying Camp, on the New Jersey side, was ordered to move up the river to a point opposite Fort Washington.

On the 15th of September, while the city was still partially occupied by the American troops, General Howe commenced crossing the East River with his army under cover of a heavy fire from the men-of-war. Some of Washington's troops who occupied a fortified position near the place of landing fled in terror before the advance of the British and the cannonade of their ships, and in their panic threw into confusion two brigades which were marching to their support. The result was a disorderly and disgraceful retreat to the main body. No resistance was made, except a temporary stand and slight skirmish at Bloomingdale, and all the heavy artillery, with a large part of the military stores and provisions, fell into the hands of the enemy. General Howe occupied the city with a comparatively small force, and moved the main part of his army northward and established his lines, stretching from Bloomingdale across the island to the East River.

After the defeat on Long Island and the retreat to King's Bridge the American army was reduced to a state of most discouraging demoralization. In reference to its condition, General Washington, in a letter addressed to Congress in September, 1776, used this language:

"Our situation is truly distressing. The check to our detachment on the 27th ultimo has dispirited too great a proportion of our troops and filled their minds with apprehension and despair. The militia, instead of calling forth their utmost efforts to a brave and manly opposition, in order to repair our losses, are dismayed, intractable and impatient to return. Great numbers of them have gone off,—in some instances almost by whole regiments, in many by half ones and by companies, at a time. This circumstance of itself, independent of others, when fronted by a well-appointed enemy, superior in number to our whole collected force, would be sufficiently disagreeable, but when it is added that their example has infected another part of the army, that their want of

discipline and refusal of almost every kind of restraint and government have rendered a like conduct but too common in the whole, and have produced an entire disregard of that order and subordination necessary for the well-doing of an army, and which had been before inculcated as well as the nature of our military establishment would admit, our condition is still more alarming; and with the deepest concern I am obliged to confess my want of confidence in the generality of the troops."

And he added in effect that all these facts but confirmed his previous opinion that no dependence could be placed in militia, or in any troops other than those enlisted for a long term, and that in his belief the American cause was in great danger of being lost if its defense was intrusted to any but a permanent army. Upon this representation Congress adopted measures for the immediate raising and organization of such a permanent army, to consist of eighty-eight battalions of seven hundred and fifty men each, to be furnished by the several States. Four of these battalions were assigned to New Jersey as her quota.

From the time when General Howe moved his forces across the East River from Long Island to New York, the two opposing armies remained on the east side of the Hudson for about two months, during which time there occurred a great amount of skirmishing (frequently resulting favorably for the Americans) and a series of minor engagements, sometimes called the battle of White Plains,¹ resulting from an attempt on the part of the British commander to flank the American position. This attempt finally proved successful, and the American army was thus placed in great peril, having its line of retreat cut off; so that, in the event of a general engagement, it must probably have been destroyed. In this state of affairs, a council, of war was held (November 6th), at which it was decided that the army should be moved across the Hudson into New Jersey, those of the forces which were raised on the west side of that river to cross first, and afterwards the others, with more or less rapidity, as necessity might require. A small force,

however, was to be left at Fort Washington to hold that work, which, in conjunction with Fort Lee, on the opposite side of the river, was expected to be able to prevent the free passage of the British ships up and down the river. This view of the case was urged upon the council by General Greene, but was disapproved of and warmly opposed by General Lee, who had then just returned to this army from a successful campaign in the South. But, unfortunately, his advice was overruled in the council, and a force was left to hold the fort.

The crossing of the Hudson River by the greater part of the army was effected on the 12th and 13th of November, Washington himself crossing on the latter day. General Lee was left on the east side with about three thousand men,² with orders to join Washington in New Jersey if the enemy should show indications of moving in that direction.

Fort Washington had been reinforced by detachments from General Mercer's Flying Camp, augmenting its defending force from twelve hundred to about three thousand men. It was almost completely surrounded by the enemy, who had determined on its capture.

On the 15th of November, Howe sent a summons to Colonel Magaw, the commander at the fort, to surrender, threatening to give no quarter if refused. The summons, however, was disregarded, and on the 16th heavy masses of British and Hessian troops moved to the assault of the work, which, after several hours of fighting, was surrendered, with two thousand six hundred³ men as prisoners of war.

Washington, on crossing the river into Jersey, had established his headquarters at Hackensack, five miles in the rear of Fort Lee, and at the same place were the headquarters of General Greene, who was in command of the troops

² The term of service of a large part of Lee's men was then about expiring, and, as they could not be induced to re-enlist, this force was soon afterwards greatly reduced by their return to their homes.

³ This number, given by Howe in his report, included about two thousand regular troops and five or six hundred militia and stragglers. Washington stated the number captured to be two thousand, in which he probably only included the Continental troops.

¹ October 26-29, 1776.

which had crossed in that vicinity. On the 18th of November, two days after the fall of Fort Washington, the first actual invasion of the State of New Jersey by British troops was commenced by Lord Cornwallis, whose division, six thousand strong, crossed the river to Closter Landing, and, marching thence down the river, proceeded to the attack of Fort Lee, the garrison of which evacuated the work in haste¹ and retreated to the main body of the American army, at Hackensack, leaving their baggage and the military stores at the fort in the hands of the enemy.

The army which General Washington then had, with him in New Jersey amounted to no more than three thousand effective men, exclusive of the Flying Camp, which was stationed in the neighborhood of Bergen, and still under command of General Mercer. The troops of this last-mentioned corps had only been enlisted for a term to close on the 1st of December, which was then but a few days distant; and not only was there very little probability that any considerable number would remain after that time, but a great many of them had already left and returned to their homes. Nearly the same was true of the forces with which Washington had crossed the Hudson, which was daily growing less as the general feeling of despondency increased. The commander-in-chief sent orders to General Lee, who was still east of the Hudson, to cross that river into New Jersey and hold his command in readiness to give assistance in case the enemy should—as it was now nearly certain he would—advance to the interior of the State. Orders were also sent to General Schuyler to move his troops—among whom were those under command of General Maxwell,² including a number of men from Monmouth County—from Lake Cham-

plain to New Jersey to the aid of Washington; but these succors were distant, and it must be long before they could arrive at the point of danger. General Washington wrote to Governor Livingston, of New Jersey, setting forth his pressing need of reinforcements, and asking that every endeavor might be used to send men to him in the least possible time; but there was very little probability that any new troops could then be raised.

The American army was advantageously posted on the right bank of the Hackensack River, but, as its effective strength was scarcely more than one-half that of Cornwallis' corps alone (to say nothing of the other divisions of the British army), any attempt to hold the line of the Hackensack was evidently useless; and so, when Cornwallis moved up from Fort Lee to confront him, General Washington immediately retired and set his columns in motion for Newark, which he reached on the 22d of November, and remained there until the 28th of the same month, when, on the approach of Cornwallis' advance-guard, the patriot forces left the town and continued their retreat to New Brunswick, where Washington had hoped to make a stand. In this he was sorely disappointed, for with an active and energetic enemy pressing on his rear, it would require all his forces, to the last man, to enable him to dispute their advance with anything like a hope of success, and even then the odds against him would be discouraging. But he could not retain even the meagre force which he had brought with him thus far, for the terms of service of several of the commands (among them the brigades from Maryland and New Jersey³) had expired, and neither arguments nor threats could prevent the men composing them from disbanding themselves and returning to their homes. Without them it was impracticable to oppose the enemy's advance; and so,

¹ General Washington had decided, immediately upon the fall of Fort Washington, to evacuate Fort Lee and remove its stores to the interior of New Jersey, but the promptness of Cornwallis' movements prevented the execution of the plan; consequently, the stores and material were lost. As the evacuation had already been decided on, of course no defense was intended, and none was made.

² Colonel Maxwell had been appointed brigadier-general in the Continental army in the preceding October.

³ The Pennsylvania militia of the Flying Camp, whose term also expired on the 1st of December, had engaged to remain in service till the 1st of January; notwithstanding which, they deserted in such numbers that it was found necessary to send guards to patrol the shores of the Delaware to intercept the fugitives on their way to their homes and bring them back to the army. Many of them, however, evaded the guards and made their way successfully into Pennsylvania.

on Sunday, the 1st of December,—the day on which their enlistments expired,—the remnant of the army left New Brunswick, and, crossing the Millstone River at Rocky Hill, made its way to Princeton, the advance arriving there the same evening. A stop of several days was made at this place.

At New Brunswick, Cornwallis had halted his columns in obedience to an order from General Howe to proceed no farther than that point until he should be reinforced by other commands of the British army. Washington, aware of this, left behind him in Princeton, when he moved thence to Trenton, a force consisting of the remnants of two brigades,—in all, twelve hundred men,—in order to make a show of defense, hoping thereby to delay the advance of the British general, and to give renewed confidence to the people of the surrounding country. This detached force was under command of Lord Stirling, who, taken prisoner by the enemy at Long Island, as before mentioned, had been exchanged and returned to his command in the American army a short time before it crossed the Hudson River into New Jersey.

Immediately after entering this State, General Washington, in view of the rapid diminution of his army, had dispatched General Mifflin to Pennsylvania to urge the hurrying forward of troops, and he had been so far successful that fifteen hundred men had been sent from Philadelphia, besides a German battalion ordered thence by Congress. These troops joined General Washington on his arrival at Trenton, and, upon being thus strengthened, the commander-in-chief ordered a large part of his force to march back on the road to Princeton, to further deceive the British by the appearance of a general advance to meet them. Before the column reached Princeton, however, he received word that Lord Cornwallis, having been strongly reinforced from Howe's army, was already on the move from New Brunswick, and marching his troops rapidly by several roads with the evident intention of gaining the rear of the American army, and thus securing its destruction. This intelligence caused Washington to decide at once on a retreat to and across the Delaware

River, and accordingly he turned the faces of his men once more towards that stream.

The main body of Cornwallis' troops marched rapidly and confidently from New Brunswick to Princeton, and on their approach Lord Stirling, knowing that an attempt at defense with his weak force would be useless, evacuated the town and marched rapidly towards Trenton, with the pursuing column of British and Hessians close in his rear,—so near, says Lossing, in his "Field-Book of the Revolution," that "often the music of the pursued and the pursuers would be heard by each other;" but this is doubtless drawn from the imagination, as there is little probability that the tattered, shoeless and dispirited army of Washington, in its flight, moved to the sound of any music other than that of the howling of the winds of December. On the 8th of that month the American army was moved across the Delaware, the last man of Lord Stirling's rear-guard reaching the Pennsylvania shore in safety at about midnight, just as the head of the Hessian column entered Trenton. The main body of the British force halted a few miles before reaching the town.

The American army which crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania numbered about two thousand two hundred men, but two or three days later this force was further reduced by the departure of about five hundred whose terms of service had then expired. But even then Washington did not despair. General Gates at the North and General Heath at Peekskill had been ordered to join him with their troops with all possible dispatch, and expresses were sent out through Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland urging the militia to march to him without delay; and it was believed that by these means a sufficient force might be collected to enable him to resume offensive operations at no distant day. Probably he had already conceived the plan which he afterwards executed so successfully at Trenton.

The position of Washington on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware was one of safety for his troops,—at least for a time. He made his dispositions at once by posting Generals Lord Stirling, De Fermoy, Stephens and Mercer,

with their brigades, at different points along the river from Yardley's to Coryell's Ferry (Lambertville), with the remaining troops of the Flying Camp, under General Irvine, to guard (as well as their feeble strength would permit) the west bank of the river from Yardley's to the point opposite Bordentown. The Pennsylvania militia, under Colonel Cadwallader, was posted along the Neshaminy, and the Third Philadelphia Battalion, under Colonel Nixon, occupied a position at Durck's Ferry. General Putnam was sent to assume command at Philadelphia, and to take immediate measures for fortifying the approaches to the city. Defensive works were rapidly thrown up at the most exposed points on the river from Coryell's to McConkey's Ferry. Special orders were given to the several brigade commanders holding this section of the shore to exercise sleepless vigilance in guarding every practicable crossing-place, and to be prepared to support one another promptly in case of emergency; and finally, in case the worst should come and the army be forced back from the Delaware, the several commands were ordered to retreat to a general rendezvous at Germantown.

The British army in New Jersey was posted in detachments along a very extended line. The largest force was at New Brunswick, which was their principal depot of military stores. A strong detachment was stationed at Princeton; another, consisting of one thousand five hundred Hessians and a troop of cavalry, at Trenton; a body of troops of about equal strength was at Bordentown, under Count Donop; and smaller detachments occupied Black Horse, Mount Holly and several other posts, extending below Burlington. The chief command in New Jersey was held by Lord Cornwallis, General Howe remaining at his headquarters in New York.

Having been reinforced by the forces of Generals Sullivan and Gates and by a considerable number of troops from other quarters, Washington immediately prepared to execute the plan which he had for some time had in contemplation,—viz., to recross the Delaware by night and march rapidly to Trenton, in the hope of surprising, and possibly of capturing,

the force of about fifteen hundred Hessians which then occupied that post in winter-quarters. His plan also contemplated simultaneous attacks by other detachments of his army on the several British posts along the Delaware below Trenton; but that part which had reference to the surprise of Trenton was regarded as of the most importance, and this was to be under the personal supervision of the commander-in-chief. The time fixed on for its execution was on the night of the 25th and morning of the 26th of December, because, knowing the convivial habits of the German soldiers and the universal custom among them of celebrating Christmas with bacchanalian revelry, he believed that in the unheralded visit which he proposed to make in the early morning of the 26th he would find the guards less vigilant than usual, and both officers and soldiers in poor fighting condition, as a result of the previous night's debauch. The plan was an excellent one, and the secrecy with which it was carried out seems remarkable, particularly when it is remembered that the Jersey shore of the Delaware at that time was infested by a great number of Tories, all closely watching the movements of the patriots on the other side, and eager to carry in all haste any information they might obtain to the nearest British post.

The means for transporting the troops across the Delaware were furnished by the boats which had previously been collected on that river and the Lehigh. Among those collected for the purpose were sixteen Durham¹ boats and four scows, sent down by General Ewing to McConkey's Ferry,² which was to be the place of crossing. There, on the evening of the 25th of December, as soon as the early night-fall of winter had settled down upon hill and river, the troops destined for the expedition were mustered in silence and inspected by

¹ So called because this particular kind of boat was first constructed to transport iron on the Delaware from the Durham furnaces to Philadelphia. They were very large, flat-bottomed, and rounded at bow and stern, instead of being square at the ends like scows.

² Now known as "Washington's Crossing" on the New Jersey side and Taylorsville on the Pennsylvania side of the river.

Washington and his generals. The commander-in-chief had expected to land his army on the Jersey side with but little delay and to reach Trenton by midnight; but the river was filled with masses of floating ice, and the weather was so thick, by reason of a storm of snow and sleet which had just commenced, that it hardly seemed practicable to cross at all, and when it was decided to move forward regardless of these obstacles, the transportation was found to be so slow and difficult that it was not until nearly four o'clock in the morning that the last of the troops and cannon were landed in safety on the eastern shore.

The expeditionary corps, consisting of two thousand four hundred men, with ten pieces of artillery, was marched in a body, by way of the "Bear Tavern," to Birmingham (between four and five miles from Trenton), where it was halted, and the men took some refreshment.¹ The force was then divided into two columns,—one, under General Sullivan, taking the river road, and the other, under General Green, with Generals Mercer, Stevens and Lord Stirling, and accompanied by the commander-in-chief, moving to and down the Scotch road to its junction with the Pennington road, and thence down the latter to Trenton.

The march of the two columns was so well planned and ordered that both reached the enemy's outposts at Trenton at almost exactly the same time, Sullivan coming in from the west and Washington and Greene from the north. At a few minutes before eight o'clock² the Hessian encampments came into view, and, at the sight, Washington, riding to the head of the troops and pointing with his sword towards

Trenton, shouted, "There, soldiers, you see the enemies of your country, and now all I have to ask is that you remember what you are about to fight for. March!" They moved forward with great impetuosity, drove in the outposts, and in a few minutes had possession of all the British artillery. The brave Colonel Rahl, the Hessian commander, surprised, and not yet recovered from the effects of his Christmas potations, rushed frantically out of his quarters and mounted his horse to form his men for defense, but he almost immediately received a mortal wound;³ and, as further resistance then appeared hopeless, the place, with its troops (except such as had escaped and fled towards Princeton and Bordentown) and military stores, surrendered to the American commander. The captures made by the Americans at Trenton comprised six brass field-pieces, one thousand stand of arms, four colors and nine hundred and nine prisoners, of which latter twenty-three were commissioned officers. In reference to the losses in action of the British and American forces respectively, General Washington said, in his report,—“I do not know exactly how many they had killed, but I fancy not above twenty or thirty, as they never made any regular stand. Our loss is very trifling indeed—only two officers and one or two privates wounded.”

The plan of Washington in recrossing the Delaware had contemplated the probability, that, in the event of success at Trenton, he might be able to maintain his position in New Jersey; but, on account of the inability of Ewing and Cadwallader to cross the river, as was expected, there were still left at Bordentown, Mount Holly

¹ “General Washington with his army halted at the house of Benjamin Moore at Birmingham and ate a piece of mince-pie and drank a glass of cider. His men also partook of some refreshments before marching into Trenton.”—*Raum*.

² Washington, in his official report of the Trenton fight, said, “The upper division arrived at the enemy's advanced post exactly at eight o'clock; and in three minutes after I found from the fire on the lower road that the division had got up. The out-guards made but a small opposition, though, for their numbers, they behaved very well, keeping up a constant retreating fire from behind houses. We presently saw their main body formed, but from their motions they seemed undetermined how to act.”

³ “Colonel Rahl, the Hessian commander, whose headquarters were at the City Tavern, corner of Warren and Bank Streets, opposite Still's Alley, was mortally wounded during the early part of the engagement, being shot from his horse while endeavoring to form his dismayed and disordered troops. When, supported by a file of sergeants, he presented his sword to General Washington (whose countenance beamed with complacency at the success of the day), he was pale and bleeding, and in broken accents seemed to implore those attentions which the victor was well disposed to bestow upon him. He was taken to his headquarters, where he died.”—*Raum's "History of Trenton."*

The shot that killed Rahl was said to have been fired by Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen.

and other points below Trenton and within striking distance several British detachments which were collectively far stronger than the American force which could be mustered to hold them at bay. Under these circumstances, Washington thought it his only prudent course to return with his army to the west side of the river; and this he did without delay, remaining in Trenton only a few hours to allow his men sufficient time for rest and refreshment. In the afternoon of the 26th the columns were again put in motion and marched back by the route over which they had come in the morning, and, recrossing at McConkey's Ferry with their prisoners and captured material, were all safely quartered before midnight in the camp which they had left in the evening of the preceding day.

But though he had found it expedient to retire to his strong position on the Pennsylvania shore after the victory at Trenton, Washington had by no means abandoned his plan of repossessing West Jersey, and he at once commenced preparations for a second expedition to that end. On the 29th of December—only three days after the Trenton exploit—he wrote from his headquarters at Newtown, Pa., to Congress, saying,—

“I am just setting out to attempt a second passage over the Delaware with the troops that were with me on the morning of the 26th. General Cadwallader crossed over on the 27th, and is at Bordentown with about one thousand eight hundred men. General Mifflin will be to-day at Bordentown with about one thousand six hundred more. . . . In view of the measures proposed to be pursued, I think a fair opportunity is offered of driving the enemy entirely from Jersey, or at least to the extremity of the province.

In anticipation of the projected resumption of operations in New Jersey, orders had been sent to General Heath, who was still at Peekskill-on-the-Hudson, to leave only a small detachment of his troops at that place, and to move at once with his main body, cross into New Jersey, and march towards the British cantonment, to divert their attention, but without intending an attack. General William Maxwell, who in the retreat through this State had been left at Morristown with a considerable

force (in which was included a considerable number of Monmouth County soldiers), was ordered to advance his troops towards New Brunswick, as if threatening an attack, and harass all the contiguous posts of the enemy as much as possible; and finally, Generals Cadwallader and Mifflin, at Bordentown and Crosswicks, were directed to hold their forces (then amounting to more than three thousand five hundred men) in constant readiness to reinforce the main body under Washington when it should make its appearance at Trenton. These dispositions having been made, and all preparations completed, Washington moved his army across the Delaware into New Jersey on the 30th of December, and marched to Trenton. At this point he was under serious embarrassment, for the terms of service of a large part of the Eastern militia expired on the 1st of January, and it was very doubtful whether they could be persuaded to remain. The arguments of the commander-in-chief, however, were successful in prevailing on them to continue for an additional term of six weeks, in view of the brightening prospects of the American cause and the promise of a bounty of ten dollars per man. There was no money in the military chest to pay these promised bounties, but Washington at once sent a messenger to Robert Morris, at Philadelphia, asking him to supply the means, if possible; and that patriotic financier promptly responded by sending fifty thousand dollars in cash, borrowed from a rich Quaker, on Morris' individual note, and the pledge of his honor to repay it.

At the time of the Hessian disaster at Trenton the British forces in New Jersey were under command of General Grant, whose headquarters were at New Brunswick. Lord Cornwallis was at New York, making preparations to sail for England, in the belief that the rebellion was virtually crushed and the war nearly over. Upon receipt of the amazing news from Trenton, he at once relinquished his voyage, returned to New Jersey, and put his troops in motion towards Trenton. The British post at Bordentown, previously held by a strong force under Count Donop, had been abandoned on the 27th of December, and the troops which

had been stationed there retreated to Princeton, where they joined the force of General Leslie, and threw up defensive earthworks. When Cornwallis advanced from New Brunswick, the force at Princeton, excepting three regiments under Colonel Mawhood, joined the main column, which moved towards Trenton, and arrived there about four o'clock in the afternoon of Thursday, the 2d of January, 1777.

The two hostile armies which then and there confronted each other were each about five thousand strong, but one-half the force of Washington¹ was made up of undisciplined militia, while that of his adversary included many of the finest troops of the British army. Before the advance of Cornwallis, Washington's forces retired across the bridge to the south side of Assanpink Creek, where it was soon afterwards joined by General Greene's division, which had been sent out to reconnoitre and skirmish with the enemy, hoping to so delay his movements that no engagement would be brought on until morning. But the British regulars promptly drove Greene's detachment into Trenton and across the Assanpink, and then with very little delay moved in two columns, one down Green Street towards the bridge, and the other down Main Street towards the point where the lower bridge now stands, intending to force a passage over the bridge and across the ford; but they were repulsed by the vigorous fire of Washington's artillery, which, being posted on the high southern bank of the stream, was so effective that the assailants failed to cross, and were compelled to retire, but with what loss is not known.² After the failure of this attempt of

the British to cross, the Americans kept up their artillery fire till dark, and the British withdrew to the higher ground in the outskirts of the town, along the Princeton road, where Cornwallis established his headquarters, and directed dispositions to be made for a renewal of the battle in the morning, when, he said, he would "catch that old fox," Washington, whom he imagined he had now so securely entrapped beyond the Assanpink. But his boast failed most signally of its execution.

The situation of Washington was now perilous in the extreme, for nothing could be more certain than that Cornwallis would renew the battle in the morning, and it was almost equally certain that in such an event, the victory would be with the disciplined soldiers of Britain. If such should be the result, the American army could hardly escape the alternative of surrender or annihilation, for a retreat across the Delaware in presence of such an enemy would be impossible. Immediately after dark a council of war was called, at which were assembled the commander-in-chief and Generals Greene, Sullivan, Knox, Mercer, St. Clair, Dickinson, Stevens, Cadwallader, Mifflin, Stark, Wilkinson and others. Some of the more impetuous officers advised a stand for battle in their present position; others favored a retreat down the left bank of the Delaware, and a crossing of the river at Philadelphia under protection of the guns of General Putnam; but the plan which was adopted was that of a rapid night-movement around the enemy's flank to his rear, and a sudden attack on the British force at Princeton, which consisted of only three regiments of cavalry and three squadrons of dragoons. The execution of this plan was singularly favored by Providence, for, even while the council of

¹ Cadwallader and Mifflin, with their forces from Bordentown, had joined Washington on the night of the 1st of January.

² The "battle of Assanpink" has frequently been described as a fearful conflict, in which the stream was filled with the bodies of slain British soldiers. That this is a gross exaggeration, and that there was really no battle at all (but merely a brisk cannonade from the American artillery on the south bank, preventing the enemy from crossing the stream), is pretty clearly shown by an authority as high as General Washington himself, in the report which he made to Congress, dated Pluckamin, January 5, 1777, in which, referring to this affair, he says, "On the 2d, according to my expectations, the enemy began to advance upon us; and

after some skirmishing the head of their column reached Trenton about four o'clock, whilst their rear was as far back as Maidenhead. They attempted to pass Sanpink Creek, which runs through Trenton, but finding the fords guarded, halted and kindled their fires. We were drawn up on the other side of the creek. In this situation we remained until dark, commanding the enemy and receiving the fire of their field-pieces, which did us but little damage." This is all the mention made by the commander-in-chief, in his official report, of the so-called "battle of Assanpink."

war was engaged in its deliberations, the weather, which had been warm during the day, turned suddenly cold; so that in a few hours the muddy roads were frozen sufficiently hard to bear up the artillery, and greatly to facilitate the marching of the troops.

The movement to Princeton being decided on, its immediate execution was ordered. The camp-fires of the American army along the shore of the Assanpink were kept brightly burning, and were replenished with fresh fuel about midnight; and soon afterwards, leaving the sentinels on their posts, to delude the enemy, the forces were all put in motion, and marched rapidly but silently away in the darkness. The baggage-train of the army was sent away quietly on the road to Burlington. The route taken led, by way of Sandtown, across Miry Run, and, farther up, across the Assanpink, around the left flank of the British army; then, veering to the left, along the "Quaker road" to and across Stony Brook, where the main column left the highway and took a by-road passing through lowlands directly to Princeton; while General Mercer, with about three hundred and fifty men and two pieces of artillery under Captain Neal, continued along the Quaker road, with orders to proceed to Worth's Mill and take possession of the bridge by which the old road from Princeton to Trenton crossed Stony Brook.

The march of the American forces had been slow during the two or three hours immediately following their departure from their camp on the Assanpink, because on that part of their route they had been compelled (in order to avoid the outposts of the enemy's left flank) to traverse a new road, from which the logs and stumps had not been cleared. But the last part of their march had been made very rapidly over the hard-frozen highway; so that when the sun rose they were already nearing Princeton. And never was a sunrise more auspicious than that which sent its rosy rays through the frosty air on the morning of the 3d of January, 1777. To Cornwallis at Trenton¹ it revealed the mortify-

ing fact that the "fox" had escaped from his trap, and the unpleasant truth was soon after emphasized by the dull sound of distant artillery coming from the northward. To the eyes of Washington and his officers that sunrise was welcome, for it showed them the position of the foes they had come to seek; and it lighted them on their way to one of the most important victories achieved in the war for independence.

The British troops in Princeton were a body of cavalry and the Seventeenth, Fortieth and Fifty-fifth Infantry Regiments of the line, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mawhood. He had during the night received orders to march at daylight with the greater part of his command for Trenton, to give his assistance in the battle which Cornwallis intended to open along the shores of the Assanpink on the morning of the 3d, and in obedience to that order he had put the Seventeenth and Fifty-fifth Regiments, with a part of the cavalry, in motion, and, accompanying them in person, moved out on the old Trenton road. The commanding officer, with the Seventeenth Regiment and nearly all his cavalry, was fully a mile in advance of the rear division of the column, and had already crossed the Stony Brook bridge at Worth's Mill when he discovered Mercer's force moving rapidly along the opposite bank of the stream towards the mill. Upon this he promptly countermarched his men, moved them on the double-quick back to the bridge, recrossed it, and hastened on to secure a commanding position on high ground to the right of the road. General Mercer, as his detachment emerged from a piece of woods near the Quaker meeting-house, discovered the British, and, divining their object, double-quickened his troops towards the same eminence, determined to occupy it in advance of the enemy, if possible. Having reached the house and orchard of William Clarke, he per-

¹ "Great was his [Cornwallis'] astonishment and alarm at dawn to find the patriot camp-fires still burning, but not a man, nor hoof, nor tent, nor cannon there. All was silent and dreary on the south side of the Assanpink, and

no man of the British army knew whither the Americans had fled until the din of battle in the direction of Princeton came faintly upon the keen morning air at sunrise. Cornwallis heard the booming of cannon, and, although mid-winter, he thought it was the rumbling of distant thunder. The quick ear of Erskine decided otherwise, and he exclaimed, 'To arms, general! General Washington has outgeneraled us! Let us fly to Princeton!'"—*Lossing*, vol. ii. p. 234.

ceived the enemy's lines advancing up the opposite slope. The Americans pushed on to the slight cover of a rail-fence which was between the opposing forces, and there they delivered their volley with precision and deadly effect, firing afterwards at will. The British promptly returned the fire and charged with the bayonet. Mercer's riflemen had no bayonets on their pieces, and, being unable to withstand the furious onset of the British, fled in precipitation and disorder, abandoning their two field-pieces and closely pursued by Mawhood's grenadiers; but when they reached the east brow of the slope near Clarke's house, they were met by the Continentals and militia under Washington, who had left the by-road on which he was marching, at a point near the Olden farm, and hurried up to the support of Mercer. The fugitive Americans here rallied and reformed on a new line, and a section of one of Washington's batteries, commanded by Captain William Moulder, poured a storm of canister into the faces of the pursuers.

At this point, Mawhood, discovering for the first time the presence of Washington and his force, ceased the pursuit, brought up his artillery pieces, and opened on Moulder's section, which he immediately afterwards charged, in a desperate but unsuccessful attempt to capture the guns. The scene of the conflict at this moment, when the lines of the opposing forces confronted each other and the men of each awaited the command to fire, is thus described by Bancroft:

"General Washington, from his desire to animate his troops by example, rode into the very front of danger, and when within less than thirty yards of the British he reined his horse with its head towards them as both parties were about to fire, seeming to tell his faltering forces that they must stand firm or leave him confront the enemy alone. The two sides gave a volley at the same moment, when, as the smoke cleared away, it was thought a miracle that Washington was untouched. By this time Hitchcock, for whom a raging hectic made this day nearly his last, came up with his brigade, and Hand's riflemen began to turn the left of the English. These, after repeated exertions of the greatest courage and discipline, retreated before they were wholly surrounded, and fled over the fields and fences up Stony Brook. The action, from the first conflict with Mercer, did not last more than twenty minutes. Washington, on the battle-ground, took Hitchcock by the hand, and before his army thanked him for his services."

Colonel Mawhood, with the Seventeenth British Regiment and his cavalry, fled from the battle-field to the same road over which they had marched in the morning, and, crossing the Stony Brook bridge at Worth's Mill, moved rapidly on towards Maidenhead, where they knew General Leslie had passed the night with his division, the rear guard of Cornwallis' army. Leslie, however, hearing the cannonade in the direction of Princeton, was already on the march towards Stony Brook, and in his advance met the routed troops of Mawhood, which latter had been pursued only a short distance by the Americans, because Washington knew of the proximity of General Leslie in the direction in which they retreated. Mawhood's artillery pieces were left on the field, and fell into the hands of the Americans; but, as they could not take them away for want of horses, they afterwards returned to the possession of the enemy.

At the close of the action near Clarke's house General Washington sent a detachment, under Major Kelley, of the Pennsylvania militia, to destroy the bridge over Stony Brook, for the purpose of delaying the advance of General Leslie with the reserve division of Cornwallis; but before they had accomplished the work the enemy came in sight on Millett's Hill and opened a fire on the working-party from their artillery, which finally drove them from the bridge, though not until it had been rendered impassable for the British artillery and trains. The commanding officer of the detachment, Major Kelley, was knocked off the bridge into the stream, but, succeeding in crawling out, was making his way towards Princeton, when he fell into the hands of the enemy. The British commander, Cornwallis, on coming up to the bridge, found it impassable for his column; but so great was his anxiety for the safety of his magazines of supply at New Brunswick (which he fully believed to be Washington's destination) that, bitterly cold as it was, he ordered his troops to ford the stream, which they did, and then, with their clothing frozen stiff, pushed on as fast as they were able in pursuit of the Americans.

In the battle with Mawhood, the left wing of his force, the Fifty-fifth Regiment, was cut off from the right, and was driven into the town,

where it took a position in a ravine near the college. There it was attacked by the New England regiments of Stark, Poor, Patterson and Reed, and after a desperate resistance was utterly routed and sent flying in disorder along the road towards Kingston. A part of the Fortieth Regiment (which had been left in Princeton when Mawhood marched out in the morning, and which consequently participated very little in the day's fighting) joined in the retreat and swelled the throng of fugitives. A detachment of the American force pursued them, but they soon left the main road, and, striking off to the left, fled in a northerly direction along the by-ways and through the fields and woods, where most of them escaped.¹

In the college buildings at Princeton there remained a part of the Fortieth Regiment, which had occupied it as barracks. Washington, supposing that these men would stand and defend their position, ordered up a section of artillery, which opened on the buildings. The first shot fired passed into the Prayer-Hall and through the head of a portrait of His Majesty George II. which hung on the wall. But little show of resistance was made by the British within the buildings, and finally James Moore, of Princeton, a captain of militia, with the assistance of a few others as bold as himself, burst open a door of Nassau Hall and demanded a surrender of the forces within. The demand was at once complied with, and the entire body, including a number of sick, gave themselves up as prisoners of war. This was the last of the British forces in Princeton, and Washington, having now entirely cleared the town of his enemies, immediately evacuated the place, and with his army moved rapidly away towards Kingston.

The advance division of Cornwallis, which had hurried up from Maidenhead towards the scene of action and dashed through the icy waters of Stony Brook, as before mentioned, moved forward in the greatest haste from that point to Princeton. Guarding the southwestern approach

to the town was a bastioned earth-work which had been thrown up a week or two earlier by their own forces, and upon its rampart a thirty-two-pounder gun had been mounted by Count Donop. Now, as the head of Leslie's division came on at a quick-step, it was greeted by a thundering report from the great gun, which had been fired by two or three American soldiers who still lingered near it. The rush of the ponderous shot above the heads of the British caused the advancing column to halt, and the commander, who now believed that Washington had determined to defend the place, sent out parties of cavalry to reconnoitre, the infantry in the mean time advancing slowly and with great caution preparatory to an assault of the work. By these movements Cornwallis lost one precious hour, and when his men at last moved up to the fortification they found it entirely deserted, and soon after the cavalry-parties reported that there was not a rebel soldier in Princeton. Upon this the British general, chagrined at the delay resulting from his useless caution, ordered his columns to move on with all speed on the New Brunswick road. Arriving at Kingston, three miles from Princeton, he found that the Americans had broken down the bridge at that place; but this was soon repaired, and the army, having crossed the stream, was again hurried on in the hope of overtaking the Americans in time to prevent the destruction of the military stores at New Brunswick. Cornwallis arrived at that place during the succeeding night, and was rejoiced to find his stores untouched; but he found no American army, for "the fox" had again eluded him, and was at that time safe among the hills of the upper Raritan.

Washington, on leaving Princeton, moved his force with the greatest possible speed to Kingston, crossing the Millstone River and destroying the bridge behind him. Having proceeded thus far, he was not a little perplexed in deciding on his subsequent movements. The heavy column of Cornwallis was following so closely in his rear that it was only at great peril that he could pursue his original plan² of marching to New Brunswick. The

¹ Washington had no cavalry with him, and of course the pursuit of a terrified crowd of fugitives by infantry was fruitless. Many of them, however, were captured, and the pursuing parties kept up the chase so long that they had not all rejoined the main body two days later.

² "My original plan," said Washington in his letter to Congress dated Pluckamin, January 5th, "was to have

destruction of the British magazines and stores at that place would have been a most glorious ending of the winter campaign, and would, beyond doubt, have driven the last vestige of British military power out of New Jersey; but, on the other hand, a collision with the superior forces of Cornwallis,—which it seemed hardly possible to avoid if the march to New Brunswick was continued,—could hardly result otherwise than in defeat, and not improbably in the rout and destruction of the American army. At this juncture the commander-in-chief adopted his usual course,—called a council of war, which was held by himself and his generals in the saddle, and, although “some gentlemen advised that he should file off to the southward,” the council resulted in the decision to abandon the original plan, strike off from the New Brunswick road, and march the army by way of the Millstone valley, and thence across the Raritan, to the hilly country in the northwest.

The plan adopted by the council of war was at once put into execution. The army filed off from the main highway, and, turning sharply to the left, marched over a narrow and unfrequented road to Rocky Hill, where it recrossed the Millstone River and moved on, as rapidly as was practicable in the exhausted condition of the men, to Millstone, where it bivouacked that night, and on the evening of the 4th reached Pluckamin.

General Hugh Mercer, the commanding officer of the American detachment which first joined battle with the British troops under Mawhood on the morning of the 3d of January, near Princeton, was mortally wounded in that first short, but disastrous conflict. In the volley

which the British Seventeenth Regiment poured into the American line when it held the position along the rail-fence on the height west of Clarke's house on that memorable morning, a ball, striking Mercer's horse in the foreleg, disabled him and compelled the general to dismount; and in the hurried retreat which immediately followed through the orchard, while he was in the very midst of the fight, trying to rally his flying troops, he was felled to the earth by a blow from a British musket. “The British soldiers were not at first aware of the general's rank. So soon as they discovered he was a general officer, they shouted that they had got the rebel general, and cried: ‘Call for quarter, you d——d rebel!’ Mercer, to the most undaunted courage, united a quick and ardent temperament; he replied with indignation to his enemies, while their bayonets were at his bosom, that he deserved not the name of rebel, and, determining to die, as he had lived, a true and honored soldier of liberty, lunged with his sword at the nearest man. They then bayoneted him and left him for dead.”¹ It was afterwards ascertained that he had received *sixteen* bayonet wounds,² and he was also terribly beaten on the head with the butt of a musket by a British soldier while he lay wounded and helpless on the ground. He was taken to Clarke's house, and there most tenderly cared for and nursed by the ladies of the household; but after lingering in agony for nine days, he expired on the 12th of January.

The American army arrived at Pluckamin on the evening of the 4th of January in a condition of extreme weariness and destitution. Not only were the men worn out by loss of

pushed on to Brunswick; but the harassed state of our troops (many of them having had no rest for two nights and a day), and the danger of losing the advantage we had gained, by aiming at too much, induced me, by the advice of my officers, to relinquish the attempt; but, in my judgment, six or eight hundred fresh troops, on a forced march, would have destroyed all their stores and magazines, taken (as we have since learned) their military chest containing seventy thousand pounds, and put an end to the war. The enemy, from the best intelligence I have been able to get, were so much alarmed at the apprehension of this that they marched immediately to Brunswick without halting, except at the bridges (for I also took up those on Millstone on the different routes to Brunswick), and got there before day.”

¹ Recollections of the Life and Character of Washington, by G. W. P. Custis.

² “The late Dr. Moses Scott, of New Brunswick, with other surgeons, was with General Mercer under the tree after the battle, and said that he had received sixteen wounds by the bayonet, though these were not thought by the general himself (who was a physician) to be necessarily mortal, but that while lying on the ground a British soldier had struck him on the head with his musket; ‘and that,’ said he, ‘was a dishonorable act, and it will prove my death.’”—*Raum's “History of Trenton.”*

Mercer and Washington had been comrades and warm personal friends in the campaigns against the French in 1755.

sleep and the excessive fatigue of the rapid night-march from Trenton to Princeton, the battle of that place, and the subsequent marching to Kingston, down the valley of the Millstone, and from the Raritan to the mountains, but they were very poorly supplied with food, many of them shoeless, and suffering from cold through lack of blankets and sufficient clothing. The officers as well as the private soldiers suffered from the same cause. Colonel Rodney said, in reference to his condition during the halt at Pluckamin, "I had nothing to cover me here but my great-coat, but luckily got into a house near the mountains, where I fared very comfortably while we stayed here." But there were few, even among the officers, who fared as well as he in this respect.

During the day of January 5th, the main body of the army lay quietly at Pluckamin, resting and waiting for detached bodies to join it.¹ When the commands had all reported, and the men had in some degree recovered from the effects of the excessive fatigue and exposure which they had been compelled to endure in the marches and battles from the Assanpink to Pluckamin, the army moved out from its temporary camps at the latter place and marched leisurely to Morristown, where it went into winter-quarters in log huts. It is said that while there the only command in which the men were in complete uniform was Colonel Rodney's battalion of Delaware troops, which on that account was detailed for duty as a body-guard to the commander-in-chief.

The glorious result of the campaign which commenced on the south shore of the Delaware at McConkey's Ferry at nightfall on the evening of Christmas Day, 1776, and ended when the weary and shivering soldiers of Washington entered their comparatively comfortable winter-quarters at Morristown, wrought a wonderful change in the aspect of affairs in New Jersey. A few weeks before, when the slender and constantly-decreasing columns of the American army were crossing the State towards the Dela-

ware, in flight before the pursuing and victorious legions of Cornwallis, a large proportion—probably a majority—of the people of the State had become discouraged, and, despairing of a successful issue to the struggle for liberty, large numbers of them promptly availed themselves of the terms offered by the proclamation of the British commander, guaranteeing pardon and protection to such rebels and disaffected persons as would come forward to abandon the patriot cause and renew their allegiance to the King.² It is stated that for a considerable time the daily average of persons within the State who thus signified their adhesion to the royal cause was more than two hundred. Scarcely an inhabitant of the State joined the army of Washington as he was retreating towards the Delaware, but, on the contrary, great numbers of those who were already in the service from this State deserted and returned to their homes. "The two Jersey regiments which had been forwarded by General Gates, under General St. Clair, went off to a man the moment they entered their own State. A few officers, without a single private, were all of these regiments which St. Clair brought to the commander-in-chief."³ The most earnest exertions of Governor Livingston to induce the militia to oppose the invading army were fruitless. Those who visited the army brought back an unfavorable report.

² "The British commissioners [General William Howe and his brother, Admiral Lord Richard Howe] issued a proclamation, commanding all persons assembled in arms against His Majesty's government to disband and return to their homes, and all civil officers to desist from their treasonable practices and to relinquish their usurped authority. A full pardon was offered to all who within sixty days would appear before an officer of the Crown, claim the benefit of the proclamation, and subscribe a declaration of his submission to the royal authority. Seduced by this proclamation, not only the ordinary people shrunk from the apparent fate of the country in this, its murkiest hour, but the vapoing patriots who sought office and distinction at the hands of their countrymen when danger in their service was distant now crawled into the British lines, humbly craving the mercy of *their* conquerors, and whined out, as justification, that though they had united with others in seeking a constitutional redress of grievances, they approved not the measures lately adopted, and were at all times opposed to independence.—Gordon's "*History of New Jersey*," p. 22.

³ *Ibid.*

¹ In Washington's dispatches to Congress dated at Pluckamin on that day he says, "Our whole loss cannot be ascertained, as many who are in pursuit of the enemy (who were chased three or four miles) are not yet come in."

They secretly or openly advised others to do nothing that would involve them in disloyalty, and thus jeopardize their possessions. The Legislature, itself defenseless, had moved from Princeton to Burlington,¹ and there, on the 2d of December, they adjourned, each man going home to look after his own affairs. Until the battle of Trenton, on the 26th of that month, New Jersey might have been considered a conquered province. Even Samuel Tucker, chairman of the Committee of Safety, treasurer, and judge of the Supreme Court, took a protection of the British, and thus renounced allegiance to this State, and vacated his offices. Open insurrection against the American cause had broken out in several counties, among which was that of Monmouth, where a desperate state of affairs existed, to suppress which it was deemed necessary to detach a strong military force under Colonel Forman. Panic, disaffection and cowardly submission were found everywhere; despair had seized on all but the sturdiest patriots; and the conflict for liberty seemed well-nigh hopeless.

But a marvelous change was wrought by the favorable result of the campaign of Trenton and Princeton. The Christmas victory at Trenton rekindled a bright spark of hope in the breasts of despairing patriots, and the glorious event at Princeton fanned that spark into a strong and steady flame. An immediate result was a revival of hope and courage among the Jersey militia, causing large numbers of them to join the American army, adding materially to its effective strength. "The militia are taking spirits, and, I am told, are coming in fast from this State," said General Washington in his dispatches to Congress, written at Pluckamin on the 5th of January, only two days after the victory of Princeton; and the accessions from this source were much more numerous after that time. "The militia of New Jersey, who had hitherto behaved shamefully,² from this

time forward generally acquired high reputation, and throughout a long and tedious war conducted themselves with spirit and discipline scarce surpassed by the regular troops. In small parties they now scoured the country in every direction, seized on stragglers, in several light skirmishes behaved exceptionally well, and collected in such numbers as to threaten the weaker British posts with the fate which those at Trenton and Princeton had already experienced. In a few days, indeed, the Americans had overrun the Jerseys." Among the inhabitants, those who had maintained their unswerving devotion to the patriotic cause once more took heart; and even of those who, from motives of fear and self-interest, had availed themselves of the "protection" of the British,³ the greater number were rejoiced at the successes of Washington. General Howe's "protections" had proved to them a delusion. During the time in which the British held undisputed control the country in all directions had been ravaged by their foraging-parties, composed principally of Hessians. These mercenaries were unable to read the English language; and so, when the "loyal" inhabitants who had secured protection papers exhibited them to the German marauders, the latter regarded them no more than if they had been Washington's passes, but treated their holders with contempt, and showed them no more consideration than was accorded to their Whig neighbors,—which was simply none at all.

In the depredations and atrocities committed during this period by the Hessian and British soldiery, "neither the proclamation of the commissioners [General and Admiral Howe] nor protections, saved the people from plunder or insult. Their property was taken and destroyed without distinction of persons. They exhibited their protections, but the Hessians could not read and would not understand them, and the British soldiers deemed it foul disgrace that the Hessians should be the only plunderers. Discontents and murmurs increased every hour

¹ The removals of the Legislature, enforced by the advance of the British army, were: First, from Princeton to Trenton; then from Trenton to Burlington; from Burlington to Pittstown; and finally, from that place to Haddonfield, where it was dissolved on the 2d of December, 1776.

² See Gordon's "History of New Jersey," p. 233.

³ The whole number of those who, in the State of New Jersey, took advantage of the proclamation of the brothers Howe is said to have been two thousand seven hundred and three.

with the ravages of both, which were almost sanctioned by general orders, and which spared neither friend nor foe. Neither age nor sex was protected from outrage. Infants, children, old men and women were left naked and exposed, without a blanket to cover them from the inclemency of winter. Furniture which could not be carried away was wantonly destroyed, dwellings and out-houses burned or rendered uninhabitable, churches and other public buildings consumed, and the rape of women, and even very young girls, filled the measure of woe. Such miseries are the usual fate of the conquered, nor were they inflicted with less reserve that the patients were rebellious subjects. But even the worm will turn upon the oppressor. . . . What the earnest commendations of Congress, the zealous exertions of Governor Livingston and the State authorities and the ardent supplications of Washington could not effect was produced by the rapine and devastations of the royal forces. The whole country became instantly hostile to the invaders. Sufferers of all parties rose as one man to revenge their personal injuries. Those who, from age and infirmities, were incapable of military service kept a strict watch upon the movements of the royal army, and from time to time communicated information to their countrymen in arms. Those who lately declined all opposition, though called on by the sacred tie of honor pledged to each other in the Declaration of Independence, cheerfully embodied when they found submission to be unavailing for the security of their estates. . . . Men who could not apprehend the consequences of British taxation nor of American independence could feel the injuries inflicted by insolent, cruel and brutal soldiers."¹

General Washington was not slow to avail himself of the advantages to the American cause offered by this situation of affairs, and on the 25th of January he issued, from his headquarters in Morristown, a proclamation requiring all persons who had accepted protection from the British commissioners to repair to the army headquarters, or the nearest headquarters

of any general officer in the Continental service, and there to surrender their protection papers and swear allegiance to the United States of America; upon which terms they were to receive full pardon for past offenses, provided this was done within thirty days from the date of the proclamation. But such as should fail to conform to these requirements within the specified time were commanded to forthwith withdraw themselves and families within the enemy's lines, and upon their refusal or neglect to do so, they were to be regarded and treated as adherents to the King of Great Britain and enemies of the United States. The effect of this proclamation was excellent. Hundreds of timid inhabitants who had taken protection now flocked to the different headquarters to surrender them and take the required oath of allegiance. The most inveterate and dangerous Tories were driven within the enemy's lines, or entirely out of the State, and the army was largely increased by volunteers and by the return of many who had previously served in its ranks, but had deserted and returned to their homes during the dark days of November and December, 1776.

The main body of the American army lay in quiet at Morristown² for nearly five months. On the opening of spring, the commander-in-chief watched closely and anxiously the movements of General Howe's forces at New Brunswick, for he had no doubt that the British general was intending to make an important movement, though in what direction he could

² A detached force of several hundred men, under command of General Israel Putnam, was stationed at Princeton in the latter part of January to act as a corps of observation merely, being too weak in numbers to offer serious opposition if the enemy should appear in force. In Hageman's "History of Princeton" there is related an incident illustrative of General Putnam's strategy, as follows: "A British officer, Major-General McPherson, who lay mortally wounded at Princeton, desired the presence of a military comrade in his last moments. The kind-hearted General Putnam could not refuse the request, but resorted to strategy to hide his weakness from the enemy. He sent a flag to New Brunswick in quest of the friend, who entered Princeton after dark. The general had arranged it so that every unoccupied house was carefully lighted, lights gleamed in all the college windows, and he marched and counter-marched his scanty forces to such effect that the British soldier on his return to the camp reported it at least five thousand strong, while he had only a few hundreds."

¹ Gordon, pp. 232, 233.

not learn, though he believed that Howe's objective point would be the city of Philadelphia. Early in May it was ascertained by Washington that the British forces at New Brunswick had been largely augmented, and that they were engaged in building "a portable bridge, so constructed that it might be laid on flat-boats,"—in other words, a pontoon-bridge. Regarding this as an almost certain indication that Howe was preparing to move forward and cross the Delaware, Washington at once decided to move his forces to a point nearer New Brunswick, to be within striking distance of the enemy in case he should attempt to execute his suspected design. The point selected was the range of hills to the northward of the village of Bound Brook,—generally mentioned as the "Heights of Middlebrook,"—and to this place the army was moved from Morristown about the 28th of May, on which day the headquarters of the commander-in-chief were established at the new position.

The army of Washington, at the time when it moved from Morristown to Middlebrook, was about eight thousand four hundred strong, including cavalry and artillery. But of these more than two thousand were sick, and this, with other causes, reduced his effective strength to five thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight men, rank and file. This number, however, was soon afterwards very considerably increased by accessions from beyond the Delaware, for orders had been issued for all troops in the field, as far south as the Carolinas, to rendezvous in New Jersey. When the movement to Middlebrook was made, General Sullivan, who had succeeded General Putnam in command at Princeton, had about fifteen hundred troops under him at the place, and his forces were considerably augmented by the arrival of troops from the South, moving northward under the order before mentioned. General Benedict Arnold, commanding at Philadelphia, was ordered to station a force on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, to do what might be done to prevent the British from crossing that river, in case they should succeed in escaping from Washington and Sullivan.

The British army in and about New Brunswick had been reinforced until it numbered

about seventeen thousand effective men, a force far outnumbering that of Washington, including the corps of observation under Sullivan. Moreover, the British force was largely made up of veterans and was finely equipped, while a large portion of the American army was composed of raw militia not well provided with equipments and clothing. The position occupied by Washington, however, was very strong by nature and fortified to some extent, and his location was such that he could at once take advantage of a movement of the enemy, whether he should advance towards the Delaware or retire towards the Hudson; for he was still in doubt as to the intention of the British commander,—whether it was to move directly on Philadelphia by land, or return his troops to Amboy, there to embark and proceed by sea and the Delaware Bay to reach the same objective point, or to move up the Hudson River to co-operate with General Burgoyne, who was then reported to be moving southward from Canada by way of Lake Champlain.

On the 14th of June two British divisions, under Generals Cornwallis and De Heister, made their appearance at Somerset Court-House, where they intrenched and remained for five days, vainly defying Washington to come down from the heights and fight them, but finding it impossible to entice him from his stronghold they moved back on the 19th to New Brunswick, which place was evacuated on the 22d by the whole British army, which then commenced retreating towards Amboy. Washington sent three brigades under General Greene to harass their rear, with orders to General Maxwell to fall on their flank, and to Sullivan to move down to the support of Greene, but Sullivan received his orders too late, and Maxwell never received his at all, on account of the capture or desertion of the messenger. The rear of the British was attacked by Wayne and Morgan as it was leaving New Brunswick, but little harm was done them and they continued their retreat to Amboy. Washington then moved down from his strong position at Middlebrook and took another and weaker one at Quibbletown (now Newmarket).

The intelligence that Washington had left

his fortified camp in the hills was brought to General Howe after his troops had arrived at Amboy and part of them had crossed to Staten Island. And then he conceived the idea of making a sudden retrograde movement back towards Quibbletown, hoping to surprise Washington in his new and weaker position, to bring on the general engagement for which he had been manoeuvring since the 14th, and, by turning the American left, to gain the hills of Middlebrook in their rear. These facts are made clear by the following extract from his report, —viz. :

"The necessary preparations being finished for crossing the troops to Staten Island, intelligence was received that the enemy had moved down from the mountain and taken post at Quibbletown, intending, as it was given out, to attack the rear of the army removing from Amboy; that two corps had also advanced to their left,—one of three thousand men and eight pieces of cannon, under the command of Lord Stirling, Generals Maxwell and Conway, the last said to be a captain in the French service; the other corps consisted of about seven hundred men, with only one piece of cannon. In this situation of the enemy it was judged advisable to make a movement that might lead to an attack, which was done on the 26th, in the morning, in two columns. The right, under command of Lord Cornwallis and Major-General Grant, Brigadiers Matthew and Leslie, and Colonel Donop, took the route by Woodbridge towards Scotch Plains; the left column, where I was, with Major-Generals Sterne, Vaughan and Grey, and Brigadiers Cleveland and Agnew, marched by Metuchen Meeting-house to join the rear of the right column in the road from thence to Scotch Plains, intending to have taken separate routes, about two miles after the junction, in order to have attacked the enemy's left at Quibbletown. Four battalions were detached in the morning, with six pieces of cannon, to take post at Bonhamtown. The right column, having fallen in with the aforementioned corps of seven hundred men soon after passing Woodbridge, gave the alarm, by the firing that ensued, to their main army at Quibbletown, which retired to the mountain with the utmost precipitation. The small corps was closely pushed by the light troops, and with difficulty got off their piece of cannon."

The above statement by Howe explains his retrograde movement and its objects pretty clearly. Having become aware of Washington's advance, he caused that part of the forces which had already crossed to Staten Island to be moved back during the night of the 25th,

and early in the morning of Thursday, the 26th, marched his columns back towards New Market in the manner stated. "But the resistance they encountered at every stage of their advance was disheartening in the extreme. Nearly every cross-road had its squad of pugnacious militia, which poured its deadly volleys into the splendid columns of the well-equipped troops." At Woodbridge Cornwallis fell in with Morgan's Rangers (the American "corps of seven hundred men, with one piece of cannon," mentioned by Howe), and a severe skirmish ensued, in which, of course, the Rangers were compelled to give way before the heavy masses of the enemy. But the sound of their fusillades was borne to the ears of Washington, who instantly understood its meaning, and without delay moved his main force back from Quibbletown to its former secure position on the heights of Middlebrook.

The British right, under Cornwallis, was soon after engaged with the troops of Lord Stirling, which fight was thus reported by Howe:

"Lord Cornwallis, soon after he was upon the road leading to Scotch Plains from Metuchen Meeting-house, came up with the corps commanded by Lord Stirling, whom he found advantageously posted in a country covered with wood, and his artillery well disposed. The King's troops, vieing with each other upon this occasion, pressed forward to such close action that the enemy, though inclined to resist, could not long maintain their ground against so great impetuosity, but were dispersed on all sides, leaving three pieces of brass ordnance, three captains and sixty men killed, and upwards of two hundred officers and men wounded and taken."

The latter part of this statement is without doubt an exaggeration, as Lord Stirling, although he admitted the loss of the three guns, mentioned only a comparatively light loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. He was, however, compelled to retreat before the heavy British force,¹ which pursued him over the hills

¹ The forces encountered by Lord Stirling on this occasion were composed of three regiments of Hessian grenadiers, one regiment of British grenadiers, one British regiment of light infantry, the Hessian chasseurs and the Queen's Rangers. Stirling also knew that the heavier column, under Howe, was close in the rear and would soon reinforce Cornwallis; in which event his (Stirling's) command must have been cut to pieces had he attempted to hold his ground.

as far as Westfield.¹ The soldiers of both armies were in a state of almost complete exhaustion from the intense heat of the day, but when the British columns arrived at Westfield they found that their outward march was ended, for Washington had escaped and his army was once more posted in security beyond their reach. "It was three o'clock on Friday afternoon [June 27th] that the English generals, seeing Washington's impregnable position, took up their line of march from Westfield to Amboy, assaulted flank and rear by Scott's Light-Horse and Morgan's Rangers. They encamped that night at Spanktown [Rahway]. The next day, harassed as before, they resumed their retreat and arrived at Amboy, from which, on the last day of June, they departed, leaving New Jersey in possession of the American army. During the remainder of the war the latter held Amboy, and the State was never again so completely overrun with marauders and British troops, although many parties entered it for pillage from hostile camps in adjoining States."²

When the last of the British troops had left Amboy and crossed to Staten Island, with the evident intention of embarking on the ships of the fleet, General Washington was in great doubt, and felt no little anxiety as to their destination,—whether it was Howe's intention to take the route by sea and the Delaware Bay to Philadelphia, or to proceed up the Hudson to co-operate with Burgoyne in his southward advance down the upper valley of that river. As the latter seemed rather the more probable, the American army soon after evacuated its position at Middlebrook and moved northward to Pompton Plains, where, and at other points between there and the Hudson, it was

stationed until it was ascertained, about two weeks later, that the British fleet, with the army³ on board, had actually gone to sea with the apparent intention of making a movement against Philadelphia. Thereupon, the American army was again put in motion, and proceeded by easy marches⁴ across the State to the Delaware River.

The main body of the army struck the river at Coryell's and Howell's Ferries, the division of Lord Stirling forming the column which crossed at Trenton. Anticipating this movement, Washington requested President Wharton to have accurate drafts made of the river and its approaches. This had been done, and boats for the passage of the army across the stream had been collected at New Hope and points above. Having crossed the river to the Pennsylvania shore on the 29th and 30th at Coryell's and Howell's, the main body of the army was put in march down the York road in the morning of the 31st of July, General Washington starting at the same time for Philadelphia, where he arrived on the 2d of August. Two or three days later he rode out from the city to Germantown, where he found the main body of the army. At about that time information was received which led to the belief that Howe had returned to Sandy Hook, and upon this the army was put in motion to retrace its steps towards Coryell's, but only reached Hartsville, Bucks County, Pa., when it was halted by reason of an express having arrived with dispatches from Congress, contradicting the report of Howe's return to New York. The forces then remained encamped along the Neshaminy Hills for thirteen

¹ "The enemy," said Howe in his report, "was pursued as far as Westfield with little effect, the day proving so intensely hot that the soldiers could with difficulty continue their march thither. In the mean time it gave opportunity for those flying to escape by skulking in the thick woods until night favored their retreat to the mountain. The army lay that night at Westfield, returned the next day to Rahway, and the day following to Amboy. On the 30th, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, the troops began to cross over to Staten Island, and the rear-guard, under the command of Lord Cornwallis, passed at two in the afternoon without the least appearance of an enemy."

² Dally's "Woodbridge and Vicinity."

³ The British fleet left New York Bay, "having on board General Howe and thirty-six British and Hessian battalions, including light infantry and grenadiers, with a powerful artillery, a New York corps called the Queen's Rangers and a regiment of light-horse. The residue of the army was divided between New York and Rhode Island."—Gordon, p. 245.

⁴ Washington did not move towards the Delaware by forced marches, for he still had a suspicion that Howe's going to sea was merely a feint, and that his real intention was to return and proceed up the Hudson, in which case the American army would be compelled to march back again, and, in any event, Washington knew that he had more than sufficient time to reach Philadelphia in advance of Howe, when it should become certain that the latter was really moving against that city.

days, when, on the morning of the 23d, on receipt of positive intelligence that the British fleet had appeared at the head of the Chesapeake, and that the forces had landed, or were about landing, at the head of navigation on the Elk River, the army was again put in motion, and, passing through Philadelphia and across the Schuylkill on the 24th, moved southward. The movement resulted, on the 11th of September, in the disastrous battle of the Brandywine, in which conflict the commands of Lord Stirling and General Maxwell (containing a large number of Monmouth County men) took a prominent part, as did also the Monmouth County militia under General David Forman.¹

The battle of Brandywine was followed by the adjournment of Congress to Lancaster, Pa., the British occupation of Philadelphia (September 26th), and by the battle of Germantown (October 4th), which resulted in disaster to the American army, and in which, as at Brandywine, the New Jersey troops under Stirling and Maxwell fought gallantly. After that unfortunate battle Washington took up a position at Whitemarsh, from which point it was his original intention to advance on Philadelphia; but this enterprise was abandoned, and he soon after moved his forces to Valley Forge, where they went into winter-quarters.

Meanwhile, during the part of the year which

¹General Forman and his command, having taken part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, soon afterwards returned to their homes under permission given by General Washington, as follows;

"HEADQUARTERS, PHILADELPHIA COUNTY,

"October 6, 1777.

"SIR,—You having informed me that the time of many of your present brigade of militia is near expiring, and that many others, who came out for no certain time, are anxious to return home, you have my permission to march them towards Delaware under pretence that you are going to guard the stores at Trenton, and when they have crossed the river you may discharge them. But I must beg that you will use your utmost endeavours to collect a number equal to what you were to have brought in your last brigade, and return with them as soon as possible, to join the army under my command. I shall be glad if you will let me know, upon your arrival in Jersey, when I may expect you again, and what force.

"I am, Sir, your most obt. servt.,

"GO. WASHINGTON.

"General Forman."

succeeded the departure of the armies of Washington and Howe from New Jersey, the State, though freed from the presence of large bodies of troops, was still the theatre of some minor military operations. When Howe embarked his army for Philadelphia he left on Staten Island between two and three thousand men, of whom about sixteen hundred were European troops and nearly one thousand were loyal provincials. This provincial force made frequent raids into New Jersey, doing much damage, but always making a short stay, and retreating rapidly back to the island, where they were under the protection of the European troops. On one of these occasions they had penetrated to Woodbridge, and taken captive twelve persons strongly attached to the patriot cause. On account of these incursions, General Sullivan projected an expedition to Staten Island for the purpose of capturing this provincial force, whose camping-places were at different points along the island shore, opposite the Jersey coast, and so far distant from the camp of their European allies that it was believed that they might be taken without alarming the foreign troops. The force detailed by Sullivan and accompanied by him in person, was composed of the select troops of his division, with a body of militia, the latter under command of Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen. The expedition, however, met with quite as much of disaster as of success; for, having effected a crossing before daylight, unperceived by the enemy, it was afterwards misled by the guides, which caused such an interference with the preconceived plan of attack that one entire battalion of the enemy made its escape, and, although a number of officers and men of the other commands were taken, the alarm was given to the British regulars, a part of whom, under General Campbell, advanced to attack Sullivan, who thereupon retreated to his boats, but was compelled to leave his rear guard as prisoners of war in the hands of the British.

About three weeks after the affair at Staten Island the disaster on the Brandywine made it necessary that the Jersey militia, as well as the militia of other States, should be sent to reinforce General Washington's army. The request of Congress to this effect was transmitted

by its President, John Hancock, on the 12th of September, to Governor Livingston, who immediately ordered the militia forward under the command of General Armstrong. The number asked for by Congress was four thousand from New Jersey, and, although the entire quota was not filled, all the militia companies which were available at the time (less than a thousand men) crossed the Delaware and joined Washington in Pennsylvania. At the same time a column of American troops, which had been stationed at Peekskill-on-the-Hudson, moving from that point, entered and crossed the State of New Jersey, and reported to Washington about the 1st of October.

Soon after the battle of Germantown the New Jersey militia were sent back to their own State, where their presence was thought to be necessary on account of the threatening attitude of Sir Henry Clinton, the British commander in New York, who early in September had invaded the State with three thousand men in two columns, one moving by way of Elizabethtown Point and the other by Fort Lee, and uniting at New Bridge, above Hackensack. He remained in that State but a few days, but his presence and his threatening attitude after his withdrawal created a general alarm, which continued through the fall and succeeding winter.

About the 18th of October the welcome intelligence was received in New Jersey of the surrender of Burgoyne and his entire army to General Gates at Saratoga. When the news of this surrender reached Paris, on the 4th of December, 1777, and was at once transmitted to Versailles, the King informed the American commissioners, through M. Gerard, one of his Secretaries of State, that the independence of the United States would be acknowledged by France, and that the treaty of alliance and commerce between the two countries would be concluded. In accordance with the assurance given by the monarch, that treaty was finally ratified on the 6th of February, 1778, but it was not until the 1st of the following May that the glad intelligence reached General Washington in his squalid winter-quarters at Valley Forge. On the 7th of that month it

was officially announced in general orders by the commander-in-chief to the army amid great rejoicings, which were followed by religious observances in the several commands. "Washington, with his lady and suite, Lord Stirling and his lady, with other general officers and ladies, attended the religious services of the Jersey brigade [Maxwell's], when the Rev. Mr. Hunter delivered a discourse. Afterwards all the officers of the army assembled and partook of a collation provided by the commander-in-chief." This event marked the coming of almost the first ray of hope which pierced the gloom of Valley Forge, and it was not long afterwards that the campaign commenced, which ended in glory and victory on the field of Monmouth.

On the 11th of May, Sir Henry Clinton took command of the British army in Philadelphia as successor of General Howe. His instructions from England were to evacuate Philadelphia, and this he determined on doing on the 23d of May, it being his intention to proceed with the troops by water to New York. But, as he considered the probability that the fleet might be delayed by head-winds, thus enabling Washington to reach New York before him, he changed his plan, and decided to move his army to that city by land across the State of New Jersey.

The abandonment of Philadelphia by the British army had become a military necessity, because too remote from the sea-coast, unless the Army of Occupation could be so reinforced as to be independent of support from New York. The detail of troops required by General Howe had not been made. The recommendation of General Amherst, military adviser to the King, "that forty thousand men be sent to America immediately" had been disapproved. It was of vital importance, under such circumstances, that Sir Henry Clinton should reach the city of New York with the least delay, and the least possible embarrassment from fighting on the march.

The moral effect of the proposed evacuation was in Washington's favor. The purpose of the English Cabinet to transfer all active oper-

ations to the Southern States had not been made public, and when the British army took its departure with twelve miles of baggage-train, carrying all army supplies that could be loaded on wagons, it made a deep impression on the people. It indicated that the withdrawal of of the army was no temporary diversion in order to entice Washington from his stronghold to a combat in the field; but it was a surrender of the field itself to his control. It announced that the royalists would be left to their own resources and that the British army had not the strength to meet the contingencies of active operations, either in Pennsylvania or New Jersey. The embarkation of nearly three thousand citizens, with their merchandise and personal effects, to accompany the naval squadron, was equally suggestive.

The knowledge of the co-operation of France in the resistance of the colonies to British authority and the impending arrival of a French fleet hastened the movement. As a matter of fact, that fleet appeared at the entrance of Delaware Bay almost immediately after Admiral Howe turned Cape May for New York.

The evacuation of Philadelphia by the British began at three o'clock in the morning of June 18th and by ten o'clock in the forenoon his entire army had crossed the Delaware and landed at Gloucester Point. In the evening of the same day his forces encamped at and near Haddonfield, on the south side of Cooper's Creek, five miles southeast of Camden. From that place they moved on the following morning, marching up the Delaware, and nearly parallel with it. They marched in three divisions,—one by way of Mount Holly, one through Columbus, and one by Bordentown. This last division, when near the mouth of Crosswicks Creek, was attacked by three regiments of New Jersey militia, under Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen, Colonel Van Dyke and Colonel Webster. It was but a skirmish, resulting in a loss to the British of four killed and a greater number wounded. They then moved to Crosswicks, where they were again attacked by the militia while they were attempting to repair the bridge over the stream. This they finally succeeded in doing, and moved on towards Allentown.

Maxwell's Jersey brigade had been detached from the main body of the American army, and was now co-operating with the forces of General Philemon Dickinson to obstruct and harass the British columns as much as possible, but they were too weak to interfere with their march otherwise than by destroying bridges and obstructing roads before them. Clinton did not attempt to move rapidly, but seemed rather to invite an attack. On the 24th of June his column—the division of General Knyphausen, with the provision train and heavy artillery—encamped at Imlaystown, while that of Cornwallis occupied Allentown, thus covering the other division from surprise. "The column of General Knyphausen" said Sir Henry Clinton,¹ "consisted of the Seventeenth Light Dragoons, Second Battalion of Light Infantry, Hessian Yagers, First and Second British Brigades, Stirn's and Loos' brigades of Hessians, Pennsylvania Loyalists, West Jersey Volunteers and Maryland Loyalists. The Second Division consisted of the Sixteenth Light Dragoons, First and Second Battalions of British Grenadiers, the Guards and Third, Fourth and Fifth British Brigades."

Clinton had received information that the American army was already on the east side of the Delaware, in pursuit, and that Washington was expecting to be reinforced by General Gates' northern army. Thereupon, the British commander, fearing to hazard the attempt to reach New York by the direct way through New Brunswick, decided to take the Monmouth route to Sandy Hook Bay; and, placing all his trains in the advance, under escort of Knyphausen's column, with the Second Division in light marching order (and accompanied by himself in person) as a rear-guard, reached their camps at Allentown and Imlaystown on the 24th, as before mentioned. From Imlaystown Knyphausen's division moved forward, on the 25th, to a point within four miles of Monmouth Court-House, and in the morning of Friday, the 26th, marched to the village now Freehold.² The rear divi-

¹ In his report, dated New York, July 5, 1778.

² The fact is shown by the following extracts from the diary of Andrew Bell, then private secretary of Sir Henry Clinton:

"Friday, June 26th.—General Knyphausen moved to

sion came up in the forenoon of the same day, and Sir Henry Clinton established his headquarters in a house (still standing and known in later years as the "Murphy house") about a mile southwest of the court-house, near the Mount Holly road. The house was at that time the home of the family of William Conover. Here, with its immense trains, with pleasure carriages, women with their saddle-horses and baggage and a variety of other *impedimenta* brought from Philadelphia, the entire army remained from the forenoon of Friday, the 26th, until the morning of Sunday, the 28th of June, its lines extending from the village, a mile or two down the Middletown road, and a greater distance out on the road to Imlaystown. During the two days and nights that the British army remained in the vicinity of Monmouth Court-House its horses were put out to pasture, the officers made merry over the wines and liquors (of which they had a plentiful supply), the tents were pitched and the men took a long and welcome rest after the toil and terrible heat of the march from Philadelphia.

Washington had suspected the design of the British commander to move his forces by land from Philadelphia to New York, but it was not until Clinton's army was safely across the Delaware that he became certain that such would be the movement. As soon as positive intelligence of the evacuation reached him he sent Arnold with a small force to occupy Philadelphia, and in the afternoon of the 18th (the same day on which the British crossed into New Jersey) six brigades, comprising the divisions of Greene and Wayne, forming a corps which was under command of General Lee,¹ moved towards the

Delaware in pursuit. Passing through Doylestown, Lee reached the river at Coryell's Ferry, and crossed into New Jersey at that point in the night of the 20th. On the same night Washington, who followed with the remainder of the forces, encamped at Doylestown, and, resuming the march on the following day, crossed at Coryell's on the 22d.² From Coryell's the army moved over the highlands to Hopewell, where Washington remained during the 23d. At that point he detached six hundred riflemen, under Colonel Daniel Morgan, to annoy the right flank of the enemy, while Maxwell and Dickinson were engaged in the same duty on his left, Lee's column had moved by a more southern route, by way of Pennington, and thence to Princeton. Washington's column, moving from Hopewell, also passed Princeton, and thence, about five miles, to a camp in Hopewell township, where he remained until the morning of the 25th of June, having, on the previous day, sent a second detachment of fifteen hundred chosen troops, under Brigadier-General Scott to reinforce those already in the vicinity of the enemy, the more effectually to annoy and retard their march.

On the 26th, the American army moved to Kingston; and having intelligence that the enemy had been seen moving towards Monmouth Court House, Washington dispatched a third detachment of one thousand men under General Wayne, together with the Marquis de Lafayette, who was assigned to the command of the entire advanced corps, including Maxwell's brigade and Morgan's riflemen.

Lafayette's orders were to "take the first fair opportunity to attack the rear of the enemy." In a dispatch to Washington, dated "Robins'

Freehold Town (four miles), where the remainder of the army arrived at 10 A.M., nineteen miles from Rising Sun. A very warm day; very tired.

"June 27th, Saturday.—The whole army halted here this day. A deserter from Washington's army informs that the rebels are extended along our left flank, and are very numerous. . . ."

¹General Charles Lee, who was captured at Basking Ridge, in December, 1776, by the British under Colonel Harcourt, was exchanged in May, 1778, for General Prescott. He joined the army at Valley Forge, and was reinstated in his old position as second in command under Washington.

² Washington wrote to the American Congress as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, NEAR CORYEL'S,

"June 22, 1778.

"SIR,—I have the honour to inform you that I am now in Jersey, and that the troops are passing the river at Coryell's, and are mostly over. . . . As soon as we have cleaned the arms and can get matters in train, we propose moving towards Princeton, in order to avail ourselves of any favorable occasions that may present themselves of attacking or annoying the enemy.

"I have the honour to be, etc.,

"G. W."

Tavern, half-past four, June 26th," he (Lafayette) said: "I have consulted the general officers of the detachment, and the general opinion seems to be that I should march in the night near them, so as to attack the rear-guard on the march. Your excellency knows that by the direct road you are only three miles farther from Monmouth than we are in this place. Some prisoners have been made, and deserters come in amazing fast. . . . I believe a happy blow would have the happiest effect." At five o'clock in the same day he dispatched: "General Forman is firmly of the opinion that we may overtake the enemy. It is highly pleasant to be followed and countenanced by the army; that if we stop the enemy, and meet with some advantage, they may push it with vigor. I have no doubt but if we overtake them, we possess a very happy chance." Again, he dispatched from "Ice Town,"¹ 26th June, 1778, at a quarter after seven," and, having made reference to a previously-expressed purpose to go to that place for provisions, he said: "When I got there, I was sorry to hear that Mr. Hamilton, who had been riding all the night, had not been able to find anybody who could give him certain intelligence; but, by a party who came back, I hear the enemy are in motion, and their rear about one mile off the place they had occupied last night, which is seven or eight miles from here. I immediately put Generals Maxwell's and Wayne's brigades in motion, and I will fall lower down with General Scott's and Jackson's regiment, and some militia. I should be very happy if we could attack them before they halt. . . . If I cannot overtake them, we could lay at some distance, and attack them tomorrow morning. . . . If we are at a convenient distance from you, I have nothing to fear in striking a blow, if opportunity is offered." *"If you believe it, or if it is believed necessary or useful to the good of the service and the honor of General Lee to send him down with a couple of thousand men, or any greater force, I will cheerfully obey and serve him, not only out of duty, but out of what I owe that gentleman's*

*character."*² When it was found by General Lee that the army was really and vigorously pressing the British, he had made an appeal to Lafayette, in which he said: "It is my fortune and my honor that I place in your hands; you are too generous to cause the loss of either."³ And the result proved that he had not miscalculated the generosity of the gallant Frenchman.

On the evening of June 26th the main body of the American army advanced from Kingston, leaving their baggage behind, to enable them to support the advanced corps with promptness. Early in the morning of the 27th they reached Cranbury, where they were delayed several hours by a heavy rain and the oppressive heat which succeeded. Later in the day they advanced to a point within three miles of Englishtown, and five miles from the British army; and there Washington made his headquarters for the night.

During the day (the 27th) the advance corps had been strengthened by two additional brigades (as suggested by Lafayette), and General Lee assumed command,—his whole force then numbering about five thousand men. The official reports of General Washington show that Lee positively declined the command of this advance corps, until its large increase made it certain that it was to hold the position of honor, and to be pushed on the enemy. Lafayette was first assigned to the command after a heated discussion, in council of war, as to the propriety of attacking Clinton's army at all; and General Lee, when that assignment was made with his concurrence, said that he was "well pleased to be freed from all responsibility for a plan which he was sure would fail,"—a statement which later events made important.

The British left was now threatened by General Dickinson's force of nearly eight hundred men, while Morgan, with his light infantry, was on the right flank. During the battle which en-

² This was not italicized in the original dispatch.

³ Lafayette says in his memoirs: "This tone succeeded better,"—referring to Lee's change of opinion and claim to the command of the advanced corps. The letter of June 26th, above quoted from, shows how Lafayette responded to the appeal.

¹ The place which Lafayette calls Ice Town was probably Hightstown, he mistaking the sound of the name.

sued, Morgan lay with his corps of riflemen three miles south of Monmouth Court-House, at Richmond's Mills,¹ awaiting orders, only kept from participation in the engagement by failure to receive the instructions which he promptly sent for as soon as he heard the roar of the opening conflict.

The division commanded by Major-General Charles Lee in the battle of the 28th of June was composed (according to the statement of General Wayne) of the following-named troops, besides the flanking detachments of Dickinson and Morgan: "In front, Colonel Butler with two hundred men; Colonel Jackson, with an equal number; Scott's own brigade, with a part of Woodford's, six hundred, with two pieces of artillery; General Varnum appeared about the same number, with two pieces of artillery; my own detachment was about one thousand, with two pieces of artillery; General Scott's detachment, fourteen hundred, with two pieces of artillery; General Maxwell's was one thousand and two pieces of artillery; in all, five thousand, with twelve pieces of artillery, exclusive of the militia." General Lee claimed that this was a loose statement, and that his force did not exceed four thousand one hundred men; but the force which Grayson took to the front was nearly eight hundred men, and although temporarily detached from Scott's and Varnum's brigades, it should enter the aggregate, and be counted as if not detached. The entire force which Lee had at his disposal on the evening of the 27th and morning of the 28th considerably exceeded five thousand men, including the corps of Dickinson and Morgan, though he took no steps to communicate with these two leaders until after aroused to action by Washington's stern censure. General Lafayette accompanied Lee with his consent as a volunteer.

The total numerical strength of the American army was more than equal to that of the British, and although fresh from the squalid cantonments of Valley Forge, it was not wanting in

nerve and energy. The supply of provisions was scanty, but the army was eager in the pursuit. It felt the onward spur when the force which had so long kept it on the defensive crossed the Delaware in full retreat from the theatre of the conflicts of the fall of 1777. Washington neither underrated nor despised his enemy, but giving credit for courage and wisdom equal to his own, measured the forces that were to meet in conflict, and, as usual, struck or struck back as best he could.

The military issue between Clinton and Washington was in some respects unequal. Clinton must get to New York. He had nothing to hope from a battle, more than to gain a clear path to Sandy Hook. His heavy baggage-train restricted his operations to the repulse of an attack, and rendered any protracted pursuit, even of broken columns, a fruitless strain upon his command. But for Washington to have shrunk back from that retreating army, which he had been prompt to meet on reasonable terms, would have accredited the British forces with that invincibility which Lee affirmed of it, would have sacrificed the impetus which the offensive position imparted to his command, and would have made every subsequent issue of the war more hopeless or uncertain. It would have canceled the memory of Trenton and Princeton. It would have stultified the movement which made Germantown a pledge that the American commander-in-chief was ready at all times to seize opportunity and to do real fighting.

The situation of the British army—occupying the village and vicinity of Monmouth Court-House during the two days and nights preceding the memorable Sabbath when the opposing hosts joined in battle—has already been noticed. It held a strong position, with its "right extending about a mile and a half beyond the Monmouth Court-House, in the parting of the roads leading to Shrewsbury and Middletown, and its left along the road from Allentown to Monmouth, about three miles west of the court-house." This position, well protected on the right and left, and partially in front, by low grounds and woods, was regarded by Washington as "too strong to be assailed with any prospect of suc-

¹ Now called Shumar's Mills, the pond or reservoir of which has been named Morgan Lake, in honor of the bold leader who unwillingly kept his station there during the battle of Monmouth.

cess." The general direction of the British line while thus encamped, and when its march began on the following morning, was northeasterly, exposing its left and centre to an attack from the American troops, whose offensive advance was from a northwesterly direction. It therefore became important for General Clinton to change his position and gain the Middletown road to the sea as quickly as possible, especially as a march of only ten or twelve miles would place him upon strong defensive ground, beyond danger of successful pursuit. Lieutenant-General Knyphausen was under orders to move at daylight on the following morning. The single road which was available for the proposed march passed almost immediately into a series of bluffs, where a baggage-train would be greatly exposed to attack from skirmishing parties, and General Clinton undertook the protection of its rear by his own division of selected troops.

The main body of the American army was about three miles beyond Englishtown and less than seven miles from the camps of the British centre. The advance division, under command of General Lee, was about two and a half miles west-northwest from Monmouth Court-House, the headquarters of that general being on a hill near Wemrock Creek. The detachments under Morgan and Dickinson respectively were already on the alert, ready to attack the British flanks when that army should break camp and move out on the road towards Middletown.

No general engagement in the Revolutionary War has been so vaguely and unintelligibly described, as to localities and the movements of the opposing forces, as the battle of Monmouth.¹ The country had not been reconnoitred, and very blind statements were made, even by officers

who were present, and who afterwards testified before the court-martial which was convened for the trial of General Lee. The official reports of Washington, Clinton and other general officers who took part in the engagement are so ambiguous and imperfect as to localities that some explanation is necessary for a clear understanding of the narrative. The distinctions of "right" and "left" are greatly confused through the changing positions of the troops, especially as the right and left of Clinton's line were reversed when he assumed the offensive, and the statement of American officers that "Morgan was on the left" did not become true until they commenced their retreat. Thus, though Dickinson threatened the British left on the morning of the battle, his demonstration was upon their right when, later in the forenoon, they changed front to assume the offensive.

The terms "ravine" and "morass" are extremely confusing and almost unintelligible in the narrative, and need an explanation, which is here given, having especial reference to the account of the battle, which follows farther on. Three ravines or morasses, as they were indiscriminately termed, were mentioned by American officers in their accounts of the battle. Only two of these are mentioned by Sir Henry Clinton in his report as intervening between his advance from the Middletown road and the main army of the Americans. The ravine or morass behind which Washington formed the divisions of Greene and Stirling, to cover the retreat of Lee's brigades, is about a half mile southeasterly from the old Tennent Meeting-house and about two and a half miles from Englishtown. The skirmish which occurred early in the morning, and which led General Dickinson to believe that the British army had not left Monmouth, but was advancing in force towards the hill, took place on the high ground just east of this "west ravine" or morass. It was simply a demonstration by the enemy's light troops to beat back the militia and conceal the withdrawal of the main army of Clinton. On this same high ground were located the hedge fence, the orchard and the parsonage, near which the principal engagement was fought.

¹This, as well as much that precedes and follows relative to the situation and movements preliminary to the Monmouth battle,—including the events of the forenoon of June 28th, and down to the time when Lee's retreating forces joined the main army, near the old Tennent parsonage,—is largely from Carrington's "Battles of the American Revolution." The narrative of the general engagement which followed in the afternoon of that bloody day, is taken from Marshall, Custis, Lossing, Thatcher and other standard accounts, and also to a great extent from the reports of Washington and his subordinate officers, and from other official documents having reference to the battle.

A second ravine or morass, called the middle ravine, crossed the road nearly a mile farther east, and on the high ground on the east side of this ravine the British troops remained a few hours after the battle. This high ground extended still farther eastward, blending with the so-called "heights of Monmouth" (just west and southwest of the village of Freehold), and then dipping towards the low plain, about a mile wide, and three miles long, just east of the Amboy road, running from the court-house nearly north. This plain or valley, where Clinton first formed his line of attack, was also marshy, near a little pond and along a small rivulet,¹ the latter extending from near the court-house, northeasterly, past Briar Hill, the low ground bordering it being the eastern ravine or morass, which was crossed and re-crossed by Wayne, Varnum, Jackson, Scott, Grayson, and Oswald's artillery, and behind which they retired when the British line advanced in force. Just west of the Amboy road, and nearly parallel with it, "so as to cover both roads," is the high, wooded ground where Lee proposed to re-form his line, and from which, in fact, the divisions had advanced into the plain without definite orders or due regard to their mutual dependence and relations.

At the head of the Manasquan, near Monmouth Court-House, there was formerly marshy ground, where the small tributaries of the stream gathered their waters, and on the north side of Monmouth village Geblard's Branch was bordered by marshy ground. The small stream, or drainage, west of Briar Hill, and sometimes called Briar Creek, had across it and the marshy ground bordering it, at the time of the battle, a bridge and causeway. A small fork of the Manalapan Brook flowed northeasterly from the Allentown road, and along its sides was the swampy ground which protected the British camp on the night preceding the battle.

The low plain below the slope from the court-house and the Amboy road was quite open for at least a quarter of a mile, with woods well

distributed beyond this narrow belt as far north as Briar Hill, to the Middletown road, on the edge of which Colonel Grayson halted his command, nearly parallel with the road on which the British column was marching. The summit between the Amboy road and the middle ravine was mostly in woods, with open ground near and just northwest of the court-house, where Butler drove back the Queen's Rangers. To the left of the British line, after it faced west to return the offensive, was another piece of woods out of which the dragoons advanced, and from which a strong column emerged for an advance towards the court-house to turn the American right and cut off Grayson, Scott, Jackson, Maxwell and Oswald, when they retired behind the eastern ravine and reached the summit. Until within six or seven years—if not until the present time—the middle ravine remained covered with tangled under-brush and briars, as was mentioned by officers who passed through it during the battle. The present road to Englishtown runs considerably north of the ancient road, and there are now no traces of two old paths, which were particularly mentioned by witnesses on the Lee trial. The fact that all the commanders made reference to the "west ravine," or or morass, indicates clearly that the bridge over it was a common crossing; and although one division marched to the left from the old meeting-house, while other troops took the sharp turn to the right at the forks, the two divisions took two routes for the double purpose of extending their front to prevent flank attacks in a general advance, and also to gain room for the movement.

There was difficulty in obtaining guides,² and repeated halts ensued on that account. General Maxwell said he advanced along a morass from the meeting-house, but crossed the hill finally occupied by General Stirling. The small creek emptying into a pond fills the conditions of his statement. He was informed that there was a second road to the north, leading to Englishtown by Craig's Mill, and fears were expressed that the British would seek to

¹The same which crosses the road a few rods northwardly from the gas-works of the village of Freehold.

²David Forman (father of Dr. Samuel Forman, of Freehold) and Peter Wikoff acted as guides to the commander-in-chief in his operations in Monmouth County.

gain the American rear by means of that road, but they did not attempt it, and the entire retreat was finally made over the causeways at the middle and west morasses.

The great conflict of the 28th of June, 1778, was preceded, or, more properly, opened, in the morning of that day, by a series of skirmishes which took place at several points at the west, northwest and northeast of the village of Freehold; one of them at least being in full view of the old court-house of Monmouth, and not more than four hundred yards from it,—the location, as nearly as can now be determined, being on and immediately around the spot, which has, on that account, been selected as the site of the monument commemorating the battle.

General Dickinson, with his force of about eight hundred men, held a position on the right and two and a half miles in advance of Englishtown. He was posted there to watch the British closely and instantly report the forward movement of their force. Discovering indications that they were about to move forward, he sent a messenger to communicate the intelligence to Washington and Lee. This was done at a little before five o'clock in the morning. About two and a half hours later, Dickinson encountered a small flanking-party of the enemy, and became engaged in a sharp skirmish with them, erroneously supposing that the British had turned back after setting out on the march, and that the force with which he was skirmishing was their advance-guard. This was the first skirmish of the day. It took place on a rise of ground a little east of the west ravine, or morass, behind which, in the afternoon of that memorable day, Washington formed the two divisions of Greene and Stirling to check the British advance.

At about three o'clock in the morning, Colonel Grayson had received orders "to put Scott's and Varnum's brigades in readiness to march, and to give notice when they are ready." He moved with his command to Englishtown, and there, having reported to General Lee, "was ordered to advance and halt three miles from the enemy, and send repeated intelligence of their movements." He marched as directed,

and, "at a distance of two and a half miles from Englishtown, was ordered to march slow; shortly afterwards, to advance." Under these orders he moved rapidly to the causeway over the west ravine. As he approached he saw firing, and a party of militia retreating from the enemy. The militia referred to were the forces of General Dickinson, who was retiring before what he supposed to be the advance-guard of the British main body. Colonel Grayson crossed the causeway and bridge with one of his regiments and one piece of Oswald's artillery, and on ascending the hill beyond, the British skirmishing party at once retreated. General Lee arrived on the ground soon after, and was told by Dickinson that the British were returning from the court-house. Concerning this, there was much difference of opinion among the officers present, as no reconnoissance in force had been made to ascertain the truth, but General Lee remained firm in his opinion (which proved to be correct) that the British army was on its way towards Middletown, and that it was merely a light covering party that had skirmished with Dickinson and caused him to fall back.

To this point, the high ground east of the west ravine, where the first skirmish of the day had been opened by General Dickinson, the other troops of Lee's command came up successively and were halted. Soon afterwards Lee sent Colonels Butler and Jackson forward, each with two hundred men, and then followed in person, to reconnoitre the British position. As soon as General Lafayette arrived at the west ravine the troops crossed, and soon after nine o'clock the whole division advanced towards the court-house, it having then been definitely ascertained that the British left wing had left the Allentown road and was on the march towards Middletown, and so the opportunity for striking it on the left flank while it was so greatly extended had been lost.

The second fight of the day (amounting only to a slight skirmish) was made by Colonel Butler against a detachment of the Queen's Rangers, who were found a short distance northwest of the court-house, on the ground which now forms the Monument Park. Butler, under or-

ders from General Anthony Wayne, attacked them and drove them past the court-house through the little village that then clustered about it. General Lafayette also, with some of the light horsemen of Maxwell's brigade, passed beyond the court-house to the east to reconnoitre, and found that the rear-guard of the British army was then "a mile in advance." As soon as the Queen's Rangers had been driven through the village, Wayne sent Colonel Butler across the east ravine, or morass (northerly from the present gas-works of Freehold), where he placed his detachment, with two artillery pieces, on a small eminence in the plain, the other brigades of Lee's command coming up, following the general lead of those in advance, until they formed an irregular line, extending to Briar Hill.

The movement of the troops of General Lee's command up to this time, including the skirmish at the court-house, were thus detailed by General Wayne: Early in the morning he "received orders to prepare and march [from Englishtown]. Having marched about a mile with a detachment there was a halt made in front. Half an hour after received a message by one of General Lee's aids to leave my detachment and come to the front and take command of the troops in front; that it was a post of honor. When I arrived there I found about six hundred rank and file, with two pieces of artillery, from Scott's and Woodford's brigades, and General Varnum's brigade drawn up, Scott's advanced up a morass, the other in the rear of it.

"Upon notice that the enemy were advancing from the court-house,¹ General Lee directed that the troops be formed so as to cover two roads that were in the woods, where the troops had advanced and formed. Colonel Butler, with his detachment, and Colonel Jackson, with his detachment, were ordered to the front. Colonel Butler formed the advance-guard and marched on. The troops took up again the line of march and followed him. When we

arrived near the edge of some open ground in view of the court-house we observed a body of the enemy's horse drawn up on the northwest side, between us and the court-house. General Lee ordered the troops to halt, and by wheeling them to the right they were reduced to a proper front to the enemy's horse, though then under cover of the woods. General Lee and myself were advancing to reconnoitre the enemy. In advancing a piece forward, General Lee received some message which stopped him. I went on to a place where I had a fair prospect, from my glass, of the enemy. Their horse seemed so much advanced from the foot that I could hardly perceive the movement of the foot, which induced me to send for Colonel Butler's detachment and Colonel Jackson's detachment, in order to drive their horse back. I then detached part of Butler's people, who drove the horse into the village." This affair was the second skirmish of the day (as before mentioned), in which Butler attacked the Queen's Rangers and drove them beyond the court-house to the east, Lafayette following immediately after with some of Maxwell's light horse.

"I could perceive," continued Wayne, "that the enemy were moving from us in very great disorder and confusion. In about ten or fifteen minutes the enemy made a halt and appeared to be forming in some order. This intelligence I sent by one of my volunteer aids to General Lee, and requested that the troops might be pushed on. It was General Lee's orders that I should advance with Colonel Butler's detachment and Colonel Jackson's detachment. Upon advancing, the enemy took up their line of march and began to move on. I crossed the morass about three-quarters of a mile east [northeast] of the court-house, near to the edge of a road leading to Middletown, near the road where the enemy were marching upon. The whole of the enemy then in view halted. I advanced a piece [meaning a short distance] in front of the troops, upon a little eminence, to have a view of their position and of their movements. Our troops were advancing and had arrived at the edge of a morass, rather east of the court-house." The morass here men-

¹The notice sent by Dickinson when he encountered the British flanking-party between seven and eight o'clock, and supposed them to be the advance of the British army.

tioned is the low ground along the little stream that runs northeastwardly from near the gas-works. Wayne's account thus far includes most of the movements of the morning to the time when, as before mentioned, the troops of Lee's command had ranged themselves in an irregular line reaching beyond the eastern morass to the vicinity of Briar Hill, where Colonel Butler, holding an advanced position, was suddenly and briskly attacked by the British light horse, whom he successfully repulsed. "The enemy," said Wayne, "then advanced their horse,—about three hundred,—and about two hundred foot to cover them. The horse then made a full charge on Colonel Butler's detachment, and seemed determined upon gaining their right flank, in order to throw themselves in between us and our main body, which had halted at the morass. He broke their horse by a well-directed fire, which ran the horse among their foot, broke them and carried them off likewise." This, the third skirmish of the day, occurred at about half-past ten o'clock in the forenoon (as stated by Captain Stewart, of the artillery, in the subsequent trial of Lee), and while the troops were moving from the woods near the Amboy road to the plain beyond the east ravine, under the general direction of General Wayne.

At the time when Butler repulsed the charge of the British horsemen near the Middletown road, a mile northeast of the court-house, as above described, Colonel Grayson was in advance, with an orchard at his left; Jackson about a hundred yards in his rear; then Scott, somewhat detached from the other commands; and Maxwell's force on the edge of the eastern morass. The last-named officer gave the following account of the movements of his brigade during the morning, from the time when he marched from his camp of the previous night, at Englishtown, until he reached the position above named, which was near the northeast end of the present town of Freehold.

"Received orders after five o'clock (A.M.) to put my brigade in readiness to march immediately. Ordered the brigade to be ready to march; went and waited on General Lee. He seemed surprised I was not marched, and [said?]

that I must stay until the last, and fall in the rear. I ordered my brigade to the ground I understood I was to march by, and found myself to be before General Wayne and General Scott, and halted my brigade to fall in the rear. . . . Came back to my former position; waited a considerable time before General Wayne and General Scott got past me; then I marched in the rear. There were three pretty large halts before I got up within a mile of the Court-House. The Marquis de Lafayette informed me that it was General Lee's wish that we should keep to the woods as much as possible; that as I had a small party of militia horse, he desired I should keep these horse¹ pretty well out upon my right. It was thereabout that I heard some firing of cannon and small-arms." This firing was that of the British horsemen's charge on Butler and a few shots from the enemy's artillery. "We had not advanced above two hundred yards," said General Wayne,—referring to the movement of his troops just at that time when Butler repelled the charge,—“before they began to open three or four pieces of artillery upon us. They inclined first to our right, in order to gain a piece of high ground to the right of where I lay, nearly in front of the court-house.² I sent off Major Biles to desire our troops that were in view, and in front of the morass, to advance. Our artillery [Oswald's] began to answer theirs from about a half a mile in the rear of Butler's detachment. . . .” Wayne's messenger carried orders from the general to Colonel Grayson, to hold his ground, as the enemy was retiring—which Wayne at that time fully believed to be the case. On receipt of that order, Grayson “halloosed to Jackson to come and form upon the hill [Briar Hill] upon his left,” but Jackson disregarded the request, because he had no artillery. Scott was then a little to the rear and right of Jackson. Maxwell, who was then

¹ This party of horsemen marched under Lafayette through the village of Monmouth Court-House and to the open lands east of it, as before mentioned.

² From this description by “Mad Anthony” it appears most likely that he was at that time occupying the ground where the Freehold and New York Railroad station and freight houses now stand.

farther to the rear, expected Scott to move to the right, join on Wayne's troops, and let him [Maxwell] into the line. Wayne meanwhile held the regiments of Wesson, Stewart and Livingston to the left of Varnum, to cover Butler, with whom he advanced still further into the open ground, and also to cover Oswald's artillery, which had drawn two additional guns from Varnum's brigade, and was exchanging shots with the enemy's artillery.

Until this time Sir Henry Clinton had expected to be able to take off his trains in safety, and pursue his retreat to Middletown Heights without being compelled to risk a general engagement. But now that Lee's entire force was crowding close upon his rear and flank, at a time when Knyphausen's column was entering upon part of the route which was exceedingly perilous for the safety of the miles of wagon-trains which that column was guarding, and which he (Clinton) believed the movement of the American force to be especially directed against, he promptly resolved to turn and give battle; and the course thus quickly adopted was as promptly acted upon. His artillery pieces were placed in position and opened fire on the Americans, and by half-past eleven o'clock his rear division—the *élite* of the British army—had been halted in its retreat to Middletown, and formed with an oblique front to the rear, in a line facing towards the west, and extending from Briar Hill, on its right, nearly to a little ravine—then much deeper and more clearly defined than now—which crossed the main street of the village below the site of the old Academy building. This line was strengthened and supported by the rest of Clinton's own division and by as many of Knyphausen's troops as could be spared from guarding the trains. The troops ordered back from Knyphausen's own division were the Seventeenth Light Dragoons.

Although General Lee, when afterwards placed on trial by court-martial, said that he intended to fight Clinton, and that the retreat before the advancing British was commenced without his orders, it was well known that he believed the British veterans to be invincible,—"the finest troops in the world,"—and that

his division could not successfully resist their advance, even had he wished to do so, which has been rendered improbable (to say the least) by testimony obtained many years afterwards. Whatever may have been his feelings and intentions, it is sure that when the British commander-in-chief wheeled his rear division and prepared to advance on the American line, the brigades of Lee's command began to retreat, all the subordinate commanders believing that they were doing so under Lee's orders, as it still seems probable that they were.

Wayne's first knowledge that a retreat was intended was received from his aid-de-camp, Major Biles, whom he had sent out with orders for the troops that were in view, and in front of the morass, to advance. "Major Biles returned and informed me [Wayne] that the troops were ordered to repass the morass, and they were then retiring over it. I galloped up to the Marquis de Lafayette, who was in the rear of Livingston's or Stewart's regiment, who said he was ordered to recross the morass,¹ and form near the court-house, from that to the woods. I again sent to General Lee, asking that troops might be brought up. Major Biles or Major Fishbourne returned and informed me that the troops had been ordered to retire from the court-house, and that they were then retiring. About the same time one of General Lee's aids told me that it was not General Lee's intention to attack them in front, but that he intended to take them, and was preparing a detachment to throw upon their left. I then crossed the ravine myself, and went with General Scott to the court-house. . . . After viewing the ground about the court-house, sent off one of my aids to General Lee to request him that the troops might again be returned to the place they had left. At this time the enemy did not appear to be above two thousand, about a mile distant in front, moving on to gain the hill before mentioned. A fire was kept up by cannon between us and the enemy at this time. Major Fishbourne returned and informed me that the troops were still retreating, and that

¹ At or near where now stands the farm-house belonging to the Schanck estate, and occupied by Mr. Edward Hance.

General Lee would see me himself. Afterwards I perceived the enemy begin to move rapidly in column towards the court-house. I again sent Major Lenox and Major Fishbourne to General Lee, requesting him at least to halt the troops to cover General Scott, and that the enemy were advancing; and also sent an order to Colonel Butler to fall back, as he was in danger of being surrounded and taken."

With reference to the position and retirement of General Scott's command, General Maxwell said: "I did expect that General Scott would have moved to the right, as there was a vacancy between him and the other troops; but while I was riding up to him I saw his troops turn about and form in column, and General Scott coming to meet me. He told me our troops were retreating on the right, and we must get out of that place; that he desired his cannon to go along with me, as there was only one place to get over that morass [the one northeast of the Schanck farm-house], and he would get out of that if he could. I ordered my brigade to march back."

Colonel Jackson, in describing how he retired from his advanced position near Briar Hill, said: "I asked Lieutenant-Colonel Smith if he did not think it best for me to cross the morass, and post myself on the height that crowned it. He asked if I had any orders! I answered no. He made reply, 'For God's sake don't move without you have orders!' I desired him, or he offered, to go and see if there was any person to give me orders; he returned in a few minutes, and told me there was no person there. I told him I'll risk it, and cross the morass."

General David Forman said, "I rode forward to discover the number and situation of the enemy shortly after the enemy's horse had charged Colonel Butler's detachment; then rode in quest of General Lee and offered to take a detachment, and by taking a road upon our left, to double their right flank. General Lee's answer was, 'I know my business.' A few minutes afterwards I saw the Marquis de Lafayette direct Colonel Livingston's and Colonel Stewart's regiments to march towards the enemy's left, and I was informed by the Mar-

quis that he was directed by General Lee to gain the enemy's left flank. In this time there was a cannonading from both parties, but principally on the part of the enemy. The Marquis did not gain the enemy's left flank; as I supposed, it was occasioned by a retreat that had been ordered to the village, I presume by General Lee, as he was present, and did not contradict it."

The first disposition of the troops of Lee's command on the ground between the eastern morass and Briar Hill had been made without any general order from Lee, each subordinate commander taking his position and deploying his men according to his own ideas. Colonel Oswald maintained his artillery in position until his ammunition was exhausted, and then retired behind the morass, to the high grounds now included in the Schanck farm. There he met General Lee, who ordered him, upon obtaining ammunition, to continue firing, and this was done over the heads of Butler's advanced detachment, and with great danger of doing injury to them. At this time General Lee sent orders to General Wayne to move toward the right, nearer to the court-house, where the enemy was threatening a movement. The regiments of Livingston and Stewart, in Wayne's brigade, were the first to move under these orders from Lee. Grayson and Scott, seeing the movement of these regiments, considered it as a general retreat, and that opinion was confirmed by the evident pressure of the British towards the court-house, while their centre and right emerged from the woods into the open ground; thus threatening to sever the American line, already weakened in the centre, and to cut off the regiments which were on the left toward Briar Hill. Grayson, Scott, Jackson and Varnum recrossed the morass, as has already been shown, and, with Maxwell, entered the woods upon the hill west of the Amboy road. There they received orders from General Lee to reform the line in the woods on the high ground, with the right resting on the village. General Lee stated that he had supposed that the houses around the court-house were of stone, but when he found that they were of wood, and that the village was open (that is, that the

houses were scattering), he decided to fall back before the British advance, which was then appearing in the edge of the woods less than a mile distant, and was variously estimated by the American officers at from fifteen hundred to twenty-five hundred men.

The force of Lee at that time disposable for attack or resistance, if properly in hand, was not less than three thousand men, besides Grayson's detachment. Wayne, during the hour and a half that elapsed while he was in the plain, had sent three times to urge General Lee to advance with the troops, and, as he stated, refrained from pressing the attack, under instructions, constantly expecting that Lee would carry the left wing around the right of the British column, to cut it off from the main body of the army. Lee himself afterwards stated that such was his purpose, and also that when he notified General Washington, who had sent an aid to learn the situation of affairs,¹

¹ Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks, acting adjutant-general of Washington's staff, who was with General Lee, said: "Within view of Monmouth court-house there was a halt for an hour, in which interval General Lee reconnoitred the enemy, who put on the appearance of retiring from the court-house somewhat precipitately and in disorder. When they had retreated about a mile, on the Middletown road, they halted, and formed on high ground. General Lee observed that if the body now in view were all or near all that were left to cover the retreat of the main body, instead of pushing their rear, he would have them all prisoners. He marched his main body to gain the enemy's rear, leaving General Wayne with two or three pieces of artillery to amuse the enemy in front, but not to push them, lest his project should be frustrated. After coming into the plain, about a mile below the court-house, I observed the head of General Lee's column filing to the right toward the court-house. A cannonading had now taken place between us and the enemy. When I came in the rear of Scott's detachment I perceived a very great interval between that and the front of Maxwell's brigade. Upon General Maxwell seeing me, he asked if I had any orders from General Lee. I told him I had not. . . . General Scott came up about this time and observed that our troops were going off the field toward the court-house. He asked me whether it was the case. I told him I knew nothing of it if it was so. During this time all the columns except Maxwell's were moving to the right. After having seen several battalions pass [repass] the ravine, I returned to the point where General Maxwell was, and found General Scott and Maxwell standing together. General Maxwell again asked me if I had any orders, I told him I had not. . . . I rode toward the [east] ravine to find General Lee, but finding the

that he was confident of success, he supposed the British rear-guard did not exceed fifteen hundred men. His estimate was probably nearly correct, and the plan a good one at that time, for his whole division was then pressing to the front, eager to engage the enemy; but at noon the case was different, for Clinton had fully realized the weakness of the pursuit, and had gained time to turn it into failure. Lee's entire division was then in retreat, quickened at this time by his orders;² and the left wing only saved its connection with the main body of the division by a march through the woods, leaving their artillery to the charge of Colonel Oswald, who, with his few men, brought off ten pieces, though he took only two into action at first.

It was at this time, or perhaps a little earlier, that a messenger from Colonel Morgan, "having sought in vain for General Lee," came to General Wayne for instructions. Morgan was posted, as before mentioned, at Richmond's Mills, nearly three miles in a southerly direction from Monmouth Court-House, and having heard the sound of the firing in front, was anxious for orders to march his riflemen to the scene of conflict; but Wayne simply told his messenger that he (the messenger) could see the condition of things for himself and report the facts to General Morgan. "The enemy," said he, "are advancing, and Colonel Morgan should govern himself accordingly." General Lee (through Major Mercer of his staff) had previously expressed displeasure at Wayne's having ordered Colonel Scott to a position on the left, and this probably was the reason why Wayne now declined to give the desired orders to Morgan, who, in consequence, was deprived of the opportunity of advancing to take a place in

enemy were pushing that way, thought best to return and come round the ravine, and found General Lee about a quarter of a mile this [west] side of the court-house. He said 'you see our situation, but I am determined to make the best of a bad bargain.' . . . Upon asking several officers, who appeared to command the battalions, why they left the ground, they said it was by General Lee's and the Marquis de Lafayette's orders."

² At about the time the retreat began Colonel Stewart, of Wayne's brigade, asked General Lee where he should take his men. General Lee replied, "Take them to any place to save their lives,"—pointing to an orchard in front.

the line, and so remained at his post through the long hours of that blazing afternoon, hearing the dull roar of the distant battle, but taking no part in it.¹

The British forces, having completed their formation in the woods to the northeast of the court-house, emerged from their cover and advanced steadily, in good order and with solid ranks, towards the village. Wayne, under direction of Lafayette, had placed two regiments—Stewart's and Livingston's—to resist their advance, but it was useless for this small force to attempt to impede their advance, and the regiments joined the retreat, the details of which, with reference to the several brigades and regiments, it is unnecessary here to narrate. "The troops," said Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks, of Washington's staff, "in a very easy, moderate way, continued their march until they had passed the ravine in front of Carr's house." This has reference to what has before been mentioned as the "middle ravine," or morass. It has generally been supposed that the retreat of Lee's division to the main body under Washington was a disorderly one,—almost a panic,—but this is a very erroneous idea. There was certainly some confusion, occasioned by a lack of proper direction of their movements, but there was nothing in the nature of a panic. No commander knew why he was retreating; only that such was understood to be the orders, and because he saw others retreating; but no troops could have rallied more promptly than they did when they felt the presence of Washington. Credit was due to General Lee for his self-possession and for his evident purpose to bring

the men away in safety, whatever may be said of his failure to fight, as Washington had expected him to do. The troops who had marched and countermarched under blind guidance and conflicting orders—or no orders at all—during seven or eight hours of extreme heat were falling by the roadside, worn out with fatigue and fainting with thirst, with no stimulus of hope to bear them up, and it cannot be denied that the retreat from Briar Hill to the old meeting-house was a victory of courage, manhood and endurance over every possible discouragement that could befall a brave and steadfast army in earnest pursuit of a retiring adversary. Regiment after regiment, brigade after brigade, hastened to cross the western morass, and to the credit of Lee it is to be recorded that he was among the last to pass the causeway. At this point the broken detachments met the main army. Some went to its rear to rest and rally for a fresh advance, while some turned their faces again to the enemy and fought until their pursuers retired from the field. Colonel Ogden said that he asked General Maxwell to halt his command and face the enemy, and that he did so promptly, rallying his men without difficulty. It seems clear that the division of General Lee was saved by the self-possession of its officers and the wonderful endurance of the rank and file, produced in a great degree by their hardships during the preceding winter at Valley Forge.

The noise of the desultory conflict in the vicinity of the court-house during the forenoon had been heard by Washington, and it had aroused him to his full fighting energy. The return of his aid-de-camp with the assurance that General Lee had overtaken the British army, and expected to cut off the division forming their rear-guard, was received as a vindication of his previous judgment and a presage of success. He hurried forward the advance of the main body under his immediate command, and the troops dropped every incumbrance to the celerity of their march to the front. At the old Tennent Meeting-house Greene took the right and Lord Stirling led the left directly towards the high ground, where he subsequently took his strong position.

¹ A night or two before the Monmouth battle, Morgan, contrary to the express orders of Washington (personally given) "not to fire a single shot, or bring on any skirmishing with the enemy," disobeyed both. For this he was placed in arrest. The next day after this disregard of orders and subsequent fright, occasioned by a reprimand from the chief, he was released and restored to favor. No doubt this occurrence was the cause of his remaining at his post, fearing to move up without positive orders, much as he desired to take part in the engagement.

Late in the afternoon orders reached him to move up at once, and these orders he promptly obeyed; but being obliged to take a circuitous route, he did not arrive on the field till night, after the battle was over.

The vanguard, under the immediate command of Washington, approached the causeway at the western morass, when repeated interruptions of his progress began to warn him that disaster was impending, and that the troops of the Continental army needed the presence of their commander-in-chief. First a mounted farmer, then a frightened fugitive fifer, told his story. "After a few paces, two or three more persons said that the Continentals were retreating." Like lightning the whole career of General Charles Lee flashed through the mind of Washington, awakening vague and painful suspicions and more painful apprehensions, arousing the chief to a sense of the danger which threatened the army. At this crisis his action was prompt. Colonels Harrison and Fitzgerald were dispatched to ascertain the exact situation of affairs. They met Major Ogden, who told them with strong expletives that Lee and his troops were "flying from a shadow." Officer after officer, detachment after detachment, came over the causeway and bridge, all alike ambiguous in their replies or ignorant of the cause of their retreat. Generals and colonels came in with their broken commands, all knowing that they were retreating, but no one able to say more than that such were the orders, and that just behind them was "the whole British army." Washington hastened towards the bridge and met Wayne, Varnum, Oswald, Stewart, Ramsey and Livingston. Upon them he imposed the duty of meeting the British columns, and, leading the way in person, placed them in position on the high ground bordering the west morass. On the left, in the edge of the woods, he posted Ramsey and Stewart, with two pieces of artillery, and with the solemn charge that he depended on them to stop the pursuit. On the right, in the rear of an orchard, and covered by a thick hedge-row, he posted Wayne, Varnum and Livingston; and four of Oswald's guns were placed there under the directions of General Knox, chief of artillery. Maxwell and other commanders, as they arrived, were ordered to the rear to re-form their columns, and Lafayette was intrusted with the formation of a second line until he could give the halted troops a position which they might hold while

he should bring up the main army to their support. It was an occasion such as tests the abilities of a great leader and proves the steadfastness of soldiers.

Already, with the last retreating column, General Lee had appeared, and finding the troops in line, proceeded to make such change in their position and arrangement as he thought best under the circumstances. He afterwards stated that it had been his purpose, after he passed Carr's house and after consultation with Wikoff (one of the guides), who knew the country, to place a battery on Combs' Hill, which attracted his attention. Wikoff showed him that he could take fence rails and make a crossing of the morass, and that the British army could not attack him without making a circuit of three or four miles to the south; but he said there was no time for that, and continued his retreat. While demanding the reason for the disposition which he found of the troops on the hill near the west morass, he was informed that Washington had himself made that disposition. Regarding this as virtually superseding him in command, he thereupon rode forward to find Washington and report to him for further orders. He soon met the chief, who, aroused to a fury of wrath by the conviction that the cause of his country and the safety of his army had been willfully imperiled by the disobedience—if not treachery—of his lieutenant, sternly demanded of Lee an explanation of his conduct; and the manner, tone and words of Washington at this meeting were such that Lee (as he afterwards stated before a court-martial) was "disconcerted, astonished and confounded," so that he was "unable to make any coherent answer." It was a well-established fact that on this occasion the Father of his Country did (perhaps for the first and last time in his life) use some profane expressions, which have been variously reported by different witnesses and writers, as will be more fully noticed in succeeding pages.

This colloquy between the two generals was closed by Washington asking Lee if he would take command at the front while he (Washington) was forming the main body. "When General Washington asked me," said Lee after-

wards, "whether I would remain in front and retain the command, or whether he should take it, I answered that I undoubtedly would, and that he should see that I myself should be one of the last to leave the field. Colonel Hamilton, flourishing his sword, immediately exclaimed 'That's right, my dear General, and I will stay, and we will all die here on the spot.' . . . I answered, 'I am responsible to the General and to the Continent for the troops I have been entrusted with. When I have taken proper measures to get the main body in a good position, I will die with you on the spot if you please.'" He spoke in terms of ridicule of Hamilton's "flustrated manner and frenzy of valor," and gave it as his opinion that "the position was not one to risk anything further than the troops which were then halted on it."

The commands of Ramsey and Stewart had been (as already noticed) placed in a commanding position on the high ground, supporting the two pieces of Oswald's artillery, with the solemn charge from Washington to hold their ground; stop the British pursuit, and so give him time to bring up the main body and save the day. They performed well the duty assigned them. The fire from Oswald's guns was well directed, and told with such effect on the troops of Cornwallis that for the first time since they had been faced to the rear at Briar Hill their advance was checked, and they found their way barred by the firm front and determined courage of their antagonists. The fugitive troops of Lee's division had been inspired with confidence by the presence of the commander-in-chief, and within ten minutes after he appeared before them the retreat was suspended, the troops rallied and order soon came out of the midst of the utmost confusion. Stewart and Ramsey had formed in the cover of the wood and co-operated with Oswald in keeping the enemy at bay. While the British grenadiers were pouring their destructive fire upon the ranks of the Americans the voice of Washington seemed omnipotent with the inspiration of courage; it was the voice of faith to the despairing soldiers. Fearlessly he rode in the face of the iron storm and gave his orders. The whole patriot army,

which half an hour before had seemed to be on the verge of destruction, panic-stricken and without order, was now drawn up in battle array and prepared to meet the enemy with a bold and well-arranged front.

Washington rode back in haste to the main army, and with wonderful expedition formed their confused ranks into battle order on the eminences on the western side of the morass. Lord Stirling was placed in command of the left wing, while General Greene, on receiving intelligence of Lee's retreat, had marched back, and now took an advantageous position on the right of Stirling.

In the conflict that followed the retreat from the court-house, General Lee displayed all his skill and courage in obedience to Washington's order to "check the enemy." When the commander-in-chief recrossed the morass to form and bring up the main army, Oswald's guns on the right of Stewart and Ramsey had opened a vigorous cannonade on the enemy, whose artillery replied with equal energy, while the British light-horse charged furiously upon the right of Lee's division, and finally the Americans gave way before the fierce onset and overwhelming numbers of the attacking enemy. As they emerged from the woods the combatants seemed completely intermingled.

The next assault of the British was on Varnum's brigade and Livingston's regiment, who lay behind the hedge-row that stretched across the open field in front of the causeway over the morass. Several artillery pieces, posted on a rise of ground in the rear of the fence, delivered an effective fire on the enemy's line and for a time the conflict raged furiously, until a heavy body of British infantry and horse made a charge with bayonet and sabre, broke the American ranks, and the troops of Varnum and Livingston, with the two sections of Oswald's battery, retreated across the morass by orders of General Lee, their crossing being covered by Colonel Ogden's troops, who were partially sheltered in a wood near the causeway. Lee was the last to leave the position, bringing off Ogden's regiment, as a rear-guard to the retreating forces of Varnum, Livingston and Oswald, in excellent order, and instantly forming them

on a slope on the west side of the morass. He then reported to Washington, "Sir, here are my troops; how is it your Excellency's pleasure that I should dispose of them." The men, who had been on the march and in the battle since the early morning, were worn out with hunger, thirst and fatigue, and therefore Washington ordered them to be withdrawn and posted in the rear of Englishtown, while he prepared to engage the enemy himself with the fresh divisions of the main army, which were formed in line of battle on the wooded eminence on the west side of the morass, Washington commanding the centre in person, while the right and left wings were, respectively, as before mentioned, under command of Greene and Stirling.

General Wayne, with an advanced corps, was posted in an orchard on the high ground a little south of the parsonage, and a five-gun battery was, by order of General Greene, posted on Combs' Hill, to pour an enfilading fire on the British columns in their advance against the American lines. This battery, which was under the immediate eye of General Knox, did most excellent service during the ensuing engagement, for which it received the special commendation of Washington.

The British, finding themselves warmly opposed in front, made a desperate attempt to turn the American left flank, but were repulsed. Then, they moved against the right in heavy force, but were driven back with severe loss, being enfiladed by Knox's guns on Combs' Hill. In the mean time Wayne's position in the orchard was repeatedly attacked by the enemy, but each time he drove them back in disorder, and poured a destructive fire into their central position. Finally, the British—apparently resolved to carry Wayne's position at whatever cost—prepared for a still more determined assault, and one which proved to be the most desperate and bloody of the day. It was made by Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton, with his battalion of Royal Grenadiers,—a veteran corps, and the finest one in Clinton's army. Preparatory to the charge they were harangued by their brave commander in a clear, ringing voice, plainly heard above the uproar of the battle by the troops of Wayne's command.

Then came the order "Forward!" and the grenadiers advanced in solid array, rapidly, but steadily, as if on parade, and with such precision of movement that (it was said) a shot from one of Knox's guns on Combs' Hill, "enfilading a platoon, disarmed every man."

Awaiting the assault, "Mad Anthony" ordered the men of his brigade to stand firm, and under no circumstances to pull a trigger until the signal was given. When the grenadiers had reached the proper point, the word was given, a terrific volley blazed out from Wayne's whole line, and three-fourths of the officers of the British battalion fell, among them its brave commander, the gallant Monckton.¹ The spot where he fell is said to be about eight rods northeast of the site of the old parsonage.

¹ Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable Henry Monckton was one of the bravest and most honorable officers in the British service,—accomplished, gallant, of irreproachable moral character and splendid personal appearance. He was in the battle of Long Island in August, 1776, and was there shot through the body, from which wound he lay many weeks apparently at the point of death. On his recovery he was, for his gallantry on that occasion, promoted from the Fifth Company, Second Grenadiers, to be lieutenant-colonel, and was in command of the battalion at the battle of Monmouth, in which the First Grenadiers also took a conspicuous part. The charge of his battalion and the death of the brave Monckton are thus mentioned by Lossing: "At the head of his grenadiers on the field of Monmouth he kept them silent until they were within a few rods of the Americans, when, waving his sword, he shouted,—'Forward to the charge!' Our General Wayne was on his front. At the same moment 'Mad Anthony' gave the signal to fire. A terrible volley poured destruction on Monckton's grenadiers, and almost every British officer fell. Amongst them was their brave leader. Over his body the combatants fought desperately, until the Americans secured it and bore it to the rear."

The flag of the Second Grenadiers, which went down in the charge in which their brave leader fell, was taken by a Pennsylvanian,—William Wilson, who was afterwards judge of the Northumberland (Pa.) court. The flag fell into possession of his grandson, Captain William Wilson Potter, of Bellefonte, Centre County, Pa., and is still (or was recently) to be seen at his house. It is of heavy, corded silk, lemon-colored, with the usual blue union, bearing the combined crosses of St. George and St. Andrew. Its size is five feet four inches by four feet eight inches. "The flag has the appearance of having been wrenched from its staff, and has a few blood-stains on the device; otherwise it looks as bright and new as if it had just come from the gentle fingers that made it, though a century has rolled away since its golden folds drooped in the sultry air of that June day's battle."

He was buried in the yard of the old Tennent Church, a few feet from the west end of the ancient edifice, where his grave is marked by a wooden tablet, erected many years later, by a school-teacher of Monmouth County,—William Wilson,—whose remains also lie in the same inclosure.

The rout of the grenadiers by Wayne, virtually closed the battle of Monmouth. For a short time afterwards the conflict was continued at different points along the opposing lines, and the artillery fire was continued on both sides, but the British made no more attempts to advance against the strong positions of the Americans, and they soon withdrew to the heights above Carr's house,—the same ground which Lee had occupied in the morning. Here they took a strong position, where both flanks were secured by thick woods and morasses, and there was only a narrow way of approach in front.

The sun was now near the horizon; the long summer day, then drawing to its close, had been one of the hottest ever known, and the troops were worn down with fatigue; yet Washington immediately resolved to pursue the advantage he had gained, and attack the forces of Clinton in their new and strong position. Accordingly, he ordered General Poor, with his own and the Carolina brigade, to gain their right flank, while Woodford with his brigade was directed to do the same on their left; and the artillery was ordered to take post and open fire on their front. These orders were obeyed promptly and with enthusiasm; but the obstacles on the British flanks were so many, on account of the woods and roughness of the ground, that before these could be overcome, so that the troops could approach near enough to attack, darkness began to come on and rendered further operations impracticable. Very unwillingly, Washington then relinquished his plan of renewing the engagement that night, but being resolved to do so at daylight on the following morning, he ordered that the brigades of Poor and Woodford should keep their places on the British flanks during the night, to be ready for the assault at dawn, and that the other troops should lie on their arms on the field in readiness to support them.

The commander-in-chief, who had been in the saddle during nearly the whole day, regardless of fatigue or danger, lay down on the field wrapped in his cloak, and passed the night in the midst of his soldiers. The conflict of the day, disastrous enough at first, had ended with a decided advantage to the American arms, and he felt confident of a decisive victory on the morrow. But the returning daylight dispelled all his hopes, for the bivouac-ground of the royal troops was vacant, and not a scarlet uniform (save those of the dead and wounded) could be seen on the heights and plains of Freehold.

"The fires were bright in Clinton's camp,
But long ere morning's dawn
His beaten host was on the tramp
And all the foes were gone.
Never again may cannon sweep
Where waves the golden grain,
And ne'er again an army sleep
Upon old Monmouth plain."

The troops of Sir Henry Clinton had stolen away from the field in the early part of the night,¹ and so silently and secretly had the move-

¹ Most of the accounts of the battle of Monmouth say that Clinton left the field at about twelve o'clock. Lossing says: "At midnight, under cover of darkness, Sir Henry Clinton put his weary host in motion. With silent steps column after column left the camp, and hurried toward Sandy Hook." But Clinton himself said: "Having reposed the troops till ten at night, to avoid the excessive heat of the day, I took advantage of the *moonlight* to rejoin Lieutenant-General Knyphausen." (The italics are not so indicated in Sir Henry's report.) On the night of June 28, 1778, the moon (which had made its change to the new on the 24th, at 10 A.M.) was only four days old, and the time of its setting was 10.55 P.M. So, if Sir Henry moved his troops from the field at ten o'clock, as he stated, he thus secured about an hour of moonlight to facilitate the march through the woods, over the morasses, hills and unfamiliar ground that intervened between the battle-field and the Middletown road. That hour of moonlight was invaluable to him for that purpose, and there is no reason to doubt that he marched from the field at about ten, as he stated. The different accounts which place the time of his departure at midnight are based on Washington's statement, nearly to that effect. But it is to be borne in mind that Washington could only *guess* at the time the British left, for he did not even know that they had left at all until the daylight of the following morning revealed the fact. On learning that such was the case he sent out scouts to ascertain their position; and when these returned with the intelligence that the enemy was already more than half-way from the court-house to Middletown, he knew that they must have been several hours on the march, and it was natural enough

ment been executed that the officers and men of General Poor's brigade, which lay near the right of the British position, knew nothing of their departure. Washington was greatly surprised and somewhat chagrined to find that the British had eluded him, but he knew that it was useless to attempt any further movement against them, for it was perfectly certain that they would reach the "heights of Middletown" before they could be overtaken, and in that almost impregnable position they could not be attacked with any hope of success. No idea of pursuit was therefore entertained, though orders were given to Morgan to press forward and annoy the British rear, if opportunity should offer, and the Jersey brigade was detailed for the same duty; but neither of these corps were able to accomplish anything of importance. A scouting-party, which had been sent out on the 29th to observe Clinton's movements, returned to Englishtown in the evening of the 30th, reporting that "the enemy have continued their march very precipitately. The roads are strewn with knapsacks, firelocks and other implements of war. . . . To-day they are at Sandy Hook, from whence it is expected they will remove to New York." Clinton's forces, on reaching Sandy Hook Bay, found there the fleet of Admiral Howe, who, having sailed from Delaware Bay for the purpose, took the wearied and defeated troops of the British army on board his ships and transported them to New York.¹

to suppose that they had left about midnight, for it would be hard to believe that the Americans were all so soundly asleep at the early hour of ten as to make it possible for the British to escape undiscovered, as they did. Doubtless Sir Henry hurried his departure for the very reason that there was but an hour of moonlight left, which was barely sufficient to light his troops over the rough and difficult ground which they had to pass to reach the Middletown road. Having reached that point, the most difficult and dangerous part of the movement was accomplished, for they then had before them a tolerably good road and an unobstructed way to rejoin Knyphausen's corps.

¹ Following is a British account (from the *Annual Register*, London, 1778) of Clinton's arrival and embarkation at Sandy Hook Bay:

"In the meantime the British army arrived at the Highlands of Navesink, in the neighbourhood of Sandy Hook, on the last day of June, at which latter place the fleet from the Delaware under Lord Howe, after being detained in that river by calms, had most fortunately arrived on the pre-

In the account of the battle of Monmouth given by Sir Henry Clinton, in his official report, he states that General Knyphausen, with the corps having charge of the trains, moved out on the road to Middletown at daybreak; that the rear division of Cornwallis, accompanied by Sir Henry in person, having remained some hours longer on the high grounds in the vicinity of the court-house, also marched away on the Middletown road, and he then proceeds:

"The rear-guard having descended from the heights above Freehold into a plain, about three miles in length and about one mile in breadth, several columns of the enemy appeared likewise, descending into the plain, and about ten o'clock they began cannonading our rear. Intelligence was at this instant brought to me that the enemy were discovered, marching in force on both our flanks. I was convinced that our baggage was their object; but it being at this juncture engaged in defiles which continued for some miles, no means occurred of parrying the blow but attacking the corps which harassed our rear, and pressing it so hard as to oblige the detachments to return from our flanks to its assistance. I had good information that Washington was up with his whole army, estimated at about twenty thousand; but as I knew there were two defiles between him

ceding day. It had happened in the preceding winter that the peninsula of Sandy Hook had been cut off from the continent, and converted into an absolute island, by a violent breach of the sea,—a circumstance then of little moment, but which now might have been attended with the most fatal consequences. By the happy arrival of the fleet at the instant when its assistance was so critically necessary, the ability of the noble commander and the extraordinary efforts of the seamen, this impediment was speedily removed, a bridge of boats being completed with such expedition that the whole army was passed over this new channel on the 5th of July, and were afterwards conveyed with ease to New York, neither army nor navy yet knowing the circumstances or danger and ruin in which they had so nearly been involved," the last remark having reference to the fact that the French fleet under D'Estaing had arrived on the American coast (as Howe learned on the day after his arrival at New York), and if it had appeared at Sandy Hook before the embarkation, it would probably have been extremely disastrous to the British army. The French fleet, consisting of twelve heavy ships, and having on board a land force of eleven thousand men, did appear at the Hook on the 11th of July, but their opportunity was gone, and the British safe in New York.

and the corps at which I meant to strike, I judged that he could not have passed them with a greater force than what Lord Cornwallis' division was well able to engage. The enemy's cavalry, commanded, it is said, by M. La Fayette, having approached within our reach, they were charged with great spirit by the Queen's light dragoons. They did not wait the shock, but fell back in confusion upon their own infantry. Thinking it possible that the event might draw to a general action, I sent for a brigade of British and the Seventeenth Light Dragoons, from Lieutenant-General Knyphausen's division, and having directed them on the march to take a position effectually covering our right flank, of which I was most jealous, I made a disposition of attack upon the plain; but before I could advance, the enemy fell back and took a strong position on the heights above Freehold Court-House. . . . The British grenadiers, with their left to the village of Freehold, began the attack with so much spirit that the enemy gave way immediately. The second line of the enemy, on the hill east of the west ravine, stood the attack with great obstinacy, but were likewise completely routed. They then took a third position, with a marshy hollow in front, over which it would have been scarcely possible to have attacked them. However, part of the second line made a movement to the front, occupied some ground on the enemy's left flank, and the light infantry and Queen's Rangers turned their left. By this time our men were so overpowered by fatigue that I could press the affair no farther, especially as I was confident that the end was gained for which the attack had been made. I ordered the light infantry to join me; but a strong detachment of the enemy [Wayne] having possessed themselves of a post which would have annoyed them in their retreat, the Thirty-third Regiment made a movement toward the enemy, which, with a similar one made by the First Grenadiers, immediately dispersed them. I took the position from whence the enemy had been first driven after they had quitted the plain; and having reposed till ten at night, to avoid the excessive heat of the day, I took advantage of the moonlight to rejoin Lieutenant-

General Knyphausen, who had advanced to Nut Swamp, near Middletown."

The American loss in the battle of June 28th was, (according to the original report of General Washington) eight officers and sixty-one non-commissioned officers and privates killed, eighteen officers and one hundred and forty-two non-commissioned officers and privates wounded,—total, two hundred and twenty-nine killed and wounded. The missing were five sergeants and one hundred and twenty-six privates,—total killed, wounded and missing, three hundred and sixty; but many of the missing, having dropped out on account of the excessive fatigue and heat of the day, afterwards reported for duty. The British had taken about fifteen prisoners (among them being Colonel Ramsey), but had left them all behind on parole.

Sir Henry Clinton reported four officers and one hundred and eighty-four enlisted men of his command killed and missing, and sixteen officers and one hundred and fifty-four privates wounded,—total, three hundred and fifty-eight. But Marshall remarks that this account, so far as respects the British killed, cannot be correct,¹ as four officers and two hundred and forty-five privates were buried on the field by the Americans. This is the report of the burial-parties to the commander-in-chief; and some few were afterwards found and buried. The British also buried some of their own dead, and they took many of their wounded with them, though nearly fifty of the latter were left by them at the court-house in the night after the battle. "Fifty-nine of their soldiers perished by the heat, without receiving a wound; they lay under the trees and by rivulets, whither they had crawled for shade and water." Early in the morning after the battle, General Poor's brigade of the American army advanced to Monmouth Court-House, in which they found five wounded British officers and more than forty

¹ "It is evident that a great error was made in the report of Sir Henry Clinton to the Government, from which this statement is copied, as four officers and two hundred and forty-five privates were buried by the Americans, besides those who had been buried by the enemy."—*General Washington to the President of Congress, July 1st, and Joseph Clarke's diary, June 28th.*

wounded private soldiers of Clinton's army, who had been left there in the retreat of the previous night, because of a lack of transportation to take them along with the column.¹ Many of the American wounded were placed in the old building, and the Episcopal Church, in the village, and the old Tennent Church, near the battle-ground, were also filled with them, and they remained after the departure of the army, while such of the sick and slightly wounded as could bear removal were sent to the hospitals at Princeton. It has often been said that Washington had his headquarters in the court-house after the battle; but this is evidently a mistake, as the building was filled to its full capacity by the wounded. It is not shown that the commander-in-chief came to the court-house at all, and it is very unlikely that he did so, as the army moved to Englishtown in the afternoon of the 29th. The fact that his orders of the 29th were dated "Freehold" has by some been regarded as proof that he was located at the village, when, in fact, its signification is just the reverse. All his orders and dispatches from the battle-field were similarly dated; while, had he occupied the village, they doubtless would have been dated "Monmouth Court-House," by which name the little cluster of a dozen houses was then known. The name "Freehold," as used by Washington, applied to the *township*, just as "Hopewell," at the head of other orders and dispatches of his, applied to the township of that name. General Knox, who, as chief of artillery, was a member of Washington's staff, wrote his wife on the 29th, dating the letter "near Monmouth Court-House," which (even if there were no other evidence to that effect) goes to show that the village was then generally known by that name. Colonel John Laurens wrote a letter to his father, dated "Headquarters, Englishtown, 30th June, 1778," in which he said: "My Dear

Father, I was exceedingly chagrined that public business prevented my writing to you *from the field of battle when the General sent his dispatches to Congress.*" This is a strong indication that Washington's dispatches of the 30th of June were written on, and sent from, the field. There was no reason why Washington *should*, but every reason why he should *not*, consume any part of the few hours that elapsed before the time of the army's marching for Englishtown, in moving his headquarters in exactly the opposite direction. Every hour of the forenoon of the 29th must have been necessary for him to perfect his plans and issue his orders for the marching of the army in the afternoon; and it seems very unlikely that, under those circumstances, he would move his headquarters from the field to the court-house, and then move back over the same ground in the afternoon,—thus making five miles of extra travel in the excessive heat of that time. There is no reason to believe otherwise than that his headquarters of the 29th were at a point on or very near the battle-field,—whence he issued the following general order of the day:

"HEADQUARTERS, FREEHOLD,

"MONMOUTH COUNTY,

"June 29th, 1778.

"Parole—Monckton; C. Signs—Bonner, Dickinson.

"The commander-in-chief congratulates the Army on the victory obtained over the arms of His Britannic Majesty, and thanks most sincerely the gallant officers and men who distinguished themselves upon this occasion, and such others as, by their good order and coolness, gave the happiest presage of what might have been expected had they come to action.

"General Dickinson and the militia of this State are also thanked for their nobleness in opposing the enemy on their march from Philadelphia, and for the aid which they have given in embarrassing and impeding their motions so as to allow the Continental troops to come up with them.

"A Party, consisting of two hundred men, to parade immediately to bury the slain of both armies: General Woodford's brigade is to cover this Party. The officers of the American Army are to be buried with military honours, due to men who have nobly fought and died in the cause of Liberty and their country.

"Doctor Cochran will direct what is to be done with the wounded and sick. He is to apply to the Quartermaster and Adjutant-General for necessary assistance. The several detachments (except those

¹ The following entry is found in the before-mentioned diary of Andrew Bell, Sir Henry Clinton's private secretary:

"Sunday, June 28th.— . . . About fifty of our wounded were obliged to be left at Freehold for want of wagons, and all the Rebels wounded giving their paroles as prisoners."

under Colonel Morgan) are to join their respective Brigades immediately, and the lines are to be formed agreeable to the order of the 22d instant. The army is to march from the left; the second line in front, the cavalry in the rear; the march to begin at five o'clock this afternoon.

"A Sergeant, Corporal and twelve men from General Maxwell's brigade to parade immediately to guard the sick to Princetown Hospitals. Doctor Conik will give directions to the guards. Colonel Martin is appointed to superintend collecting the sick and wounded on the army route between Coryell's and Monmouth, and send them to Princetown Hospitals. He will call immediately at the Order office for further orders.

"It is with peculiar pleasure, in addition to the above, that the commander-in-chief can inform General Knox and the officers of the Artillery that the Enemy have done them the justice to acknowledge that no Artillery could have been better served than ours."

On the night of the 29th, and through the day of the 30th, the headquarters were at Englishtown, where, at seven o'clock P.M., thanksgiving services were held for the victory of Monmouth, on which occasion it was ordered: "The men to wash themselves this afternoon (30th), and appear as clean and decent as possible." At this place also it was ordered that at evening parade the soldiers' packs should be searched for articles which (according to complaints made at headquarters) had been stolen from places where the owners had concealed them to save them from the British army. If any such articles were found in the packs, the offenders were to be "brought to condign punishment."¹ It was also ordered that the whole army, except Maxwell's brigade, should move on the following morning at two o'clock,—everything to be made ready the night before; General Maxwell to apply at headquarters for special orders for the movement of his brigade.

July 1st, from the general headquarters at Spottswood, the order was issued for the army to march at one o'clock next morning,—the "general" to beat at half-past twelve. Also at same time the order was issued for a general court-martial to sit at New Brunswick on the

following day, for the trial of Major-General Charles Lee.

The battle of Monmouth was one of the most severely contested of the conflicts of the Revolution, and its result has always been regarded as a victory for the American arms. That it was so considered by Washington is shown by the general order in which he "congratulates the army on their victory obtained over His Britannic Majesty." This view is sustained by the fact that the British stole away in the darkness, leaving Washington master of the field. Lossing remarks² that the result might have been a complete rout of the British, and not improbably a surrender of their whole force, if Washington had brought into the battle the corps of riflemen under the redoubtable Morgan. "For hours the latter was at Richmond's [Shumar's] mills, three miles below Monmouth Court-House, awaiting orders, in an agony of desire to engage in the battle, for he was within sound of its fearful tumult. To and fro he strode, uncertain what course to pursue, and, like a hound in the leash, panting to be away to action. Why he was not allowed to participate in the conflict we have no means of determining. It appears probable that had he fallen upon the British rear with his fresh troops, at the close of the day, Sir Henry Clinton and his army might have shared the fate of the British at Saratoga."

The American army under Washington at Monmouth consisted of sixteen weak brigades of infantry, which, together with the artillery and cavalry forces at his disposal, amounted to about thirteen thousand men,—a numerical strength somewhat greater than that of the British army, which was further weakened by desertions in its passage through New Jersey. "It is stated," says De Peyster, "that Clinton lost from one thousand to two thousand men by desertion between Philadelphia and Sandy Hook. Of these, six hundred returned to wives, sweethearts and other connections with whom alliances had been formed during the winter of 1778-79 in the City of Brotherly—and in this case, Sisterly—Love." And many of the de-

¹ And the soldiers were notified in the order that "the detestable crime of marauding will henceforward be punished with instant death."

² Field Book of the Revolution, vol. ii. p. 364.

serters remained in New Jersey, where some of their descendants are still living.

As among the most prominent and well-known names of Monmouth County officers (including also some of private soldiers) who served in the army of Washington at the battle of Monmouth, the following were mentioned in a discourse by the Rev. Mr. Cobb, pastor of the Tennent Church: Anderson, Applegate, Baird, Bennett, Bowne, Buckalew, Carr, Covenhoven, Cowart, Craig, Denise, Dey, Disbrow, Emley, English, Fisher, David, Jonathan, Samuel and William Forman, Garrison, Gordon, Hankinson, Herbert, Haviland, Hendrickson, Inlay, Jobes, Johnstone, Walter and William Kerr, Joseph Knox, Robert and William Laird, Lloyd, Longstreet, Magee, Morris, Mount, Newell, Ogborn, Parker, Perrine, Polhemus, Quackenbush, Ray, Reed, Rhea, Rue, Schenck, Scudder, Smock, Stillwell, Story, Sutphin, Taylor, Thompson, Throckmorton, Underwood, Vaneleaf, Van Mater, Van Pelt, Voorhes, Wilson, Wood, Woolley, Wyckoff. These names, he said, are still remembered in the county with filial pride. There were also a considerable number of Indians serving (principally with Morgan's rifle corps) with the forces of Washington, and "more than seven hundred black Americans fought side by side with the white."

The story of the battle of Monmouth could never be regarded as anything like complete if omitting a mention of the brave woman to whom the Continental soldiers gave the *sobriquet* of "Molly Pitcher," from the name of the vessel in which she carried water from spring or rivulet to quench the thirst of her husband (an artilleryman) and his comrades on the field. For more than a century the name of "Molly Pitcher, the Heroine of Monmouth," has been almost as familiar as the name of the battle-field on which she did the deeds that have been told and retold in history, and the memory of which has now been perpetuated on the bronzes of the battle monument at Freehold.

"She was," says Lossing, "a sturdy young camp-follower, only twenty-two years of age, and in devotion to her husband, who was a cannonier, she illustrated the character of her countrywomen of the Emerald Isle. In the action,

while her husband was managing one of the field-pieces, she constantly brought him water from a spring near by. A shot from the enemy killed him at his post, and the officer in command, having no one competent to fill his place, ordered the piece to be withdrawn. Molly saw her husband fall as she came from the spring, and also heard the order. She dropped her bucket, seized the rammer, and vowed that she would fill the place of her husband at the gun, and avenge his death. She performed the duty with a skill and courage which attracted the attention of all who saw her. On the following morning, covered with dirt and blood, General Greene presented her to General Washington, who, admiring her bravery, conferred upon her the position of sergeant. By his recommendation, her name was placed upon the list of half-pay officers for life. She left the army soon after the battle of Monmouth, and died near Fort Montgomery, among the Hudson Highlands. She usually went by the name of 'Captain Molly.' The venerable widow of General Hamilton, who died in 1854, told me she had often seen Captain Molly. She described her as a stout, red-haired, freckled-faced young Irish woman, with a handsome, piercing eye. The French officers, charmed by the story of her bravery, made her many presents. She would sometimes pass along the French lines with her cocked hat, and get it almost filled with crowns."

The same writer visited the region in the Highlands where he says the heroine ended her days, and there found some old residents who "remembered the famous Irish woman called Captain Molly, the wife of a cannonier who worked a field-piece at the battle of Monmouth, on the death of her husband. She generally dressed in the petticoats of her sex, with an artilleryman's coat over. She was in Fort Clinton with her husband when it was attacked in 1777. When the Americans retreated from the fort, as the enemy scaled the ramparts, her husband dropped his match and fled. Molly caught it up, touched off the piece and then scampered off. It was the last gun the Americans fired in the fort. Mrs. Rose remembered her as 'Dirty Kate,' living be-

tween Fort Montgomery and Buttermilk Falls at the close of the war, where she died a horrible death from syphilitic disease. Washington had honored her with a lieutenant's commission for her bravery on the field of Monmouth, nearly nine months after the battle, when reviewing its events."

But another account of Molly Pitcher—recently written at Carlisle, Pa.—differs very materially from that given by Lossing, in reference to the later years and death of Captain Molly. It is as follows:

"Few localities in the country more abound in memories of great historic events than the picturesque little town of Carlisle. It was here that the famous Molly Pitcher made her home during the last years of her life, and here her granddaughter, Mrs. Polly McLeister, a widow about seventy-five years of age, now lives. In the Carlisle cemetery there is a grave, at the head of which stands a heavy slab of marble, pure white, solid and substantial, like the character of her whose resting place it marks, and it bears the following inscription:

"MOLLIE MCCAULEY,
RENOWNED IN HISTORY

AS

THE HEROINE OF MONMOUTH,

DIED JANUARY, 1833,

AGED 79 YEARS,

ERECTED BY THE CITIZENS OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY,
JULY 4, 1876."

The Carlisle account further states that Molly was a daughter of John Hanna, of Allentown, and wife of John Mahan, the cannonier who was killed at Monmouth. The inference is that the name McCauley came to her by a second marriage. It is not proposed to attempt to decide here which of the foregoing accounts is the correct one of the last years and death of Molly Pitcher, the female cannonier of Monmouth.

The court-martial ordered by General Washington for the trial of General Charles Lee convened at New Brunswick on the 4th of July. It consisted of Major-General Lord Stirling (who was the president), four brigadiers and eight colonels. The immediate cause of the ordering of this court-martial was that Lee,

smarting under the recollection of the severe language used towards him by Washington on the day of the battle, had written to the commander-in-chief two very disrespectful letters (dated June 29th and 30th), for which offense, as also on two other charges,—viz., "Disobedience of orders in not attacking the enemy on the 28th of June, agreeably to repeated instructions," and "Misbehavior before the enemy on the same day, by making an unnecessary, disorderly and shameful retreat,"—he was tried by the court-martial, which, after a long and exhaustive investigation, rendered its decision on the 8th of August, finding him guilty on all charges (but softening the finding on the second charge by substituting for the words "an unnecessary, disorderly and shameful retreat" the words "an unnecessary and, in some instances, a disorderly retreat"), and sentencing him to suspension from any and all command in any of the armies of the United States for the term of twelve months. The finding was approved by Congress, and thereupon Lee left the army and removed to Philadelphia, where he died four years afterwards, having never again been called into the service.

The conduct of Major-General Charles Lee—who had been second in command under Washington down to the time of the battle of Monmouth—had for a long time been regarded with suspicion not only by the commander-in-chief, but by nearly all the higher officers of the Continental forces, who believed (and, without doubt, justly) that the object constantly pursued by Lee was to bring about a situation of military affairs which would enable him to supersede Washington in the position to which he (Lee) thought himself entitled—that of commander-in-chief of the American army. He had shown a contempt for (or, at least, a disregard of) the orders of his superior on several occasions, one of which was the marching of his command through New Jersey in the fall of 1776. At that time, when Washington crossed the Hudson River into New Jersey, soon after the battle of White Plains, Lee was left at the latter place with his division of about three thousand men. When Washington reached Hackensack he wrote Lee at White Plains, requesting him to move

his command to the west side of the Hudson and join the main body without delay. Lee having taken no notice of this request, an order to the same effect was transmitted to him from headquarters; and when it was found that he still delayed, the order was repeated in the most peremptory terms. In obedience to this second order, but with apparent reluctance, he moved his division, and crossed into Jersey; but his march was so dilatory that three weeks were consumed by him in bringing his force to Morristown. "It is evident," says Lossing, "from Lee's conduct, and the tenor of his letters at that time, that it was not so much a spirit of determined disobedience which governed his actions as a strong desire to act independent of the commander-in-chief, and perform some signal service which would redound to his personal glory. He was ambitious as he was impetuous and brave. He had endeavored, but in vain, to induce General Heath, who was left in command at Peekskill, to let him have a detachment of one or two thousand men with which to operate. Heath refused to vary from his instructions, and it was well that he did." Washington continued to urge Lee to form a junction with him; yet as late as the 11th of December, two days after Washington had crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania, he received a letter from Lee hinting at various contemplated movements, not one of which referred to a junction of forces. This was the last communication Washington received from Lee during that campaign. Two days later, while pursuing his dilatory march, Lee was taken prisoner at Basking Ridge, Somerset County, by Colonel Harcourt, of the British Light-Horse, and was taken to New York, where he remained until May, 1778,—only about a month before the battle of Monmouth,—when he was exchanged for the British general Prescott, and rejoined Washington at Valley Forge.

By some it was believed that Lee's capture was premeditated and prepared for by himself, and the belief was held by a few that he intended to have his entire command also taken, but there is no proof that such was the case. The opinion expressed by Lossing (as above quoted) was general, and doubtless well founded; but beyond

this, it does not appear that any well-defined belief that Lee was absolutely a traitor to the American cause was widely entertained until three-fourths of a century after his death, when evidence going far towards the establishment of the latter theory as a fact was furnished by the discovery of a document written by Lee's own hand while he was a prisoner with the British in New York, in February, 1777. The document referred to was first brought to light in this country, in 1858, by Mr. George H. Moore, librarian of the New York Historical Society. It had been surreptitiously obtained from a connection of the Lee family in England, who had possession of his papers, and it had been brought to this country and offered for sale. Mr. Moore, after writing to England and satisfying himself of its authenticity, purchased it, and was afterwards permitted to retain it by the gentleman from whom it had been unlawfully obtained. The document, which was submitted by Lee to Admiral Lord Howe and his brother, General Howe, for their inspection and approval, and which bears the indorsement, "*Mr. Lee's Plan—29th March, 1777,*" is as follows:

"As on the one hand, it appears to me that by the continuance of the War, America has no chance of obtaining the end She proposes to herself; that altho' by struggling She may put the Mother-Country to very serious expense, both in blood and Money, yet She must in the end, after great desolation, havock and slaughter, be reduc'd to submit to terms much harder than might probably be granted at present; and as on the other hand, Great Britain, tho' ultimately victorious, must suffer very heavily even in the process of the victories, every life lost and every guinea spent being, in fact, worse than thrown away, it is only wasting her own property, shedding her own blood and destroying her own strength; and as I am not only persuaded, from the high opinion I have of the humanity and good sense of Lord and General Howe, that the terms of accommodation will be as moderate as their power will admit, but that their powers are more ample than their Successors (should any accident happen) wou'd be vested with, I think myself not only justifiable, but bound in conscience to furnish all the lights I can, to enable 'em to bring matters to a conclusion in the most compendious manner, and consequently the least expensive to both Parties. I do this with the more readiness, as I know the most generous use will be made of it in all respects; their humanity will incline 'em to have considerations for Individuals

who have acted from principle, and their good sense will tell 'em that the more moderate are the general conditions the more solid and permanent will be the union, for if the conditions were extremely repugnant to the general way of thinking, it would be only the mere patchwork of a day, which the first breath of wind will discompose, and the first symptoms of a rupture betwixt the Bourbon Powers and Great Britain absolutely overturn; but I have really no apprehensions of this kind whilst Lord and General Howe have the direction of affairs, and I flatter myself that under their auspices an accommodation may be built on so solid a foundation as not to be shaken by any such incident; in this persuasion and on these principles I shall most sincerely and zealously contribute all in my power to so desirable an end; and if no untoward accidents fall out, which no human foresight can guard against, I will answer with my life for the success.

"From my present situation and ignorance of certain facts, I am sensible that I hazard proposing things which cannot without difficulties be comply'd with; I can only act from surmise, therefore hope allowances will be made for my circumstances. I will suppose that (exclusive of the Troops requisite for the security of Rhode Island and N. York) General Howe's Army (comprehending every species, British, Hessians and Provincials) amounts to twenty thousand men, capable to take the field and act offensively; by which I mean, to move to any part of the Continent where occasion requires; I will suppose that the General's design with this force is to clear the Jerseys and take possession of Philadelphia; but in my opinion the taking possession of Philadelphia will not have any decisive consequences; the Congress and People adhering to the Congress have already made up their minds for the event; already They have turned their eyes to other places where They can fix their seat of residence, carry on in some measure their Government; in short, expecting this event, They have devis'd measures for protracting the War, in hopes of some favorable turn of affairs in Europe; the taking possession therefore of Philadelphia, or any one or two Towns more, which the General may have in view, will not be decisive; to bring matters to a conclusion, it is necessary to unhinge or dissolve, if I may so express myself, the whole system or machine of resistance, or, in other terms, Congress Government; this system or machine, as affairs now stand, depends entirely on the circumstances and disposition of the People of Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania; if the Province of Maryland, or the greater part of it, is reduced or submits, and the People of Virginia are prevented or intimidated from marching aid to the Pennsylvania Army, the whole machine is dissolv'd and a period put to the War, to accomplish which is the object of the scheme which I now take the liberty of offering to the consideration of his Lordship and the General; and if it is adopted in full, I am so con-

fident of the success that I would stake my life on the issue. I have at the same time the comfort to reflect that in pointing out measures which I know to be the most effectual, I point out those which will be attended with no bloodshed or desolation to the Colonies. As the difficulty of passing and of re-passing the North River, and the apprehensions from General Carleton's Army will, I am confident, keep the New Englanders at home, or at least confine 'em to the east side of the River; and as their Provinces are at present neither the seat of Government, strength nor Politicks, I cannot see that any offensive operations against these Provinces would answer any sort of Purpose; to secure N. York and Rhode Island against their attacks will be sufficient.

"On the supposition, then, that General Howe's army (including every species of Troops) amounts to twenty, or even eighteen thousand men, at liberty to move to any part of the continent; as fourteen thousand will be more than sufficient to clear the Jerseys and take possession of Philadelphia, I would propose that four thousand men be immediately embarked in transports, one-half of which should proceed up the Potomac and take post at Alexandria, the other half up Chesapeake Bay and possess themselves of Annapolis. They will most probably meet with no opposition in taking possession of these Posts, and, when possessed, they are so very strong by nature that a few hours' work and some trifling artillery will secure them against the attacks of a much greater force than can possibly be brought down against them; their communication with the shipping will be constant and sure, for at Alexandria Vessels of a very considerable burthen (of five or six hundred Tons, for instance) can lie in close to the shore, and at Annapolis, within musket-shot; all the necessaries and refreshments for an Army are near at hand and in the greatest abundance; Kent Island will supply that of Annapolis, and every part on both banks of the Potomac that of Alexandria. These Posts may, with ease, support each other, and it is but two easy days' march from one to the other, and if occasion requires, by a single day's march They may join^a and conjointly carry on their operations wherever it may be thought eligible to direct 'em, whether to take possession of Baltimore, or post themselves on some spot on the Westward bank of the Susquehanna, which is a point of the utmost importance. But here I must beg leave to observe that there is a measure which, if the General assents to and adopts, will be attended with momentous and the most happy consequences. I mean that from these Posts proclama-

^a "On the Road from Annapolis to Queen Ann there is one considerable River to be pass'd; but as the ship's boats can easily be brought round from the Bay to the usual place of passage or Ferry, this is no impediment if the Two Corps chuse to unite. They may, by a single day's march, either at Queen Ann or Marlborough."

tions of pardon shou'd be issued to all those who come in at a given day ; and I will answer for it with my life that all the Inhabitants of that great tract southward of the Patapsico, and lying between the Patomac and Chesepeak Bay, and those on the Eastern shore of Maryland, will immediately lay down their arms. But this is not all. I am much mistaken if those potent and populous German districts—Frederic County, in Maryland, and York, in Pennsylvania—do not follow their example. These Germans are extremely numerous, and, to a Man, have hitherto been the most staunch Assertors of the American cause ; but, at the same time, are so remarkably tenacious of their property, and apprehensive of the least injury being done to their fine farms, that I have no doubt when They see a probability of their Country becoming the Seat of War, They will give up all opposition ; but if, contrary to my expectations, a force should be assembled at Alexandria sufficient to prevent the corps detached thither from taking possession immediately of the place, it will make no disadvantageous alteration, but rather the reverse. A variety of spots near Alexandria, on either bank of the Patomac, may be chosen for Posts, equally well calculated for all the great purposes I have mentioned—viz., for the reduction or compulsion to submission of the whole Province of Maryland ; for the preventing or intimidating of Virginia from sending aids to Pennsylvania ; for, in fact, if any force is assembled at Alexandria sufficient to oppose the Troops sent against it getting possession of it, it must be at the expence of the more Northern Army, as they must be compos'd of those Troops which were otherwise destined for Pennsylvania,—to say all in a word, it will unhinge and dissolve the whole system of defence. I am so confident of the event that I will venture to assert, with the penalty of my life, if the plan is fully adopted, and no accidents (such as a rupture between the Powers of Europe) intervenes, that in less than two months from the date of the proclamation not a spark of this desolating war remains unextinguished in any part of the Continent."

This document goes a long way towards clearing up the mystery which for eighty years enveloped the conduct of Charles Lee at the battle of Monmouth, leading inevitably to the conclusion that he was in sympathy with the British, and that it was not so much his intention to supplant as to betray the great commander, before whose sublime wrath and fierce invective he afterwards cowered and shrank away like a criminal.

Concerning the precise language used by General Washington to Lee when he met the latter in retreat on the day of the battle, very

much has been written and many accounts of the occurrence given. These accounts differ widely as to the exact words used by the chief but all agree that his language and manner toward his lieutenant on that occasion were terribly severe. It is related by Irving that when the intelligence came that Lee with his division was retiring towards the rear with an apparently victorious army in pursuit, Washington galloped forward to stop the retreat, his indignation kindling as he rode. The commander-in-chief soon encountered Lee approaching with the body of his command in full retreat. By this time he (Washington) was thoroughly exasperated. "What is the meaning of this, sir?" demanded he, in the sternest and even fiercest tone, as Lee rode up to him. Lee, stung by the manner more than by the words of the demand, made an angry reply and provoked still sharper expressions, which are variously reported ; by which "variously reported" expressions is meant the profanity which, according to general admission and belief, was used by Washington on that occasion. He very rarely (if ever, except at that time) used profane language, but he was a man of fierce temper when aroused, and it burst forth in ungovernable fury when he saw the shameful conduct of Lee, reviving, as it did, a suspicion of treachery which had before that time forced itself into the mind of the chief.

The Marquis de Lafayette, when revisiting the United States in 1824, mentioned the circumstance to Daniel D. Tompkins, of New York, and said, "This was the only time I ever heard General Washington swear. He called Lee a *damned poltroon*, and was in a towering rage."¹ Another witness said that Washington shouted to Lee, "In the devil's name, sir, go back to the front, or go to hell."

Weems, in his "Life of Washington," says: "As Washington was advancing, to his infinite astonishment he saw Lee retreating and the enemy pursuing. 'For God's sake, General Lee,' said he in great warmth, 'what is the cause of this ill-timed prudence?' 'No man, sir,' replied Lee, 'can boast a larger portion of that

¹This statement of Lafayette was made by him on the piazza of the residence of Vice-President Tompkins, on the morning of Sunday, August 15, 1824.

rascally virtue than your excellency!' Darting along like a madman, Washington rode up to his troops, who, at sight of him, rent the air with 'God save great Washington!' 'My brave fellows, can you fight?' said he. They answered with cheers. 'Then face about, my heroes, and charge!' This order was executed with infinite spirit." This account by Weems, however, seems much less like a correct statement of an actual occurrence on a battle-field than like an imaginative creation of the author.

The Rev. C. W. Upham, in his "Life of Washington," says: "When General Washington met Lee retreating at the battle of Monmouth he was so exasperated as to lose control of his feelings for a moment, and in his anger and indignation he burst forth in violent expressions of language and manner. Very harsh words were exchanged between him and Lee, and a sharp correspondence ensued, which resulted in Washington putting Lee under arrest. He was tried by court-martial. . . ."

No witness on the court-martial of Lee made any mention of profane words used by Washington on the occasion referred to; but this omission can have no weight, for indeed it would have been strange if any allusion had been made to it, as it was not the commander-in-chief and his language, but Lee and his actions, that were then under investigation.

General Lee, in his defense before the court-martial, said: "I confess I was disconcerted, astonished and confounded by the words and manner in which his Excellency accosted me. It was so novel and unexpected, from a man whose discretion, humanity and decorum I had, from the first of our acquaintance, stood in admiration of, that I was for some time unable to make any coherent answer to questions so abrupt and, in a great measure, unintelligible."

Neither Sparks, Bancroft nor Marshall, in their excellent works, make more definite mention of the language used by the commander-in-chief on Monmouth field than to say, in effect, that Washington spoke in terms of warmth, implying disapprobation of Lee's conduct.

Dr. Samuel Forman, of Freehold, gave the following account, as he had heard it from his

father, who, with Peter Wikoff, had acted as guide to General Washington on the day of the battle: "Washington met Lee in the field immediately north of the parsonage of the Tennent Church, and, riding up to him, asked in astonishment, 'What is the meaning of this?' Lee, being confused and not distinctly understanding the question, said, 'Sir, sir?' Washington again asked, 'What is all that confusion and retreat for?' Lee answered that he saw no confusion except what arose from his orders not being properly obeyed. Washington said he had certain information that the enemy before him was only a strong covering party. Lee said it might be so, but they were stronger than he (Lee) was, and that he had not thought it prudent to risk so much. 'You should not have undertaken it,' said Washington, and rode on. Soon afterwards Washington again met Lee, and asked him if he would take command there; if not, then he (Washington) would; but if Lee would take the command, he would return to the main army and make the proper dispositions for battle. Lee answered that his Excellency had already given him command there. Upon which Washington told him he should expect him to take the proper measures to check the enemy's advance. Lee replied that his orders should be obeyed, and that he (Lee) would not be the first to leave the field. Washington then rode away." No harsh language is mentioned in this account, but it is to be remembered that persons acting in the capacity of guides, though at certain times held near the person of the commander, would hardly be in a position, at such a time as the one referred to, to know *all* that passed between the two highest generals of the army.

One of the Virginian officers in the battle (General Charles Scott), who was himself one of the worst of swearers, and seemed to take delight in hearing profanity from the lips of others, was once, in later years, asked if it was possible that the great Washington ever used profane language. His reply (evidently an exaggeration of the facts) was: "He did, sir, once. It was at Monmouth, and on a day that would have made any man swear. He swore, sir, till the leaves shook in the trees. I never,

sir, enjoyed such swearing before or since. On that memorable day, sir, he swore like an angel from heaven." It was either Scott or another of the Virginian officers present in the battle who said that Washington, enraged by Lee's excuse that he had thought it safest to retire before the enemy, who greatly outnumbered him, wrathfully burst out: "D—n your multiplying eyes, General Lee! Go to the front, or go to hell, I care little which!"

No person now living knows, or even can know, what were the precise words which Washington used on that blazing, blistering day, when he was driven to a frenzy of rage by the base conduct of his lieutenant; but we may accept and agree to the conclusion arrived at by a certain college professor of divinity, who, having held up the Father of his Country as a model in all things, from cherry-tree to Farewell Address, and being thereupon inquired of by one of his pupils whether he would have them include *all* the events of the 28th of June, 1778, stammered out, after a moment of hesitation and perplexity: "Ahem! ah, w-e-l-l, I suppose if anybody ever *did* have an excuse for swearing, it was General Washington at the battle of Monmouth."

The British army committed many depredations and outrages on the people of New Jersey (particularly on those of Monmouth County) during its march through the State from the Delaware to the Navesink Highlands. With reference to those outrages, there appeared in Collins' *New Jersey Gazette*, soon after the Monmouth battle, the following article, attributed to Dr. (Colonel) Thomas Henderson, who had himself suffered severely in property from their barbarous vandalism:

"The devastation they have made in some parts of Freehold exceeds, perhaps, any they have made for the distance in their route through this State, having, in the neighbourhood above the court-house, burnt and destroyed eight dwelling-houses, all on farms adjoining each other, besides barns and out-houses. The first they burnt was my own, then Benjamin Covenhoven's, George Walker's, Hannah Solomon's, Benjamin Van Cleve's, David Coven-

hoven's and Garret Vanderveer's; John Benham's house and barn they wantonly tore and broke down, so as to render them useless. It may not be improper to observe that the two first houses mentioned as burnt adjoined the farm, and were in full view of the place where General Clinton was quartered. In the neighborhood below the court-house they burnt the houses of Matthias Lane, Cornelius Covenhoven, John Antonidas and one Emmons; these were burnt the morning before their defeat. Some have the effrontery to say that the British officers by no means countenance or allow of burning. Did not the wanton burning of Charleston,¹ and Kingston, in Esopus, besides many other instances, sufficiently evince to the contrary, I think their conduct in Freehold may. The officers have been seen to exult at the sight of the flames, and heard to declare they could never conquer America until they burnt every rebel's house and murdered man, woman and child. Besides, this consideration has great weight with me towards confirming the above, that, after their defeat, through a retreat of twenty-five miles, in which they passed the houses of the well affected to *their* country, they never attempted to destroy one. Thus much for their burning. To enter into a minute detail of the many insults and abuses those inhabitants met with who remained in their houses would take up too much time in your paper; I shall, therefore, content myself with giving you an account of General Clinton's conduct to one of my neighbours, a woman of seventy years of age and unblemished reputation, with whom he made his quarters.² After he had been for some time in her house, and taking notice that most of the goods were removed, he observed that she need not have sent off her effects for safety; that he would have secured her, and asked if the goods could not

¹ The writer of the above was wholly mistaken about the "wanton" burning of Charlestown at the battle of Bunker Hill. Charlestown was accidentally set on fire at that time by shells from the frigate "Glasgow" and other British vessels enfilading the "Neck."

² Said to have referred to Mrs. William Conover, who then lived in the house since known as the Murphy house, where Clinton made his quarters on the nights of the 26th and 27th of June, 1778.

be brought back again. The old lady objected, but upon repeated assurances of General Clinton in person that they should be secured for her, she consented, and sent a person he had ordered, along with a wagon, to show where they were secreted. When the goods were brought to the door, in the latter part of the day, the old lady applied to General Clinton in person for permission to have them brought in and taken care of, but he refused, and ordered a guard set over the goods. The morning following, the old lady, finding most of her goods plundered and stolen, applied again to him for leave to take care of the remainder. He then allowed her to take care of some trifling articles, which were all she saved, not having (when I saw her and had the above information from her) a change of dress for herself or husband, or scarcely for any of her family. In regard to personal treatment, she was turned out of her bed-room and obliged to lie with her wenches, either on the floor, without bed or bedding, in an entry exposed to the passing and repassing of all, etc., or to sit in a chair in a milk-room, too bad for any of the officers to lie in, else it is probable she would have been deprived of that also. If the first officers of the British army are so divested of honour and humanity, what may we not expect from the soldiery?"

The depredations by Clinton's army were, of course, much greater in the vicinity of Freehold than elsewhere, because his entire force lay within about three miles of the court-house through the two days and nights preceding the battle. After the army had left the vicinity of the village, and taken the road leading to Middletown, many of the people who had suffered from their outrages pursued and wreaked their vengeance by firing on the soldiers from the cover of the woods and thickets. Several isolated graves along the road to Middletown were to be seen seventy years afterwards, supposed to be the last resting-places of some of Clinton's men killed in this way.

The departure of Clinton's army from Sandy Hook Bay left New Jersey free from the presence of armed enemies upon her soil, and the

militiamen of the State were then allowed to return to their homes, to remain until some other exigency should require them to be again called to the field. Washington moved his army (as has already been noticed) from Monmouth field to Englishtown, to Spottswood, and thence to New Brunswick, from which place, after a brief stay, it was moved to and across the Hudson River, to a position in Westchester County, N. Y. Washington made his headquarters at White Plains, and there narrowly watched the movements of Clinton, suspecting it to be the design of the latter to move into the New England States. "Sir Henry gave currency to the reports that such were his intentions, until Washington moved his headquarters to Fredericksburg, near the Connecticut line, and turned his attention decidedly to the protection of the eastern coast. Clinton then sent foraging parties into New Jersey, and ravaged the whole country from the Hudson to the Raritan and beyond."¹

Finally, being convinced that the enemy had no designs on New England, Washington resolved to place his army in winter-quarters at different points, and in the most advantageous positions. This was done in December, 1778. Five brigades were cantoned on the east side of the Hudson, one brigade at West Point, one at Smith's Cove, near Haverstraw, one at Elizabethtown, and seven brigades at and in the vicinity of Middlebrook, Somerset County. Maxwell's brigade (in which were a considerable number of soldiers of Monmouth County) was stationed during the winter at Elizabethtown, to watch the British and Tory troops on Staten Island, and prevent, as much as possible, their depredations in the contiguous part of New Jersey. In May, 1779, this brigade was ordered to join the army of General Sullivan, which marched from Easton, Pa., to the Seneca country, in New York, for the purpose of punishing the Indians of that region for their participation in the massacres of the preceding year at Wyoming and Cherry Valley,—a purpose which was most successfully and completely accomplished.

¹ Lossing.

About the 1st of June, 1779, the American army left its winter-quarters, and moved to the Hudson River. General Wayne moved from his encampment south of the Raritan to the Hudson, where, on the 15th of July, he stormed and captured the British fortifications at Stony Point. In the latter part of October a detachment of the Queen's Rangers,¹ under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe,—the same officer who commanded that battalion on the 28th of June, 1778, when it fought Butler on the ground now the Monument Park, at Freehold,—made a daring foray up the valley of the Raritan, for the purpose of destroying some boats on that river, which object they accomplished, and also did much other damage, but lost their commander, who was taken prisoner by a party of Americans under command of Captain Guest. After Simcoe's capture the Rangers became scattered, and reached South River bridge in a very demoralized condition. The American army went into winter-quarters about December 20, 1779,—the Northern Division, under General Heath, locating on the east side of the Hudson, below West Point, and the main body with the commander-in-chief, at Morristown. In January, 1780, Lord Stirling commanded a partially successful expedition to Staten Island. On the 6th of June following, a British force of about five thousand men, under Knyphausen, crossed from Staten Island to Elizabethtown Point, and advanced towards the interior, but was driven back to the Point. Again, on the 23d of the same month, a large force, under Sir Henry Clinton, advanced from the same place to Springfield, and burned the town; but being resolutely met by the Continental troops and the Jersey militia, thought it prudent to retire, which he did the same day, and crossed back to Staten Island.

In the same month (June, 1780) a large force of French troops arrived, under General Count Rochambeau, to take the field as auxiliaries of

the Americans, and to operate under the orders of Washington, who thereupon projected a joint attack on the British in New York, but afterwards abandoned the project. On the Hudson the most notable events of the year were the culmination of Arnold's treason and the capture of the unfortunate Major André. Early in December the American army went into winter-quarters.

In the summer of 1781 the American army and its French allies concentrated on the Hudson River, for the purpose, as it was understood, of making a combined attack on the British in the city of New York. They remained in the vicinity of Dobbs' Ferry for about six weeks, during which time Washington abandoned the project (if he ever entertained it seriously) of attacking the city, and resolved instead to move the armies to Virginia to operate against Cornwallis. He, however, concealed his new plan, and wrote letters containing details of his pretended object to move against the city, intending that these should fall into the hands of Sir Henry Clinton. The result was as he had intended it to be. The letters were intercepted and taken to Clinton, who was completely deceived by them, and, continuing to watch the American force on the Hudson, failed to reinforce Cornwallis, as the latter had requested him to do. Meanwhile, Washington completed his preparations, and in the latter part of August crossed the Hudson at Verplanck's Point with the American and French armies, and marched rapidly across New Jersey to Trenton, some of the troops passing through the Ramapo Valley and Morristown, and others passing the Ringwood Iron-Works. The French forces took the route by the Hackensack Valley to Newark and Perth Amboy, at which place they built ovens, constructed boats, collected forage and made other movements indicating an intention to move on New York; but these were suddenly abandoned, and the march was resumed to Trenton, where all the forces arrived before Clinton was aware of the significance of the movement.

Crossing the Delaware at Trenton and the neighboring ferries in the morning of September 1st, the armies marched on towards Phila-

¹The celebrated corps known as the "Queen's Rangers" was mostly made up of Americans, Tories, enlisted into the corps in Westchester County, N. Y., and in neighboring portions of Connecticut. Colonel Simcoe had assumed command of this body in 1777, and afterwards brought it up to a condition of excellent discipline and great efficiency.

delphia, which city they passed through on the 2d, and on the 14th of September reached Williamsburg, Va., from which point Washington and Rochambeau went on board the French flag-ship, the "Ville de Paris," in the York River, and there, with the French admiral, Count de Grasse, concerted the plan of the campaign which ended in the surrender of Lord Cornwallis with his army at Yorktown, on the 19th of October.

CHAPTER X.

MONMOUTH COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION.

(Continued.)

THROUGH all the years of the Revolutionary conflict, Monmouth suffered far more severely than any other county of New Jersey from the forays and depredations of bands of men who were partisans of the royal cause, though in general they did not belong to the regular organization of the British army. These men, who were known by the name of Tory Refugees, were inveterate enemies of the patriots and of the cause of American liberty, who had fled to the enemy's lines, and made a principal rendezvous on Staten Island, under protection of the encircling war-vessels of the British. They had also a camp on Sandy Hook, called Refugees' Town, fortified to some extent and also protected by the guns of the royal fleet. The Staten Island base of operations was for them a peculiarly convenient one from which to sally out on the marauding expeditions, by which they continually harassed the people inhabiting the neighboring territory of the county of Monmouth.

Besides being thus unfortunately situated for the peace and security of its patriot inhabitants of that time, Monmouth (then the richest of the counties of New Jersey) offered also the advantage of extensive woods and almost impenetrable swamps for hiding-places, which, together with the facilities of the rivers and inlets of the ocean coast and the bays of Raritan and Sandy Hook

for the sending of plunder to New York, brought hither some of the worst villains and desperadoes of the whole country, who became notorious as the "Pine Woods Robbers of Monmouth," who not only never hesitated at the shedding of blood to secure booty, but often committed cold-blooded murders for the mere gratification of malice or revenge. They always professed to be stanch Royalists, and they were always bitter and inveterate enemies of the patriots; but their principal object was robbery, and they plundered Tories as well as Whigs whenever an opportunity offered to do so in safety. They were, however, much more careful and secret in their outrages against the former, because they depended on the British and Tories in New York as purchasers of the plunder, and therefore they must not sacrifice the friendship of their patrons by open depredations on their friends and allies, the Tories of Monmouth. These robbers infested the whole county, but particularly the region known as "The Pines," and hence the general term "Pine Robbers" which was applied to them. They had their hiding-places and headquarters in caves burrowed in the sand; along the borders of swamps, and in other spots so secluded and masked by nature as to be comparatively safe from detection; and from these places they went forth, usually by night, in bands and individually, to rob, burn and murder; so that, for defense against these worse than Indian prowlers, the people of the county were obliged to keep their firearms constantly by them at their work in the fields, at their meetings for worship, and by their bedsides at night.

Among the worst of the ferocious gang of desperadoes who had their lair in "The Pines" of Monmouth, whence they sallied out on their forays of robbery and murder through the county during the Revolution, were Jacob Fagan, Lewis Fenton, Ezekiel Williams, Richard Bird, John Giberson, John Wood, John Farnham, — De Bow, — Davenport, Jonathan and Stephen West, John Bacon and two brothers named Thomas and Stephen Burke, the last-mentioned of whom also sometimes assumed the *alias* of Emmons, and generally accompanied Fagan or Fenton, or both of them, in their ne-

farious expeditions. Fagan was a resident of the southeast part of the present county, living on or near the Manasquan River before he entered on the career of crime which he continued in safety for two or three years, but which was finally closed by the avenging bullets of a detachment of Monmouth militia under command of Captain Benjamin Dennis, whose daughter, Amelia, then a girl of fifteen years, was an eye-witness of, and an actor in, the beginning of the affair which resulted in the death of the outlaw. The circumstances were narrated by her, years afterwards, as follows: She said that on a certain Monday in September, 1778, Fagan, Burke and a man named Smith came to the house of Captain Dennis (on the south side of Manasquan River, four miles below the Howell Mills) to rob it of some goods captured from a British vessel. Mrs. Dennis and her daughter, Amelia, were in the house at the time of their arrival, and they knew Fagan, who had formerly been a near neighbor. Smith, although then in company with two of the most notorious villains in the country, was in reality an honest man, who had joined the robbers for the purpose of betraying them. On reaching the vicinity of the house, Fagan and Burke remained concealed, and sent Smith forward to reconnoitre, and see if the way was clear. Entering the house, he at once warned Mrs. Dennis of the danger, whereupon the girl Amelia, hiding a pocket-book containing eighty dollars in a bed-tick, slipped out of the back-door, and with her little brother made good her escape to a swamp near by. Scarcely had she gone when the two robbers entered, searched the house (including the bed) for booty, and failing to find any, endeavored, by threatening the life of Mrs. Dennis, to frighten her into disclosing the place where the valuables were concealed, and, failing also in this, they proceeded to put their threat in execution, though the narrative states that Burke was opposed to murdering her. Fagan's determination, however, prevailed, and she was hung by the neck with a bed-cord to a young cedar-tree; but the work was so carelessly done that in her struggles she freed herself and escaped, just as the attention of the robbers was attracted by the approach of John Holmes in a wagon belonging

to Captain Dennis. The girl, Amelia, also saw him from her hiding-place and ran towards him, upon which the robbers fired at her, but without effect. Holmes, alarmed by the firing, abandoned the wagon and fled to the swamp, and the baffled bandits, after plundering the wagon, left the place.

In the evening of the same day the man Smith stole away from the other two, and making his way to where Captain Dennis was on duty with a detachment of militia, informed him of the affair, and that it was the intention of the robbers to make another descent on his house. Upon this, the captain, seeing that his family could no longer remain there in safety, removed them the next day to Shrewsbury, under guard of some of the militiamen, and at the same time concerted a plan with Smith for the capture or killing of the villains Fagan and Burke. In pursuance of this plan, Smith arranged with his supposed confederates to make a second visit to Dennis' house, on the Wednesday evening next following the first attempt. Captain Dennis, fully apprised of their plan, lay in concealment with a party of his men, at a place agreed on by himself and Smith, on the way which the robbers would pass on their way to the house. They came at the time appointed; Smith first, in a wagon intended for carrying away the plunder, then Fagan and Burke on foot, as a rear-guard. As they passed the ambuscade, at a preconcerted signal from Smith (a chirrup to the horse he was driving), the militiamen fired on the two robbers, who in an instant leaped into the brushwood and disappeared, Burke being little, if any, hurt, but Fagan (as was afterwards ascertained), carrying a mortal wound. On the following Saturday some hunters (who had probably discovered his dead body in the woods) were drinking at a tavern in the vicinity, and made a bet with some of the people there that Fagan had been killed. This resulted in a so-called search, in which his body was found, recognized and buried. The welcome news spread rapidly through the region from Colt's Neck to Freehold, and on the following day "the people assembled, disinterred the body, and after heaping indignities upon it, enveloped it in a tarred

cloth, and suspended it in chains, with iron bands around it, from a large chestnut-tree about a mile from the court-house, on the road to Colt's Neck.¹ There hung the corpse in mid-air, rocked to and fro by the winds, a horrible warning to his comrades and a terror to travelers, until the birds of prey picked the flesh from the bones, and the skeleton fell piecemeal to the ground. Tradition affirms that the skull was afterwards placed against the tree with a pipe in its mouth in derision."²

The killing of Fagan was mentioned in Collins' *New Jersey Gazette* of October 1, 1778, as follows:

"About ten days ago Jacob Fagan, who having previously headed a number of villains in Monmouth County that have committed divers robberies, and were the terror of travelers, was shot, since which his body has been gibbeted on the publick highway in that county to deter others from perpetrating the like detestable crimes."

The robber Stephen Burke, who so narrowly escaped at the time when his confederate, Fagan, was killed by the militiamen, was himself killed (with his fellow-robbers, West and Williams) by Captain Dennis' detachment in January, 1779. An account of the affair (embraced in a letter from Monmouth County, written, as is supposed, by Dr. Thomas Henderson) was given in Collins' *Gazette*, of the 29th of that month, viz.:

"The Tory Pine-Robbers, who have their haunts and caves in the pines, and have been for some time past a terror to the inhabitants of this county, have, during the course of the present week, met with a very eminent disaster. On Tuesday evening last Captain Benjamin Dennis, who lately killed the infamous robber Fagan, with a party of his Militia, went in pursuit of three of the most noted of the pine-robbers, and was so fortunate as to fall in with them, and kill them on the spot. Their names

are Stephen Burke, *alias* Emmons, Stephen West and Ezekiel Williams. Yesterday they were brought up to this place, and two of them, it is said, will be hanged in chains. This signal piece of service was effected through the instrumentality of one John Van Kirk, who was prevailed upon to associate with them on purpose to discover their practices and lead them into our hands. He conducted himself with so much address that the robbers, and especially the three above named, who were the leading villains, looked upon him as one of their body, kept him constantly with them and entrusted him with all their designs.

"Van Kirk, at proper seasons, gave intelligence of their movements to Captain Dennis, who conducted himself accordingly. They were on the eve of setting off for New York to make sale of their plunder, when Van Kirk informed Captain Dennis of the time of their intended departure (which was to have been on Tuesday night last), and of course they would take to their boats. In consequence of which, and agreeable to the directions of Van Kirk, the captain and a small party of his militia planted themselves at Rock Pond, near the sea-shore, and shot Burke, West and Williams in the manner above related. We were at first in hopes of keeping Van Kirk under the rose; but the secret is out, and of course he must fly the country, for the Tories are so highly exasperated against him that death will certainly be his fate if he does not leave Monmouth County. The Whigs are soliciting contributions in his favour; and from what I have seen, I have no doubt that they will present him with a very handsome sum. I question whether the destruction of the British fleet could diffuse more universal joy among the inhabitants of Monmouth than has the death of the above three most egregious villains."

The killing of Burke, West and Williams was narrated by William Courlies, of Shrewsbury, who joined the British in the fall of 1778, and who testified before a British court-martial as follows: "The deponent was carried prisoner to Monmouth in January, 1779, on the night of the 24th of that month. He saw Captain Dennis, of the rebel service, bring to Freehold

¹ It was related by Dr. Samuel Forman, of Freehold, that in the time of the Revolution he (then a youth) assisted in the erection, near the court-house, of a gallows, on which no less than thirteen Pine Robbers, murderers and Refugees were hung at different times during the war.

² Hist. Coll. of New Jersey.

Court-House three dead bodies; that Captain Dennis being a neighbor of his (the deponent's), he asked where those men were killed. He replied they were killed on the shore, where they were coming to join their regiments. Two of them, he said, belonged to Colonel Morris' corps, in General Skinner's brigade; the other had been enlisted in their service by those two belonging to Colonel Morris' corps. He said also that he (Captain Dennis) had employed a man to assist them in making their escape at a place where he (Dennis) was to meet with them on the shore; at which place he did meet them; that, on coming to the spot, he (Dennis) surrounded them with his party; that the men attempted to fire, and not being able to discharge their pieces, begged for quarters, and claimed the benefit of being prisoners of war. He ordered them to be fired on, and one of them by the name of Williams fell; that they were all bayoneted by the party, and brought to Monmouth; and that he (Dennis) received a sum of money for that action, either from the Governor or General Washington,—which of the two he does not recollect."

The outlaw Fenton, who was a comrade of Fagan and Burke in their crimes, was a blacksmith by trade, to which he had been apprenticed in Freehold. His depredations were as numerous and as long continued as those of the others, and his record was foul and bloody with many murders. One of the most diabolical of these was the killing of Thomas Farr and his wife, an aged couple, who lived in Upper Freehold township, near Imlaystown. The murder was committed in July, 1779, by Fenton, Thomas Burke and several other villains of the gang, who came to Farr's house in the dead of the night for purposes of robbery. The inmates were Mr. and Mrs. Farr and their daughter, who, as it appears, were on the alert and had the doors barricaded with logs. The assailants attempted to beat open the front door by using a rail as a battering-ram; but failing in this, they fired in on the defenders, wounding the daughter and breaking one of Mr. Farr's legs. They then went to the back door, and being successful in gaining entrance, they immediately shot Mrs. Farr and beat her husband to death

as he lay on the floor helpless from his broken leg. The daughter, notwithstanding her wounds, slipped out and made her escape to the woods, and the ruffians, fearing that she would give the alarm and so bring a party of militia upon them, did not wait long to plunder the house, but beat a hasty retreat towards their hiding-place in the Pines.

An account of this murder was given in the *Gazette*, as follows: "July 31, 1779.—Thomas Farr and wife, in the night, near Crosswicks Baptist meeting-house, and daughter were badly wounded by a gang supposed to be under lead of Lewis Fenton. About the same time Fenton broke into and robbed the house of one Andrews, in Monmouth County. Governor Livingston offered £500 reward for Fenton and £300 and £250 for persons assisting him." Two months later Fenton met the fate he deserved, the following account of his death being given in a communication printed in *Collins' Gazette*, of September, 1779: "On Thursday last (September 23^d, 1779) a Mr. Van Mater was knocked off his horse, on the road near Longstreet's Mills, in Monmouth County, by Lewis Fenton and one De Bow, by whom he was stabbed in the arm and otherwise much abused, besides being robbed of his saddle. In the mean time another person coming up drew the attention of the robbers and gave Van Mater an opportunity to escape. He went directly and informed a serjeant's guard of Major Lee's Light Dragoons, who were in the neighborhood, of what had happened. The serjeant immediately impressed a wagon and horses and ordered three of his men to secrete themselves in it under some hay. Having changed his clothes and procured a guide, he made haste, thus equipped, to the place where Fenton lay. On the approach of the wagon Fenton (his companion being gone) rushed out to plunder it. Upon demanding what they had in it, he was answered a little wine and spirit. These articles he said he wanted, and while advancing toward the wagon to take possession of them one of the soldiers, being previously informed who he was, shot him through the head, which killed him instantly on the spot. Thus did this villain end his days, which, it is to be hoped, will at least be a warning to

others, if not to induce them to throw themselves on the mercy of their injured country." About two weeks before Fenton's death four of his gang were captured and placed in Monmouth jail, from which some of them, if not all, were soon after taken to the gallows.

The outlaws of the Pines were very bitter in their hatred of Captain Benjamin Dennis, who often led the militia to punish them for their depredations, and the feeling of enmity towards him was particularly intense on the part of the villain Fenton, on account of the killing of Fagan and Stephen Burke. Determined to have his revenge for this, he, a short time before his death, waylaid and murdered the captain while he was on his way from Coryel's Ferry (Lambertville, Hunterdon County) to Shrewsbury, in July, 1779. His daughter Amelia, who escaped from Fagan and Burke when they attempted to rob her father's house, afterwards became Mrs. Coryel. Mrs. Dennis, who on that occasion escaped so narrowly with her life, had previously been the victim of a murderous assault by a party of Hessians, who came to her house and beat her with their muskets until they supposed she was dead. This was in June, 1778, when the British army under Sir Henry Clinton was on its march through Monmouth County. After the murder of her husband she became the wife of John Lambert, who was afterwards for a time Acting Governor of New Jersey. She lived fifty-six years after the murder of her first husband by the Monmouth County outlaws.

Many murders and robberies, other than those which have been noticed in the preceding accounts, were committed by the banditti who infested the Pines of Monmouth (then embracing what is now Ocean County), and who at length became so numerous and audacious that "the State government offered large rewards for their destruction: and they were hunted and shot like wild beasts until the close of the war, when they were almost totally extirpated."

The Refugees (or Loyalists, as they called themselves) were renegade Americans, organized as allies of the British, with officers commis-

sioned by the "Board of Associated Loyalists," which was constituted at New York, having for its object the examination of American prisoners of war and suspected persons, and the planning of measures for procuring intelligence and otherwise giving aid to the royal cause. Of this body, the first president was Daniel Coxe, a Jerseyman, who (as was said by a Refugee officer) received the appointment to deprive him of the opportunity of speaking before the board, as he had in a great degree "the gift of saying little with many words." He was succeeded as president of the board by William Franklin, a natural son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, and the last Royal Governor of New Jersey.

Most of the Tories of Monmouth County who entered the service of the British were found in the First Battalion of the brigade known as the "New Jersey Royal Volunteers," otherwise often called "Skinner's Greens," from the name of their brigade commander and the color of their uniforms. Following are given the names of officers of this corps, as far as they have been ascertained, viz.:

Brigadier-General Cortland Skinner, brigade commander.

First Battalion.

Elisha Lawrence (previously sheriff of Monmouth County), colonel.

B. G. Skinner, colonel in 1781.

Stephen Delancey, lieutenant-colonel.

Thomas Millidge, major.

William Hutchinson, captain.

Joseph Crowell, captain.

James Moody, lieutenant.

John Woodward, lieutenant.

James Brittan, lieutenant.

Osius Ausley, ensign.

Joseph Brittan, ensign.

Second Battalion.

John Morris, colonel.

Isaac Allen, lieutenant-colonel.

Charles Harrison, captain.

Thomas Hunlock, captain.

John Combs, lieutenant.

Third Battalion.

Abraham Van Buskirk, lieutenant-colonel.

Robert Timpany, major.

Philip Cortland (N. Y.), major.

Jacob Van Buskirk, captain.

James Servanier, lieutenant.

Philip Cortland, Jr., ensign.

John Van Orden, ensign.

The following-named were also officers in the brigade, but the battalions to which, respectively, they belonged cannot be designated :

Elisha Skinner, lieutenant-colonel.
 John Barnes, major.
 R. V. Stockton, major.
 Thomas Lawrence, major.
 John Lee, captain.
 Peter Campbell, captain.
 John Barbara, captain.
 Richard Cayford, captain.
 William Chander, captain.
 Daniel Cozzens, captain.
 — Keating, captain.
 — Troup, lieutenant.
 — Fitz Randolph, lieutenant.
 Peter Meyer, ensign.
 Dr. Absalom Bainbridge, surgeon.

Though the terms Loyalist and Royalist would properly include all who favored the cause of the crown, yet they were generally limited in their application to those who joined the Royal Volunteer organization, to distinguish them from the viler and more detestable bands of marauding and plundering Refugees, of whom Governor Livingston, in a message to the Legislature of New Jersey in 1777, said :

"They have plundered friends as well as foes; effects capable of division they have divided; such as were not, they have destroyed. They have warred on decrepit old age and upon defenseless youth; they have committed hostilities against the ministers of religion, against public records and private monuments, books of improvements and papers of curiosity, and against the arts and sciences. They have butchered the wounded when asking for quarter, mangled the dead while weltering in their blood, and refused to them the rite of sepulture; suffered prisoners to perish for want of sustenance, violated the chastity of women, disfigured private residences of taste and elegance, and, in their rage of impiety and barbarism, profaned edifices dedicated to the worship of Almighty God."

But the Tories were not all as hardened villains as those described by Governor Livingston. The best class of them were too honorable to engage in midnight expeditions to rob and murder their former friends and neighbors.

Men of this class (which, however, formed a small part of the whole Tory league) rarely committed acts dishonorable as soldiers; yet the fact that they had previously stood well, and that some of them had held influential positions in the community, exerted a most injurious influence on the patriot cause among their former friends and acquaintances. The example of such men served to entice many to the ranks of the enemy and to cause others secretly to wish them well, or, at least, to strive to remain neutral at a time when their country most needed their services, and in a county which was suffering most severely from the devastation of a bloody partisan warfare.

During the first year or two of the war the patriot cause was seriously endangered by Tory sympathizers, many of whom had sons, brothers or other relatives in the British army, but who, themselves, remained at home because age or other disability unfitted them for service in the field. These men endeavored for a time to injure the American cause by their insidious wiles and secret scheming wherever and whenever opportunity offered; but when their conduct became known, they received peremptory orders to leave, and did so, seeking safety within the enemy's lines, while those who remained quietly and strictly neutral at home (as a few of them did) were seldom molested, though a strict and continual watch was kept over their conduct. Another fact to be remembered is that many men of good standing and influence, who stood with the patriots at the outbreak of the war and remained true to their country for a year or two afterwards, became alarmed at the disasters sustained by the Americans in the campaigns of 1776, and, abandoning their friends and country, sought safety and advancement by joining the enemy. Some of these are noticed in the following brief mention of a few of the more prominent of the better class of Monmouth County Loyalists :

John Brown Lawrence was a lawyer and a member of the Provincial Council of New Jersey. On account of his official relations to the royal government he was arrested by the committee and imprisoned in Burlington County jail, charged with holding treasonable intercourse

with the enemy. On that charge he was brought to trial and acquitted. After the war he received from the British government a large tract of land in Canada, and settled upon it. His son was that celebrated Captain James Lawrence who commanded the American frigate "Chesapeake" in her encounter with the British frigate "Shannon," whose last words were "Don't give up the ship," and whose monument, with that of his brave lieutenant, Ludlow, may be seen on left of the main entrance to Trinity Church-yard, in the city of New York.

Clayton Tilton, of Shrewsbury, was a Tory who joined the corps of Loyalists and received a commission as captain. He was taken prisoner by the Americans in the spring of 1782, at or about the time when Philip White was captured. He was confined in the jail at Freehold, but was soon exchanged for Daniel Randolph, Esq., who was made prisoner with Captain Huddy at the Dover block-house. It is supposed that he went with the British when they evacuated New York, as mention is made of a person of the same name, a New Jersey Loyalist, having married the widow of Thomas Green, at Musquash, New Brunswick, soon after the close of the war.

John Wardell, of Shrewsbury, an associate judge of Monmouth County, sided with the Tories and took refuge in the British lines. His name is among those whose property was sold under confiscation in 1779. He had been a neighbor, in Shrewsbury, of the notorious Captain Richard Lippincott, and was on the most intimate terms of friendship with him.

Elisha Lawrence, son of John, the surveyor, and brother of Dr. John Lawrence, was born in 1740. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was sheriff of Monmouth County. Early in the war he joined the enemy and raised (chiefly by his own efforts) about five hundred men, over whom he was placed in command, and was commissioned by the British, colonel of the First Battalion, New Jersey Royal Volunteers. In 1777 he was taken prisoner on Staten Island by Colonel Ogden, acting under orders of General Sullivan. In the list of persons of Upper Freehold whose property was confiscated and advertised for sale in 1779 are the names of "Elisha Lawrence and John Lawrence, sons of

John, late of Upper Freehold." At the close of the war he left New York with the British, retaining his rank of colonel, and was retired on half-pay. The English government granted him a large tract of land in Nova Scotia, to which he removed, but finally went to England, and thence to Cardigan, Wales, where he died.

Thomas Leonard, a prominent citizen of Freehold township, was denounced by the Committee of Safety for his Tory proclivities, and every friend of freedom was advised to sever all connection with him for that reason. He joined the British in New York, and at the close of the war went to St. John's, New Brunswick.

Joseph Holmes, by adhering to the Royalists, lost £900. At the close of the Revolution he went to Nova Scotia, and settled at Shelburne.

John Lawrence, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, was born in 1709. He was a justice of the court and a surveyor, and in his last-named capacity he ran the division line between East and West Jersey in 1743. It was known as "Lawrence's Line," in contradistinction to "Keith's Line" of 1687. Being advanced in years at the beginning of the Revolution, Mr. Lawrence did not bear arms, but he accepted from the British the important service of issuing Royalist protections to such Americans as he was able to induce to abjure the cause of their country and swear allegiance to Great Britain, for which he was arrested by the committee, and confined for nine months in Burlington jail. He died in 1794, at the age of eighty-five years.

John Lawrence, Jr., M.D., son of John Lawrence, was born in 1747, graduated at Princeton, studied medicine in Philadelphia, and became a somewhat prominent physician of Monmouth County. In 1776 he was arrested by order of General Washington, and was ordered by the Provincial Congress of New Jersey to remain at Trenton on parole, but he was afterwards permitted to remove to Morristown. As his father and brother were holding positions under the British, he was narrowly watched as a suspected Tory and a dangerous person. Soon afterwards he joined the British

in New York, where he practiced medicine, and was also captain of a company of volunteers for the defense of the city. After the close of the war (in 1783) he returned to Monmouth County, where he lived unmolested. He died at Trenton, April 29, 1830.

Rev. Samuel Cooke, D.D., Episcopal clergyman at Shrewsbury, was educated at Cambridge, England, and came to America as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in September, 1751, locating in Shrewsbury as the successor of the Rev. Thomas Thompson, in charge of the churches at Freehold, Middletown and Shrewsbury. The Revolution divided and dispersed his congregations. As a minister of the Church of England he thought it his duty to continue his allegiance to the crown, and joined the British in New York. At the court-martial convened in June, 1782, for the trial of Captain Richard Lippincott for the murder of Captain Joshua Huddy, he was a witness, and was styled "the Reverend Samuel Cooke, clerk, deputy chaplain to the brigade of guards." His property in Monmouth County was advertised to be sold, under confiscation, at Tinton Falls, March 29, 1779. In 1785 he settled at Fredericks town, New Brunswick, as rector of a church there. In 1791 he was commissary to the bishop of Nova Scotia. He was drowned in crossing the St. John's River in a birch-bark canoe in 1795, and his son, who attempted to save his life, perished with him.

Thomas Crowell, of Middletown, joined the Loyalists and was commissioned captain in that corps. His property was confiscated and ordered to be sold at the house of Cornelius Swart, in Middletown, March 22, 1779. During the war, Governor Franklin, president of the Board of Loyalists, ordered him to execute, without trial, a Monmouth County officer (one of the Smocks?), but the Refugees who captured him made such earnest protest that the order was not enforced.

Lawrence Hartshorne, of Shrewsbury, made himself so obnoxious as a Royalist that he was compelled to leave the county and go to the British at New York. He was a merchant and gave the enemy much valuable information.

Colonel George Taylor, of the New Jersey Loyalists, was a resident in Middletown, and quite prominent on the patriot side in the beginning of the war, but soon afterwards went over to the British, and was rewarded by a colonel's commission. He was a son of Edward Taylor, who was a member of the Colonial Assembly in 1775, and a leading member of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey in 1775 and 1776; but when his son, Colonel George Taylor, deserted to the enemy, the father's patriotism gave way, and he became in sympathy, if not in secret acts and services, an adherent and supporter of the Royalist cause. The suspicion with which he was regarded by the patriots is expressed in the following notification, addressed to him by General David Forman:

"MIDDLETOWN, MONMOUTH Co., July 2, 1777.

"SIR:—Several complaints have been made to me respecting your conduct, particularly for acting as a spy amongst us, and from several corroborating circumstances, especially that of giving information to a party of Tories and British, commanded by your son, George Taylor, late militia Col. in this county, now a Refugee, by which means your son and his party escaped the pursuit of a body of militia sent to attack them; I do therefore enjoin it upon you that you do for the future confine yourself to your farm at Middletown, and do not re-attempt traveling the road more than crossing it to go to your land on the north side of said town, unless by liberty obtained from the legislative body of this State, or this order be recalled, under the risk of being treated as a spy.

"Yours, &c.,

"DAVID FORMAN,
"Brig.-Gen."

On the 26th of November, 1777, the Council of Safety "Agreed, that Edward Taylor and Jeremiah Taylor, of Middletown, and George Taylor and Josiah Parker, of Shrewsbury, be summoned to appear before the Council as persons disaffected to the present Government." On the 3d of December following, the Council "Agreed, that Edward Taylor give a Bond in £100 to stay within a mile of the College at Princeton, and not depart beyond these limits without the leave of the Council of Safety, & that he be set at liberty when Thos. Canfield, a prisoner at New York, shall be discharged by the Enemy and suffered to return home." On the 27th of May, 1778, "Agreed, that Edward

Taylor be discharged from the Bond he gave to the Council of Safety. Some time in the beginning of December last & have leave to return home for 3 weeks upon entering into another Bond to return within that time to this town [Princeton] & remain here until the future order of the Council of Safety, unless he shall in the mean time procure the releasement of John Willett, now a prisoner in New York." June 13, 1778, "Mr. Edward Taylor having procured the release of John Willett upon parole that whenever required to do so he shall repair to whatever place any of the King of Great Britain's Commanders-in-Chief shall judge expedient to order him; Agreed, that the said Mr. Taylor be discharged from his bond and have liberty to return to his place of abode until the said John Willett shall be recalled into the enemy's lines; when the said Edward Taylor is to return to Princeton, there to continue within a mile of the college until he shall be discharged by the Council of Safety or the Executive authority of this State; he pledging his Faith and Honour not to do or say anything contrary to the interest of this State or the United States, & to be subject to all the laws of this State already in being, or that hereafter may be made."

John Taylor, at one time sheriff of Monmouth County, and a gentleman of great wealth, was born in 1716. When Admiral Lord Howe arrived in this county to offer terms of reconciliation (in 1777), he appointed Mr. Taylor "His Majesty's Lord High Commissioner of New Jersey." This office, as well as the fact that his sons adhered to the crown, and were in the British army, made Mr. Taylor very obnoxious to the Whigs. Once he was tried for his life as a spy, but was acquitted. His property was applied to the public use, but not confiscated, as he was paid for it in Continental money; yet such was the depreciation of that currency that the payment was but little better than confiscation. He died at Perth Amboy, in 1798, aged eighty-two years. His daughter married Dr. Bainbridge, and two of their sons—William and James Bainbridge—were commodores in the American navy in the War of 1812-15.

William Taylor, son of John, had his property

confiscated, but purchased it again after the war. He was a lawyer by profession, and was at one time chief justice of Jamaica. He died at Amboy in 1806.

The Tories of Monmouth County (more particularly than those of any other part of New Jersey) became troublesome and dangerous from the very beginning of the war of the Revolution, as appears from the records of the Council of Safety and of the Provincial Congress. Toryism was rampant in the county as early as 1775, and it increased so rapidly in boldness and activity¹ that early in the following year the subject received the special attention and action of the Congress of New Jersey, the minutes of which body show the following entry under date of July 3, 1776:

"WHEREAS, authentick information has been received by this Congress that a number of disaffected persons have assembled in the County of Monmouth, preparing, by force of arms, to oppose the cause of American freedom, and to join the British troops for the destruction of this country; and it being highly necessary that immediate measures be taken to subdue these dangerous insurgents: *It is therefore unanimously resolved*, That Colonel Charles Read, Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Forman and Major Joseph Haight do take two hundred of the militia of Burlington County and two hundred of the militia of

¹ "At one time the Refugees gained the ascendancy, and had possession of the village of Freehold for a week or ten days, but were at last driven out by the Whigs. Some of them took to the swamps and woods, and, like the Pine Robbers, secreted themselves in caves burrowed in the sand, where their friends covertly supplied them with food. The most ferocious of them were hung. Those more mild, or merely suspected, were put on their parole of honor, or sent prisoners to Hagerstown, Md., to prevent their communicating with the enemy, and at the close of the war had their property restored."

This statement, found in Howe and Barber's "Historical Collections of New Jersey," is doubtless unfounded. The court-house and vicinity were held for a time in 1769 and 1770 by a mob, which had gathered to "drive out the lawyers," as they said; and this was probably the origin of the tradition which formed the basis of the above statement. But this riot was five years before the commencement of the Revolution. During the war, although the Refugees made raids nearly everywhere else in the county, they never dared attack the county seat (though at one time such a project was on foot among them), for it was always guarded by troops,—General David Forman's militia, "Light-Horse Harry" Lee's troopers, Major Mifflin's Pennsylvanians, or some other force sent for that particular purpose.

Monmouth and proceed without delay, in order to quell the aforesaid insurrection, and to disarm and take prisoners whomsoever they shall find assembled with intent to oppose the friends of American freedom; which prisoners so taken they shall forthwith bring before this Congress, and the said officers are empowered to take such measures as they shall think necessary for this service."

In November, 1776, when Washington was retreating across New Jersey to the Delaware, pursued by the exultant troops of Lord Cornwallis, Richard Stockton, one of the New Jersey members of Congress, returned to his home at Princeton to take measures for the protection of his family from the advancing army of the British. For this purpose he removed them, together with some of his property, to the house of his friend, John Covenhoven, in Monmouth County, which he supposed to be a secure place because away from the line of the enemy's march. But on the night of the 30th of November, Covenhoven's house was attacked and plundered by a party of Refugees, and Covenhoven and Stockton were taken prisoners and carried, by way of Perth Amboy, to New York. They remained there confined until the early part of 1777, but the hardship and exposure of the journey in the intense cold, and of the subsequent imprisonment, were such that Mr. Stockton never recovered from their effects, which caused his death in 1781.

On the 13th of February, 1777, a severe fight occurred between a large body of Refugees and a detachment of the First Battalion of Monmouth militia, under Colonel Nathaniel Scudder. Among the companies of the battalion taking part in the engagement were those of Captain Hankinson, Captain Barnes Smock and Captain Samuel Carhart. Second Lieutenant John Whitlock and Privates Alexander Clark and James Crawford were among the killed. The Refugees took a number of prisoners, among whom were Matthias Rue (died in New York, February 28, 1777), William Johnson, Obadiah Stillwell (died prisoner in New York, April 13, 1777), Joseph Goodenough, William Cole (died prisoner in New York, March, 1778), James Winter (died prisoner in New York, March 4, 1777), Joseph Davis (died prisoner in New York, March 11, 1777), James Hibbetts (died prisoner

in New York), Lambert Johnson (died prisoner in New York, March 25, 1777), Jonathan Reid.

In Shrewsbury township, on the 3d of October, 1777, Colonel Daniel Hendrickson, with a detachment of his battalion (the Third Monmouth Militia) fought a body of Refugees who came to plunder the patriots of the vicinity. In the fight, Captain John Dennis, of the militia, was taken prisoner to New York, where he died of his wounds, January 16, 1778.

On or about the 1st of April, 1778, a body of Refugees, principally belonging to Skinner's Royal Greens, came in two or three small vessels from Sandy Hook to Squan Inlet and Shark River, for the purpose of destroying the salt-works at those points, which (with other works at Tom's River and a number of other places on the New Jersey coast) had been built after the commencement of the war to supply the demand for salt, which could not then be had from other sources. An account of this Refugee raid is told as follows, in a letter from Monmouth County to Collins' *New Jersey Gazette*:

"About one hundred and thirty-five of the enemy landed on Sunday last, about ten o'clock, on the south side of Squan Inlet, burnt all the salt-works, broke the kettles, etc., and stript the beds, etc., of some people, who, I fear, wished to save them. They then crossed the river and burnt all except Derrick Longstreet's. After this mischief they embarked. The next day they landed at Shark River, and set fire to two salt-works, when they observed fifteen horsemen heave in sight, which occasioned them to retreat with such precipitation that they sunk two of their boats. The enemy consisted chiefly of Greens, the rest Highlanders. One of the pilots was the noted Thomas Oakerson." Soon after this the Refugee bands destroyed the salt-works at Tom's River, and made other raids along the shores of Raritan Bay, one of which latter was thus narrated in the *Gazette* of that time:

"June 3d, 1778.—We are informed that on Wednesday morning last a party of about seventy of the Greens from Sandy Hook landed near Major Kearney's, headed the Mill

Creek, Middletown Point, and marched to Mr. John Burrowes, made him prisoner, burnt his Mills and both his Store-Houses,—all valuable buildings,—besides a great deal of furniture. They also took prisoners Lieutenant-Colonel Smock, Captain Christopher Little, Mr. Joseph Wall, Captain Joseph Covenhoven and several other persons, and killed Messrs. Pearce and Van Brockle, and wounded another man mortally. Having completed these and several other barbarities, they precipitately returned the same morning to give an account of their abominable deeds to their bloody employers. A number of these gentry, we learn, were formerly inhabitants of that neighborhood." The Major Kearney here mentioned, whose residence was near the site of the present town of Keyport, was one of those (of whom there were a considerable number in the northeastern part of Monmouth County) who, while secretly favorable to the patriot cause,¹ were obliged to feign adherence to the British in order to save their property from destruction by marauding parties of Refugees from Staten Island or the enemy's vessels in Sandy Hook Bay. On this occasion, one of the major's negroes, who had been secretly instructed by his master in the part he was to play, rushed into the room where the major was entertaining his unwelcome guests, and in an excited manner gave the intelligence that a great number of rebel soldiers had just arrived at Middletown Point. Upon this, the Refugees retreated precipitately, as above mentioned, without having fully accomplished the objects of their foray.

One of the many Monmouth County men who deserted the cause of their country in the dark days of the Revolution was Stephen Edwards, a young man of Shrewsbury township, who, in September, 1778,² left the county and joined the Associated Loyalists in New York. Not long after his defection he received orders from Colonel George Taylor, of the Loyalists (also a renegade, and a former resident of Middletown), to return to Monmouth as if on a

visit, but really for the purpose of ascertaining the positions and strength of the militia detachments and other American forces through the county, for which service he was furnished with written instructions. The fact of his coming being immediately ascertained, and its purpose suspected by the commanding officer of the troops here, orders were given to Captain Jonathan Forman, of the light-horse, to arrest him.

Under these orders, Captain Forman went, on a Saturday night, to the residence of Edwards' father, near Eatontown, and there found him in bed, with a woman's night-cap on his head and his wife by his side. The captain was not in the least deceived by the disguise of the night-cap, and, on looking under the bed, he found Edwards' clothes, and in them the written instructions. Forman was well acquainted with Edwards, and the two families had been on terms of intimate friendship; and now the captain told his prisoner frankly, and yet with much emotion, that he was sorry he had found him, for that Colonel Taylor's written instructions marked him for the fate of a spy, though Edwards declared that he was not such, and could not in any way be so regarded. He was, however, taken at once to Monmouth Court-House, where, on the following day (Sunday), he was brought before a court-martial, tried and convicted as a spy, and hanged as such at ten o'clock on Monday morning. His heart-broken father and mother, wholly ignorant of the terrible swiftness of military punishments in time of war, had gone to the court-house on that same morning, anxious to learn of their son's fate; and they took his remains back with them to the homestead.

A Refugee raid into the northeast part of the county, in the spring of 1779, was noticed in a communication of that time, as follows: "April 26, 1779.—An expedition, consisting of seven or eight hundred men, under Colonel Hyde, went to Middletown, Red Bank, Tinton Falls, Shrewsbury and other places, robbing and burning as they went. They took Justice Covenhoven and others prisoners. Captain Burrowes and Colonel Asher Holmes assembled our militia, and killed three and wounded

¹ It was so claimed by him, but his sympathy with the patriots was regarded with doubt and suspicion by many.

² Some accounts incorrectly give 1789 as the year of this occurrence.

fifteen of the enemy. They, however, succeeded in carrying off horses, cattle and other plunder." In May, two or three weeks after this affair, two or three hundred Refugees landed at Middletown, on a raid for plunder, but were driven off without doing any very serious damage.

In June, 1779, the patriots of Monmouth County, wearied out and alarmed by the constantly increasing depredations and outrages committed by the Refugees and Pine Robbers, banded themselves together for mutual defense against the atrocities of these desperadoes, in an "association," the original articles of which, signed by four hundred and thirty-six persons (among whose names are found those of many of the most prominent families of the county at the present day), is now in the office of the Secretary of State, at Trenton. The articles are as follows:

"Whereas, From the frequent incursions and depredations of the enemy (and more particularly of the Refugees) in this county, whereby not only the lives, but the liberty and property of every determined Whig, are endangered, they, upon every such incursion, either burning or destroying houses, making prisoners of and most inhumanly treating aged and peaceable inhabitants, and plundering them of all portable property, it has become essentially necessary to take some different and more effectual measures to check said practices than have ever yet been taken; and as it is a fact notorious to every one that these depredations have always been committed by the Refugees (either black¹ or white) that have left this country, or by their influence or procurement, many of whom have near relations and friends that in general have been suffered to reside unmolested among us, numbers of which, we have full reason to believe, are aiding and accessory to those detestable practices.

¹ Quite a number of negroes were banded with the Refugees in their depredations. A principal one among these was a mulatto slave of John Corlies, who lived south of Colt's Neck. His name was Titus, and having become a leader among the Refugees, he was commonly known as "Colonel Tye." Many of his followers were negroes who had been slaves in Monmouth County. Titus was a brave man, and far more honorable and generously inclined than were most of the white renegades with whom he was associated, and some of whom he commanded. He was mortally wounded in making an attack on the dwelling-house of Captain Joshua Huddy, at Colt's Neck, in 1780, as elsewhere mentioned. The negroes who associated with the Refugees had their rendezvous at Refugee Town, on Sandy Hook.

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the County of Monmouth, actuated solely by the principles of self-preservation, being of opinion that the measure will be strictly justifiable on the common principles of war, and being encouraged thereto by an unanimous resolve of the honorable the Congress, passed the 30th of October, 1778, wherein they, in the most solemn manner, declare that through every change of fortune they will retaliate, do hereby solemnly associate for the purpose of retaliation, and do obligate ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, and every of them, jointly and severally, to all and every of the subscribers and their heirs, etc., to warrant and defend such persons as may be appointed to assist this association in the execution thereof; and that we will abide by, and adhere to, such rules and regulations for the purpose of making restitution to such friends of their country as may hereafter have their houses burned or broke to pieces, their property wantonly destroyed or plundered, their persons made prisoners of while peaceably at their own habitations, about their lawful business, not under arms, as shall hereafter be determined on by a committee of nine men duly elected by the associates at large out of their number, which rules and regulations shall be founded on the following principles, viz.:

"First—For every good subject of this State, residing within the county, that shall become an associator, and shall be taken or admitted to parole by any party or parties of Refugees as aforesaid, that shall come on the errand of plundering or man-stealing, the good subject not actually under or taken in arms, there shall be taken an equal number of the most disaffected and influential residing and having property in the county, and them confine in the Provost jail, and treat them with British rigor until the good subjects of this State, taken as aforesaid, shall be fully liberated.

"Second—For every house that shall be burned or destroyed, the property of a good subject that enters with this association, there shall be made full retaliation upon or out of the property of the disaffected, as aforesaid.

"Third—That for every article of property taken as aforesaid from any of the associators, being good subjects, the value thereof shall be replaced out of the property of the disaffected, as aforesaid. We do also further associate for the purpose of defending the frontiers of this county, and engage, each man for himself that is a subject of the militia, that we will turn out at all times when the county is invaded, and at other times will do our proportionate part towards the defence thereof. We, the associators, do hereby direct that a copy of this association be, as soon as the signing is completed, transmitted to the printer of the *New Jersey Gazette* for publication, and that the original be lodged in the clerk's office. Also, we do request that the associators will meet at the court-house on Saturday, the first of July, at one o'clock in

the afternoon, for the purpose of electing nine men, as before-mentioned, to carry the said association into effect."

In the First Battalion of Skinner's Royal Greens was a lieutenant named James Moody, who was one of the bravest and most efficient officers in the Refugee organization, and was for that reason often entrusted with the command of their marauding expeditions in the north-eastern part of New Jersey. An account of one of these raids into Monmouth County, led by this Moody, is found in Collins' *Gazette* of June, 1779, viz.:

"A party of about fifty Refugees recently landed in Monmouth and marched undiscovered to Tinton Falls, where they surprised and carried off Colonel Hendrickson, Colonel Wikoff, Captain Chadwick and Captain McKnight, and drove off sheep and horned cattle. About thirty of our militia hastily collected and made some resistance, but were repulsed with the loss of two men killed and ten wounded." The two killed were Captain Chadwick and Lieutenant Hendrickson; and it was said by those present that Moody having taken them prisoners, had placed them in between his party and the militia to screen the former, and that they were shot by him to prevent their escaping. The account of the affair, which was given by Moody himself in a pamphlet¹ published by him in England about the close of the war, was as follows:

"On the 10th of June, 1779, Lieutenant James Moody requested a Tory friend named Hutchinson, with six men and some guides, to join him in a raid into Monmouth. Moody had, besides, sixteen men. They started from Sandy Hook for Shrewsbury, and managed to elude the Rebel guard, and gained a place called the Falls [Tinton]. There they surprised and took prisoners one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and two captains, with several other prisoners of lesser note, and without injury to private property, destroying a considerable magazine of powder and arms. With these prisoners and such publick stores as they were

able to bring off Mr. Hutchinson was charged, whilst Moody brought up the rear with his sixteen men, to defend them. They were, as they had expected, soon pursued by double their number and soon overtaken. Moody kept up a smart fire on his assailants, checking and retarding them till Hutchinson with his booty had got ahead to a considerable distance. He then also advanced for the next advantageous position, and thus proceeded from one good spot to another, still covering the prisoners, till they gained a situation on the shore at Black Point where the enemy could not flank him. But just at this time the enemy was reinforced by ten men, so they were near forty strong. Hutchinson with one man crossed the Inlet, behind which he had taken shelter, and came to Moody's assistance; and now a warm engagement ensued, which lasted three-quarters of an hour.

"By this time all their ammunition, amounting to eighty rounds, was exhausted, and ten men, only three of whom were unwounded, were in any capacity to follow a charge. The bayonet was Moody's only resource, and this the enemy could not withstand; they fled, leaving eleven of their number killed or wounded. Unfortunately for Moody, his small but gallant party could not follow up the blow, being, in a manner, utterly exhausted by a long, harassed march in hot weather. They found the Rebel captain dead and their lieutenant also expiring on the field. There was something peculiarly shocking and awful in the death of the rebel captain. He was shot by Moody whilst, with the most bitter oaths and threats of vengeance, after having missed fire once, he was again leveling his piece at him. Soon after the engagement one of the rebels came forward with a handkerchief on a stick and demanded a parley. His signal was returned and a truce agreed on, the conditions of which were that they should have leave to take care of their dead and wounded, while Moody and his party were permitted to return unmolested to the British lines. None of Moody's men were mortally wounded. The publick stores which they brought away, besides those destroyed, sold for upwards of £500, every shilling of which was given by Moody to his

¹ "Lieutenant James Moody's Narrative of his Exertions and Sufferings in the Cause of the Government since the year 1776. Authenticated by Proper Certificate. London, 1783."

men as a reward for meritorious service and behaviour."

Afterwards (July 21, 1780) Moody was taken prisoner by troops of Wayne's command. He was first sent to "the Slote," then to Stony Point, then to West Point, thence to Esopus, and thence back to West Point, where Arnold was in command, and at that time preparing to execute his scheme of treason. Arnold treated Moody with great severity (even with barbarity), placing him in a rock dungeon, the bottom of which was covered with water ankle-deep. He was fettered hand and foot, and compelled to sleep on an old door raised on four stones slightly above the water and filth, while the irons on his wrists, being ragged on the inside, gave him intense and continual suffering. His case finally came to the notice of Washington, who ordered him removed to a better place of confinement, took off his irons and treated him humanely. He was soon after brought to trial by court-martial for the killing of Captain Chadwick at Black Point (as before related), contrary to the rules and usages of war. He was found guilty and would have been hanged; but, knowing the certainty of his doom, he took a desperate chance to effect his escape, and accomplished it (September 17, 1780) by breaking the bolt of his handcuffs, knocking down a sentinel, seizing his musket and taking his post as sentinel, where he remained undiscovered until he found an opportunity in the excitement to slip away from the provost-guard, and after wandering several days in the woods and once coming very near being recaptured, he reached Paulus Hook (Jersey City) in safety.

An account of a murdering raid in Monmouth County by the Refugees in 1780 is given as below, in Collins' *Gazette* of May in that year:

"On the 30th ult., a party of negroes and Refugees from Sandy Hook landed at Shrewsbury in order to plunder. During their excursion a Mr. Russell, who attempted some resistance to their depredations, was killed, and his grandchild had five balls shot through him, but is yet living. Captain Warner, of the privateer brig 'Elizabeth,' was made prisoner by these ruffians, but was released by giving them two joes. This banditti also took off several

persons, among whom were Captain James Green and Ensign John Morris, of the militia."

There was also present in the house at the time of this occurrence old Mr. Russell's son, John, who was a soldier in the Continental service, but then at home on furlough to visit his parents and wife. He was wounded by the Refugees, but recovered, and after the Revolution removed to Cedar Creek, in the present county of Ocean, where he lived to an advanced age, always carrying the scars of the wounds he received in his father's house on that memorable night, the events of which he often related, in substance as follows:

The attacking party consisted of seven Refugees, among whom were Richard Lippincott, Philip White, a man named Gilian and the notorious Farnham, who was afterwards hanged at Freehold. Young Russell saw them through the window as they approached the house, and at one time they were clustered together so that he wished to fire at them, telling his father he was sure they could kill four of them and that if they did so, the three others would run away. His father told him to wait and fire on them as they broke into the house. They did so, and the father fired first, but missed his aim and was then fired on and killed by the Refugee Gilian, who, in another moment, fell dead by a bullet from John Russell's gun. Immediately afterwards John was shot in the side and fell on the floor, pretending to be dead. The Refugees then plundered the house. The mother and wife of John Russell were in bed with the child, who was awakened by the noise of the firing, and cried out in alarm, "Grandmother, what's the matter?" Thereupon one of the Refugees pointed his musket at the bed and fired, saying, "That's what's the matter." Whether he intended to kill the child or only to frighten it is uncertain. The child was badly wounded, but eventually recovered. As the Refugees were preparing to leave the house one of them pointed his musket at John Russell as he lay upon the floor, and was about to fire, saying he did not believe he was dead, but the piece was knocked up by another (Richard Lippincott), who said it was a shame to fire upon a dying man, and the

ball went into the ceiling. After the Refugees had gone, John got up and said to his wife, "Ducky, bring me a glass of whiskey; I'll come out all right yet." His wound was dressed and found to be less serious than was supposed, and in due time he recovered, and before the war was ended he aided in visiting merited retribution on some of the gang who killed his father. He was one of the three guards who had charge of Philip White at the time when the latter was killed in attempting to escape from them as they were taking him from Long Branch to the jail at Freehold, March 30, 1782, as mentioned elsewhere.

In June, 1780, a part or all of the First Battalion of Monmouth militia, Colonel Asher Holmes, was on duty on the bay shore, near the Highlands, for the purpose of preventing communication between the British vessels in the bay and the Tories and Refugees in Monmouth County. On the morning of the 8th of that month Joseph Murray, of the company of Lieutenant Garret Hendrickson, in the First, having been on picket duty through the preceding night, obtained leave to visit his family, and proceeded to his home, in the township of Middletown,¹ where, soon after his arrival, he was murdered by three prowling Refugees. Murray was a farmer, and one of the boldest and most active of the Monmouth County patriots in the Revolution. He had detected and prevented several attempts to supply the British fleet in Sandy Hook Bay with provisions. He had also caused the arrest of one or two of the leading Tories of Middletown for communicating with the enemy, and likewise had seized their horses for the use of the cavalymen of the American army. Thus he had aroused the fear and hatred of the Tories, and it was strongly suspected that some of the leading loyalists of Middletown had instigated or hired the Refugees to waylay and murder him.

They had concealed themselves in tall Indian grass adjoining the field he was about to harrow,—for he had a family and was obliged

to work for their support as he could find time. On his return from his night duty on the bay shore he had hitched his horse to the harrow, and after placing his musket against a tree, started to harrow across the field. When he had reached the opposite side, near the Indian grass, he turned and started back, when two of the Refugees rose from their hiding-place, fired on him, wounding him slightly, and then rushed on him with their bayonets. Murray, being a very strong and active man, succeeded in wrenching the musket from the hands of one of his assailants and was making a desperate defense, when the third murderer came up with his loaded piece and shot him in the groin. This last wound brought him to the ground, and the cowardly wretches then repeatedly drove their bayonets through his body, though with his last breath the fearless patriot grimly defied his murderers. He was buried a little east of the Middletown Baptist Church, with the brief inscription on his headstone: "Died in the service of his country." One of his sons, William Murray, was a contractor for the masonry of the court-house erected in Freehold in 1808, and his son, William W. Murray (grandson of the murdered patriot, Joseph), was for a long time engaged in mercantile business in Middletown, and was its postmaster for many years. From him, his homestead in the village passed to his son, George C. Murray.

An incursion made in the same month (June, 1780) is thus mentioned in a communication of that time: "The noted Colonel Tye, a mulatto, and formerly a slave [of John Corlies] in Monmouth County, with his motley company of about twenty blacks and whites, carried off prisoners Captain Barnes Smock and Gilbert Van Mater, spiked an iron cannon and took four horses. Their rendezvous is at Sandy Hook."

A severe fight took place in Shrewsbury township, May 24, 1781, between a party of Refugees and a militia company commanded by Captain Thomas Chadwick. Among the wounded on the American side was Francis Jeffers. On the 21st of June following, Captain Samuel Carhart's company was engaged

¹The place now (or recently, occupied by John Hedden, near the deep railroad cut in Middletown township.

with a body of Refugees at Pleasant Valley, Monmouth County; several were wounded, among them Walter Hyer, of the Monmouth militia.

On the 15th of October, 1781, a party of Refugees from Sandy Hook landed at Shrewsbury and marched undiscovered to Colt's Neck, where they took six prisoners. The alarm reached the court-house in the afternoon, and a number of people, among whom was Colonel Nathaniel Scudder (M.D.), of Freehold, went in pursuit. They rode to Black Point to try to recapture the prisoners from the enemy, and while they were firing from the bank Dr. Scudder was killed. General Forman was by his side when he was shot. Dr. Scudder was colonel of the First Regiment Monmouth militia, and one of the most prominent, active and fearless patriots of the county. He was buried at Freehold with the honors of war, in pursuance of General Forman's special order to that effect, the original of which order, directed to Captain Walton, was presented by Mrs. Forman to the New Jersey Historical Society in May, 1847.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL DAVID FORMAN was born at Monmouth Court-House, November 3, 1745. He was the fourth son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lee) Forman. He was a first or second cousin of Sheriff David Forman, of Monmouth County, from which latter he was distinguished by the *sobriquet* of "Black David," given him on account of his swarthy complexion. Their common ancestor was John Forman, who, having been imprisoned in Scotland, and afterwards sentenced to banishment on account of his religion, came over with other Scotch settlers about 1685, and found a safe asylum and home in Monmouth County.

Entering New Jersey College at the usual age, David Forman must have left it before the graduation of his class, as his name is not found on the centennial catalogue of that institution. Early in the Revolution he was detailed on special duty in Monmouth, to rid the county of the lawless desperadoes—Tories, Refugees and "Pine Robbers"—who infested it more than any other county of New Jersey. On this, as on other duties assigned him, his

services were of great value to the patriot cause, and it was often remarked by his lifelong friend, the Rev. John Woodhull, that David Forman alone was worth more to Monmouth County than a force of five hundred men without his leadership. His inveterate enemies, the Refugees, called him "Devil David," and thirsted for his blood with the ferocity of tigers. On the morning of October 16, 1781, while standing on the bank of Shark River, near Shrewsbury, conversing with his companion-in-arms, Colonel Nathaniel Scudder, a shot from a party of these miscreants who were ambushed on the opposite side of the stream missed him, but killed the brave Colonel Scudder. In relating this circumstance, General Forman attributed his narrow escape to an involuntary step backward, which he said was the most fortunate step for himself which he ever took, but fatal to his friend and compatriot.

David Forman became a member of the Council of State, and was a judge of the Common Pleas for many years. When nearly fifty years of age he removed from Freehold, which had been his home¹ during the trying period of the Revolution, to Chestertown, Md. On the 10th of September, 1796, he left Chestertown and journeyed to Natchez, Miss., to attend to a large estate which he owned there. On the 19th of the following March, at Natchez, he had a fit of apoplexy, from which he remained in a state of complete insensibility for three days, and which terminated in paralysis of his left side. In this condition he remained until the 12th of August following, when, finding his health and strength considerably improved, he went to New Orleans to take passage by sea for New York, hoping to reach his home. He sailed from New Orleans on the 20th of August, but the vessel on which he had taken passage was captured in the Gulf by a British privateer, and sent to New Providence, in the Bahamas. As soon as the vessel was taken, General Forman gave up all hope of ever again seeing his family, knowing that he should not be able, in his enfeebled condition, to

¹ His home in Freehold is now the property of Henry Brinckerhoff, Esq.

survive the delay and privations which were then inevitable. This despondency and anxiety proved too much for his strength, and on the 12th of September, 1797, he died, at the age of fifty-two years.

On the 8th of February, 1782, a party of about forty Refugees, under command of Lieutenant Steelman, made a raid on Pleasant Valley. They took twenty horses and five sleighs, which they loaded with plunder; and they also captured a number of prisoners, viz.: Peter Covenhoven, Esq. (who had been taken prisoner by the Tories in 1779), Garret Hendrickson, Samuel Bowne and his son, and Jacques Denise. At Garret Hendrickson's house a young man named William Thompson slipped away from them, and went with all possible speed to carry the information to Captain John Schenck, of Colonel Asher Holmes' regiment. Captain Schenck promptly collected his men and started in pursuit. They overtook and attacked the Refugees, and in the fight which ensued the young man Thompson was killed and William Cottrell wounded. Twelve of the Tories (three of them wounded) were taken prisoners, but in returning, Schenck's men unexpectedly came upon a detachment of sixteen Refugees, commanded by one Stevenson, and a sharp fight resulted, in which eight of the prisoners escaped; but Schenck finally captured the entire Tory party (making in all twenty-one prisoners), together with nineteen horses and some sheep, which had been taken from some of the inhabitants.

Captain John Bacon was one of the most noted and desperate of the Tory bandits who infested Monmouth County during the later years of the Revolution, his field of operations being mostly in that part of Monmouth which is now Ocean County, though he at times carried his depredations northward to the Shrewsbury and Navesink Rivers. In April, 1780, he, with his gang, robbed the house of John Holmes (Upper Freehold) and also the houses of John and William Price. Afterwards, at Manahawkin, they attacked a party of patriots, killing Linus Pangborn and Sylvester Tilton, of Colt's Neck. At Long Beach, near Barnegat, Bacon and his men attacked a company of twenty-five militia

when they were asleep, killing the leader, Captain Steelman and a private named Reuben Soper, and wounding the lieutenant, as also more than half the men of the company.

One of the many desperate acts committed by John Bacon during his bloody career was the killing, at old Cranberry Inlet, of Joshua Studson, of Tom's River, who had been a lieutenant in the Monmouth militia, and on the 14th of June, 1780, was appointed lieutenant of Captain Ephraim Jenkins' company, Colonel Asher Holmes' battalion, State troops. Six months after receiving the latter appointment he was killed by Bacon under the following circumstances: Three men, named, respectively, Collins, Webster and Woodmansee, then living in Dover township, Monmouth County, having heard that all kinds of farmers' produce could be sold, at high prices in silver money, to the British in New York, concluded to try the venture of loading a whale-boat with "truck" and taking it to the British post for sale. They were not Refugees, nor were they active Tories even, but they were avaricious men, undertaking the expedition purely for gain, and would, doubtless, have preferred to sell their boat-load to General Washington's officers if they could have done so at as remunerative prices as they expected to realize by taking it to the enemy at New York. Under these circumstances and with these intentions they loaded their boat in Tom's River, passed out through old Cranberry Inlet, reached New York in safety, sold their produce at satisfactory prices, and were about setting out on their return voyage when Captain John Bacon made his appearance and insisted that they should take him as a passenger to Tom's River, which they consented to do, though much against their inclination, for they knew that if they should be overhauled by any patriot craft, his presence in their boat would tell heavily against them.

Leaving New York, with Bacon on board, they reached the mouth of Cranberry Inlet in safety, but dared not attempt to go in by daylight. In the mean time the patriotic citizens of Tom's River (there was not a Tory allowed to live there), having heard of the voyage of these men and of their return, and being determined

to stop the contraband trade between their river and New York, had notified the American commander of the post, who thereupon sent a small party to capture them. The party, which was under command of Lieutenant Studson, took a boat, crossed the bay and concealed themselves behind a point just inside the mouth of the inlet. After dark the whale-boat came in, but no sooner had it rounded the point than, to the consternation of its crew, they saw themselves confronted by the boat containing the American militia, apparently determined on their capture. Lieutenant Studson stood up in his boat and demanded their surrender. The terrified hucksters, being unarmed (and cowardly, too), were disposed to yield without parley, but Bacon, well knowing what his fate would be if taken, refused to submit, and promptly fired into the crew of the other boat with so true an aim that the brave Lieutenant Studson fell dead. The sudden and unexpected shot of Bacon and the death of Studson threw his men into a momentary confusion, and before they could recover and decide what to do the whale-boat had escaped in the darkness. The militiamen returned to Tom's River the same night and delivered the body of their leader to his sorrow-stricken wife.

Bacon, upon landing from the whale-boat, made haste to rejoin his men at their rendezvous in the pine woods. The men,—Collins, Webster and Woodmansee,—knowing they could not remain at home after this bloody affair, fled to the British army and were forced into that service; but they proved to be of very little use to the royalists, as "they were sick with small-pox and suffered everything but death" during their short stay with the British, as one of them afterwards said. Taking advantage of one of General Washington's proclamations, offering protection and safety to deserters from Clinton's army, they afterwards returned to their homes.

The militia of Monmouth and Burlington Counties were continually on the look-out for Bacon, and they had several fights with him and his gang. One of these engagements was reported to Governor Livingston by Colonel Israel Shreve, under date of "Mansfield, December 28, 1782," as follows: "This evening a

party of Horse and Foot returned from the Sea-Shore after several days' search after Bacon and his party. Our Party consisted of six Horsemen and twenty Foot. Not falling in with him where they expected, the party returned by way of Cedar Creek Bridge, in Monmouth County. While refreshing at a tavern near that Place, Bacon and his party appeared at the Bridge. Our people attempted to force the Bridge. None but Lieutenant Benjamin Shreve got over, the second horse being killed on the bridge." Lieutenant Shreve having crossed the bridge, as mentioned in the report, finding himself unsupported, pushed his spirited horse through the banditti and escaped, though closely pursued and fired upon, wounding his horse. He made a long detour through the pines and returned to the party in safety. Another account of this engagement of the militia with Bacon and his band of desperadoes was thus given in Collins' *New Jersey Gazette* of January 8, 1783:

"On Friday, the 27th ult., Capt. Richard Shreve, of the Burlington County Light-Horse, and Capt. Edward Thomas, of the Mansfield militia, having received information that John Bacon, with his banditti of robbers, was in the neighborhood of Cedar Creek, Monmouth County, collected a party of men and went immediately in pursuit of them. They met them at the Cedar Creek bridge. The Refugees, being on the south side, had greatly the advantage of Captains Shreve and Thomas' party in the point of situation, but it was nevertheless determined to charge them. The onset on the part of the militia was furious, and opposed by the Refugees with great firmness for a considerable time,—several of them having been guilty of such enormous crimes as to have no expectation of mercy should they surrender. They were, nevertheless, on the point of giving way when the militia were unexpectedly fired upon from a party of the inhabitants near that place, who had suddenly come to Bacon's assistance. This put the militia into some confusion and gave the Refugees time to get off. Mr. William Cook, Jr., son of William Cook, Esq., was unfortunately killed in the attack and Robert Reckless wounded, but is likely to recover. On

the part of the Refugees, Ichabod Johnson (for whom the government has offered a reward of twenty-five pounds) was killed on the spot; Bacon and three more of the party are wounded. The militia are still in pursuit of the Refugees and have taken seven of the inhabitants prisoners who were with Bacon in the action at the bridge, and are now in Burlington jail, some of whom have confessed the fact. They have also taken a considerable quantity of contraband and stolen goods in searching some suspected houses and cabins on the shore."

Bacon's career of crime was finished on the evening of April 3, 1783, by Captain John Stewart of Arneytown, and Joel Cook, who, with four other men, were out for the especial purpose of hunting him down. Cook was a brother of the William Cook, Jr., who was killed by Bacon's men at the Cedar Creek Bridge fight in the preceding December, and for that reason, especially, he was very bitter in his hatred of the outlaw. In the darkness of the evening mentioned, the party came to a small tavern kept by William Rose, between West Creek and Clamtown, now Tuckerton (Burlington County), where they reconnoitred, and discovered Bacon sitting in the house with his rifle between his knees, but with none of his party in sight. Captain Stewart at once entered and demanded his surrender, to which Bacon responded by jumping to his feet and cocking his gun. Stewart did not fire, but leaped upon Bacon and closed with him in a hand-to-hand fight, which was ended by Joel Cook, who rushed up and drove his bayonet through the body of his brother's murderer. Even after receiving the bayonet wound, Bacon attempted to escape, and was then shot dead by Captain Stewart. He was then thrown into a wagon, with his head hanging out over the tail-board, and with it the party started for Jacobstown. The Governor of New Jersey had offered a reward of £50 for Bacon dead or alive, but it was stated that Captain Stewart and his party had no desire to claim the reward, and that on their arrival at Jacobstown they delivered the body to Bacon's brother, who was regarded as an honest and worthy citizen.

The name of Captain Joshua Huddy is the

most historic of all in the list of Monmouth County patriots who suffered martyrdom in the cause of liberty in the war of the Revolution. He was the eldest of seven brothers, of the New Jersey family of Huddy, and "from the first hour of the war had devoted himself to the cause of Liberty." Brave as a lion, an uncompromising patriot and an officer in the service,¹ he was an inveterate foe to the gangs of Refugee wretches who were so long a scourge to the county of Monmouth, whom he watched with untiring vigilance and pursued with relentless enmity, often thwarting their plans for robbery and murder, and not infrequently bringing them to the punishment they so fully deserved. For these reasons he became an object of their especial hatred,—one whom, more than any other Whig of the county (excepting General David Forman), they wished to kill or capture, and many were the plans they formed and

¹ The following abstract of Captain Huddy's military record was furnished by George C. Westcott, Secretary of State, to Governor Philemon Dickinson, in 1837, to be placed before a committee of Congress on the petition of the daughter of Captain Huddy for relief:

"Joshua Huddy signs his name as Captain to a petition from the militia officers of the county of Monmouth to the Legislature, which is dated the 12th of May, 1777.

"Captain Joshua Huddy is appointed by an act of the Legislature, passed September 24th, 1777, to the command of a company of Artillery, to be raised from the Militia of the State, and to continue in service not exceeding one year.

"In the accounts of the Paymaster of the militia, there is an entry of a payment made on the 30th of July, 1778, to Captain Joshua Huddy, of the Artillery Regiment, for services at Haddonfield, under Colonel Holmes. In the same accounts a payment is also made to Captain Huddy on the first July, 1779, for the use of his horses in the Artillery.

"I find a petition to the Legislature from the people of Monmouth, dated December 10, 1781, recommending Captain Joshua Huddy as a proper person to command a guard to be stationed at Tom's River. On examining the minutes of both Houses of the Legislature, I find no action had been taken on this petition; in fact, there is no mention of it having been presented. The Legislature adjourned on the 29th of December, and did not meet again until May 15, 1782. Huddy was taken by the Tories at Tom's River, on Sunday, March 24, 1782, and it is not unlikely (as the Legislature took no action on the Petition) he was ordered to that post by the Council of Safety, which exercised legislative powers during the recess of the Legislature. The minutes of the Council of Safety must be either lost or destroyed, as they cannot be found."

the attempts they made to accomplish that design.

One of these attempts (and one which very nearly proved successful) was made about the 1st of September, 1780, by a body of Refugees black and white, including among the former the mulatto leader known as "Colonel Tye." The party made an unexpected attack on Huddy's house, which was bravely defended by himself and a girl of about twenty years of age, named Lucretia Emmons.¹ The house had been a station for a detachment of the militia, and fortunately the guard had left there several muskets, which the girl now loaded as rapidly as possible and handed to Huddy, who fired them successively from different windows, wounding several of the assailants and causing them to greatly overestimate the number of defenders. This caused them to shrink from further direct attack, and they then set fire to the house, which, of course, ended all hope of successful resistance on Huddy's part, and seeing the flames beginning to spread, he, to save his house, agreed to surrender on condition that they would extinguish the fire, which terms they accepted. The following account of the affair was given in a Monmouth County communication (dated September 9, 1780) to the *Philadelphia Gazette*.

"Seventy-two men attacked him at his residence at Colt's Neck.² They were under the command of Lieutenant Joseph Parker and William Hewlett, and advanced to the attack about an hour before day. They commenced staving a window to pieces, which aroused Huddy; the girl helped him to defend himself. Mrs. Huddy and another woman tried to persuade him to surrender, as defense was useless. Colonel Tye, 'one of the Lord Dunmore's crew,' received a severe wound. After Huddy surrendered they plundered the house. The fight lasted two hours. Six militiamen came near and fired, and killed their commander. Ensign Vincent and sixteen of the State Regiment

attacked the Refugees as they embarked, and wounded Huddy. The firing made confusion in the boats and one overset, and Huddy swam ashore." The letter adds that the Refugees made a silent, shameful retreat, loaded with disgrace, and that the militiamen made much merriment over the fact that it took seventy-two of the enemy two hours to capture a single man, whom they lost after all.

The Refugee party made a short stay at Huddy's house, and, gathering such plunder as they could easily carry, they moved rapidly away with Huddy as their prisoner and driving before them a number of cattle and sheep belonging to him and some of the neighboring farmers. All these they lost in fording the streams crossed on their hurried march, so that the amount of booty which they secured was but trifling; but the capture of their one prisoner, the hated Captain Huddy, was to them a matter of more exultation than if they had brought away a wagon-train loaded with plunder. And if they had been successful in keeping him, they would doubtless have wreaked their cowardly vengeance on him then, as another band of Refugee miscreants did, two years later.

The firing at Huddy's house had raised an alarm in the neighborhood, and intelligence of the attack was carried without delay to the nearest guard-station, upon which Ensign Vincent and his small party of militia immediately started in close pursuit, and the Refugee party were overtaken before they reached their boats at Black Point. Five of them were killed by the bullets of the militiamen, and during the embarkation, or immediately after they had shoved the boats off, Huddy jumped overboard, and, calling out to his friends of the pursuing party "I am Huddy!" swam to the shore and escaped, though with a painful wound in the thigh, received (as was supposed) from the militia before they recognized him.

Captain Huddy's last fight was at Tom's River, which, in the time of the Revolution, was a favorite base of operations for American privateers, on the lookout for British vessels carrying supplies to their army at New York and at Philadelphia. The reason why those vessels made their rendezvous there was because

¹ Afterwards Mrs. Chambers, who was a resident of Freehold until her death.

² The Huddy house at Colt's Neck was many years afterwards the property of Thomas G. Haight, father of General Charles Haight, of Freehold.

old Cranberry Inlet, opposite the mouth of the stream, was then open, with a good depth of water, and was regarded as the best and most convenient inlet along the Jersey coast, with the exception of that at Little Egg Harbor.

At the little village of Dover (now Tom's River) there was erected, soon after the opening of the war, a block-house of logs, surrounded by a low stockade. This work stood on a slight elevation of ground, a short distance north of the bridge, and about twenty rods east of the road leading to Freehold, on land now belonging to Captain Ralph B. Gowdy and Thomas Singleton.³ The stockade was built of logs, seven feet high, set perpendicularly in the ground and pointed at the top. It was nearly square, and every few feet between the logs was an opening large enough to sight and discharge a firelock. On one side of this inclosure was the block-house or barracks, and on the other side a little room, half concealed under ground, which was called the powder magazine. On each of the four corners of the stockade, raised high on a strong, well-braced bed of logs, was a small brass cannon mounted on a pivot, and this was intended to be the main protection against an assaulting force. No method of ingress or exit was ever made in this rude fort, and a scaling-ladder was a constant necessity.

This work and the contiguous village were occupied by the Americans during the greater part of the war as a military post, for the purpose of defense from Refugee raids against the salt-works in the vicinity, of checking contra-

band trade between Cranberry Inlet and New York, and to assist the patriot privateers in guarding the prizes which they brought into the old inlet from time to time. The block-house was garrisoned by detachments of the Monmouth militia and State troops, commanded at different times by several different officers, among whom were Captains Ephraim Jenkins, John Stout, James Mott and Joshua Huddy, the last-named being the most famous of all on account of his tragic fate, which made his name familiar in every part of America.

Captain Huddy took command of the block-house and post at Tom's River, with his company, about the first of the year 1782. About the 20th of the following March, rumors of a probable attempt to capture this post reached the brave Huddy, who, with his company² of two non-commissioned officers and twenty-three privates, made immediate preparations for a stubborn defense.

Late in the evening of Saturday, the 23d of March, Captain Huddy received information that an attacking party of British and Refugees had arrived at the mouth of the inlet. He notified the people of the village, and some of them came in to assist in the defense. Late in the night he sent a reconnoitering party down the river, but they returned without having seen the enemy, who had landed from their boats and were advancing up the road under guidance of a renegade wretch, named William Dillon, who, some time before, had been under sentence of death at Monmouth Court-House as a spy, but was pardoned, and immediately went back to the Refugees, and soon afterwards piloted a British party into Cranberry Inlet for the recapture of the "Love and Unity,"³ a British

¹ "The block-house was at that time a very prominent object in the little village. On Jake's Branch, a half-a mile south of the place, stood the old saw-mill and flour-mill of Paul Schenck and Abram Schenck, now the property owned by John Aumack. On the northeast corner of what is now Water and Main Streets was the public inn kept by Abiel Aikens. There were also a few houses, in which lived Captain Ephraim Jenkins, Aaron Buck, Mrs. Sarah Studson (widow of Lieutenant Joshua Studson, who was killed December, 1780, while on duty on the coast), Daniel Randolph, David Inlay, Jacob Fleming and Major John Cook. The manager of the salt-works lived in the town near his store-house. This was about all the village where this fight took place. To a small wharf on the river-bank one of Captain Adam Hyler's barges was tied, in which some traffic was made along the coast between this point and the Raritan River at Brunswick, where he resided.—*Adjutant-General William S. Stryker.*

² The following was the roll of the block-house garrison at that time, viz. :

Captain Joshua Huddy; Sergeants David Landon and Luke Storey; Matrosses, Daniel Applegate, William Case, David Dodge, James Edsall, John Eldridge, John Farr, James Kennedy, James Kinsley, Cornelius McDonald, James Mitchell, John Mitchell, John Morris, John Niverson, George Parker, John Parker, Joseph Parker, John Pellmore, Moses Robbins, Thomas Rostoinder, Jacob Stillwagon, Seth Storey, John Wainright and John Wilbur.

³ "Friday, Sept. 18, 1778.—Two British armed ships and two brigs came close to the bar off Tom's River [Cranberry Inlet], where they lay all night. Next morning, be-

vessel, which had been taken by the American privateers. And now he was engaged in similar treason to his country by guiding its enemies on their bloody errand against Huddy and his command.

At daylight on Sunday, the 24th, the British party, of about one hundred and twenty men, exclusive of a reinforcement which they had received of the gang of the Pine robber Davenport, whose headquarters were in the wilderness of old Dover township. Huddy's force had been increased by four or five men from the village and vicinity, yet the assailants outnumbered them about five to one, so that resistance seemed hopeless. But he returned a defiant answer to the summons to surrender; whereupon the assault was commenced, and the fight continued until Huddy's ammunition was exhausted, and he was at last compelled to surrender.

The *Royal Gazette*, the Tory newspaper of New York, published by the notorious Rivington, gave the following, as "The authentic account of the expedition against the rebel post on Tom's River, New Jersey, under the Honorable Board of Associated Loyalists"

"On Wednesday, the 20th inst. [March, 1782], Lieutenant Blanchard, of the armed whale-boats, and about eighty men belonging to them, with Captain Thomas and Lieutenant Roberts, both of the late Bucks County Volunteers, and between thirty and forty of the other Refugee Loyalists, the whole under command of Lieutenant Blanchard, proceeded to Sandy Hook under the convoy of Captain Stewart Ross, in the armed brig 'Arrogant,' where they were detained by unfavourable

winds until the 23d. About 12 o'clock on that night the party landed near the mouth of Tom's River and marched to the block-house at the town of Dover [now Tom's River], and reached it just at daylight. On their way they were challenged and fired upon, and when they came to the works they found the rebels, consisting of twenty-five or twenty-six twelve months' men and militia, apprized of their coming and prepared for defence.

"The post into which they had thrown themselves was six or seven feet high, made with large logs, with loop-holes between, and a number of brass swivels on top, which was entirely open; nor was there any way of entering but by climbing over. They had, besides the swivels, muskets, with bayonets, and long pikes for their defence. Lieutenant Blanchard summoned them to surrender, which they not only refused, but bid the party defiance; on which he immediately ordered the place to be stormed, which was accordingly done, and though defended with obstinacy, was soon carried. The rebels had nine men carried in the assault, and twelve made prisoner, two of whom are wounded. The rest made their escape in the confusion. Among the killed was a major of the militia, two captains and one lieutenant. The captain of the twelve months' men stationed there is amongst the prisoners, who are brought safe to town. On our side, two were killed,—Lieutenant Iredell, of the armed boatmen, and Lieutenant Inslee, of the Loyalists, both very brave officers, who distinguished themselves in the attack, and whose loss is much lamented. Lieutenant Roberts and five others are wounded, but it is thought none of them are in a dangerous way.

"The town, as it is called, consisting of about a dozen houses, in which none but a piratical set of banditti resided, together with a grist and saw-mill, were, with the block-house, burned to the ground, and an iron cannon spiked and thrown into the river. A fine, large barge (called Hyler's barge) and other boat in which the rebels used to make their excursions on the coast, were brought off. Some other attempts were intended to have been made; but the appearance of bad weather and the situation of

tween seven and eight o'clock, they sent seven armed boats into the inlet, and retook the ship "Washington," formerly the "Love and Unity," which had been taken by the Americans; they also took two sloops near the bar, and captured most of the crews. The captain of the ship and most of his officers escaped to the mainland in one of the ship's boats. After they got ashore, a man named Robert McMullen, who had been condemned to death at Freehold, but afterwards pardoned, jumped into the boat hurrahing for the British, and rowed off and joined them. Another Refugee, named William Dillon, who had also been sentenced to death at Freehold and pardoned, joined this party of British as pilot."—*Collins' New Jersey Gazette*.

the wounded (being without either surgeon or medicines) induced the party to return to New York, where they arrived on the twenty-fifth."

Immediately after the surrender of the stockade and its garrison, the Refugees proceeded to burn the little village, in which all the houses were destroyed, except two,—those of Mrs. Studson and Aaron Buck. The latter was a prominent Whig; but his wife was a niece of Dillon, the British guide, and that was doubtless the reason for sparing the house. Mrs. Studson was the widow of Lieutenant Studson, who had been murdered by the outlaw, John Bacon; and the lieutenant in command of the British party had enough of humanity to interfere and save her house. Captain Ephraim Jenkins, who was one of the killed in the fight, lived at Tom's River, and had volunteered to help defend the block-house. His house was burned, and his family scattered to be cared for by strangers. Abiel Jenkins was another whose house was burned. He lost all his property during the war, and in his old age (1808) the Legislature passed a bill for his relief.

Among the prisoners taken with Captain Huddy were Jacob Fleming and Daniel Randolph, Esq., of Tom's River,—the latter of whom had been a resident of the village at Monmouth Court-House. Their captors took them to New York, and lodged them in the noted Sugar-House prison, from whence Huddy was taken, on Monday, April 1st, 1782, to the prison of the provost-guard in the city, and there closely confined until Monday, April 8th, when he, with Daniel Randolph and Jacob Fleming (who were soon afterwards exchanged for the Tories, Aaron White and Captain Clayton Tilton) were taken on board a sloop¹ and

placed in irons. They were kept ironed on board the sloop until Tuesday evening, April 9th, when they were transferred to the guardship at Sandy Hook, and there confined between decks until Friday, April 12th, on the morning of which day Huddy was taken by a party of Refugees to Gravelly Point, and there hanged at about ten o'clock in the forenoon of that day, having executed his will under the gallows, and signing it on the head of the barrel from which, a few minutes later, he was launched into eternity.² On his breast the murderers fastened a placard, bearing this inscription:

"We, the Refugees, having long with grief beheld the cruel murders of our brethren, and finding nothing but such measures daily carrying into execution, we therefore determine not to suffer without taking vengeance for the numerous cruelties; and thus

It will be seen by the wording of this order that the hanging of Captain Huddy was not contemplated by Lippincott's superior officers, but that it was their intention to have him exchanged for Captain Tilton, and Randolph and Fleming to be exchanged for "two other Associated Loyalists."

² Following is a copy of Captain Huddy's will:

"In the name of God, Amen: I, Joshua Huddy, of Middletown, in the County of Monmouth, being of sound mind and memory, but expecting shortly to depart this life, do declare this my last Will and Testament.

"First, I commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God, hoping he may receive it in mercy; and next I commit my body to the earth. I do also appoint my trusty friend Samuel Forman, to be my lawful executor, and after all my just debts are paid, I desire that he do divide the rest of my substance, whether by book debts, notes or any effects whatever belonging to me, equally between my two children, Elizabeth and Martha Huddy. In witness whereof, I have hereunto signed my name, this twelfth day of April, in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two.

"JOSHUA HUDDY."

The will was written on a half-sheet of foolscap paper, on the back of which was this indorsement, viz.: "The Will of Captain Joshua Huddy, made and executed the same day that the Refugees murdered him,—April 12, 1782. This historical document was found many years afterwards among the papers of the executor, Samuel Forman. It was signed by Captain Huddy, but had evidently been written by another hand,—contrary to the accounts that have frequently been given, that it was written in full by himself on the barrel-head.

Captain Huddy's daughters subsequently became Mrs. Green and Mrs. Piatt. The last-named, Martha, removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and lived to a very advanced age leaving descendants.

¹The order to the Commissary of Prisoners to deliver Captain Huddy and the others to Captain Lippincott, to be taken on board the sloop, was as follows:

"NEW YORK, April 8th, 1782.

"SIR, Deliver to Captain Richard Lippincott, the three following prisoners: Lieutenant Joshua Huddy, Daniel Randolph and Jacob Flemming, to take down to the Hook, to procure the exchange of Captain Clayton Tilton and two other Associated Loyalists.

"By order of the Board of Directors of Associated Loyalists,

"S. S. BLOWERS, Secretary."

"To Mr. Commissary Challoner."

begin, having made use of Captain Huddy as the first object to present to your view; and we further determine to hang man for man while there is a Refugee existing.

"UP GOES HUDDY FOR PHILIP WHITE."

It was the notorious Captain Richard Lippincott who commanded the party of Refugees who hanged the patriot Huddy. Tradition says that among that party there were some who protested against the execution, knowing, as they did, that Huddy was innocent of the charge brought against him. Three of these absolutely refused to take part in the murder, and when the malignant Lippincott drew his sword and declared he would run any man through who dared disobey his orders, these three promptly brought their bayonets to the charge and defied him, swearing that neither his orders nor even those of the British commander-in-chief should ever compel them to assist in taking the life of any man for a crime of which they knew him to be innocent.

The specific charge made against Huddy was that "he had taken a certain Philip White, a Refugee in Monmouth County, cut off both his arms, broke his legs, pulled out one of his eyes, damned him and then bid him run for his life,"—a charge which was false in every one of the particulars alleged, for White had been taken while Huddy was a prisoner in the hands of the British in New York. This he told them, and proved the statement by several other prisoners. This, however, had no effect to change his fate, for they were determined to take his life at every hazard.

The true story of the killing of Philip White is, that he (who was one of the most malignant of the Monmouth County Tories) was, with his brother Aaron, taken prisoner by the light-horse, at Long Branch, on the 29th of March (while Huddy was a prisoner in New York), and sent under guard, to be taken to the jail at Freehold. Their guards were William Borden, John North and John Russell (the latter being the son of the old Mr. Russell who was murdered by Refugees, as before mentioned). The instructions given to the guards were to shoot Philip White if he should attempt to escape; and he was informed that such orders had been

given. But he had committed so many atrocities on the patriots of Monmouth that he felt that he had better take the chance of being shot in an attempt to escape than the chance of being hanged at the court-house for his many crimes. Therefore, when the party reached a point on the Colt's Neck road between the houses of Daniel Grandin and Samuel Leonard, he jumped from his horse and ran for the woods, which he had almost reached, when a ball from Borden's carbine passed through his body, and he fell; but recovered, and again made for the woods. Borden intercepted him in his flight, and called to him to surrender, and he should have quarter; but this he disregarded, and ran to a bog, upon which Borden struck him with the butt of his carbine, and, as he continued in his attempt to escape, John North came up and gave him a blow with his sabre. He was then retaken, but died very soon after. Borden testified that White received no wound except the shot and sabre-cut, and that he was uninjured in limb. And it was fully proved by the affidavits of Judge David Forman and others, who saw White's body at the court-house, that it was unmutilated and without any indications of broken limbs, as the Refugees alleged in their pretended charges against Captain Huddy.

When Lippincott and his party had wreaked their vengeance on the brave Captain Huddy, they left his body hanging on the gallows; and it remained there until late in the afternoon of the same day, when it was discovered by a party of Americans, who carried it to the house of Captain James Green, at the court-house, where it lay until the 15th, and was then buried with the honors of war, the funeral being held in the court-house, where the sermon was preached by the Rev. John Woodhull, pastor of the Tennent Church, in presence of a great concourse of people who attended the obsequies.

While the corpse of Captain Huddy was lying in the house of Captain Green, at Freehold, on the 14th of April (the day preceding the funeral), a large meeting, numbering fully four hundred of the most respectable people of the county, gathered at the court-house, and pre-

pared and adopted an address to General Washington. This address—which is here given entire because it narrates many of the circumstances of Captain Huddy's capture, imprisonment and barbarous execution—was as follows :

To his Excellency, George Washington, Esq., Commander-in-chief of the combined armies of America and France, acting in North America, etc., etc.

"The inhabitants of the County of Monmouth, being assembled on account of the horrid and almost unparalleled murder of Captain Joshua Huddy by the Refugees from New York, and, as we presume, by approbation, if not by the express command of the British Commander-in-chief, Sir Henry Clinton;¹ hold it as our indispensable duty, as well to the United States in general as ourselves in particular, to show to your Excellency that the aforesaid Captain Joshua Huddy, late commanding the post at Tom's River, was, after a brave and gallant defence, made a prisoner of war, together with fifteen of his men, by a party of Refugees from New York, on Sunday, the 24th of March last past. That five of the said Huddy's men were most inhumanly murdered after the surrender; that the next day, at night, to wit, on Monday, the 25th of March aforesaid, the said Captain Huddy and the other prisoners who had been spared from the bayonet, arrived at New York, and were lodged in the main guard during that night; that on Tuesday morning, the 26th of the same month, the said Huddy was removed from the main guard to the Sugar-House, where he was kept closely confined until removed from thence to the Provost-Guard on Monday, April 1st, where he, the said Captain Huddy, was closely confined until Monday, the 8th of April, instant; when the said Captain Huddy, with two other prisoners, was removed from the Provost jail at New York, on board of a sloop, then lying at New York dock, was put in the hold of the said sloop in irons, and then the said Captain Huddy was told he was ordered to be hanged, although the said Captain Huddy *had never been charged, or brought to any kind of trial*. That the said Captain Huddy demanded to know upon what charge he was to be hanged; that a Refugee by the name of John Tilton then told him that he (the said Captain Huddy meaning) was to be hanged for that he had taken a certain Refugee by the name of Philip White, and that he (the said Captain Huddy meaning) had, after carrying him, the aforesaid Philip White, five or six miles, cut off his (the aforesaid Philip White's) arms, broke both his legs, pulled out one of his eyes, and most cruelly murdered him, the aforesaid Philip White; and further said that he, the aforesaid Captain Huddy, was

ordered to be hanged for the murder aforesaid; that Captain Huddy replied that he had never taken the aforesaid Philip White prisoner; and further said that he, the aforesaid Philip White, was killed after he, the said Captain Huddy was taken prisoner himself, and was closely confined at New York at the time the said Philip White was killed. Which, in fact and in truth, was exactly as the said Captain Huddy had related; for he, the aforesaid Philip White, was in New York on Wednesday, the 27th of March last past, and did, on the night of that day, sail from New York to Sandy Hook, where he lay until Friday, the 29th of March; that late the same night he, in company with Aaron White, John Fenimore, Negro Moses, John Worthey, and one Isaac, all Refugees, weighed anchor at Sandy Hook and ran down to Long Branch, in the township of Shrewsbury; that the aforesaid Philip White (so as aforesaid mentioned to have been killed by Captain Huddy) and the said Negro Moses landed on Long Branch, in Shrewsbury aforesaid, on Saturday morning, the 30th of March, he, the said Joshua Huddy, being then a close prisoner in the Sugar-House at New York. That he, the said Philip White, was taken prisoner on the same 30th of March, in the afternoon, and as a guard was conducting him, the said Philip White, to jail, the said Philip, in attempting to escape, was killed by his guard.

"That on Friday, the 12th instant, a party of Refugees, said to have been commanded by a Captain Richard Lippincott, brought the said Captain Huddy over to the Highlands of Middletown, hanged him at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, and left him hanging until four o'clock in the afternoon, with the paper herewith annexed² pinned upon his breast; at which time a party of the inhabitants, having been informed of the cruel murder, went to the place of his execution and cut the unhappy victim from the gallows.

"These being a statement of indubitable facts fully proven, we do, as of right we may, look up to your Excellency as the person in whom the sole power of avenging our wrongs is lodged, and who has full and ample authority to hang a British officer of the same rank, to a similar end; for what man, after this instance of the most unjust and cruel murder, will presume to say that any officer or citizen, whom the chance of war may put into the hands of the enemy, will not suffer the same ignominious death, under some such groundless and similar pretence?

"And we do, with the fullest assurance, rely upon receiving effectual support from your excellency, because: First, the act of hanging any person without any (even a pretended) trial is, in itself, not only disallowed by all civilized people, but is considered as barbarous in the extreme, and most certainly demands

¹ This presumption was soon afterwards found to be without foundation, as the barbarous act was disavowed and severely condemned by Sir Henry.

² The label which the Refugee murderers had fastened to Huddy's breast, as before mentioned.

redress. Secondly, because the law of nature and of nations points to retaliation as the only measure which can, in such cases, give any degree of security that the practice shall not become general. Thirdly, because the honorable the Continental Congress did, on the 30th day of October, 1778, resolve in the following words: 'We, therefore, the Congress of the United States of America, do solemnly declare and proclaim that if our enemies presume to execute their threats, or persist in their present career of barbarity, we will take such exemplary vengeance as shall deter others from a like conduct. We appeal to that God who searcheth the hearts of men, for the rectitude of our intentions, and in His holy presence declare that as we are not moved by any light and hasty suggestions of anger or revenge, so, through every possible change of fortune, we will adhere to this our determination.' Fourthly, because the minds of the people are justly irritated, and if they have not compensation through a publick channel, they may, in vindicating themselves, open to view a scene at which humanity itself may shudder.

"The above was read to, considered and approved of by upwards of four hundred respectable citizens.

"Ordered by them that the committee by us appointed do, in our names, sign it.

"Ordered that General Forman and Colonel Holmes be requested to wait on his Excellency, General Washington, with it, and that they do wait his Excellency's final determination.

"Monmouth, April 14, 1782.

"John Covenhoven,	Samuel Forman,
Thomas Seabrook,	William Wilcocks,
Peter Forman,	Asher Holmes,
Richard Cox,	Elisha Walton,
Joseph Stillwell,	Stephen Fleming,
Barnes Smock,	John Smock,
John Schanck,	Thomas Chadwick."

The committee appointed to wait on General Washington placed in his hands, besides the foregoing address, the affidavits of Aaron White, John North, William Borden and John Russell in relation to the killing of Philip White, and also the affidavit of Daniel Randolph (who had been a prisoner in the hands of the British with Huddy) to the facts embodied in the address in reference to Huddy's imprisonment and execution. When General Washington received their papers he at once transmitted them to the President of Congress, notifying that body of his intention to retaliate, and asking their approbation of such a step.¹ He also ordered the as-

sembling of a council of war, which was accordingly held at the headquarters of General Heath, at West Point, on the 19th of April. The council unanimously decided on retaliation unless Lippincott should be given up, the victim to be selected by lot from the British prisoners (officers) who had surrendered at discretion, and not under convention or capitulation. This decision was submitted to Congress and approved by that body.

Washington notified Sir Henry Clinton (April 21st) of the decision of the council of war, and demanded the surrender of Lippincott. Clinton replied on the 25th, refusing to give up Lippincott, but said he had ordered a court-martial of that officer to investigate the circumstances of the execution of Huddy. In May, Clinton was succeeded in command, at New York, by Sir Guy Carleton, who wrote Washington condemning the Huddy murder and entirely disavowing it on behalf of the British authorities. In fact, the British were inclined to surrender Lippincott to Washington, but the influence of the American Loyalists prevented it.²

The demand for Lippincott's surrender having been refused, Washington ordered the selection of a victim from among the British officers taken at Yorktown, and then confined at Lancaster, Pa. The lot fell on Charles Asgill, a captain in the Guards, a member of a noble family in England, and at that time only nineteen years of age, who, immediately after the selection by lot, was conducted to Philadelphia and thence to Chatham, accompanied by his steadfast friend, Major Gordon, of the British army, who was to remain his companion to the end.

There was great excitement and exasperation among the people when it was definitely announced that Lippincott would not be given up, and a plan was then proposed to capture him in the midst of his friends in New York, and bring him away by force. To effect this purpose, Captain Adam Hyler, of New Brunswick, hav-

passed a resolution unanimously approving "the firm and judicious conduct of the commander-in-chief in his application to the British General of New York, and do assure him of their firmest support in his fixed purpose of exemplary retaliation."

² Thatcher.

¹ The papers having been referred to a committee, and that committee reporting on the 26th of April, Congress

ing ascertained that Lippincott resided in Broad Street, New York, left the Kills at dark in a single boat, with a crew disguised as a British press-gang, and arrived at Whitehall, New York, about nine o'clock. Here he left the boat in charge of a few men and passed directly to Lippincott's house, where, on inquiry, it was ascertained "he had gone to Cock Pit," and so the expedition failed; but the promptness with which the dangerous and desperate service was performed proved the devotion of the brave men who undertook it.¹

In the mean time the execution of Captain Asgill was suspended, and every effort was used, every plan that ingenuity could devise or sympathy suggest, was adopted to save the innocent victim. His friend, Major Gordon, appealed to the French Minister, then in Philadelphia; he wrote to the Count de Rochambeau, and dispatched messengers to numerous influential Whigs throughout the colonies to interest them in behalf of the unfortunate captain; and so eloquent and importunate were his appeals that it was said by General Graham that "even the family of Captain Huddy became themselves suppliants in Asgill's favor." These untiring exertions unquestionably contributed to postpone the fate of the victim, until finally the court of France made successful intercession.

"The public prints all over Europe resounded with the unhappy catastrophe, which for eight months impended over the life of this young officer.² The extreme grief of his mother [Lady Asgill], the sort of delirium that clouded the mind of his sister at hearing the dreadful fate which menaced the life of her brother, interested every feeling mind in the fate of that unfortunate family. The general curiosity in regard to the events of the war yielded, if I may say so, to the interest which young Asgill inspired; and the first question asked of all vessels that arrived from any port in North America was

always an inquiry into the fate of that young man. It was known that Asgill was thrice conducted to the foot of the gibbet, and that thrice General Washington, who could not bring himself to commit this crime of policy without a great struggle, suspended his punishment; his humanity and justice made him hope that the English general would deliver over to him the author of the crime Asgill was condemned to expiate. Sir Henry Clinton, either ill advised, or insensible to the fate of young Asgill, persisted in refusing to deliver up the barbarous Lippincott. In vain the King of England, at whose feet the unfortunate family fell down, had given orders to surrender up to the Americans the author of a crime which dishonored the English nation; George the Third was not obeyed! In vain the States of Holland entreated the United States of America for the pardon of the unhappy Asgill. The gibbet, erected in front of his prison, did not cease to offer to his eyes those dreadful preparations, more awful than death itself. In these circumstances, and almost reduced to despair, the mother of the unfortunate victim bethought herself that the minister of a King armed against her own nation might succeed in obtaining that which was refused to her King. Madame Asgill wrote to the Count de Vergennes a letter, the eloquence of which, independent of oratorical forms, is that of all peoples and languages, because it derives its power from the first and noblest sentiment of our nature."

For more than six months the brave young Asgill remained under suspended sentence and within the shadow of death. Then came his deliverance, wrought out chiefly by his mother's piteous petition to the gallant Frenchman, Vergennes, through whose influence the King and court of France was induced to ask the Government of the United States to forego retaliation. Such a request from its great ally could not be disregarded, and the distressing case was closed by the following action of Congress, viz.:

"THURSDAY, November 7, 1782.

"On the report of the Committee, consisting of Mr. Rutledge, Mr. Osgood, Mr. Montgomery, Mr. Boudinot and Mr. Duane, to whom

¹ Naval Magazine, November, 1839.

² This quotation is from the *Memoirs of Baron de Grimm*, whose attention was the more particularly called to the story of Captain Asgill's doom, to die in retaliation for the murder of Huddy, by it being made the foundation of a tragedy called "Abdir," written by De Sauvigny, and represented in one of the theatres of Paris in January, 1789.

were referred the letter of the 19th of August last, from the Commander-in-Chief, the report of a committee thereon, and the motions of Mr. Williamson and Mr. Rutledge; and also another letter from the Commander-in-Chief, with a copy of a letter to him from the Count de Vergennes, dated July 29th last, interceding for Captain Asgill: *Resolved*, That the Commander-in-Chief be, and he hereby is, directed to set Captain Asgill at liberty."

A copy of these proceedings and the resolution was forwarded by Washington to Captain Asgill, with the following admirable letter:

"*Sir*.—It affords me singular satisfaction to have it in my power to transmit to you the enclosed copy of an Act of Congress of the 7th instant, by which you are relieved from the disagreeable circumstances in which you have so long been placed. Supposing that you would wish to go to New York as soon as possible, I also enclose a passport for that purpose. Your letter of the 18th came regularly to my hands. I beg of you to believe that my not answering it sooner did not proceed from inattention to you, nor a want of feeling for your situation; but I daily expected a determination of your case, and I thought it better to await that, than to feed you with hopes that might in the end prove fruitless. You will attribute my detention of the enclosed letters, which have been in my possession for a fortnight, to the same cause.

"I cannot take leave of you, sir, without assuring you that, in whatever light my agency in this unpleasant affair may be viewed, I was never influenced by sanguinary motives, but what I considered to be throughout the whole of it a sense of duty, which loudly called on me to use measures, however disagreeable, to prevent a repetition of those enormities which have been the subject of discussion; and that this important end is now likely to be answered without the effusion of the blood of an innocent person, is not a greater relief to you, than it is to me.

"G^o WASHINGTON."

"CAPT. CHARLES ASGILL."

Upon his release Captain Asgill proceeded to

New York, whence soon afterwards he sailed to England and rejoined his family. The letters addressed by his overjoyed mother to the Count de Vergennes and Major Gordon, expressing in the most touching manner her deep gratitude to them for what they had done in her son's behalf, are intensely interesting in their pathetic earnestness, but their length forbids their insertion here. Very few facts have been found concerning the subsequent career of the bright young officer who stood so long in full view and continual expectation of an ignominious but undeserved death.

In December, 1836, almost fifty-five years after the murder of Captain Joshua Huddy, his youngest and only surviving child, Martha Piatt, then an aged widow, living in Cincinnati, Ohio, petitioned the Congress of the United States, asking pecuniary relief. In her memorial, after reciting the above-named facts and the circumstances of her father's death, she proceeds: "His widow, left desolate, with two daughters of tender age, in common with the high-souled females of the Revolution, trusted in Providence, and hoped that the country for which her husband's life had been sacrificed would not forget her or her children. . . . While, in obedience to these claims, a British officer was selected by lot as the victim of retaliation, and while the melancholy interest which youth and innocence associated with the name of Captain Asgill excited the deep sympathy of the American people, while the heart-rending appeal of his noble mother to the Count de Vergennes in behalf of her devoted son induced the mediation of the French Court to obtain his release, the name and fate of Captain Huddy are only remembered as among the many instances of cruelty incident to a state of war. And the widow and children of that martyred hero have been left hitherto without the least token of the gratitude of their country. Your petitioner appeals to the justice of Congress. She is now seventy years of age; her mother is dead and her sister also. She alone survives to feel anew the horrors of that dreadful moment when she was told that she was fatherless and that her gallant sire had met the death of a

malefactor, while his only crime was his ardent attachment to the cause of American liberty. The gratitude of the country has been long deferred, and, though late, your petitioner asks that, in common with the representatives of her deceased sister, she may be allowed such sum in money and such quantities of land as her father would have been entitled to had he served until the conclusion of the Revolutionary War."

This petition was presented to Congress on the 21st of December, 1836, and referred to a special committee, consisting of Mr. Storer, of Ohio; Mr. Buchanan, of Pennsylvania; Mr. Hardin, of Kentucky; Mr. Elmore, of South Carolina; and Mr. Schenck, of New Jersey. In February, 1837, this committee made a report, recommending the desired measure of relief, and embodying a representation of the facts in the case, accompanied by remarks upon it, from which the following extracts are made:

"Perhaps the annals of the civilized world do not present a more melancholy spectacle than was exhibited in New Jersey while the British army occupied the city of New York. The people were all at arms, their substance wasted by the enemy, their farms untilled, their families dispersed. In addition to the constant and harassing inroads of the British, there was a foe within her very borders, more watchful and more relentless than the common enemy. Traitors to American liberty filled the land, willing to sacrifice their former friends to gratify their malignant passions or to prove their loyalty to their King. These men, combined together for the avowed object of murder and plunder, were to be met at all points; and it required the utmost energy, activity and address to oppose them. Their movements were sudden, and from their intimate knowledge of the country, their march was often unknown until their object had been effected. Hence the most untiring vigilance was required to counteract their plans; and Captain Huddy became so zealously engaged as a partisan leader that he was more obnoxious to the Tories than any individual in the American service. To these desperate men it was then all important that one whom they so much dreaded should be deprived of power to oppose them; and no means were left unattempted to effect that purpose. . . .

"The documents which the committee have annexed to this report minutely describe the horrible tragedy, and they forbear to state here the incidents which are there recorded in the language of eye-witnesses. There is something so revolting in the manner a brave soldier was doomed to die, something so fiend-like in the haste to sacrifice him without the

parting farewell of his friends and the consolations of religion, that no age, however barbarous, can furnish a stronger instance of refined, deliberate cruelty. Yet even here the devoted sufferer sustained his high reputation for moral firmness and heroic devotion to liberty. Mr. Randolph testifies that when the Refugees were taking the irons from Captain Huddy, to conduct him to the gallows, the brave man said he should die innocent and in a good cause; and with uncommon composure and fortitude, prepared himself for his end. And, to use the language of one who assisted at the execution, 'he met his fate with all the firmness of a lion.' His executioner was a negro. . . .

"It is painful to state that after a lapse of fifty years, while the story of Asgill's captivity has been made the theme of the biographer and poet, the memory of the murdered Huddy has not been honored with an epitaph. His country, it would seem, has outlived the recollection of his services, and forgotten that such a victim was ever sacrificed for American liberty. The resolution of Congress, adopted on the day subsequent to the discharge of Asgill, and which required that 'the British commander should be called to fulfill his engagement to make further inquiry into the murder of Captain Huddy, and to pursue it with all the effect that a due regard of justice will admit,' is yet unfulfilled and unrequited; and the only memorial on the public journals of American gratitude for the services of the living and the character of the dead are resolutions of retaliation, none of sympathy or condolence.

"The committee, in the consideration of the case, cannot account for the silence of an American Congress upon a claim like this present, which the history of the Revolution so amply established. It is true, his representatives have made no appeal until they offered their memorial at this session, but it is believed that the principles of natural justice are independent of all such agency. If their modesty has hitherto deterred them, it is at least the gratifying evidence that there is one American family who have forborne to remind the Legislature of the nation of its high duties, and are contented to await the judgment of their countrymen, however tardy may have been its announcement.

"The children of Captain Huddy were both females, and were left at an early age to their mother's protection. She struggled, as did the other high-souled women of the Revolution, with the ordinary vicissitudes of war, and sustained herself by the prospect of future independence. When her gallant husband was in the field, she knew he was engaged in a holy cause, and prepared herself for whatever might occur; but when she found that she was left desolate, and the father of her children had been cruelly and wantonly murdered, she thenceforward lived but for them. These orphans, after the return of peace, were married; one of them, with her mother, is now dead; the survivor, who is the memorialist, at the advanced age

of seventy years, now resides in the West, and asks, ere she joins those who have already departed, that the sufferings of her father may be remembered, and his services, even at this late day, be requited by some token of national gratitude.

"As Captain Huddy was not in the regular army, there is no one of the resolutions of the old Congress that would include this case, were it a claim for military services merely. But when it is remembered that he was actively engaged from 1776 to 1782 in a most hazardous and important duty, at a time when ordinary zeal would have become cold and ordinary courage crushed, when they regard his exposure, his position and his untimely death, the committee cannot but conclude that the spirit of these resolutions should be extended to your memorialist; and if there is such an attribute as national gratitude, it should now be exerted. The Committee report the following resolutions for the consideration of the House:

"*Resolved*, That the Congress of the United States holds in high estimation and grateful remembrance the services of Captain Joshua Huddy, of New Jersey, in the war of the Revolution, and unites in the opinion of the Continental Congress of 1782 that he was wantonly and inhumanly sacrificed by the enemy while in the heroic discharge of his duty.

"*Resolved*, That in consideration of the services rendered to his country by Captain Joshua Huddy, and in the performance of which he was taken prisoner, and afterwards executed for no other crime than his devotion to liberty, it is the duty of Congress to appropriate to his children the same sums they would have received had their father been a Continental officer, and had continued in the service until the close of the war; and the whole benefit of the resolutions of September 19th, 1777, and August 24th, 1780, he extended to them."

These resolutions, with the entire report of the committee, were adopted by Congress February 14, 1837, granting to the heirs of Captain Huddy the benefits of existing pension laws, the same as if he had been an officer of the regular Continental service; also giving them six hundred acres of the public lands and the sum of twelve hundred dollars, it being the amount due to him for seven years' service as captain of artillery. And so closes the sad story of the patriotic services and savage murder of a man whose name is often mentioned as that of the Hero Martyr of Monmouth.

Richard Lippincott, the Tory captain, whose name became a theme of reproach and universal execration among the patriots of the Revolution on account of the leading part which he took

in the barbarous murder of the hero, Joshua Huddy, was a native of Monmouth County, born in the year 1745, and at the beginning of the war of the Revolution was a resident of Shrewsbury township. In or about 1778 he left Monmouth County and went to New York, where he laid before the Board of Associated Loyalists a proposition to raise a company of Tories for their service, of which company he was to have the captaincy. The desired authority was given him, the company was quickly raised, and he duly received his captain's commission under orders of ex-Governor William Franklin, president of the board. He became one of the most active and energetic of the subordinate officers in the royal service, and was correspondingly detested by the patriots, especially those of Monmouth County. His property in Shrewsbury township was confiscated and sold in 1779, as elsewhere mentioned.

Among his friends, the British, it appears that his standing was good. At the court-martial which was convened in New York, by order of Sir Henry Clinton, to try him for the part he took in the hanging of Captain Huddy, one of the witnesses, Colonel John Morris, of the Second Battalion Royal Volunteers, testified that he had known the prisoner, Lippincott, for many years; "that he always supported a good character since deponent has known him, and he has always endeavoured to serve the Government all in his power, and that with propriety. Deponent has never known him guilty of plundering or any action of that kind." John Wardell, a Shrewsbury Tory, and at that time with the Loyalists, testified, at the same court-martial, "that he had been acquainted with Captain Lippincott for more than ten years; that he was his neighbour, and had been always looked upon as a peaceable, inoffensive man."

The Rev. Dr. Samuel Cooke, the Episcopalian clergyman of Shrewsbury, who had gone over to the British in New York, and was at that time a chaplain to one of their brigades, was another who testified in Lippincott's behalf before the court-martial. In the minutes of his testimony is found the following:

"That he had not known Lippincott before the Rebellion, but has been acquainted with him, upwards of three years since Captain Lippincott has been within his Majesty's lines. That he has been particularly acquainted with him and has every reason to think his character stands as fair as that of any Refugee within his Majesty's lines." Whether, by the use of the words in this last sentence, the reverend gentleman intended to make a distinction in the matter of character between the Refugee officers and those of the regular British line cannot now be determined.

After the close of the Revolution, Lippincott went to England to claim compensation for his services and for the losses he sustained in the confiscation of his property by reason of his adherence to the royal cause. He was placed on the retired list of captains, with half-pay for life; and the British government gave him a grant of three hundred acres of land at York (now Toronto). On that tract he settled in 1793, and there he died in 1826, in the eighty-second year of his age. His daughter Esther (his only child) married George Taylor Dennison, and their son, George T. Dennison (who became for a time a member of the Canadian Parliament), wrote as follows, in vindication of the character of his grandfather:

"Richard Lippincott," he said, "was naturally a person of the most harmless and quiet disposition. Philip White was a half brother to his wife, and Lippincott was exasperated by the butchery of an innocent relative,¹ who, found on a visit to his mother's house, was treated by Huddy as a spy. The old man [Lippincott] was respected by all who knew him in the country [Canada], rich and poor, and was so well known to all old Loyalists who settled there that persons came uninvited thirty or forty miles to pay tribute to his memory; hundreds still living [about 1830] will repudiate the unfavorable character, as a man and soldier, given him by the American historian [Sabine]. He was true to his Sovereign both in property and

peril, and nobly maintained the Lippincott family motto, *secundus dubusque rectus*. Indeed, the truth is, I have always heard it declared by himself and others that he had the authority from Sir Henry Clinton himself to hang Huddy for White."

Doubtless, Lippincott did sustain a good character among his Canadian neighbors during his later years, but that has very little to do with the murder of the patriot Huddy. It is doubtless true, however, that he was ordered by a superior officer of the Board of Associated Loyalists to hang the man (Huddy) whom, above all others, they hated and feared for the tireless vigilance and energy with which he acted against the villains of their gang; but the allegation that the murder of Huddy was ordered or countenanced by Sir Henry Clinton is too palpably false and absurd to be entertained for a moment. The historian Sparks, when in London, saw original letters from Sir Henry and from his successor in command at New York—Sir Guy Carleton—expressing in the strongest terms their indignation at the murder of the American captain.

The surrender of Cornwallis and his army was universally regarded as an announcement of the approaching close of the long struggle of the Revolution. Another year of nominal hostilities succeeded, but the event of Yorktown had assured the independence of America, and that fact was tacitly acknowledged, not only by the British, but by their Tory allies, to whom the result brought the deepest disappointment and despair. It was an announcement to them that their cause was irretrievably lost; that they were homeless and without a country; that their property would be (if it was not already) confiscated; and that, penniless and friendless, they must seek other homes in a foreign country, and there try to begin life anew. "When the news of peace became known," says a writer of that time, "the city of New York presented a scene of distress not easily described. Tory adherents to the crown who were in the army tore the lappels from their coats, stamped them under their feet and exclaimed that they were ruined; others cried out that they had sacrificed all to

¹ Probably having reference to Stephen Edwards, the circumstances of whose capture and execution were as he relates, and in whose execution Huddy did take part; while the case of Philip White was entirely different.

prove their loyalty, and were now left to shift for themselves without the friendship either of their King or their country."

In the month of September next preceding the final evacuation of New York by the British, more than twelve thousand Loyalists and Refugees—men, women and children—embarked at the city and at Long and Staten Islands for Nova Scotia and the Bahamas. "Some of these victims of the war tried to make merry at their doom by saying they were bound to a lovely country, where there are nine months winter and three months of cold weather in the year; while others, in their desperation, would have torn down their houses, and had they not been prevented, would have carried off the bricks of which they were built." Those who went to Nova Scotia were landed at St. John's and Shelburne, where many, utterly destitute, were supplied with food at the public charge, and were obliged to live in huts of bark and rough boards. "Among the banished ones were persons whose hearts and hopes had been as true as Washington's; for in the division of families, which everywhere occurred, and which formed one of the most distressing circumstances of the conflict, many wives and daughters who, though bound by the holiest ties to Loyalists, had given their sympathy to the right from the beginning, and who now, in the triumph of the cause which had their prayers, went meekly—as woman ever meets a sorrowful fate—into hopeless, interminable exile."

The sales of Loyalist property in New Jersey, adjudged to be forfeited and confiscated during the war of the Revolution, were made under the provisions of "An Act for taking charge of or leasing the Real Estates, and forfeiting the Personal Estates of certain Fugitives and Offenders," passed by the Legislature April 18, 1778. Following are the copies of notices of some of the sales made in Monmouth County, under that act, viz.:

"Monmouth County, ss.: *Whereas*, inquisitions have been found, and final judgment entered thereon, in favour of the State of New Jersey against persons herein mentioned: Notice is hereby given that the real and personal estates belonging to Samuel Osborn,

Thomas Leonard, Hendrick Van Mater, John Throckmorton, Daniel Van Mater, John Longstreet, Jr., Alexander Clark, Joseph Clayton, Israel Britton, John Okeson, John Thompson, Thomas Bills and Benzeor Hinkson, all of the township of Freehold, will be sold at Freehold Court-House, beginning on Wednesday, the 17th day of March next, and continuing from day to day until all are sold.

"Thomas Crowel, George Taylor, Jr., James Stillwell, John Mount, boatman, Conrad Hendricks, Joseph Baley, John Cottrell, Richard Cole, Samuel Smith, John Brown, James Pew, Thomas Thorne, Ezekiel Tilton, Joseph Taylor, John Tilton, of Middletown, and William Smith, of Middlesex, having lands in said town, will be sold at publick vendue, beginning on Monday, the 22d day of March next, at the house of Cornelius Swart, and continue from day to day until sold.

"John Taylor and William Walton, at New York, but having property in Shrewsbury, John Williams, Christopher Talman, John Wardell, Michael Price, James Mount, John Williams, Jr., John Pintard, Clayton Tilton, Samuel Cook,¹ James Boggs, James Curlis, Asahel Chandler, John Morris, William Price, Robert Morris, Peter Vannote, James Price, John and Morford Taylor, John Hankinson, Timothy Scobey, William Lawrence, Peter Wardell, Oliver Talman, Richard Lippincott,² Josiah White, Benjamin Woolley, Ebenezer Wardell, Robert Stout, Nathaniel Parker, John Hampton, Samuel Layton, Jacob Harber, Jacob Emmons, Britton White, Tobias Kiker and Daniel Laffeter, late of the town of Shrewsbury, and Gerardus Beekman, of New York, having property in said township, will be sold at publick vendue, beginning on Monday, the 29th of March, at Tinton Falls, and continue from day to day until all are sold.

"John Leonard, Gisbert Giberson, Samuel Stillwell, Barzilla, Joseph, Thomas, William and Samuel Grover, John Horner, Fuller Horner, John Perine, William Giberson, Jr., Malakeath Giberson, John Polhemus, Jr., Benjamin Giberson, Samuel Oakerson, Elisha Lawrence and John Lawrence, sons of John, late of Upper Freehold, and Isaac Allen, late of Trenton, will be sold at publick vendue, beginning on Monday, the 5th day of April next, at Wall's Mills, and continue until all are sold.

"John Irons and David Smith, of the township of Dover, will be sold at Freehold Court-House at the time of sales there.

"The two emissions called in, and bank-notes will be taken in pay. No credit will be given. The sale

¹ Previously rector of the Episcopal Church at Shrewsbury.

² The notorious Refugee officer who commanded the gang who murdered Captain Joshua Huddy.

will begin at 9 o'clock each day. Also, deeds made to the purchasers, agreeable to Act of Assembly, by

"SAMUEL FORMAN,
"JOSEPH LAWRENCE,
"KENNETH HANKINSON,
"Commissioners.

"February 17th, 1779."

CHAPTER XI.

MONMOUTH COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION (Continued).

Officers and Soldiers of Monmouth County in the Patriot Service.

THE first Continental troops of the "Jersey Line," raised in 1775, were two battalions, designated the Eastern and Western, and subsequently the First and Second Battalions. The First was commanded by Colonel William Alexander (Lord Stirling), and, after his promotion to be brigadier-general, by Lieutenant-Colonel William Winds, who was raised to the rank of colonel; the Second by Colonel William Maxwell. The following year a third battalion was added, which was placed under the command of Colonel Elias Dayton. In the fall of this year (1776) a "second establishment" of troops from New Jersey for the Continental army was made, embracing four battalions, commanded by Colonels Silas Newcomb (succeeded by Colonel Matthias Ogden), Isaac Shreve, Elias Dayton and Ephraim Martin. These formed "Maxwell's Brigade," commanded by General (late Colonel) William Maxwell.

A new arrangement of the American army was effected in 1778, under which, and during the campaign of 1779, the "Jersey Line" embraced three battalions. February 9, 1780, Congress called upon this State for sixteen hundred and twenty men to supply the deficiency, in which volunteers were called for, large bounties offered, and recruiting officers and muster masters appointed for the several counties. The muster-master for Monmouth was Colonel Asher Holmes. The three regiments thus raised were commanded by Colonels Mathias Ogden, Isaac Shreve and Elias Dayton, respectively. Each

regiment contained six companies, and they were commanded as follows:

First Regiment.—Captains Jonathan Forman, John Flahavan, Giles Mead, Alexander Mitchell, Peter G. Voorhees and John Holmes.

Second Regiment.—Captains John Hollingshead, John N. Cumming, Samuel Reading, Nathaniel Bowman, Jonathan Phillips and William Helms.

Third Regiment.—Captains John Ross, William Gifford, Richard Cox, Jeremiah Ballard, Joseph I. Anderson and Bateman Lloyd.

On the 14th of June, 1780, an act was passed calling for six hundred and twenty-four men to be raised in the several counties of the State, to continue in service until January 1, 1781. The quota of the several counties was,—Monmouth, sixty men; Bergen, thirty-three; Essex, forty-five; Middlesex, forty-seven; Somerset, fifty-four; Burlington, sixty-five; Gloucester, fifty-one; Salem, fifty-one; Cape May, thirteen; Hunterdon, eighty-four; Morris, fifty-one; Cumberland, thirty; Sussex, fifty. On the 25th of June the Legislature found it necessary to adopt more effectual means to complete the quota, the deficit of which was then four hundred and fifty men, to raise which number recruiting officers were appointed in each of the several counties. The officer so appointed for Monmouth was Gilbert Longstreet. The bounty then paid to each recruit was twelve pounds in gold or silver, and the recruiting officer was allowed thirty shillings in coin for each recruit. The men so enlisted were required to engage to serve during the war.

General Maxwell continued to command the Jersey Brigade until July, 1780, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Colonel Elias Dayton as senior officer, who commanded the same until the close of the war.

The news of the cessation of hostilities was announced in the camp of the brigade April 19th, 1783, and the Jersey Line was discharged November 3d of that year.

At various times during the war New Jersey, by reason of its being continually exposed to the incursions of the British and the ravages of Refugees and Indians, found it necessary to embody,

as occasion required, a certain quota of volunteers from the militia of the different counties. These men were held liable to duty when needed, not only in this, but in adjoining States. These organizations were called "New Jersey Levies," "Five Months' Levies," but most generally designated as "State Troops."

Under the act passed November 27, 1776, for the raising of four battalions from the militia to serve until the Continental battalions could be raised and organized, Monmouth County sent two companies, as part of the battalion assigned for Monmouth, Middlesex and Burlington, of which the field officers appointed were: Charles Read, colonel; Thomas Seabrook, lieutenant-colonel; John Taylor, major.

An act was passed, September 24, 1777, to raise a company of artillery. The battery was soon organized under command of Captain Joshua Huddy. It was stationed in Monmouth County, and did good service until March 24, 1782, when its commander was taken prisoner at Tom's River, and was soon after murdered by Refugees, as has been narrated.

Under the call of October 9, 1779, for four thousand volunteers to continue in service until December 20, 1779, one regiment of ten companies was raised in Monmouth, Essex and Middlesex Counties, and placed under command of Colonel Asher Holmes, of Monmouth.

On the 7th of June, 1780, an act was passed "to embody, for a limited time, six hundred and twenty-four men for the defense of the frontiers of this State." This force—of which the term of service was limited to January 1, 1781—was formed into two small battalions, one of which, consisting of two hundred and sixty-two men, was placed under command of Colonel Asher Holmes, and stationed in Monmouth and Middlesex, south of the Raritan River. Another body of men, under Major Samuel Hayes, was stationed north of the same river, in Middlesex and Bergen; and a smaller detachment, stationed in Sussex County, was placed under command of Major Samuel Westbrook. On the 14th of the same month an additional company of thirty men was ordered to be raised for duty in Monmouth, under Colonel Asher Holmes. The officers of this company were Captain Ephraim

Jenkins and Lieutenant Joshua Studson, both of whom were afterwards killed by Refugees in that part of Monmouth which is now Ocean County.

On the 26th of December, 1780, eight hundred and twenty men were ordered to be raised and embodied with the State troops for service to January 1, 1782. Of these, Monmouth furnished two hundred and fifty-nine men, in three companies, of which the captains were John Walton, Samuel Carhart and David Anderson; lieutenants, Nathan Sheppard, John Davis and Moses Sheppard; ensigns, John Morris, Matthias Johnson and David Imlay. Another call of State troops was made December 29, 1781, for four hundred and twenty-two men to serve till December 15, 1782. Of these, one company (light horse) was from Monmouth, and under command of Captain John Walton. The other commissioned officers of the company were Lieutenant David Rhea and Cornet Jonathan Forman.

The militia were the first troops organized in New Jersey in the Revolution. On June 3, 1775, the Provincial Congress passed an act providing a "plan for regulating the militia of the colony." This plan was still further considered and amended August 16, 1775. After that date all officers were ordered to be commissioned by the Provincial Congress or the Committee of Safety. In the assignment then ordered Monmouth County had three regiments. "Minute-men" having been raised in three of the counties, in obedience to the recommendation of Continental Congress, this ordinance [of August 16, 1775] ordered the other counties to furnish them, ranging from one to eight companies each, the assignment for Monmouth being six companies. These companies of "minute-men" were "held in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where assistance might be required, for the defense of this or any neighboring colony." They were to continue in service four months. Their uniform was a hunting-frock, similar to that of the riflemen in the Continental service. On the 26th of February, 1776, the "minute-men" organizations were

dissolved and the men incorporated with the militia.

June 3, 1776, the Continental Congress called for thirteen thousand eight hundred militia, the quota of New Jersey being three thousand three hundred. Monmouth and Middlesex furnished one of the five battalions required, four companies being raised in each of the two counties. The battalion was commanded by Nathaniel Heard, colonel; David Forman, of Monmouth, lieutenant-colonel, and Thomas Henderson, of Monmouth, major.

July 16, 1776, Congress requested the Convention of New Jersey to supply with militia the places of two thousand men of Washington's army who had been ordered into New Jersey to form the "Flying Camp." Of the thirty companies of sixty-four men each furnished under this call, Monmouth sent three companies, which, with three from Middlesex and two companies from Salem, comprised one of the four battalions; and its officers were George Taylor, of Monmouth, colonel; Whitton Cripps, lieutenant-colonel; John Duyckinck major. Colonel George Taylor refused to qualify, and deserted to the enemy, and Samuel Forman, of Monmouth, was appointed colonel.

April 14, 1778, the militia was divided into two brigades, that of Monmouth being in the Second Brigade. January 8, 1781, the militia force was formed into three brigades. "The good service performed by the militia of New Jersey is fully recorded in history. At the fights at Quinton's Bridge, Hancock's Bridge, Three Rivers, Connecticut Farms and Van Neste's Mills they bore an active part; while at the battles of Long Island, Trenton, Assanpink, Princeton, Germantown, Springfield and Monmouth they performed efficient services in supporting the Continental line."¹

The following list of officers and enlisted men of Monmouth County who served with the American forces in the war for independence is made up from Adjutant-General William S. Stryker's "Official Register of the Officers and

Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War," with the addition of names gathered from other sources; therefore, though it is not claimed to be perfect and complete, it is believed to be as nearly so as is practicable to make it.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL.

David Forman, lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Heard's battalion "Heard's brigade," June 25, 1776; colonel, ditto; brigadier-general militia, March 5, 1777; resigned November 6, 1777, to accept a colonelcy in the Continental line. Commanded Jersey militia at the battle of Germantown.

COLONELS.

David Brearley, lieutenant-colonel, battalion "Heard's brigade," June 14, 1776; colonel, second regiment, Monmouth; also lieutenant-colonel, Continental army.

Samuel Breese, colonel, third regiment; resigned July 9, 1776.

John Covenhoven, colonel.

Richard Poole, colonel.

Samuel Forman, captain, second regiment; lieutenant-colonel, ditto, October 25, 1775; colonel, battalion "detached militia," July 18, 1775; colonel, second regiment, Monmouth, May 23, 1777; resigned.

Daniel Hendrickson, colonel, third regiment, July 9, 1776; resigned; recommissioned November 20, 1777; taken prisoner June 9, 1779.

Asher Holmes, first major, first regiment, November 28, 1776; colonel, ditto, March 27, 1778; colonel, regiment State troops, October 9, 1779; colonel, battalion State troops, June 7, 1780.

Elisha Lawrence, colonel; also quartermaster.

Nathaniel Scudder, lieutenant-colonel, first regiment; colonel, ditto, November 28, 1776; killed in skirmish with Refugees at Black Point, Monmouth County, October 15, 1781.

John Smock, captain, first regiment, 1777; major, ditto; lieutenant-colonel, ditto, March 27, 1778; prisoner of war September, 1780; colonel, first regiment.

George Taylor, colonel, battalion "detached militia," July 18, 1776; colonel, first regiment; resigned November 28, 1776, and deserted to the enemy.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Jonathan Forman, captain, fourth battalion second Continental establishment, November 23, 1776; captain, first regiment, September 26, 1780; major, third regiment, November 20, 1781; lieutenant-colonel, second regiment, February 11, 1783; discharged at close of war; also captain Monmouth militia.

Thomas Henderson, second major, Colonel Stewart's battalion "minute-men," February 15, 1776; major, Colonel Heard's battalion, June 14, 1776, lieutenant-colonel, Colonel Forman's battalion, "Heard's brigade," brigade major, Monmouth.

¹ "Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War," by General W. S. Stryker.

Elisha Lawrence, Jr., first major, second regiment, October 25, 1775; lieutenant-colonel, ditto, May 23, 1777.

Joseph Salter, lieutenant-colonel, second regiment; resigned October 21, 1775.

David Rhea, second battalion, Jersey line, November 28, 1776.

Thomas Seabrook, first major, Monmouth; lieutenant-colonel, ditto, November 28, 1776; lieutenant-colonel, Colonel Read's battalion, State troops, November 27, 1776.

Auke Wikoff, lieutenant-colonel, third regiment.

MAJORS.

John Burrowes, captain in Forman's regiment, Continental army; captain, Spencer's regiment, Continental army, January 1, 1777; major, ditto, July 22, 1779; discharged at close of war.

John Cook, captain, second regiment; second major, ditto, October 13, 1777; killed at block-house, Tom's River, March 24, 1782.

Dennis Denise, first major, third regiment, July 23, 1776.

Thomas Hunn, captain, first regiment; second major, ditto, March 27, 1778; cashiered February 21, 1781, for conduct unbecoming an officer.

James H. Imlay, major.

William Montgomery, captain, second regiment; first major, ditto, October 13, 1777.

James Mott, second major, second regiment, October 25, 1775; resigned June 18, 1776.

John Polhemus, first battalion, Jersey line.

Hendrick Van Brunt, lieutenant, third regiment, 1778; captain, ditto; second major, ditto, July 23, 1776; prisoner of war, September, 1780.

Elisha Walton, ensign, first regiment; captain, ditto, May 7, 1777; second major, ditto; first major, ditto, March 27, 1778; major, battalion State troops, June 11, 1779.

James Whitlock, second lieutenant, Captain Burrowes' company, first regiment, June 18, 1776; captain, ditto; second major, ditto; prisoner of war; exchanged December 22, 1780.

ADJUTANTS.

Kenneth Anderson, adjutant, first regiment.

George Cook, lieutenant, June 3, 1777; adjutant, ditto, June 11, 1778.

Nathan Crane, adjutant.

David Rhea, Jr., adjutant, first regiment; adjutant, battalion State troops.

QUARTERMASTERS.

John Campbell, quartermaster.

Richard Hartshorne, quartermaster, first regiment.

David Rhea, quartermaster; also lieutenant.

John Stillwell, quartermaster, first regiment, May 1, 1777.

PAYMASTERS.

Peter Covenhoven, paymaster.

David Forman, paymaster.

SURGEONS.

Thomas Barber, surgeon, first regiment, February 14, 1776.

Jacobus Hubbard, surgeon, first regiment, June 10, 1780.

SURGEON'S MATE.

John Anderson Scudder, surgeon's mate, first regiment, May 1, 1777.

CAPTAINS.

David Anderson, captain, first regiment; captain, Colonel Holmes' regiment State troops.

George Anderson, captain.

David Baird, private, first regiment; first sergeant ditto, 1776; ensign, ditto; lieutenant, ditto; quartermaster, ditto; captain, ditto, 1777.

Joshua Bennett, captain.

— Brewer, captain.

Andrew Brown, captain, first regiment.

James Bruere, first lieutenant, Colonel Lawrence's regiment, (second?); captain, ditto.

John Buckalew, captain.

John Burrowes, captain, first regiment.

John Burrowes, Jr., captain, first regiment, June 18, 1776.

Samuel Carhart, ensign, Captain Burrowes' company, first regiment, June 18, 1776; captain, ditto; prisoner of war and paroled; captain, State troops.

Thomas Chadwick, captain, third regiment, September 4, 1777.

John Colaton, captain,

John Conover, captain, Monmouth militia; also captain, State troops.

Joseph Cowperthwaite, captain, first regiment, Monmouth militia; also captain, Burlington ditto.

Jacob Covenhoven, lieutenant, troop light horse; (Captain Barnes Smock's company); captain, ditto; prisoner of war September, 1780.

Benjamin Dennis, captain, February 23, 1778.

John Dennis, captain, second regiment; prisoner of war, and died in the hands of the enemy at New York, January 15, 1778.

Samuel Dennis, lieutenant, Colonel Holmes' regiment, State troops; lieutenant, first regiment, 1779; captain, ditto, 1780.

John Downie, captain, second regiment.

Stephen Fleming, captain, third regiment; prisoner of war.

Jonathan Forman, first lieutenant, Captain Burrowes' company, first regiment; captain, ditto; captain, battalion "Heard's brigade," June 14, 1776; also lieutenant-colonel, Continental army.

David Gordon, ensign, Captain Elisha Walton's company, first regiment, May 7, 1777; captain, ditto, 1778.

Peter Gordon, captain.

James Green, captain.

Guisbert Guisbertson, captain, second regiment; resigned August 2, 1776; afterwards joined enemy.

Kenneth Hankinson, captain, Colonel Forman's battalion, "Heard's brigade," June 16, 1776; captain, first regiment, Monmouth militia, 1777.

John Henderson, lieutenant; captain, 1777.

Daniel Hendrickson, private, troop light horse; corporal, ditto; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto.

John Holmes, second lieutenant, Captain Longstreet's company, first battalion, first establishment, December 16, 1775; second lieutenant, Captain Polhemus' company, first battalion, second establishment, November 29, 1776; captain, first regiment, February 1, 1779; discharged at close of war.

Jonathan Holmes, second lieutenant, fourth battalion, second establishment, November 28, 1776; second lieutenant, Captain Forman's company, ditto, February 17, 1777; first lieutenant, ditto; lieutenant, second regiment; captain, ditto, April 16, 1780; prisoner of war; discharged at close of war.

Joshua Huddy, captain, Monmouth militia; captain, company of artillery, State troops; taken prisoner March 24, 1782, at Tom's River; hung by the Tories near the Highlands, April 12, 1782.

David Imlay, ensign and lieutenant, Monmouth militia; ensign, Captain Anderson's company, Colonel Holmes' regiment, State troops; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto.

Ephraim Jenkins, captain, Monmouth militia; captain, Colonel Holmes' battalion, State troops, June 14, 1780.

Christopher Little, captain.

Theophilus Little, lieutenant and captain.

Thomas Little, Captain Van Brunt's company, third regiment; captain, ditto; prisoner of war, September, 1780.

Richard Lloyd, first lieutenant, Captain Imlay's company, third battalion, first establishment, February 7, 1776; captain in Hazen's regiment, Continental army, September 20, 1777; discharged at close of war; major by brevet.

Elias Longstreet, first battalion, continental line.

Aaron Longstreet, second lieutenant; captain, third regiment, Middlesex.

Gilbert Longstreet, captain, State troops.

Richard McKnight, captain, 1778.

James Mott, captain.

John Peairs, captain.

John Polhemus, first battalion, continental line.

Nathaniel Polhemus, captain, 1777.

Tobias Polhemus, lieutenant in Captain John Smock's company, first regiment; captain, ditto; prisoner of war, September, 1780.

Joseph Randolph, captain.

Reuben F. Randolph, captain.

William Remsen, captain, troop light-horse.

Robert Rhea, captain.

John Schank, ensign, first regiment, June 3, 1777; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto; also ensign, Colonel Holmes' regiment, State troops.

William Schank, lieutenant, first regiment; captain, ditto; also lieutenant in "Captain Smock's company, artillery."

John Schank, ensign, Captain Carhart's company, first regiment; lieutenant, Captain Hunn's company, ditto; captain, ditto, October 12, 1777.

Moses Sheppard, lieutenant, Captain David Anderson's company, State troops; lieutenant, first regiment; captain, ditto.

Nathan Sheppard, lieutenant in Captain John Walton's company, State troops; captain, ditto.

Barnes Smock, captain, first regiment; captain, company artillery; prisoner of war, September, 1780.

Barnes J. Smock, private, troop light-horse; cornet, ditto, 1779; lieutenant, ditto, 1780; captain, 1780.

Hendrick Smock, captain, "minute men," October 12, 1775; captain, first regiment, 1777; captain, company artillery.

Joseph Stillwell, ensign, first regiment; captain, ditto; captain, commanding guard at Sandy Hook, June, 1776; captain, Colonel Forman's battalion "detached militia," July 18, 1776.

John Stout, captain.

Joseph Stout, commissioned September 11, 1775; killed at Brandywine.

Michael Sweetman, captain, first regiment.

— Sweetwood, captain, third regiment.

Nicolas Van Brunt, captain, third regiment.

John Van Cleaf, captain.

William Van Cleaf, sergeant, first regiment; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto; also lieutenant in Continental army.

Benjamin Van Cleve (or Cleaf), ensign, Captain Hendrick Smock's company, first regiment, September 1, 1777; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto, 1780.

William Van Cleve, first lieutenant, Captain Hendrick Smock's company, first regiment; captain, ditto, 1778.

Joseph Van Dyke, captain.

Cornelius Van Mater, captain.

Henry Waddell, captain; resigned July 2, 1776, on account of disability.

Thomas Wainright, captain; prisoner eighteen months on "Old Jersey Prison-Ship."

Louis Walling, captain.

Thomas Walling, ensign, Captain William Schanck's company, first regiment, September 25, 1777; captain, ditto.

Elisha Walton, captain.

John Walton, sergeant, light dragoon troop; ensign, ditto; lieutenant, ditto; captain, ditto; captain, troop horsemen in Major Hayes' battalion, State troops.

Peter Wikoff, captain, second regiment; captain, State troops.

CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANT.

Jacques Denise, cornet, "Captain Walton's troop light dragoons;" lieutenant, commanding com-

pany in Major Hayes' battalion, State troops; lieutenant, "Captain Barnes Smock's company artillery;" captain-lieutenant, ditto.

LIEUTENANTS.

James Anderson, Hazen's regiment.
 Thomas Anderson, lieutenant and acting adjutant.
 Barnes Bennett, ensign, lieutenant; cashiered February 21, 1781, for neglect of duty.
 John Blake, lieutenant, first regiment; also lieutenant, Colonel Holmes' regiment, State troops.
 John Brinley, lieutenant militia; also lieutenant in Colonel Forman's battalion, "Heard's brigade," June 14, 1776; also issuing forage-master.
 Ephraim Buck, lieutenant.
 Job Compton, lieutenant.
 Rulif Conover, lieutenant.
 George Cook, lieutenant.
 Thomas Cook, lieutenant in Colonel Forman's battalion, "Heard's brigade," June 16, 1776; prisoner of war September, 1780.
 Ralph Covenhoven, lieutenant.
 Rulif Covenhoven, lieutenant.
 James Cox, lieutenant, first regiment; lieutenant, Colonel Holmes' regiment State troops.
 John Davis, Captain Carhart's company.
 Moses Davis, lieutenant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.
 Ezekiel Emley, lieutenant.
 Jacob Fleming, lieutenant.
 Samuel P. Forman, lieutenant.
 Ephraim Foster, lieutenant; also artificer.
 David Hay, lieutenant.
 David Hendrickson, lieutenant.
 Abraham Lane, private, sergeant, lieutenant.
 Gilbert Longstreet, lieutenant in Captain Wikoff's company, second regiment.
 Charles McCoy, lieutenant in Captain Bruere's company.
 Abraham Osborn, private, lieutenant.
 John Quay, lieutenant.
 David Rhea, lieutenant in "Captain Walton's troop light dragoons;" also lieutenant in Captain Walton's company, State troops, horsemen; lieutenant in "Captain Nixon's troop, light-horse," Middlesex; also quartermaster militia.
 Ezekiel Sayre, lieutenant.
 Samuel Sexton, lieutenant, 1778.
 Morris Sheppard, lieutenant.
 Nathan Sheppard, lieutenant.
 Henry Smock, lieutenant; prisoner of war September, 1780.
 Henry Stryker, sergeant, "Captain Smock's troop light dragoons;" ensign, ditto; lieutenant, ditto.
 Joshua Studson, lieutenant militia; lieutenant in Captain Jenkins' company, Colonel Holmes' battalion, State troops, June 14, 1780; killed December, 1780, by the Refugee leader, Captain John Bacon, at Cranbury Inlet, opposite Tom's River.

Jacob Ten Eyck, lieutenant, Captain Carhart's company, first regiment.

Hendrick Van Brunt, Jr., lieutenant, third regiment.
 Hendrick Vanderveer, sergeant, lieutenant.

James Wall, ensign, "Captain Smock's light dragoons;" lieutenant, ditto.

John Whitlock, lieutenant, first regiment; killed February 13, 1777, at Middletown.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Jeremiah Chadwick, first lieutenant in Captain Chadwick's company, third regiment.

John Craig, first lieutenant, Captain Elisha Walton's company, first regiment, May 7, 1777.

Richard Edsall, fourth battalion, Jersey line.

Auke Hendrickson, first lieutenant, Captain Wikoff's company, second regiment, November 12, 1777.

Garrett Hendrickson, first lieutenant, Captain William Schenck's company, first regiment, September 25, 1777; wounded at Middletown, January 21, 1780.

Jonathan Holmes, fourth battalion, Jersey line.

Isaac Imlay, private, lieutenant.

Curtenius Schenck, lieutenant.

Jacob Tice, second lieutenant, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment, October 12, 1775; first lieutenant, Captain John Schenck's company, ditto; first lieutenant, Middlesex militia.

John Walton, first lieutenant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment, April 28, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Peter Conney, second lieutenant.

Joseph Cosgrove, second lieutenant.

Benjamin Covenhoven, second lieutenant in Captain Hendrick Smock's company, first regiment, September 1, 1777.

John Coward, second lieutenant, Captain Wikoff's company, second regiment, November 12, 1777.

Thomas Edwards, second lieutenant.

David Forman, second lieutenant, Captain Elisha Walton's company, first regiment, May 7, 1777.

Elisha Holmes, second lieutenant, fourth battalion, second establishment, November 28, 1776; second lieutenant, Captain Holmes' company, ditto, February 17, 1777; retired September 26, 1780.

Jonathan Holmes, ensign in Captain Burrows' company, first regiment; second lieutenant in ditto; second lieutenant in "Heard's brigade," June 14, 1776; also captain in Continental army.

John Holmes, first battalion, Continental line.

James Wall, second lieutenant, Captain William Schanck's company, first regiment, September 25, 1777.

James Whitlock, second lieutenant.

ENSIGNS.

Peter Bowne, ensign.

John Buckalew, ensign.

James Craig, ensign, Captain Walton's troop light dragoons; ensign, State troops, light dragoons.

Nathaniel Davidson, ensign in Captain Wikoff's company, second regiment, November 12, 1777.

Morris De Hart, ensign, Captain Chadwick's company, third regiment.

John Errickson, private, first regiment; sergeant, ditto; ensign, ditto.

William Hillyer, ensign.

John Hutch, ensign in Captain Wikoff's company, second regiment.

David Imlay, State troops.

Ezekiel Imlay, ensign, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment, April 28, 1777.

William Imlay, ensign.

Lambert Johnson, ensign in Captain Barnes Smock's company, first regiment; taken prisoner February 13, 1777; died April 15, 1777, while a prisoner.

Abraham Lane, first battalion, Continental line.

Matthias Johnson, ensign, Captain Carhart's company, State troops.

Jesse Marsh, ensign in Captain Reuben Randolph's company.

John Morris, ensign; ensign, Captain Walton's company, State troops.

John G. Schenck, ensign, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment.

Peter Vanderhoof, ensign, Captain Samuel Carhart's company, first regiment, 1780; ensign, State troops.

Job Walton, ensign in Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.

Ephraim Whitlock, ensign, militia; ensign, "Heard's brigade," June 14, 1776; also adjutant, Continental army.

CORNETS.

Jonathan Forman, cornet, "Captain Walton's troop, light dragoons," Monmouth militia; cornet, Captain Walton's company (horsemen), State troops.

SERGEANTS.

Jacob Allen, sergeant in Captain Carhart's company, first regiment.

Tunis Aumock, sergeant, "Captain Barnes Smock's company artillery."

John Brine, sergeant in Lieutenant Jacob Tice's company, first regiment.

John Chasy, private, "Captain Walton's troop, light dragoons;" sergeant, ditto; also sergeant, Continental army.

George Collins, private, Captain Bruere's; sergeant, ditto.

Joseph Combs, private, "Captain Walton's troop light-horse;" sergeant, ditto.

Lewis Covenhoven, sergeant, infantry; sergeant, troop light horse.

Theodorus Covenhoven, sergeant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.

David Craig, private, "Captain Walton's troop light dragoons;" sergeant, ditto.

John Emens (Emmons?), sergeant, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment.

Teunis Forman, private and sergeant.

William Forman, sergeant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.

William Grandin, sergeant, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.

James Herbert, sergeant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.

John Hoff, private in Captain Samuel Dennis' company, first regiment; sergeant, ditto.

Robert James, sergeant, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.

Peter Johnson, sergeant, Captain Walton's troop light dragoons.

Richard Laird, private, "Captain Walton's troop light dragoons;" corporal, ditto; sergeant, ditto.

David Landon, sergeant, "Captain Huddy's company artillery," State troops.

Samuel Leonard, sergeant, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.

William Lloyd, private, Captain Baird's company, first regiment; sergeant, ditto.

Alexander Low, sergeant.

James Newell, sergeant.

Richard Pittenger, sergeant, "Captain Walton's troops, light dragoons."

John Reid, sergeant, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.

John Rhea, sergeant, "Captain Walton's troop light dragoons."

John Russell, sergeant, Captain Walton's troop light dragoons.

Elisha Shippard (Sheppard?), sergeant, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment.

Henry Stricker, sergeant, Captain Walton's troop light dragoons.

Derrick Sutphen, private, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment; sergeant, Captain Barnes Smock's company artillery.

Samuel Throckmorton, sergeant, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.

Hendrick Vanderbelt, private, Captain Samuel Dennis' company first regiment; sergeant, ditto.

Tunis Vanderveer, matross, "Captain Barnes Smock's company artillery;" sergeant, ditto.

Cort. Van Koyor, corporal, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment; sergeant, ditto.

William Walton, sergeant, Captain Bruere's company.

John Willett, sergeant.

Abraham Wooley, sergeant, Captain Walton's troop light dragoons.

CORPORALS.

Joseph Bowne, corporal, Captain Waddell's company, light regiment.

Henry Frease, corporal, Captain Bruere's company.
 William Hankinson, corporal, Captain Hankinson's company.
 George Mount, private, Captain Bruere's company; corporal, ditto; died of fatigue at Burnt Tavern.
 Burns Norris, corporal, Captain Carhart's company, first regiment.
 Samuel Osborne, corporal, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.
 Derrick Sipphen (Sutphen?) corporal, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment.
 John Throckmorton, corporal in Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.
 Henry Vunck, private and corporal.
 William Wikoff, corporal, Waddell's company, first regiment.

PRIVATES.

Captain John Walton's Troops Light Dragoons.

Arwin, James.	Hall, John.
Arwin, John.	Hankinson, James.
Ashton, Robert.	Hankinson, William.
Ashton, Thomas.	Harbert, Daniel.
Brasted, Isaac.	Harbert, James.
Brinley, Jacob.	Henderson, John.
Brooks, Jonathan.	Hendrickson, Daniel.
Brown, Samuel.	Hendrickson, Elias.
Brown, William.	Hight, John.
Burden, William.	Jeffrie, Humphrey.
Buckalew, Samuel.	Jewell, John.
Carr, Ebenezer.	Jobes, Robert.
Chambers, John.	Johnson, William (1).
Clayton, Asher.	Johnson, William (2).
Clayton, John.	Kerr, Watson.
Clayton, Jonathan.	Knox, Joseph.
Clayton, Robert.	Laird, William.
Clinton, George.	Lippincott, Jacob.
Coal, Jacob.	Lippincott, William.
Cock, David.	Lord, David.
Combs, Joseph.	Luif, John.
Cummins, Robert.	Mason, Joseph.
Covenhoven, John.	Middleton, Thomas.
Covenhoven, Job.	Morford, John.
Covenhoven, Ruliff.	Morgan, James.
Covenhoven, Theodosius.	Mount, Moses.
Covert, Benjamin.	Parrent, John.
Craig, John.	Perrine, Lewis.
Davison, James.	Perse, Samuel.
Davison, John.	Poster, Charles.
Driskey, John.	Postley, Richard.
Emley, Jonathan.	Reed, Aaron.
Emley, Joseph.	Rhea, Robert.
Erwin, John.	Rose, Joseph.
Ferris, Nathaniel.	Rue, Henry.
Ferris, William.	Rue, John.
Fitzsimmons, James.	Rue, Matthew.
Forman, William.	Rue, Matthias, died pris-
Freeman, John.	oner of war at New
Gore, James.	York, Feb. 28, 1777.

Rue, William.
 Scudder, Job.
 Sharp, Robert.
 Smalley, James.
 Smith, Jacob.
 Solomon, John.
 Stalm, Isaac.
 States, Isaac.
 Sutfin, David.
 Sutfin, Job.
 Sutfin, Joseph.
 Sutphen, John.

Sutphen, Peter.
 Sylvester, Obadiah.
 Tapscott, James.
 Tatem, Charles.
 Test, John.
 Vankirk, John.
 Van Pelt, William.
 Warrick, John.
 Welet, Valentine.
 Wilson, James.
 Worth, John.
 Yates, William.

Captain Joshua Huddy's Company of Artillery, State Troops.

Applegate, Daniel, matross; also Continental line.
 Case, William, matross.
 Dodge, David, matross.
 Edsall, James, matross.
 Farr, John, matross; killed at Tom's River, March 24, 1782.
 Kinsley, James, matross; killed at Tom's River, March 24, 1782.
 McDaniel, Cornelius, matross.
 Mitchell, James, matross.
 Mitchell, John, matross.
 Morris, John, matross.
 Niverson, John, matross.
 Parker, George, matross.
 Parker, John, matross.
 Parker, Joseph, matross.
 Pettemore, Jonathan, matross.
 Robbins, Moses, matross; wounded at Tom's River, March 24, 1782.
 Rostoinder, Thomas, matross.
 Stillwagon, Jacob, matross.
 Storey, Seth, matross.
 Valentine, Thomas, matross.
 Wainwright, John, matross.
 Wilber, John, matross.

Captain Barnes Smock's Company of Artillery.

Aumock, John, matross.
 Covert, William, matross.
 Hart, Ebenezer, matross.
 Heingey, Samuel, matross..
 Hendrickson, Abram, matross.
 Hendrickson, Elias, matross.
 Hendrickson, John, matross.
 Hoagland, James, matross.
 Johnson, John, taken prisoner February 13, 1777; died prisoner.
 Lewis, Ezekiel, matross.
 McDuffie, James, matross.
 Niverson, John, matross.
 Philwell, David, matross.
 Reid, John, matross.
 Reid, Jonathan, matross.
 Sickles, James, matross.

Smith, Joseph, matross.
 Staatser, Isaac, matross.
 Tilton, Benjamin, Jr., matross.
 Vanderveer, Joseph, matross.
 Van Mater, Benjamin, matross.
 Van Schaick, Court, matross.
 Vorhees, Tunis, matross.
 Worrell, Nicholas, matross.

In other organizations.

Aikers, William, Continental line.	Bostick, William, Waddell's company, first regiment.
Allen, David.	Bowers, John.
Allen, John.	Bowman, John, Captain Hunn's company, first regiment.
Allen, Judah.	Bowne, David.
Allen, Nathan.	Bowne, Elias.
Amey, David.	Bowne, James.
Anderson, Elijah.	Bowne, Peter, Captain Waddell's company.
Anderson, John, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.	Bowne, Joseph.
Anderson, William.	Bowne, Samuel.
Applegate, John.	Bowne, William.
Applegate, Robert, Captain Hankinson's company.	Brand, John.
Atlen, Jacob.	Brearley, John, second regiment.
Aumock, John.	Breese, John, Continental line.
Aumock, William.	Brewer, Jacob.
Ayers, Richard.	Brinley, George.
Bailey, Jonathan.	Brinley, William.
Baird, Obadiah.	Britton, Abraham, Lieutenant Jacob Tice's company, first regiment.
Barkelow, David.	Britton, Israel, Captain Waddell's company.
Bates, James.	Broderick, Absalom.
Beck, William, third regiment.	Broderick, William, Continental line.
Beedle, Thomas, first regiment.	Brooks, Jonathan, Captain Hankinson's company.
Benhaw, Richard.	Brower, Abram.
Bennett, Edward.	Brown, David.
Bennett, Jacob.	Brown, John.
Bennett, Jeremiah.	Bruer, John, Captain Hunn's company.
Bennett, John, Lieutenant Barnes J. Smock's dragoons.	Bryant, William, Continental line.
Berdine, Walter, Lieutenant Tice's company, first regiment.	Bunting, Ramoth, Continental line.
Berry, Henry.	Burd, Joseph, Continental line.
Berry, John.	Burd, Richard, Continental line.
Bird, Henry.	Burk, Samuel.
Bird, James.	
Bird, William.	
Bogart, Samuel.	
Boltenhouse, Bedford.	
Boman, Coleman.	
Borden, Jesse.	
Borden, John.	
Borden, William.	

Camburn, Nathan.	Compton, Jacob.
Carhart, John.	Compton, James, Captain Bruere's company.
Carhart, Richard.	Compton, James, Continental line.
Carhart, Robert.	Compton, Job.
Carhart, Thomas.	Compton, John, Continental line.
Carl, Uriah, Lieutenant Tice's company, first regiment.	Compton, Joseph.
Carl, Adrian.	Compton, Lewis, Captain Waddell's company.
Carlton, Francis.	Coner, Thomas, Captain Carhart's company, First regiment.
Carman, Elijah.	Conk, Hendrick.
Carman, Nathaniel.	Conk, John.
Carroll, Adrian.	Connelly, John, Continental line.
Cavana, John.	Connett, Matthew, Captain Hankinson's company.
Chaffey, Thomas.	Conover, Elias (1), Captain Waddell's company.
Chamberlain, Aaron.	Conover, Elias (2), Captain Waddell's company.
Chamberlain, Henry.	Conover, John N.
Chambers, James, Continental line.	Conover, William, Captain Waddell's company.
Chambers, Robert, Captain Bruere's company.	Conro, Levi.
Chambers, William.	Convey, Thomas.
Cheeseman, William.	Cook, George, Captain Waddell's company.
Childerhouse, John, Continental line.	Cook, George, Captain Hankinson's company.
Clark, Alexander, Captain Hunn's company; killed at Middletown, February 13, 1777.	Cook, Peter, Captain John Schanck's company, first regiment.
Clark, Alexander, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Cook, Thomas.
Clark, Nicholas.	Cook, William.
Clayton, Asher, Captain Hankinson's company, first regiment.	Coperat, Joseph, Captain Hankinson's company.
Clayton, Elijah.	Coslick, David.
Clayton, Jonathan, Captain Waddell's company.	Cottrell, Eleazer.
Clayton, Joseph.	Cottrell, James.
Clayton, Noah.	Cottrell, Nicholas.
Clayton, Zebulon.	Cottrell, Thomas, Lieutenant Tice's company.
Cole, William, first regiment; died a prisoner, March 15, 1778.	Cottrell, William.
Collins, John, Captain Samuel Dennis' company, first regiment.	Covenhoven, Cornelius (1), Captain Carhart's company.
Colvin, James, Captain Bruere's company.	
Combs, Isaac.	
Combs, John, Captain Waddell's company.	
Compton, George, Continental line.	

Covenhoven, Cornelius (2), Captain Carhart's company.	Davison, William, Cap- tain Hankinson's company.	English James.	Hailey, George.
Covenhoven, Cornelius (3), Captain Hankin- son's company.	Dean, Matthew, Captain Samuel Dennis' com- pany.	Errickson, Errick.	Hall, David, Captain Bruere's company.
Covenhoven, David.	Denight, James, Conti- nental line.	Errickson, Michael.	Hall, Jacob, Continental line.
Covenhoven, Garret, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Denight, John, Conti- nental line.	Ervin, John.	Hall, William, Continen- tal line, wounded at Middletown, June 22, 1781.
Covenhoven, Isaac, Cap- tain Hankinson's company.	Denise, Daniel, Captain Waddell's company, first regiment.	Essick, Stephen, Conti- nental line.	Halstead, Josiah, Conti- nental line.
Covenhoven, Jacob, Cap- tain Hunn's com- pany.	Dennis, Joseph.	Evenegen, William.	Hampton, James.
Covenhoven, Job, Cap- tain Hankinson's company.	Dennis, Philip, Captain Bruere's company.	Everingham, John.	Hampton, John, Conti- nental line.
Covenhoven, John, Cap- tain Hunn's com- pany.	Dey, John.	Everingham, Nathaniel.	Handrix, John, Captain Waddell's company.
Covenhoven, Joseph, Cap- tain Hankinson's company.	Dey, Josiah.	Everingham, Thomas.	Hankins, Daniel, Conti- nental line.
Covenhoven, Matthias, Captain Samuel Den- nis' company.	Disbrow, J. D., artillery.	Fenton, George.	Hawkins, Joseph, conti- nental line.
Covenhoven, William, Captain Hankinson's company.	Doren, Cornelius, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Fenton, Peter.	Hankins, Thomas.
Covert, Adrian, Captain Carhart's company.	Dorn, Nicholas, Captain Carhart's company.	Fenton, Thomas.	Hankins, William.
Covert, Bunyan.	Dorsett, Benjamin.	Ferroll, Absalom.	Hankinson, John, Cap- tain Waddell's com- pany.
Covert, William, Captain Hunn's company.	Dorsett, John.	Fisher, Henry.	Hankinson, Joseph.
Coward, Joseph, Conti- nental line.	Dorsett, Joseph, Captain Samuel Dennis' com- pany.	Fleming, Jacob.	Hankinson, Reuben, Cap- tain Waddell's com- pany.
Coward, Samuel.	Dorsett, Samuel.	Forman, Dennis, Captain Carhart's company.	Hanzey, Samuel.
Cox, Asher.	Dorsett, James.	Forman, Jonathan, Cap- tain Waddell's com- pany.	Harber, John.
Cox, James.	Driskell, John.	Forman, Samuel, Cap- tain Waddell's com- pany.	Harbert, John.
Craig, John, Captain Waddell's company.	Driskey, Cornelius, Cap- tain Bruere's com- pany.	Freeman, Philip, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Harcourt, William.
Craig, Samuel.	Driskell, John.	Friend, Hendrick, first regiment.	Harker, John.
Crane, Silas, continental line.	Drumm, Andrew.	Frisalear, James.	Harris, Edmond, Captain Waddell's company.
Craven, William, Conti- nental line.	Drumm, Christian, Conti- nental line.	Garrison, Garrett, Cap- tain Samuel Dennis' company.	Harrison, George.
Crawford, James, Captain Carhart's company; killed at Middletown, February 13, 1777.	Dunlop, Samuel, Conti- nental line.	Gaston, Daniel.	Harrison, Job.
Crawford, Stephen.	Duvinnay, William.	Gaston, William.	Havens, Jesse.
Cummins, Richard.	Eakman, Peter.	Gill, John, Continental line.	Havens, Moses.
Cummins, Robert.	Eaton, John.	Gilledet, Peter, Conti- nental line.	Hays, Daniel, Captain Hankinson's company.
Dane, Joseph, Conti- nental line.	Eldridge, John.	Gillman, Charles, first regiment.	Hays, John.
Davis, John.	Embley, Ezekiel, Captain Hankinson's com- pany.	Gillmore, Charles.	Haviland, Job, Continen- tal line.
	Embley, Jonathan, Cap- tain Hankinson's company.	Gollaher, Ebenezer.	Henderson, David.
	Emmons, Abraham, Con- tinental line.	Gollaher, Lewis.	Hendrickson, Abraham, Captain Hunn's com- pany.
	Emmons, Amos.	Gordon, Peter.	Hendrickson, Cornelius.
	Emmons, Ezekiel.	Gordon, William.	Hendrickson, Hendrick, light-horse.
	Emmons, Jesse.	Greenwood, Daniel, Con- tinental line.	Hendrickson, James.
	Emmons, John, Captain Hunn's company.	Gregory, John.	Hendrickson, William.
	Emmons, Peter, Captain Hunn's company.	Griffy, Eddy, Captain Bruere's company.	Herbert, Jas., light-horse.
		Griggs, Matthew.	Herbert, Thomas.
		Griggs, Thomas, Captain Hankinson's compa- ny.	Hibbetts, James, first regiment, died pris- oner, June 1, 1780.
		Grimes, George, Conti- nental line.	
		Hagaman, Dollwyn.	

Hier, Hendrick, Continental line.	Johnson, Joseph, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.	Linsey, Thomas, first regiment.	Morford, Joseph.
Hier, Walter, State troops, wounded at Middletown, June 21, 1781.	Johnson, Peter, Captain Hankinson's company.	Lloyd, David, Captain Waddell's company.	Morford, Noah, Captain Hankinson's company.
Hier, William.	Johnston, Abraham.	Lloyd, James.	Morford, Stephen.
Hill, James, State troops.	Johnston, Hendrick.	Lloyd, John, Captain Waddell's company.	Morgan, Enoch, first regiment.
Hill, John.	Johnston, John.	Lloyd, Thomas.	Morris, Robert, Captain Waddell's company.
Hillow, Jonathan, Continental line.	Johnston, Joseph.	Longstreet, John, Captain Waddell's company.	Morrison, Daniel.
Hilsey, Joseph, Continental line.	Johnston, William.	Luis (or Lewis), William, Captain Hankinson's company.	Morrison, Wm., Captain Hankinson's company.
Hilsey, William.	Jones, Henry, Continental line.	Mains, Andrew, first regiment; wounded at Germantown, October 4, 1777.	Mount, Nathaniel.
Hillyer, Simon.	Jones, James, Captain Hankinson's company.	Mains, William.	Mullen, John, Continental line.
Hires, J., Captain Hunn's company.	Jones, Jonathan, Continental line.	Mans, Andry, Captain Hunn's company.	Murray, Joseph, third regiment; killed by Refugees at Middletown, June 8, 1780.
Holmes, Anthony.	Jordan, Michael, Continental line.	Marsh, James, Captain Carhart's company.	Naberling, Christian, Continental line.
Holmes, John.	Kelsey, John.	Martin, William, Continental line.	Nance, John, Continental line.
Holmes, Joseph.	Kerr, Ebenezer.	May, Moses.	Nestor, John.
Holmes, Stout.	Kerr, W., Continental line.	McBride, John, Continental line.	Newell, Hugh, Captain Bruere's company.
Holmes, William.	Kerr, William, Captain Hankinson's company.	McChesney, James.	Newman, Samuel.
Hopkins, Edward.	Kerrill, William.	McDaniel, C., Continental line.	Newman, Thomas.
Horner, Samuel.	Kinard, George, Continental line.	McDonald, Benj., Continental line.	Newman, William, Continental line.
Horton, Benjamin.	Kinsley, James.	McDuffie, Robert.	Nivison, Nathan.
Hubbard, Jacobus.	Lake, J., Captain Hunn's company.	McDugal, William.	Norris, Burrows.
Hubbs, David, Continental line.	Lane, A., first regiment; wounded July, 1778.	McGee, James, Continental line.	North, John.
Hulebart, Marties, Captain Carhart's company.	Lane, Jacob.	McKnight, Joseph.	Ogborn, William, Lieutenant Barnes J. Smock's dragoons.
Huln, Matthew.	Lane, William.	McLaughlin, Dan., Continental line.	Oglesbie, Robert.
Huln, William.	Laird, Robert, Lieutenant B. J. Smock's dragoons.	McMullen, John.	O'Neal, Henry Continental line.
Hulsart, Benjamin, first regiment.	Lard, William, Captain Waddell's company.	McNight, Lewis, Captain Hankinson's company.	O'Neal, John.
Hulsart, Cornelius.	Lawrence, Daniel, Captain Waddell's company.	Molatt, Gideon, Continental line.	Otson, John, Continental line.
Hulsart, Cornelius H.	Leard, Richard, Captain Hankinson's company.	Moore, Caleb, Continental line.	Overfelt, Conrad, Captain Waddell's company.
Hulsart, Matt., Lieutenant Tice's company.	Leard, William, Captain Hankinson's company.	Moore, Edward, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.	Overteur, Henry.
Hulsart, William.	Leister, John.	Moore, John.	Page, Timothy.
Hulse, Timothy, Captain Carhart's company.	Lemmon, Isaiah.	Moore, Joseph.	Pairs, Samuel.
Hunn, John S.	Lemmon, Thomas.	Moore, Matthias, Continental line.	Palmer, Philip, Continental line.
Hurley, William.	Letts, John, Continental line.	Moore, Thomas, Continental line.	Pangborn, Limis, killed at Manahawkin, N. J., December 30, 1781.
Imlay, Jonathan.	Letts, Nehemiah.	Morford, J., Captain Hankinson's company.	Pangborn, Nathaniel.
Imlay, Robert.	Levings, R., Lieutenant Tice's company.		Parker, Elisha.
Irons, James.			Parker, Joseph.
Isleton, Jonathan, Continental line.			Parker, Mark.
Ivins, A., Continental line.			Parrent, Robert, Captain Bruere's company.
Ivins, Solomon, Continental line.			
Jackson, Hugh, Captain Bruere's company.			
James, William.			
Jeffrey, Francis.			
Jewell J., Captain Hankinson's company.			
Johnson, Henry, first regiment.			

Parse, John, first regiment.	Preston, John.	Schaner, Rulief, Captain Hunn's company.	Stewart, William.
Parse, Jonathan, first regiment.	Preston, Joseph, Continental line.	Schenck, Crineyonce.	Still, E., Captain Bruere's company.
Parsons, John, Continental line.	Price, John.	Schenck, Cyrenus, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Stillwagon, Peter.
Patten, John.	Primmer, Adam.	Schenck, Garrett, Lieutenant B. J. Smock's dragoons.	Stillwell, Garrett, Lieutenant B. J. Smock's dragoons.
Paul, Benjamin, Captain Burrows' company.	Purdy, Richard, Captain Bruere's company.	Schenck, Peter, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Stillwell, Gershom.
Paxon, William, Captain Bruere's company.	Quackenbush, Peter, Captain Hunn's company.	Schenck, William, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Stillwell, John, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.
Pease, Samuel.	Randolph, Samuel.	Scoby, Timothy, Captain Waddell's company.	Stillwell, Obadiah, first regiment; died, prisoner, April 13, 1777.
Pearce, Samuel, Lieutenant Barnes J. Smock's dragoons.	Ray, D., Captain Waddell's company.	Seabrook, James, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.	Stiner, Matthew.
Peep, Samuel, Lieutenant Barnes J. Smock's dragoons.	Reed, A., Captain Han- kinson's company.	Shafey, William, Continental line.	Storer, John.
Peer, Jonathan, Continental line.	Reed, Job, Captain Han- kinson's company.	Shaw, Thomas, Captain Waddell's company.	Storey, Luke.
Peet, Herman.	Reed, John, light horse.	Shepherd, Thomas, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Stout, James.
Peirce, Jonathan.	Reeves, Hosea.	Sexton, Daniel.	Stout, Jeremiah.
Peirce, Samuel, Captain Carhart's company.	Reynolds, James.	Sexton, William.	Stout, Jonathan.
Perrine, Henry.	Reynolds, John.	Shafey, William, Continental line.	Stout, Thomas, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.
Perrine, James.	Ribeth, William, Continental line.	Shaw, Thomas, Captain Waddell's company.	Stricker, Adam, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.
Perrine, J., Captain Han- kinson's company.	Richardson, John.	Shearman, Josiah.	Stymitz, John.
Perrine, S., Captain Han- kinson's company.	Rivets, George.	Shepherd, Thomas, Lieutenant Tice's company.	Stymitz, Peter.
Pettinger, Richard.	Robbins, Joseph.	Shocklear, Albertus.	Sutfin, J., Captain Han- kinson's company.
Pew, Joseph.	Robbins, William.	Sickle (or Van Sickle), D., Continental line.	Sutphen, Abram.
Philmelie, David.	Roberts, Matthew, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Smith, Benjamin.	Sutphen, Court, Captain Waddell's company.
Pidgeon, Isaac, Captain Bruere's company.	Roberts, Thomas, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Smith, Gideon.	Sutton, Jonas, Continen- tal line.
Pierce, Jonathan, Cap- tain Carhart's com- pany.	Roberts, Samuel, Lieu- tenant Tice's com- pany.	Smith, J., Captain Han- kinson's company.	Suydam, Richard.
Pike, Thomas M.	Rogers, James.	Smith, J., Captain Hunn's company.	Swangler, Jacobus, Cap- tain Bruere's com- pany.
Pittenger, Samuel, Cap- tain Waddell's com- pany.	Rogers, Richard.	Smith, Peter.	Swem, Jesse, Continental line.
Platt, Francis.	Roler, Philip, continental line.	Smith, Samuel, Lieu- tenant Tice's company.	Tallman, William, Conti- nental line.
Polhemus, James.	Rolls, William.	Smith, Samuel, Lieu- tenant Tice's company.	Taylor, David, ¹ Conti- nental line.
Polhemus, Leford.	Rooler, William.	Smith, Thomas, Conti- nental line.	Taylor, Edward.
Polhemus, Nathan.	Rue, Job, Captain Han- kinson's company.	Smith, Thomas, Conti- nental line.	Taylor, Jas., State troops.
Poling, Richard.	Rue, M., Captain Han- kinson's company.	Smock, Cornelius.	Taylor, J., Captain Wad- dell's company.
Poling, Samuel.	Rue, Mathias, Ensign Walton's company,	Smock, George.	Taylor, Joseph, first regi- ment; wounded at Germantown, Octo- ber 4, 1777.
Porter, John.	first regiment; died prisoner of war at New York, February 28, 1777.	Sneider, Chris., Continen- tal line.	Tharpe, Benjamin.
Post, George, first regi- ment.	Ruff, John, Captain Sam- uel Dennis' company.	Sneider, John.	Thomas, Richard.
Postens, Charles, State troops.	Sanford, William.	Snowden, William.	Thomas, Robert.
Postens, Jacob, State troops.	Schnack, Cornelius, Cap- tain Hunn's com- pany.	Solomon, John, Conti- nental line.	
Potter, Paul.		Springstein, John.	
Potter, Reuben.		Starkey, William, Conti- nental line.	
Potts, William, Conti- nental line.		Steath, Robert.	

¹ Grandfather of Marcus B. Taylor.

Thompson, Benjamin.	Vanderhoof, C. P., Captain Carhart's company.	Voorhees, Lucas.	Winter, James, first regiment, died, prisoner, March 4, 1777.
Thompson, Lewis, Captain Waddell's company.	Vanderhoof, John.	Voorhees, William, Captain Waddell's company.	Winter, Joseph, Continental line.
Thompson, William, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.	Vanderhull, Gers'h'm, first regiment, died March 28, 1778, of wounds received at battle of Germantown.	Voorhees, Jaques.	Witchel, Jacob, Continental line.
Thomson, David.	Vanderhull, A., State troops.	Wainwright, Vincent.	Wollea, Joseph, Captain Hunn's company.
Thomson, Thomas.	Vanderhull, Henry.	Walker, Forman.	Wood, Benjamin.
Thorpe, B., Captain Hankinson's company.	Vanderveer, John.	Walker, George, Captain Waddell's company.	Wood, George.
Throckmorton, J., light horse; also Continental line.	Vanderveer, Peter.	Wallen, John, Captain Carhart's company.	Wood, Matthias.
Throckmorton, J., State troops.	Vandine, Denise.	Wallen, William.	Woodmancy, Asa.
Tice, Richard.	Van Dorn, Isaac, light dragoons.	Walling, Carhart.	Woodmancy, David.
Tilton, Benjamin.	Van Dorn, Nicholas.	Walling, Daniel.	Woodmancy, James.
Tilton, J., Captain Waddell's company.	Van Kirk, J., Captain Hankinson's company.	Walling, James.	Woolley, Abram.
Tompson, John, Captain Waddell's company.	Van Kirk, William.	Walling, John.	Woolverton, Stephen.
Tompson, Joseph, Captain Waddell's company.	Van Mater, C., Captain Waddell's company.	Walling, P., first regiment, wounded at Middletown, June 21, 1781.	Worth, William, Continental line.
Tonson, Isaac.	Van Mater, Cyrinus, Captain Waddell's company.	Walton, Carhart, Captain Carhart's company.	Wilber, William.
Tribit, John.	Van Mater, Gilbert.	Ward, William, Continental line.	Wilberson, Steron.
Truax, A., Captain Hankinson's company.	Van Mater, Guisbert.	Warner, George.	Wilbur, Richard, Captain Bruere's company.
Truax, Jacob.	Van Norman, James, Continental line.	Watson, John.	Wiley, John, continental line.
Truax, Samuel, Captain S. Dennis' company.	Van Northwick, Martin.	Watson, William, Continental line.	Wilgus, William.
Truax, Samuel, (2), Lieutenant Tice's company.	Van Pelt, A., Captain Carhart's company.	Weeks, Arthur.	Wilkinson, James.
Tunison, C., Lieutenant Barnes J. Smock's dragoons.	Van Pelt, C., Captain Carhart's company.	West, Stephen, Captain Waddell's company.	Willett, Humphrey, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.
Tyson, John.	Van Pelt, Hendrick, Captain Carhart's company.	West, T., Captain Hankinson's company.	Williamson, Arthur.
Valentine, William.	Van Pelt, Jacob, Captain Carhart's company.	White, Lewis.	Willin, Henry, Continental line.
Van Artsdalen, Jacob C.	Van Pelt, Johannes, Captain Carhart's company.	White, William.	Wilson, Andrew, Continental line.
Van Blarkin, David.	Van Pelt, Tunis, Captain Carhart's company.	Whitlock, James, Captain Carhart's company.	Wilson, Benjamin, Captain Samuel Dennis' company.
Van Brackley, S., Captain Carhart's company.	Van Pelt, Walter, Captain Carhart's company.	Whitlock, Lockhart.	Wilson, Jacob.
Van Cleaf, William, Captain Hunn's company, taken prisoner, February 13, 1777, and died a prisoner.	Van Pelt, Wm., Captain Carhart's company.	Wickoff, Garret.	Wilson, John.
Van Cleave, John.	Van Schoick, Benjamin.	Wickoff, J., Captain Hankinson's company.	Wilson, Peter.
Van Cleave, Joseph.	Vantwicke, John, Continental line.	Wickoff, Samuel.	Yateman, John.
Van Cleave, Peter.	Vantwicke, Joseph, Continental line.	Wickoff, Wm., Captain Hunn's company.	Yates, Benjamin.
Vanderbilt, Cornelius.	Voorhees, Henry, Captain Waddell's company.		
Vanderbilt, Jacob.			
Vanderhall, A., Continental line.			
Vanderhoof, C., Captain Carhart's company.			

CHAPTER XII.

WAR OF 1812-15—MEXICAN WAR—CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.

In the war of 1812-15 with Great Britain, a number of military companies under Monmouth County officers,¹ and made up of Monmouth County men, entered the service and performed

¹ In the war of 1807, when British outrages—particularly that perpetrated on the ship "Chesapeake"—made war

their tours of duty, principally in guarding the coast of the ocean and bays bordering Monmouth County.

The formal declaration of war was made on the 19th of June, 1812, but two months before that time a requisition had been made on New Jersey for five thousand men, who were easily raised for the service, and placed under command of General Ludlow.

On the 11th of May, 1813, Captain William Ten Eyck's rifle company, of Freehold, Lieutenant James Ten Eyck's rifles, of Middletown Point, with the "Jersey Blues," of Trenton, Captain Day's company, of Orange, Plume's Artillery, of Newark, and Davis' Rifles, of Bloomfield, marched to Navesink Highlands for a thirty days' tour of duty. On the 14th of July another call was made for men, under which Captain William Ten Eyck's Rifles and Lieutenant James Ten Eyck's Rifles, of Middletown Point, were again called out. The terms of service of these and the other companies were short (averaging less than three months), and none of the Monmouth County troops were called on to take part in any active operations against the enemy.

It has not been found practicable to obtain a full list of the Monmouth County officers and soldiers who served in the war, but the names of a considerable number have been gathered from various sources, and are here given: those to which are added the names of the captains under whom they served having been taken from affidavits accompanying pension applications; the others chiefly from notices of the "Monmouth Old Guard of 1812," viz.:

Thomas C. Throckmorton, first lieutenant in Captain William Ten Eyck's company militia, volunteered August 21, 1814.

imminent between the two countries, President Jefferson made a call for troops (July 6th), under which call twenty-four companies in the State of New Jersey promptly tendered their services. Of these, one-fourth part (six companies) were of Monmouth County, viz.: the company of Captain John S. Holmes, of Middletown; Captain David Craig, of Monmouth (Freehold); Captains Philip Holmes and Mathias Van Brackle, both of Middletown Point; Captain Benjamin Wardell, of Monmouth; and Captain Samuel Rogers, of Allentown. These companies were tendered to the Governor on and about the 27th of June, 1807, but their services were not required at that time.

Benjamin Van Cleve, first lieutenant in Captain Robert Conover's company.

Jonathan Pierce, in Captain Daniel D. Hendrickson's company of militia, serving under Colonel John Frelinghuysen.

Joseph H. Thompson, Captain Thomas White's company, under Colonel James Abrahams, May, 1813; also served in Captain Robert Conover's company.

James Covert, Captain William Ten Eyck's company, volunteered in 1814.

John B. Van Cleef, Captain Robert Conover's company.

Garrett H. Smock, Captain Ten Eyck's company.

Samuel Van Schoick, Captain Thomas White's company; served at Navesink Highlands, 1813.

Daniel Brower, Captain Robert Conover's company.

John Thompson, Captain Ten Eyck's company.

Nicholas Worrell, Captain Robert Conover's company, Baptisttown, 1814.

Isaac Morris, Captain Hopping's company militia, drafted 1814.

Henry Benham, Captain Robert Conover's company, 1814.

Thomas McGill, Captain Ditmar's company, Colonel John Freylinghuysen's battalion, 1814.

George Duncan, Captain James Newell's company, 1814.

Daniel Christopher, Captain Charles Moore's company, Sandy Hook, 1814.

Jacob Pittenger, Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Abraham's battalion militia, 1813.

Thomas D. Thompson, Captain Robert Conover's company, Highlands and Sandy Hook, 1814.

Daniel W. Applegate, Captain Robert Conover's company, Highlands and Sandy Hook, 1814.

William I. Hendrickson, Captain Robert Conover's company, Highlands and Sandy Hook, 1814.

Thomas McTeer, Captain Robert Conover's company, Highlands and Sandy Hook, 1814.

Robert E. Craig, Captain Ten Eyck's company.

Andrew Marks, Captain James Newell's company, 1814; also in Captain William Bradley's company and Captain Obadiah Allen's company.

Cornelius Barkalow, Captain John Frazier's company.

John I. Erickson, Captain John Frazier's company.

Pearson Thompson, Captain James Robinson's company cavalry, under Colonel Decatur, 1813.

James Connolly, Captain James Robinson's company cavalry, under Colonel Decatur, 1813.

John Applegate, Captain Robert Conover's company, 1814.

Henry L. Van Mater, artillery, under General W. Colfax.

Daniel S. Hays, Captain Thomas White's company, Highlands, 1813.

Thomas Matthews, Captain Thomas White's company, Highlands, 1813.

Elias E. Bramer, Captain William Ten Eyck's company.

John Cottrell, Captain Abraham Ditmar's company.
Walter Yetman, Captain Robert Conover's company,
1814.

Edward Connolly. Captain Robert Conover's company, 1814.

James Cook, Captain Edwards' company, 1814.

Edward West.	James Covert.
Thomas Fardon.	Joseph Sickles.
Elias Vanderveer.	Philip Stryker.
Isaac Vandoren.	Robert E. Craig.
Joseph H. Thompson.	James Herbert.
Hendrick W. Heyer.	Thomas I. Smith.
John Robbins.	Samuel Smith.
K. S. Havens.	William Lamberton.
Peter D. Barkalow.	Joseph Morris.
William Conk.	Joseph P. Brewer.
Daniel W. Applegate.	Garret H. Smock.
Daniel Lawrence.	John Compton.
Peter Vandoren.	Peter Van Mater.
Elias Truax.	Matthias Golden.
George E. Tiffin.	Daniel Brewer.
Joshua Wilson.	Jonathan Tunis.
Samuel Posten.	Thomas Lamberton.
John West.	Tunis Aumack.
Michael Mapes.	Nicholas Worrell.
Joel Mitten.	Henry Van Mater.
Daniel Van Brunt.	Jacob R. Holmes.
William Springsteen.	John Patterson.
Asher Haggerty.	Benjamin Freeman.
Montillon Woolley.	Simeon Freeman.
William Emery.	John Taylor.
Jacob Garrabrant.	John R. Smith.
William Brown.	William Combs.
Jesse White.	Thomas M. Smith.
Joseph Brown.	Henry Latourette.
Peter Snyder.	David Taylor.
Jacob Morris.	Daniel Bennett.
William Reynolds.	Govine Harvey.
John Lane, Sr.	Michael Maps.
John Springsteen.	Asher Ward.
Woodward Dennis.	William Dangler.
William Hoffmire.	William Huffmire.
Elihu Jeffrey.	Peter Williams.
Hendrick Conk.	Joel Mitten.
Peter Stillwagon.	Joshua Wilson.
Hendrick W. Sickles.	John Casler.
David Pierce.	Peter Snyder.
Joseph Covert.	Captain Samuel Osborne.
William P. Matthews.	Jacob Luker.
Hendrick I. Sickles.	Woodward Dennis.

During the war a great number of British armed vessels cruised along the coast and entered the bay of Sandy Hook, some of the smaller of which were taken by daring American seamen. One of the most notable of these captures was made off Sandy Hook, on the 4th of July, 1813, by "Mad Jack Percival," who, with a party

of sailors disguised as fishermen, sailed boldly out in a fishing-smack and attacked the sloop "Eagle," tender to the British man-of-war "Poitiers." The sloop, which was under command of a midshipman, and carried a brass howitzer and a crew of eleven men, was captured after a short fight, and, with her company and armament, was taken as a prize into New York.

The treaty of peace between the two nations was concluded at Ghent December 24, 1814, was ratified February 17, 1815, and on the following day was formally proclaimed by President Madison.

In the Mexican War of 1846-48 New Jersey was called on for three companies of infantry, one of which, raised at Trenton by its captain, Joseph A. Yard, became Company G of the Tenth United States Infantry, commanded by Colonel R. E. Temple. The company officers were Captain Joseph A. Yard, First Lieutenant George W. Taylor, Second Lieutenants Benjamin Yard and Isaac Patton (transferred to the Third Artillery), First Sergeant William S. Truex (afterwards first lieutenant and transferred), Second Sergeant John A. Lake, Third Sergeant Henry R. Perrine, Fourth Sergeant Charles Williamson, Corporals John B. Nevius, Ellis Harrison, W. P. Tomlinson and Obadiah Ayres. Besides the Monmouth men among the officers, there were a number of privates from this county serving with the company, among whom were William H. Conk, Thomas Conk, Garret S. Cox, Elisha Dunwill, Frederick Meyer, William Osborne, Roger Palmer, Stephen Stillwagon (afterwards sergeant), John A. White and Joseph Dye.

The company, with other soldiers of the Tenth Infantry, embarked on board the brig "G. B. Lamar," in April, 1847, and proceeded to Brazos Santiago. The command remained on duty through the war in the vicinity of Matamoras, and at the close of the conflict returned home, having done its duty well, though seeing very little, if any, of actual fighting. William S. Truex, who went out with this company as sergeant, and on arrival at Brazos was promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to another

regiment, became a colonel in the War of the Rebellion, and is now living in Monmouth County, at Asbury Park.

In the great war which was waged from 1861 to 1865 for the suppression of rebellion and the preservation of the Union of the States, Monmouth County took an honorable and patriotic part. At the receipt of the intelligence of the attack on Fort Sumter, in April, 1861, there were seen everywhere in Monmouth the same demonstrations of loyalty to the Union and of a determination to crush out treason at every hazard, the same enthusiastic meetings and flag-raising, the same disposition of young men to volunteer and of old men to encourage and aid them in doing so, as were found everywhere in the other counties of the patriotic State of New Jersey. And later on in the great struggle, when the Union armies became wasted and thinned by battle and disease, and call after call was made for men to take the places of the dead and disabled ones, there was shown here the same determination to stand by the government, at whatever cost; and the people and the local authorities, with the same alacrity, voted the moneys which were necessary to accomplish the desired end.

From the time when the President of the United States made the first call for soldiers until the time when the death of the Rebellion rendered further calls unnecessary, the men of Monmouth County responded to each appeal with a patriotic devotion not excelled in any part of the State or of the Union. The names of these soldiers are found on the rolls of a large number of regiments of this and other States; and such of those regiments as were most noticeable for the number of Monmouth County men serving in their ranks are especially mentioned in the following brief historical sketches of their organization and services in the great war for the Union.

On the 15th of April, two days after the fall of Fort Sumter, President Lincoln issued his first call for troops, the number required being seventy-five thousand, of which number, the quota of New Jersey was four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each,—a total of three

thousand one hundred and twenty,—to be detached from the militia of the State. On receipt of the requisition, on the 17th, Governor Charles S. Olden issued his proclamation directing all individuals or organizations willing to volunteer to report themselves within twenty days, and at the same time orders were issued to the four generals of division for each to detail one full regiment for the service, and immediately proceed to the organization of the reserve militia. Under the orders volunteers were to be accepted for three months' service; but if a sufficient number of these did not offer, the deficiency was to be made up by a draft from the militia. It was not, however, found necessary to adopt the latter alternative. Volunteers aggregating more than the required number were easily obtained,¹ and to this force Monmouth County contributed its full proportion of men, being most numerous represented in A Company, Captain Joseph A. Yard, and G Company, Captain Vincent W. Mount, of the Third Regiment; though the men of Monmouth were numerous in several other companies of the three months' troops raised at that time. The field officers of the Third Regiment were Colonel William Napton, Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen Moore and Major James S. Yard, of Freehold, editor and proprietor of the *Monmouth Democrat*. Another prominent citizen of Monmouth County who was among the first to offer his services to Governor Olden was William S. Truex, who had seen much of actual service in the regular army, and was then lieutenant-colonel of militia. Immediately afterwards he became major of the Fifth (three years'), and later in the war was colonel of the famous Fourteenth Regiment of New Jersey, as will be mentioned in succeeding pages.

The three months' troops were raised with such expedition that on the last day of April the quota of the State was complete, and it was mustered into the State service as a brigade,

¹ Within a few days over one hundred companies of volunteers—equal to ten thousand men—had offered their services under the Governor's proclamation, and even this number could have been greatly increased but for the prevalent belief that the quota would be filled by the brigade already organized.—Foster's "*New Jersey and the Rebellion*."

under command of Brigadier-General Theodore Runyon. On the 1st of May, Governor Olden sent a special messenger to General B. F. Butler, then in command at Annapolis, Md., requesting him to prepare to receive the New Jersey brigade. At the same time he sent another messenger to Washington to notify the Secretary of War that the State authorities of New Jersey would furnish their volunteers with the necessary arms and accoutrements, which the United States government was at that time unable to do. The Governor also telegraphed the War Department, saying that the troops from this State would move forward on the 1st, 2d and 3d of May, and asking that all possible measures be taken to insure their efficiency and promote their comfort.

As railroad communication with Baltimore had been severed by the destruction of the bridges over Gunpowder Creek and other streams, it was decided to send the New Jersey troops forward by water, by way of Annapolis, Md. They were accordingly embarked on fourteen Delaware and Raritan Canal propellers, on the 3d of May, and proceeded down the Delaware River and through the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal and Chesapeake Bay to their destination, which was reached on the night of the 4th. "The arrival of the brigade," says Foster, "was at once reported to General Butler, who, after some ceremony, ordered its advance to Washington, and on the 5th the First Regiment, with six companies of the Second and nine companies of the Third, started forward in two trains of cars. The first of these trains reached Washington about midnight, and the second at eight o'clock on the following morning. The same evening the Fourth Regiment and the remaining company of the Third reached the capital. The four companies of the Second left at Annapolis were detailed, by order of General Scott, to the service of guarding the telegraph and railroad track between Washington and Annapolis Junction. On the 6th of May the arrival of the brigade was reported to General Scott, and no camp being provided, the troops went into such quarters as were available in Washington. On all sides the arrival of the troops was hailed with pleasure. Men felt that

now the capital was safe. These three thousand Jerseymen, thoroughly armed and equipped,—as no regiment previously arrived had been,—could be relied on to repel all assaults. New Jersey never stood higher in the estimation of the loyal people of the country than at that juncture, when she sent to the nation's defense the first full brigade of troops that reached the field."

The passage of the troops from Trenton to Annapolis, and their arrival at the latter place, were thus noticed by the *National Intelligencer*: "The whole brigade, with its four pieces of artillery, arrived at Annapolis on Sunday, May 5th, in twenty-eight hours from Trenton, and proceeded direct for Washington. It is stated that the fourteen transports, with a strong convoy, Captain F. R. Loper, made a splendid appearance, steaming in two lines down the Chesapeake. They had been greeted by a great Union demonstration as they passed along the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. They are armed with the Minié musket, but are to have the Minié rifle and sword bayonet. . . . This corps is composed of some of the best men in the State, and in athletic appearance, as well as general soldierly deportment, is a credit to the country."

On the 9th and 10th of May the regiments of the brigade moved out from Washington to Meridian Hill, near the city, where they formed a camp, which was christened "Camp Monmouth." There they remained, engaged in drill and the perfecting of their discipline, until the 23d of the same month, when, in obedience to orders received from General Mansfield (commander of the forces around Washington), the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments¹ moved from their camp at about midnight, and took the route, by way of the Long Bridge, across the Potomac, to Virginia.² They reached the "sacred

¹ The First did not move until the following day.

² "At twelve and a quarter o'clock," said Major Yard, in a letter written soon after, describing the movement across the Potomac, "the regiment was formed on the parade-ground in silence. The moon was shining brightly and there was not a cloud in the sky. At twelve and three-quarters the order to march was given. The long lines filed slowly out of camp and down the road, their bayonets gleaming in the moonlight, and no sound save the measured tramp of nearly a [two] thousand feet. . . . Through the

soil" at about three o'clock in the morning of the 24th; then, proceeding more than a mile farther on the Alexandria road, halted, and after a brief rest and the making of the usual military dispositions, commenced the construction of a strong defensive work, which, after about three weeks of severe and unintermitted labor,—performed exclusively by the men of New Jersey,—was completed, mounted with heavy guns, and appropriately named, in honor of their brigade commander, "Fort Runyon,"—a name which continued to be applied to it until after the close of the war.

The position of the brigade remained substantially unchanged until the 16th of July, when a part of it was moved forward a few miles, this being a part of the grand advance on Manassas, from which the most brilliant results were expected, but which ended in the defeat and rout of the Union forces at Bull Run on the 21st of July. The Jersey brigade, however, was not actively engaged in the battle of that disastrous day, being posted at several points in the rear,¹ as part of a large reserve

city, past Willard's Hotel, tramp, tramp, we went, and scarcely a soul was to be seen outside of our dark column. As we left the encampment the Second and Fourth Regiments fell in behind us. After passing Willard's, we found the Seventh New York Regiment standing in line in the street; we passed them and presently passed a battery of flying artillery, and then a troop of cavalry, and then we came to the bridge over the Potomac. On we went, tramp, tramp, over the bridge. At ten minutes before three o'clock our feet struck the soil of old Virginia. The whole length of the bridge was guarded by armed men, and troops lined both sides of the road for some distance after we crossed. After proceeding along the line of a railroad about two miles, we took possession of a hill, and came to a halt."

¹ "Meanwhile, General Runyon had, on the 16th, sent the First Regiment of his brigade to a point occupied by our pickets, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, three miles beyond Springfield, where they acted as a guard to a party engaged in repairing the railway. On the same day four hundred and twenty-five men of the Third Regiment were detailed as an escort to a provision train *en route* for the main body of the body. At the same time a guard was detailed from the Fourth Regiment for another section of the railroad, which it was important to hold. Another detail of one company from this regiment was then guarding the Long Bridge, and still another on duty at Arlington Mills. The remainder of the regiment was ordered to proceed to Alexandria, together with the Second (three months') Regiment. Colonel Taylor, commanding the Third

force commanded by General Runyon. But in the position assigned to them the several commands did their whole duty, and when the day was hopelessly lost, and the Union army came flying from the field in disorganization and panic, these New Jersey regiments, standing firm, aided materially in rallying the terrified fugitives, and so staying the tide of overwhelming disaster.

On the 24th of July, three days after the Bull Run battle, the Third and Fourth Regiments (their term of service having expired) were ordered to report to General Mansfield for muster out. The First and Second received the same orders on the following day, and the four regiments of three months' men were, accordingly, mustered out of the United States service and returned to New Jersey, where they were most enthusiastically received by their fellow-citizens. A majority of the men afterward enlisted in three years regiments, and did good service, while many of them gave their lives for their country on the battle-fields of Virginia and the Southwest.

JOSEPH ASHTON YARD was born in the city of Trenton, N. J., on the 23d of March, 1802, in a frame house that lately stood on the west side of Greene Street, nearly opposite Academy Street. He descended, in the fourth generation, from William Yard, of the county of Devon, in England, who came to America previous to 1700, and was among the first settlers on the tract occupied by the original city of Trenton. His father, Captain Benjamin Yard, was a carpenter, not yet "out of his time," in 1789, when he built the triumphal arch under which Washington passed at his reception in Trenton, when on his way to his inauguration as first President of the United States. His mother was Priscilla Keen, daughter of John Keen, of Holmesburg, Pa., whose ancestors and the ancestors of their connections, the Holmeses and Ashtons of that section, were descendants of the early Baptist emigrants from New England

(three years) Regiment, was at the same time ordered to march to a point on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad; and during the night following, the First and Second (three years) Regiments were moved forward to Vienna."

—Foster's "New Jersey and the Rebellion."

during the persecution of that sect by the New England Puritans.

At sixteen years of age he was about to learn his father's trade when he was thrown from a horse and sustained injuries which, for a time, incapacitated him for that business, when he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. James T. Clark, and attended the lectures of Dr. McClellan, of Philadelphia. About this

forty hands in his employ, and finding a market for his goods throughout New Jersey, and in Pennsylvania along the valley of the Delaware from Easton to Philadelphia.

In 1832 the cholera first appeared in Trenton. Of this period Hon. Franklin S. Mills writes, in a recent letter to the Trenton *True American*:

"Captain Yard was a genuine humanitarian, and never passed a sufferer without affording



Joseph A. Yard

time his brother Jacob, who was engaged in the manufacture of brushes in Trenton, while on a visit to New Orleans died suddenly of yellow fever. He was then obliged, reluctantly, to give up the idea of being a physician, and, with his brother Charles, assumed the management of Jacob's business for his father, and subsequently, after his marriage, purchased it. He soon built up a large and lucrative trade for that period, at one time having as many as

relief. The fearful agonies of the victims of cholera awakened the sympathies of his large heart. Without any appointment, and without compensation, himself, his workmen, his horses and wagons were all given to the work of alleviating the suffering and burying the dead.

"Dr. Joseph C. Welling and Captain Yard spent most of their time at the hospital and among the sick and dying, and while his companion, Dr. Welling, was administering medi-

cines, Captain Yard and his men were employed in bringing into the hospital those who were suddenly seized with the disease and removing those who had already died. Kindness and sympathy for the suffering were shining qualities in the character of Captain Yard, and in self-sacrificing devotion to the objects of charity, and especially to the sick and those who had been stricken down by sudden misfortune, he had few equals."

He continued to prosper in business, and maintained himself and his family with credit until about the year 1835, when a money crisis caused the failure of his consignee in New York, where he had built up a large trade. This and the war between France and Russia, which interfered with the export of bristles, then principally brought from Russia, obliged him to wind up his business. He sold his tools and machinery, his dwelling and other property, and paid his creditors, and, as he expressed it, he "hadn't a dollar left." At this time he had a large family to support.

In the winter of 1835-36 he was appointed keeper of the New Jersey State Prison, then in the old building now known as the State Arsenal. The new prison was in course of construction. He was also appointed to superintend the completion of the new prison, and for the first time employed the convicts upon that work, making a great saving to the cost of construction. In 1839 he removed the prisoners to the new building, and carried on the work until it was completely finished according to the original plans. In the management of the prison he was entirely successful, returning a surplus of from six thousand to ten thousand dollars annually over the running expenses. In the winter of 1839-40, the Whig party having a majority in the Legislature, he was removed, but the Democrats having a majority in the election in the fall of 1843, he was reappointed in 1844, and held the office one year, when, the Whigs again succeeding, he was again removed.

Upon his first removal, in 1840, he was appointed to take the census of Burlington County, which he successfully accomplished in three months, the time allotted, traveling the whole county on horseback, and visiting in person

every family in the county, with the exception of the city of Burlington.

This same year he established the auction and commission business in Trenton, in which he was successful, and was enabled to maintain his family respectably and to give his children such educational facilities as the city then afforded.

In politics he was always a Democrat, casting his first vote for President for Andrew Jackson at the election of 1824. He took an active part in what is known as "The Tyler Campaign." The Whig party, under the leadership of Henry Clay, quarreled with Tyler for his veto of the bill to recharter the United States Bank. The Democrats sustained Tyler's policy, and to lend aid to this movement Mr. Yard purchased the *Emporium and True American*, and conducted it from 1843 to 1846, but, having no practical knowledge of the business, it did not prove remunerative. The object for which he purchased it having been accomplished, however, he retired from its management and it passed into other hands. He was an earnest and popular speaker, and on several occasions "stumped" the entire State in the interest of the Democratic party.

Upon the accession of Mr. Polk to the Presidency, Mr. Yard was appointed an inspector in the New York custom-house, which position he filled until the breaking out of the war with Mexico, when he sought and obtained a commission as captain in the Tenth United States Infantry. He raised the first company for that regiment, and marched from the city of Trenton within thirty days after receiving his commission with the full complement of one hundred men. In those days this was considered a remarkable success, volunteers not being found as readily as they were in subsequent years. On the way to New York public receptions were tendered to his company at the principal towns in New Jersey through which they passed. He joined General Taylor on the Rio Grande in the spring of 1847, where he remained until the spring of 1848, when, after suffering for several months from the disease incident to that climate, he returned home as the only hope of surviving. After months of illness he recovered. His regi-

ment followed in the fall, when, after their discharge from the service, the non-commissioned officers and privates of the regiment came to Trenton and presented Captain Yard with a gold-mounted sword, bearing an appropriate inscription. The presentation took place at the Mercer County court-house, on the evening of August 31, 1848, and was accompanied by a letter bearing the signatures of over three hundred soldiers.

Upon leaving Reynosa, of which Captain Yard was the military governor for several months, the Mexican officials and leading citizens of the town presented him a letter, of which the following is an extract: "He has taken care of the tranquillity and security of our families and of the interest of the town; he has given succor to the poor and attended them in their sickness, and without any other recompense than that which those wish who believe that there is another life."

After the recovery of his health he was reinstated in the position in the custom-house, which he relinquished upon entering the army; but shortly after the accession of General Taylor to the Presidency, in 1849, he was removed to give place to a member of the Whig party, notwithstanding the pledges of that party during the canvas that none of the soldiers in the war against Mexico should be removed on partisan grounds. This removal was the occasion of much discussion in Williamsburg, N. Y., where Captain Yard then resided, and especially among the merchants and business men of New York City who had their homes in Williamsburg, many of them being influential members of the Whig party. To show their disapprobation of the removal, they suggested the nomination of Captain Yard for the New York Assembly by the Democrats, promising their support. The suggestion was adopted, and, although the district usually had a reliable Whig majority, Captain Yard was elected. He took a prominent part in the Legislature. He was chairman of the Committee on State Prisons, and also of the special committee "to inquire into the condition of the New York volunteers in the Mexican war, with a view to their relief," many of them being destitute and suffering great privations.

During the session of 1850 a bill was passed providing for the erection of a penitentiary at Syracuse, designed to be an intermediate prison between the county jail and the State prison. Upon the recommendation of Captain Pillsbury, of the Albany Penitentiary, Captain Yard was appointed to superintend its erection, and was afterwards appointed its warden. He completed the buildings and carried on the operations of the prison successfully for two years, when he was removed to give place to a political favorite of the Board of Supervisors of Onondaga County, in whom the power of appointment was vested.

In 1855, under the administration of President Pierce, he was again appointed to a position in the New York custom house, which he held until the outbreak of the Rebellion, in the spring of 1861. He resided at Trenton at this time, and anticipating the call for troops he, in the morning newspapers of April 15th, issued a call for volunteers. The ranks of his company were filled in a few days and it was the first company raised in the State, and the first in the State to be mustered into the service of the United States. It was named the Olden Guards, in compliment to the then Governor of the State, and was attached to the Third Regiment New Jersey Militia, in General Runyon's brigade, and designated as Company A of that regiment. He led the company to the field, and it was the first company from the North to occupy the soil of Virginia, being on the right of the Third Regiment, commanded by the senior colonel of the brigade, which led the advance. He served with his regiment to the close of its term of enlistment and received an honorable discharge. Subsequently he raised and conducted a company to the field to repel Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania.

The hardships which he had endured in his military campaigns, and the struggles which he had made to maintain his family, now began to tell upon his constitution, and obliged him, much against his inclination, to retire from the active life which he had hitherto led. At the close of the war, his wife having recently died and his children mostly grown up, he removed from Trenton and took up his residence at Farmingdale, with a son and daughter unmarried. Here

he engaged in the cultivation of a few acres of land and in works of charity and religion. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Trenton at the age of sixteen years and always remained in the communion of that church. In his early manhood he was active in the service of the church, but in later years the cares of his family and his multifarious business engagements drew him away from its active labors. In his declining years he resumed them and became an active and zealous worker. He was also zealous in the cause of temperance and became prominent throughout Monmouth County in this field of labor.

In 1824 he married Mary Woodward Sterling, daughter of John Wesley Sterling, a farmer then residing near Mount Holly, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters, all of whom grew up to maturity except one son, who died at eight years of age.

Captain Yard died at his residence at Farmingdale on the 17th of October, 1878, where, on the occasion of his funeral, public honors were accorded to his memory. His remains were conveyed to Trenton, where also public exercises were held. The interment was in Mercer Cemetery. The portrait of Captain Yard which accompanies this sketch, is engraved from a daguerreotype, taken when he was about fifty years of age.

The fact has already been noticed that, in response to Governor Olden's proclamation of the 17th of April, 1861, calling for troops, nearly ten thousand men offered their services, of which number only four regiments (three months' men) could be accepted. Of the large number who were excluded, many, being anxious to enter the service, proceeded to New York, Philadelphia and other points outside the limits of New Jersey, and enlisted in regiments of other States. Of the large number who enlisted in this manner,—estimated by the adjutant-general at more than five thousand men from the State,—Monmouth County contributed its full proportion, and its men were found in at least fifteen regiments of other States; but of these it is impracticable to give any correct record.

After the acceptance of the three months' men, it very soon became apparent to the authorities at Washington that it would be necessary to call into the field a much larger number of regiments, to be made up of men enlisted for a longer term of service; and thereupon the President issued a call for thirty-nine additional regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, to be enlisted for three years or the continuance of the war. Under this call, the quota of New Jersey was placed at three full regiments, and a requisition for these was received by Governor Olden on the 17th of May. No difficulty was found in furnishing them, for a sufficient number of companies had already been raised, and were anxiously waiting to be mustered into the service, and the Governor, in notifying the Secretary of War of that fact, added that "If the occasion required their services, *this State would willingly furnish twice as many regiments to serve during the war.*" From these companies there were organized, without delay, the First, Second and Third (three years') Regiments, which were mustered into the United States service for that term, being uniformed and furnished with camp and garrison equipage by the State of New Jersey, but armed by the general government. The three regiments left Trenton on the 28th of June, 1861, and were reported to General Scott, at Washington, on the following day. In each of these regiments there were enlisted a considerable number of Monmouth County men, though no one of their several companies was exclusively so made up.

On the 24th of July, three days after the great disaster of Bull Run, Governor Olden received from the President a requisition for five more regiments, to be enlisted for three years or the war, and "to be taken, as far as convenient, from the three months' men and officers just discharged, and to be organized, equipped and sent forward as fast as single regiments are ready, on the same terms as were those already in service" from the State of New Jersey. Under this requisition there were formed and organized the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments of New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. The Fourth, with Hexamer's battery attached, was the first of these which moved to

the front, and it reached Washington on the 21st of August. The others followed very soon afterwards.

In the Fifth Regiment (three years') New Jersey Infantry Volunteers was one company (K) of men from Monmouth County. Its original captain was Vincent W. Mount. The regiment was organized at Camp Olden, Trenton, and left the State for the seat of war August 29, 1861. It went into camp at Meridian Hill, Washington, and in the following December was assigned to the Second New Jersey Brigade, under Colonel Samuel H. Starr, which became the Third Brigade of General Hooker's division on the Lower Potomac. The Fifth was differently brigaded several times afterwards. In April, 1862, it moved with Hooker's division to the Virginia Peninsula, where its battle record commenced. During its term of service it took part in the following-named engagements, viz.: Siege of Yorktown, ending May 4, 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31 and June 1, 1862; Seven Pines, June 25, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; Glendale, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Second Malvern Hill, August 15, 1862; Bristow Station, August 27, 1862; Second Bull Run, August 29-30, 1862; Chantilly, August 31, 1862; Centreville, Sept. 2, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 13-14, 1862; Chancellorsville, May 3-4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2-3, 1863; Wapping Heights, July 24, 1863; McLean's Ford, October 13, 1863; Mine Run, November 29 to December 1, 1863; Wilderness, May 5-6, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 8 to 18, 1864; North Anna River, May 23-24, 1864; Tolopotomoy, May 30-31, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1-5, 1864; Petersburg Defenses, June 16-23, 1864; Deep Bottom, July 26-27, 1864; Mine Explosion, July 30, 1864; North of James River, August 14-18, 1864; Fort Sedgwick, September 10, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, October 2, 1864; Boydton Plank-Road, October 27, 1864; Fort Morton, Va., November 5, 1864.

The regimental officers of the Fifth were: Colonels, Samuel H. Starr, William J. Sewell; Lieutenant-Colonels, Gershom Mott, John Ramsey; Majors, William S. Truex, Ashbel

W. Angel; Adjutants, Caldwell K. Hall, William H. Hill; Quartermasters, James F. Rusling, George Sandt; Surgeons, James C. Fisher, Henry F. Vanderveer; Assistant Surgeons, Addison W. Woodhull, Oliver S. Belden, William Blundell; Chaplain, Thomas Sovereign. Following is a list of officers and enlisted men¹ of the Monmouth County company of the Fifth:

Captains.—Vincent W. Mount, resigned June 6, 1862. Edward A. Acton, mustered in June 11, 1862; first lieutenant company F, August 28, 1861; captain, *vice* Mount, resigned; killed at Bull Run, August 29, 1862.

Guy Bryan, mustered in August 28, 1861; transferred from company I; resigned February 11, 1863.

Cyrus H. Rogers, mustered in June 1, 1863; first lieutenant company C, May 10, 1862; captain, *vice* Bryan, resigned; discharged by order War Department; mustered out May 30, 1864.

First Lieutenants.—John T. Cottrell, resigned May 14, 1862.

Theodore Young, second lieutenant, August 29, 1861; first lieutenant, *vice* Cottrell, resigned; commissioned captain December 4, 1863; not mustered; mustered out September 7, 1864.

Second Lieutenants.—William Newman first sergeant company E; second lieutenant, *vice* Young, promoted.

William J. Rusling, mustered in January 6, 1863; sergeant-major; second lieutenant, *vice* Newman, deserted; first lieutenant company I, March 18, 1863.

George W. Dally, mustered in August 20, 1863; corporal company H; second lieutenant, *vice* Rusling, promoted; resigned January 25, 1864, disability.

First Sergeant.—Edwin G. Smith, prisoner, mustered out September 21, 1864.

Peter H. Dye, corporal, August 29, 1861; re-enlisted December 23, 1863; sergeant, September 10, 1864; first sergeant, November 1, 1874; promoted second lieutenant company B, seventh regiment, November 13, 1864.

Sergeants.—George H. Mitchell, promoted second lieutenant company B May 16, 1862.

George Stults, corporal, June 5, 1862; sergeant, April 1, 1863; mustered out September 7, 1864.

William A. Wines, corporal, November 1, 1862; sergeant, August 1, 1863; mustered out September 7, 1864.

¹ As given in Adjutant-General Stryker's "Record of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Civil War, 1861-1865."

The date of muster in is August 29, 1861, except as otherwise noted.

Corporals.—William Yetman, mustered out September 7, 1864.

Robert D. Silvers, mustered out September 7, 1864.

Musician. James Martin, mustered out Sep. 7, 1864.

Privates.—Brady, J., mustered out September 7, 1864.

Fisher, David R., mustered out September 7, 1864.

Fratt, Henry L., mustered out September 7, 1864.

Fratt, John R., mustered out September 7, 1864.

Riddle, Daniel, mustered out September 7, 1864.

Riddle, John, mustered out September 7, 1864.

Robbins, Samuel V., mustered out September 7, 1864.

Sayers, Nehemiah, mustered out September 7, 1864.

Discharged.

George W. Paynton, sergeant, discharged, disability, Washington, D. C., December 22, 1862.

John H. Van Pelt, corporal, discharged, disability, Washington, D. C., October 25, 1862.

Charles B. Morris, corporal, discharged, Fort McHenry, Md., October 6, 1862; wounded in action.

Ashman, Matthew, private, discharged, disability, at camp, near Budd's Ferry, December 8, 1861.

Barricks, William, private, discharged, disability, at camp near Washington, D. C., December 2, 1861.

Barton, Shelton, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Belt, George, private, discharged, disability, hospital, Philadelphia, October 1, 1863.

Best, Lewis, private, discharged, disability, Budd's Ferry, Md., May 31, 1862.

Brasted, Daniel, private, discharged, disability, March 15, 1862.

Brewer, Bela, private, discharged, disability, December 16, 1861.

Brown, John, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Conover, John, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Cottrell, Richard, private, discharged, disability, August 3, 1862.

Dey, William W., private, discharged, disability, Baltimore, September 26, 1862.

Earles, Charles, private, discharged, disability, March 16, 1862.

Edmunds, Lawrence, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Forbes, James, private, discharged; paroled prisoner, May 23, 1862.

Gravatt, Charles H., private, discharged, disability, June 13, 1862.

Grover, Brazilla, private, discharged, disability, October 19, 1862.

Grover, Joseph, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Hale, Joseph, private, discharged, Philadelphia, November 29, 1862; wounds received in battle.

Hampton, Thomas, private, discharged, Newark, N. J., May 13, 1864; wounds received in battle.

Jones, Benjamin R., private, discharged, disability, October 1, 1861.

Lake, Joseph, private, discharged, disability, December 7, 1861.

Lane, Stephen, private, discharged, disability, October 21, 1862.

Leonard, Charles B., private, discharged, disability, December 3, 1863.

Lucas, George R., private, discharged, disability, June 13, 1862.

McBride, Thomas, private, discharged, disability, November, 14, 1862.

Mullen, Thomas, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Newman, Joseph, private, discharged, disability, June 23, 1862.

Parker, Thomas H., private, discharged, disability, August 14, 1862.

Riley, John, private, discharged, disability, Baltimore, October 21, 1862.

Rose, Charles H., private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Rue, William H., private, discharged, disability, September 15, 1862.

Southard, Joseph, private, discharged, disability, convalescent camp, Alexandria, Va., Dec. 28, 1862.

St. Clair, Henry, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Van Note, Robert, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Wilbur, Theodore, private, discharged to join regular army, October 28, 1862.

Williams, Conrad, private, discharged, Washington, D. C., March 10, 1864; loss of arm by wound received in battle.

Transferred.

Cole, William E., sergeant; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted Dec. 23, 1863.

Bellis, James O., sergeant; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted January 9, 1864.

Brown, James, private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

Brown, Joseph R., private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

Buckelew, William D., private; transferred to veteran reserve corps January 15, 1864; discharged therefrom August 31, 1864; corporal, August 29, 1861; private, December 10, 1862.

Carey, William H., private; transferred to veteran reserve corps; discharged August 29, 1864.

Chenier, Alfred, private; mustered in October 8, 1863; transferred to company G, seventh regiment.

Dey, William H., private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 26, 1863.

Hayden, Peter S., private; transferred to veteran reserve corps September 1, 1863; discharged August 29, 1864.

Hendrickson, Charles, private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

King, James, private; transferred to veteran reserve corps November 1, 1863; discharged September 5, 1864.

Murdock, Benjamin, private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

Pierce, Abraham, private; transferred to veteran reserve corps February 15, 1864; re-enlisted April 13, 1864; discharged November 21, 1865.

Powelson, William, private; transferred to veteran reserve corps January 15, 1864; re-enlisted April 10, 1864; discharged July 1, 1865.

Rhodes, John C., private; transferred to veteran reserve corps March 31, 1864; discharged August 15, 1864.

Rice, John, private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

Rosswick, Henry, private; transferred to veteran reserve corps November 15, 1863; discharged September 1, 1864.

Soden, John, private; transferred to company G, seventh regiment; re-enlisted December 23, 1863.

Died.

Estell, Thomas H., first sergeant; died of disease, Georgetown, D. C., February 3, 1863.

Estell, Benjamin H., first sergeant; died at Washington, D. C., May 19, 1862.

Dubois, Isaac G., sergeant; killed in battle, Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

Shackelton, Samuel, sergeant; killed in battle, Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Stahl, Henry, corporal; killed in battle, Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Clayton, John B., corporal; killed in battle, Bull Run, Va., August 29, 1862.

Applegate, William W., private; died at Fair Oaks, Va., May 15, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Williamsburg.

Blake, Alfred, private; died at Hightstown, N. J., of wounds received at battle of Williamsburg.

Brewer, John H., private; died at Yorktown, Va., of fever, June 28, 1862.

Button, William J., private; died September 24, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Chapman, Alexander, private; died at Freehold, N. J., July 5, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Williamsburg.

Cook, George W., private; killed in battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864.

Donaldson, James, private; died at Freehold, N. J., September 26, 1864.

Easch, John, private; missing in action at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; supposed to have been killed.

Golden, Joseph R., private; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., December 11, 1862.

Headden, George M., private; missing in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; supposed to have been killed.

Ingerman, Frederick, private; died of disease at Manassas, Va., November 16, 1862.

James, George F., private; killed in battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Lockerson, John, private; killed in battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862.

McBride, Lewis, private; died of disease, May 13, 1862.

Michael, Philip, private; died at Yorktown, Va., June 8, 1862, of wounds.

Moss, William, private; died of disease at Newport News, Va., May 19, 1862.

Remson, Andrew J., recruit; mustered in April 15, 1864; missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; supposed to have been killed.

Reynolds, Peter, recruit; mustered in January 29, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., July 30, 1864, of wounds received in action before Petersburg, June 17, 1864.

Rhodes, James H., private; killed in battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Names of deserters omitted.

The Fourteenth Volunteer Infantry of New Jersey was one of the State's quota of five regiments required under the call for three hundred thousand men issued by President Lincoln on the 7th of July, 1862. It was raised and organized at Camp Vredenburg, near the old Monmouth battle-ground, a short distance northwesterly from the town of Freehold, and it contained three companies (A, D and G) of Monmouth County men. Several of its other companies contained a considerable number of Monmouth soldiers. The regiment was mustered into the service for three years or the continuance of the war, on the 26th of August, 1862. It left the State on the 2d of September following, and proceeded to the vicinity of Monocacy, Md., where it was stationed to guard the Monocacy bridge during the advance of the Confederate army into Maryland in the campaign of South Mountain and Antietam. There, and at various threatened and exposed points in that vicinity, it remained until the 9th of July, 1863, when it was attached to the Third Corps, and took its place in the front, with the

Army of the Potomac, with which it remained in active service nearly all the time until its final muster out, near Washington, D. C., on the 18th of June, 1865, having been at several times increased in strength by bodies of recruits from the draft rendezvous at Trenton, N. J. During its term of service the regiment was attached to a provisional brigade of the Eighth Corps; to the First Brigade, Third Division, Third Corps, and to the First Brigade, Third Division, Sixth Corps. After leaving Monocacy it took honorable and gallant part in the principal engagements of the main army on the Rapidan, through the campaign of the Wilderness and before Petersburg until the latter part of June, 1864, when it was ordered to Maryland, with other troops, to repel the invasion made by the Confederate army under General Early. In that campaign it was engaged, and lost heavily in killed and wounded at Monocacy July 9, 1864. Soon afterwards it became attached to the Army of the Shenandoah, and participated in the battles and victories of General Sheridan in the valley of Virginia, there losing its brave commanding officer, Major Peter Vredenburg, who fell in the charge at Opequan, near Winchester.

MAJOR PETER VREDENBURGH, JR., of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, and commanding officer of that regiment at the battle of Opequan, Va. (where he lost his life at the post of duty on the 19th of September, 1864), was the eldest son of Judge Peter Vredenburg, of Freehold, and a lawyer of high attainments and brightest promise. He was born in Freehold, February 12, 1837; studied law under Hon. B. F. Randolph, was admitted to the bar in February, 1859, and licensed as counselor at the February term in 1862. On his admission as attorney, in 1859, he settled at Eatontown, where, by his attention to business, his genial manners, and love and fitness for his profession, he soon gained the confidence of the community, and acquired a lucrative practice, in which he continued for more than three years, until the summer of 1862, when, in obedience to his convictions of duty, he resolved to enter the military service of the government with the troops which were then

being hurried forward for the suppression of the Southern Rebellion; and on the 1st of September in that year he accepted from Governor Olden the commission of major of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, which fact, as also the departure of the regiment from Freehold, its movement to Monocacy, Md., and its encampment of nearly nine months at that place have already been mentioned.

In January, 1863, Colonel Truex, of the Fourteenth, was appointed commandant at Frederick City, Md. (near the regimental camp-ground), and Major Vredenburg was made provost-marshal. Concerning the manner in which he executed the duties of that position, the Hon. Joseph D. Bedle said: "His legal knowledge and practice, good heart and quick perceptions, made him peculiarly fitted for that office. He ably discharged its duties. It was a subject of note by those who attended his court that he would readily detect the grade and character of offenses, however specious might be the statements of the offender; and though the trial was summary, and the sentence quickly pronounced, as they must necessarily be in such courts, yet the guilty would rarely escape, or the innocent suffer, or punishment be considered disproportionate to the offense. The press and people of Frederick City, and the soldiery also, commended his administration of military law; and there, in the neighborhood of the camp at Monocacy, he is pleasantly remembered and his death lamented."

On the 5th of September, 1863, Major Vredenburg was detached from his regiment by General French appointing him inspector-general of the Third Division, Third Corps. In that capacity he acted until the 11th of December following, when he received the appointment of inspector-general of the Third Corps, embracing twenty-seven thousand men, and in that position he continued until the Third Corps ceased to exist, by reason of the reorganization of the army, on the 25th of March, 1864. In that reorganization the Third Division was assigned to the Sixth Corps, and placed under command of General Ricketts, Major Vredenburg still continuing as inspector-general on Ricketts' staff. It was the testimony borne by his gen-



Eng. by A.H. Ritchie.

P. Vindenburg Jr.

eral and by all his companions in arms that in all the bloody battles from the Rappahannock to Petersburg, Major Vredenburg, as inspector-general, took a part of the greatest possible activity. His industry was unwearied and incessant. Whenever his exertions could serve his division or the cause of the Union, he took no account of labor or of danger. He was as cool, quiet and collected in the greatest extremities of peril as on parade. "When we were in the front," wrote one of the officers of the Fourteenth, "we always saw Major Vredenburg; when in the rear, never. How our boys would shout as they saw him dashing along from one end of the line of the division to the other, through the deadliest fire!" In the famous charge of the Third Division at the battle of Cold Harbor, he was requested by General Ricketts to lead the assault, which he did, riding in advance of the column, and leaping his horse over the breastworks ahead of the men.

At the battle of Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864, the gallantry of Major Vredenburg was very conspicuous. During the day he was particularly observed by the commanding general, Lew Wallace, who mentioned him as an officer of inestimable value; and General Ricketts also spoke of him in the highest terms of praise. Major Yard, who was sent to Monocacy after the battle to look after the killed and wounded of the Fourteenth, wrote,—“Special mention should be made of Major Vredenburg, on General Ricketts’ staff, who, it is said by those who witnessed the fight, exhibited more bravery than any man on the field.”

On the 17th of July, Major Vredenburg was advanced to the position of inspector general of the Sixth Corps, General Ricketts being then placed in command. But as the Fourteenth had lost very heavily in officers at Monocacy, he felt it his duty to return to the regiment, and accordingly made written application to that effect, which was returned with the following indorsement:

“HEADQUARTERS SIXTH CORPS, July 21, 1864.

“While appreciating the high military feeling which prompts this application, it cannot at present be granted without serious inconvenience. Major Vre-

denburgh’s admirable fitness for a staff officer, and his distinguished gallantry, to which I am much indebted, induces this refusal.

“JAMES B. RICKETTS.

“Brigadier-General Commanding Corps.”

About one month later Major Vredenburg renewed his application, and it was then granted. On the 25th of August he was ordered back to his regiment, and he was its commanding officer through the short remainder of his life. During the period of his service as a staff officer he had taken gallant part in the following-named engagements: In 1863, at Manassas Gap, Va., July 17; Wapping Heights, July 24; Culpeper, October 12; Bristow Station, October 14; Kelly’s Ford, November 7; Brandy Station, November 8; Locust Grove, November 27; Mine Run, November 29, December 2. In 1864, at Culpeper Ford, February 6; Wilderness, May 4-7; Spottsylvania, May 8-11; Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12-14; Po River, May 15; North Anna, May 23-24; Tolopotomoy, May 28; Hanover Court-House, May 30-31; Cold Harbor, June 1-10; Bermuda Hundred, June 14; Before Petersburg, June 16-23; Monocacy, Md., July 9; Snicker’s Gap, July 18; Strasburg, Va., August 15; Charlestown, Va., August 21. As commander of the Fourteenth, he was once more to enter the fire of conflict, and to fight his last battle at Opequan. In the morning of September 19, 1864, after a night march of twenty miles, he came with his regiment to the banks of the little stream that flows past that historic field. Before them, six hundred yards away, stood the grim earth-works of the Confederates. For some hours they remained under a heavy fire from the batteries, and a little before noon came the order to assault the works. Major Vredenburg mounted, placed himself at the head of his regiment, addressed a few words of cheer to the men, and then shouted his last order to charge. The line moved rapidly forward over the crest of the hill, but had scarcely advanced a dozen paces when a shell struck him in the throat, and he fell from his horse dead. No better blood than his ever reddened a battle-field, and no soldiers ever mourned the fall of their leader more deeply and sincerely than the men of the Fourteenth lamented the death of Major Peter Vredenburg.

The chaplain of the regiment, Rev. F. B. Rose, received from General Wright an order to take the body of Major Vredenburg to his home at Freehold, but being unable to obtain the necessary escort, it was buried near the division hospital, on the Charlestown turnpike, about four miles from Winchester. In the same grave were deposited the bodies of Lieutenant Green, of the Fourteenth, and Major Dillingham, of the Tenth Vermont Regiment. A few days later the proper escort was obtained, and the body disinterred and conveyed to Freehold. The funeral took place on Friday morning, September 30th, the services being held in the Reformed Church. The attendance was very large, and included a body of military, but without arms or music. The pall-bearers were Joseph D. Bedle, Charles A. Bennett, D. V. Conover, Henry S. Little, Aaron R. Throckmorton, Holmes W. Murphy, George C. Beekman and Philip J. Ryall. The remains of Major Vredenburg were interred in the Freehold Cemetery, where a granite monument marks his grave.

After the battle of Opequan and death of Major Vredenburg, the Fourteenth fought at Flint Hill, September 21, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 22, 1864; Mount Jackson, Va., September 25, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Hatcher's Run, February 5, 1865; Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, April 2, 1865; Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865; Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865; Appomattox, April 9, 1865.

"The regiment," says Sergeant Terrill, in his history of it, "had been gone nearly three years; leaving New Jersey with nine hundred and fifty active men two hundred and thirty returned. During that time it had participated in numerous battles and skirmishes, fighting each time with that bravery which the New Jersey troops were noted for. In that time the regiment had traveled by rail ten hundred and fifty-one miles; by water, six hundred and twenty-eight miles; and on foot, two thousand and fifteen miles." Following is a roster of the field and staff of the Fourteenth, and also a list of the officers and enlisted men of its Monmouth County companies,—A, D and G.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—William S. Truex, mustered in August 25, 1862; breveted brigadier-general April 2, 1865; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonels.—Caldwell K. Hall, mustered in August 27, 1862; resigned September 10, 1864, on account of wounds received in action at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; breveted colonel and brigadier-general March 13, 1865.

Jacob J. Janeway, mustered in December 28, 1864; captain company K August 25, 1862; major September 19, 1864; lieutenant-colonel, *vice* Hall, resigned; breveted colonel April 2, 1865; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Majors.—Peter Vredenburg, Jr., mustered in August 26, 1862; killed in battle at Opequan, Va., September 19, 1864.

John C. Patterson, captain company F October 5, 1863; major, *vice* Janeway, promoted; breveted lieutenant-colonel and colonel March 13, 1865; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Adjutants.—F. Lemuel Buckalew, mustered in August 27, 1862; resigned December 2, 1864; wounds received in battle at Monocacy, Md.

William H. Foster, first lieutenant company H, October 8, 1864; adjutant, *vice* Buckalew, resigned; breveted captain and major March 13, 1865.

Quartermaster.—Enoch L. Cowart, mustered in August 26, 1862; mustered out June 27, 1865.

Surgeons.—Ambrose Treganowan, resigned December 10, 1863.

Joseph S. Martin, assistant surgeon, August 20, 1862; surgeon, *vice* Treganowan, resigned; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Assistant Surgeons.—Joseph Woolverton, promoted surgeon thirtieth regiment, September 26, 1862.

Herbert B. Chambré, resigned August 14, 1863.

R. Lefferts Disbrow, mustered in October 20, 1863; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Chaplain.—Frank B. Rose, mustered in September 1, 1862; mustered out June 18, 1865.

COMPANY A.¹

Captain.—Austin H. Patterson, resigned November 16, 1863, to accept commission as major thirty-fifth regiment.

Henry J. Conine, first lieutenant company D, August 15, 1862; captain, *vice* Patterson, resigned; killed at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.

Charles M. Bartruff, private July 31, 1862; sergeant-major August 30, 1862; second lieutenant October 31, 1862; captain, *vice* Conine, killed; breveted major October 19, 1864; breveted lieutenant-colonel April 2, 1865; mustered out June 18, 1865.

First Lieutenants.—Abraham J. Havens, resigned October 23, 1862, disability.

¹ Date of muster in, August 26, 1862, and muster out, June 18, 1865, except as noted.

Frederick W. Kerner, second lieutenant July 15, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Havens, resigned; discharged August 13, 1864, disability.

Cornelius S. Barkalow, *vice* Kerner, discharged; captain company I December 1, 1864.

Samuel G. Hill, sergeant company F; first lieutenant, *vice* Barkalow, promoted; mustered out with company.

First Sergeant.—William T. Lafetra, sergeant December 1, 1864; first sergeant January 1, 1865.

Sergeants.—William S. Conover, April 20, 1863; promoted to second lieutenant company F January 30, 1865.

James C. Warden, July 10, 1864; promoted second lieutenant company C November 16, 1864.

Andrew Kerr, sergeant January 1, 1865.

Henry Hayes, February 10, 1865.

John S. White, September 26, 1864; discharged at general hospital, Newark, May 3, 1865.

John C. Reynolds, January 1, 1863; discharged at Trenton, May 15, 1865.

Corporals.—Nathaniel Britton, September 1, 1864.

Wesley Layton, September 1, 1864.

Alfred Asay, June 6, 1863.

Samuel F. Holmes, September 26, 1864; discharged at Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Archibald Sutphin, November 30, 1864.

Benjamin L. Garrison, January 4, 1865.

Cornelius Gibson, February 15, 1865; discharged at Trenton, May 3, 1865.

John Yetman, January 3, 1863; discharged at Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Musician.—William Grosse, sergeant July 21, 1862; musician December 31, 1862.

Privates.—Ayers, William.

Beers, Charles B., discharged Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Bengett, Holmes C., discharged, hospital, Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Burdge, William, recruit one year; mustered in September 2, 1864.

Cottrell, James, discharged Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Dey, Joseph N.

Grover, James W., recruit one year; mustered in September 2, 1864; discharged, hospital, May 3, 1865.

Grover, John W., recruit one year, September 16, 1864.

Hampton, James H., recruit one year, September, 1864.

Hendrickson, William.

Huth, David.

Irwin, George.

Irwin, Henry.

Keifer, Jacob.

Lippincott, Henry, recruit one year, September 2, 1864.

Lutes, James R.

Marks, George.

Marriner, George W.

McBride, George.

Morris, Isaiah.

Perrine, Joseph R.

Preston, Corlis.

Ross, William B., promoted sergeant-major January 20, 1864.

Springsteen, Alexander.

Swenderman, George.

Tanner, John.

Van Horn, John C.

Walt, George H.

White, Nicholas V.

White, Stephen S.

Yetman, William, discharged, hospital, Annapolis, Md., May 4, 1865; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Discharged.

Reid, Frank, corporal, discharged, disability, Newark, December 15, 1864.

Andrews, Garrison, private, discharged, disability, August 4, 1865.

Best, Louis, private, discharged to join regular army November 15, 1862.

Carman, William W., private, discharged, disability, May 12, 1865.

Cole, John, private, discharged July 20, 1865, for wounds received at Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.

Fleming, Hartshorne, private, discharged, disability, April 28, 1865.

Hayes, Charles H., private, discharged, disability, March 6, 1864.

Hildebrand, Julius, private, discharged to join regular army December 1, 1862.

Hoagland, Henry L., private, discharged to join regular army November 15, 1862.

Hurley, John H., private, discharged for wounds received in action.

Magee, Hercules, private, discharged, disability, April 14, 1864.

Magee, James H., recruit, discharged, disability, June 8, 1865.

McBride, John, private, discharged, disability, May 12, 1865.

Mooney, Charles C., private, discharged, disability, May 12, 1865.

Mooney, William H., private, discharged to join regular army November 16, 1862.

Moore, Richmond F., private, discharged, disability, August 8, 1864.

Soden, Jonathan C., private, discharged, disability, January 27, 1864.

Tallman, Jacob, private, discharged, disability, June 17, 1864.

Van Brunt, William, private, discharged, disability, June 17, 1864.

Wagoner, Hendrickson, private, discharged, disability, November 6, 1864.

Wagoner, John H., private, discharged, disability, August 18, 1865.

Transferred.

Schenck, Uriah, corporal, to veteran reserve corps, November 1, 1863; discharged January 16, 1864.

Myers, John D., musician (recruit), to company K., second regiment.
 Agen, Baxter, private (one year recruit), to company I.
 Allen, George, private, to veteran reserve corps, June 15, 1864; discharged July 8, 1865.
 Bunting, Charles H., private, to veteran reserve corps, June 15, 1864; discharged July 8, 1865.
 Clemens, John G., private, to veteran reserve corps, June 15, 1864; discharged July 13, 1865.
 Emmons, William N., private, to veteran reserve corps, September 1, 1863; discharged August 28, 1865.
 Everingham, Lewis J., private, to company I, recruit one year, 1864.
 Harris, John, private (recruit 1864, one year,) to company I.
 Hulse, Daniel, private, to company K.
 Kelly, Patrick, private, to company C.
 Lafetra, —, private, to company K, second regiment (recruit March 15, 1864).
 McGinty, Anthony, private, to United States navy (recruit March 15, 1864).
 Mitchell, Samuel, private, to company I (recruit August 24, 1864).
 Schroff, Frank, private, to veteran reserve corps, January 15, 1864.
 Smith, John, private, to company K, second regiment (substitute).
 Stein, Jacob, private, to company C (recruit August 24, 1864).

Died.

William B. Cottrell, sergeant, killed Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.
 Daniel A. Carhart, sergeant, died of disease at Washington, September 16, 1864.
 Charles H. Stokey, died of disease at Monocacy, Md., December 13, 1862.
 Joseph Lake, corporal, died December 9, 1863, of wounds received in battle Mine Run.
 Charles M. Potter, corporal, killed in battle Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.
 Joseph V. Magee, corporal, died July 25, 1864, of wounds received in battle Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Abijah Applegate, wagoner, killed in action Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Borden, Henry, private, killed in action Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Brand, Brindley, private, died December 6, 1864, of wounds received in battle Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Brown, William, private (recruit), April, 1864, killed in battle Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Clayton, Isaac, private, died of disease, December 29, 1862.
 Cowell, John, private, died of disease, January 5, 1863.
 Dangler, Allen, private, died of disease in prison, Richmond, Va., February 10, 1864.

Gibson, Isaac H., private (recruit), 1863, died July 17, 1864, of wounds received at Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Hankinson, Nathaniel W., private, killed in battle Mine Run, November 27, 1863.
 Layton, Charles P., private, killed in battle Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864.
 Layton, Peter, private, died of disease, November 29, 1863.
 Le Compte, David, private, died of disease, February 24, 1865.
 Llewellyn, John H., private, died of disease, October 29, 1864.
 Orr, Joseph, private, died of disease, April 12, 1864.
 Osborn, John H., private, died of disease in prison, Richmond, Va., February 10, 1864.
 Parker, Charles, private, died of disease, November 8, 1862.
 Reynear, Theodore F., private, died of disease, December 28, 1862.
 Soden, Peter, private, died of disease in prison, Richmond, Va., July 8, 1864.
 Stillwell, William, private, died of disease, July 31, 1864.
 Taylor, Barzillai, private, killed in battle Mine Run, November 27, 1863.
 Taylor, Samuel, private, died of disease, November 29, 1862.
 Van Buren, White, private, died of disease in prison, Richmond, Va., February, 7, 1864.
 Wilson, Thomas J., private, died of disease in prison, Danville, September 18, 1864.

COMPANY D.¹

Captains.—James W. Conover, died at Frederick City, Md., August 4, 1864, of wounds received in battle at Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Henry D. Bookstaver, first lieutenant company K, August 25, 1862; captain, *vice* Conover, died; discharged May 22, 1865, disability.
First Lieutenants.—Henry J. Conine, promoted captain company A, November 21, 1863.
 Wm. H. Craig, second lieutenant August 15, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Conine, promoted; commissioned captain August 9, 1864; not mustered; discharged November 8, 1864, for wounds received in battle Monocacy July 9, 1864.
 James Fletcher, November 20, 1864, *vice* Craig, discharged.
Second Lieutenants.—James H. Riddle, December 6, 1863, *vice* Craig, promoted; commissioned first lieutenant August 9, 1864; not mustered; discharged, disability, October 17, 1864.
 John D. Franklin, February 25, 1865, *vice* Riddle, discharged.

¹ Mustered in August 26, 1865; mustered out June 18, 1865, except as noted.

First Sergeant.—Gilbert Lane, August 31, 1864; commissioned second lieutenant company E June 26, 1865; not mustered.

Sergeants.—John T. Reed, discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Jacob S. Widener, July 10, 1863.

Richard S. Borden, December 7, 1863, discharged, Trenton, May 15, 1865.

Jackson Conk, August 31, 1864.

Corporals.—John B. Emmons, July 10, 1863; discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

Joseph Brown, March 1, 1864.

Robert T. Duncan, discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Charles S. Jobs, discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

William Lacore.

Grandin Hampton.

William Stillwagon, August 31, 1864; discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

Corporal.—John H. Matthews, February 1, 1865.

Musician.—Cornelius B. Harvey, promoted principal musician May 1, 1863.

Privates.—Anderson, William A.

Applegate, Asher.

Bennett, Joseph L.

Bond, William R.

Brewer, Isaac.

Brown, William L.

Clayton, Edward.

Clayton, William.

Clayton, William H.

Condit, Charles, recruit, September, 1864; discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

Cook, Abram N., discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

Cook, Andrew J.

Cook, Samuel.

Dow, Clinton.

Duncan, Joseph P.

Emmons, Charles W.

Fielder, Benjamin H., one year recruit, August, 1864.

Ford, David J.

Imlay, John.

Lawyer, Joseph J.

Lewis, Joseph O.

Longstreet, Abraham.

Mathews, Charles T.

Mathews, James H.

McDermott, Charles V., discharged, Trenton, May 15, 1865.

Minton, James F.

Minton, William H.

Moore, William S., discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Morton, David W.

Patterson, Caleb.

Pettit, Richard B.

Pullen, Charles.

Pullen, William H. H.

Reed, Joseph.

Reynolds, John T., discharged, Newark, May 4, 1865.

Sherman, Gordon.

Stimax, James.

Strickland, Alexander.

Sullivan, Daniel.

Truex, John, discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.

Wagoner, Reuben H., discharged, Newark, May 3, 1865.

Discharged.

Brower, Charles A., at Chester, Pa., June 1, 1865; wounds received in battle Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864; loss of leg.

Caffrey, Charles S., discharged, disability, Newark, January 28, 1864.

Clayton, John V., discharged to join regular army, December 28, 1862.

Clayton, Thomas, discharged, disability, August 19, 1865.

Gaskin, Benjamin W., discharged, disability, Newark, December 13, 1864.

Girard, Frederick, discharged to join regular army, November 4, 1862.

Gravatt, John, discharged, disability, September 30, 1863.

Holmes, Edward, discharged, disability, Baltimore, September 26, 1863.

McCormick, Jeremiah, discharged, disability, Newark, July 11, 1865.

Morton, Nicholas P., discharged, disability, Philadelphia, October 11, 1864.

Sherman, William B., discharged, disability, Trenton, June 30, 1863.

Transferred.

Charles H. Curtis, corporal, to veteran reserve corps, December 19, 1864; discharged June 29, 1865.

Nathan C. Ripley, corporal, to veteran reserve corps, March 15, 1865.

Augustus Linder, musician; principal musician, August 26, 1862; transferred to company D, second regiment, December 19, 1864.

Allen, John, recruit, February, 1865; transferred to second regiment.

Bowden, Charles J., recruit, 1865; transferred to second regiment.

Brown, Nelson P., to veteran reserve corps, January 1, 1865; discharged June 29, 1865.

Bunn, Mathias, recruit, March, 1864, to company E.

Cottrell, Daniel G., recruit, 1865, to company D, second regiment.

Creighton, George, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.

Curley, Michael, recruit, 1865, to company C.

Doran, John, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.

Hagerman, Nicholas, to veteran reserve corps, January 15, 1864; discharged June 26, 1865.

Hall, Joseph, recruit, 1865, to company D, second regiment.

Hampton, Russell, recruit, 1864, to company D, second regiment.

Hess, George, recruit, 1865, to company D, second regiment.

Hyers, Barzillai, to veteran reserve corps, March 16, 1864; discharged July 5, 1865.
 Imlay, Thomas, transferred to regular army.
 Jamison, Isaac, to veteran reserve corps, June 15, 1864; discharged July 18, 1864.
 Jones, James, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Little, George L., recruit, 1864, to second regiment.
 Little, Robert W. C., recruit, 1864, to second regiment.
 Mathews, Charles J., to veteran reserve corps, March 15, 1864; discharged June 18, 1865.
 Mathews, Merwin O., recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Monroe, James, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Parker, Jonathan, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Reeder, Frank, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Richardson, Morris, recruit, 1865, to second regiment.
 Riddle, Hyers, to United States navy, April 10, 1864.
 Sherman, Benajah, recruit, August, 1863, to second regiment.
 Sherman, James W., to United States navy.
 Smith, William, recruit, February, 1865, to fifteenth regiment.
 Stenhouse, Ebenezer, recruit, April, 1863, to company K.
 Sutton, Charles, to company E, October 11, 1862.
 Vanhise, John S., recruit, March, 1864, to second regiment.
 Wallace, Peter, recruit, February, 1865, to second regiment.
 Yard, Alexander, to company L, first cavalry, August 29, 1865.
 Yetman, Tunis, to veteran reserve corps, April 17, 1864, discharged September 9, 1864.

Died.

William Church, first sergeant, killed in battle Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Henry Van Kirk, corporal, died of disease, Washington, D. C., September 25, 1863.
 Addison, William, died of disease, Brandy Station, Va., January 9, 1864.
 Armstrong, Jacob L., died December 20, 1864, wounds received in battle near Petersburg.
 Barker, Robert, died of disease, Philadelphia, April 19, 1865.
 Bills, William H., killed in action, Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.
 Brown, Peter, died Richmond, Virginia, prisoner of war, July 9, 1864, wounds received in battle.
 Camp, George H., died of disease, Brandy Station, February 9, 1864.
 Estell, Andrew J., died of disease, Frederick, Md., December 30, 1862.
 Estell, William H., killed in battle, Spottsylvania Court-House, May 13, 1864.
 Gorham, David, recruit, February, 1864; killed in battle, Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.

Gorman, William, killed in battle, Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Hawkins, James, recruit, February, 1864: died of wounds received Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864.
 Havens, Edward, died of disease, Frederick, Md., December 20, 1862.
 Lewis, William H., died of disease, Freehold, N. J., December 7, 1863.
 Martin, Levi, died of disease, South Amboy, December 11, 1863.
 Runyon, Robert, died of disease, Washington, D. C., September 24, 1863.
 Shores, William A. N., killed in battle, Monocacy, July 9, 1864.
 Soden, Daniel P., killed in battle, Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.
 Strickland, Joseph, died of disease, December 30, 1863.
 Vandusen, Jeremiah, died of accidental wound received at Winchester, Va., October 31, 1864.

COMPANY G.¹

Captains.—John V. Alstrom, promoted major, third cavalry, May 6, 1864.
 William W. Conover; July 20, 1864, captain, *vice* Alstrom, promoted; first lieutenant, March 4, 1864; second lieutenant, August 16, 1862; resigned April 7, 1865, disability.
First Lieutenants.—George W. Patterson, resigned March 1, 1864, disability.
 George W. Robbins, November 1, 1864, *vice* Conover, promoted; captain, company C, January 4, 1865.
 Charles H. White, January 25, 1865, *vice* Robbins, promoted; commissioned captain; not mustered.
First Sergeants.—Harvey G. Conover, promoted to second lieutenant, company H, January 25, 1863.
 William H. Foster, June 20, 1864: promoted sergeant-major, September 18, 1864.
 James W. Hill, January 1, 1865.
Sergeants.—Albert C. Harrison, commissioned first lieutenant, company E, June 26, 1865; not mustered.
 James W. Hartshorne, February 1, 1864; promoted to first lieutenant, company I, December 13, 1864.
 Joseph Johnson, September 26, 1864.
 Charles Conrow, January 1, 1865.
 Augustus J. White, May 1, 1865.
Corporals.—Henry Hendrickson, discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.
 William H. Bryan, discharged, Trenton, May 15, 1865.
 Mathias Walters.
 John H. King, substitute, one year.
 Thomas S. Tallman, May 1, 1865.
 William Parker, May 1, 1865.
Musician.—Charles A. Wood.
Wagoner.—John McCluskey.

¹ Mustered in August 26, 1862 and mustered out June 18, 1865, unless otherwise noted.

Privates.

Blower, William H.	Mount, James.
Brown, James L. discharged, Annapolis, Md, May 4, 1865.	Polhemus, Aaron, discharged, Trenton, May 12, 1865.
Casey, William.	Smith, Joseph R.
Cooper, Nelson.	Stryker, William H.
Cottrell, Gershom M.	Tallman, Curtis W.
Disbrow, Solomon.	Thomas, Joseph W., discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.
Doran, James.	Thompson, Daniel W.
Finn, Hamilton T.	Tilton, Charles H.
Havens, Edwin L.	Truex, Elias L., discharged, Trenton, May 3, 1865.
Howland, Eseek.	Williams, White.
Johnson, Charles.	Wright, Weaver G.
Lewis, Michael.	
McBride, Edward, mustered in October 5, 1862.	

Discharged.

Tertullus S. Diblin, sergeant, at Newark, August 26, 1863, disability.

William A. Prickett, sergeant, at Washington, D. C., January 26, 1864, to accept promotion to captain in twenty-fifth regiment, United States colored troops.

Abram T. Metzgar, corporal, discharged, Newark; arm amputated.

Brown, Thomas, discharged, disability, May 12, 1865.

Cottrell, David S., discharged, disability, July 7, 1865.

Henderson, Samuel, discharged, disability, December 16, 1864.

Imlay, Theodore E., discharged, disability, January 29, 1864.

Mount, George H., discharged, disability, December 9, 1863.

Palmer, David S., discharged, disability, January 30, 1865.

Palmer, Valentine, discharged, disability, June 11, 1865.

Poling, Hendrick S., discharged, disability (wounded in battle), August 7, 1865.

Slocum, George W., discharged, disability, April 28, 1865.

Slocum, John, discharged, disability, December 28, 1864.

Slocum, Jordan E., discharged, disability, February 5, 1865.

Springstein, Charles, discharged, disability, March 8, 1865.

Strain, William, discharged, disability, January 26, 1865.

Van Brunt, Lewis, discharged to join regular army, December 25, 1862.

Wilson, George K., discharged, disability, February 11, 1865.

Wilson, John, discharged to join regular army, December 25, 1862.

Worrel, Henry, discharged to join regular army, December 25, 1862.

Transferred.

Joseph P. Chadwick, sergeant, to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

George W. White, corporal, to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

Samuel A. Elmer, corporal, to veteran reserve corps, September 30, 1864.

Akley, Elijah, to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

Carroll, Andrew, recruit 1864; transferred to company D.

Conrow, Thomas, to veteran reserve corps, September 30, 1864.

Fisher, Thomas, to veteran reserve corps, discharged July 5, 1865.

Grover, William V., to veteran reserve corps; discharged July 14, 1865.

Hance, Isaac, recruit 1864; transferred to company F.

Hopping, George W., to signal corps, October 6, 1863.

Johnson, Samuel, recruit 1865; transferred to company I.

Katon, Richard, recruit 1864; transferred to company K. second regiment.

Keach, Elisha J., to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

Smith, Alexander F., to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

Twiford, David H., to United States navy, April 9, 1864.

Vanderpool, John, recruit 1865; transferred to second regiment.

Vandyke, John Wesley, to veteran reserve corps; discharged, disability, July 7, 1865.

Died.

Jacob D. Griffin, corporal, June 4, 1864, of wounds received at battle of Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.

Spafford R. Jackson, corporal, of disease on board United States transport "Atlantic;" buried at sea.

Anderson, Isaac L., of disease at Danville, Va., March 6, 1865; prisoner of war.

Arrants, William H., of disease at Monocacy, Md., December 30, 1862.

Cottrell, John B., killed in battle, Opequan, Va., September 19, 1864.

Emily, Alonzo, of disease at Monocacy, Md., December 1, 1862.

Erickson, Jonathan, killed in battle, Hanover Court-House, Va., May 3, 1864.

Fields, Elliott, killed in battle Locust Grove, Va., November 27, 1863.

Haley, George, died of disease, Strasburg, Va., September 20, 1864.

Hires, Josiah, died of disease, Monocacy, Md., December 11, 1862.

Holloway, Samuel, died of disease, Monocacy, Md., March 18, 1863.

McClain, David H., died of disease, Washington, D. C., July 17, 1864.

Pearce, Asher, died June 24, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.

Reynolds, William, died June 15, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.

Tilton, Richard C., died of disease, Annapolis, Md., December 17, 1863.

Van Brunt, Benjamin, died of disease, Monocacy, Md., December 5, 1862.

White, John H., killed in battle, Locust Grove, Va., November 27, 1863.

List of eleven deserters omitted.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment (nine months') was raised in August and September, 1862. It was organized at "Camp Vredenburg," near Freehold, where, on the 20th of September, it was mustered into the service of the United States for a term of nine months' service, by First Lieutenant Frank D. Howell, of the Seventeenth United States Infantry. On the 28th of the same month it left the rendezvous with full ranks and proceeded to Washington, D. C., where it was encamped on Capitol Hill, but soon after crossed the Potomac into Virginia, where it was assigned to a provisional brigade in the division of General Silas Casey and posted in the southern defenses of Washington. There and in the vicinity it remained until November 30th, when it moved to Aquia Creek, Va., and became a part of the Army of the Potomac, then preparing for action, under the command of General Burnside. During the great battle of Fredericksburg, on the 13th of December, the regiment was under the tremendous fire of the Confederates, and it performed its duties gallantly and well. On the stormy night of the 15th it withdrew to the north side of the Rappahannock, recrossing the pontoon bridge under a terrific fire from the enemy's batteries, evincing the utmost bravery and steadiness. During the winter it occupied a camp near Belle Plain (taking part in the famous "Mud March" in January), and when General Hooker opened the spring campaign of 1863, which resulted in the bloody battle of Chancellorsville, the regiment participated in the conflict on the extreme left, holding its position under fire with perfect coolness and sustaining a considerable loss in killed and wounded. The

battle resulted disastrously to the Union arms, and this regiment, which had advanced across the Rappahannock on the 29th of April, recrossed to the north shore on the 6th of May and reoccupied its winter camp near Belle Plain. About the 12th of June it moved, with the other commands of the Army of the Potomac, to meet the Confederate forces, which were then entering Maryland on the campaign of Gettysburg. On the 15th it reached Centreville, Va., where it was (with its brigade) relieved from duty with the corps to which it had been attached and ordered to Washington, whence, on the 17th, it moved homeward under orders for discharge, and reached Freehold on the 19th. Its term of service had expired, and it was mustered out by Lieutenant Robert P. King, of the Fifteenth United States Infantry, on the 30th of June, 1863.

The original commanding officer of the Twenty-ninth was Colonel Edwin F. Applegate, of Freehold, proprietor and editor of the *Monmouth Inquirer*. The regiment was made up of Monmouth County men, with the exception of one company (H), which was from Ocean County, though in this, also, there were a number of Monmouth County men. Following are given the roster of the field and staff of the regiment, and the lists of the officers and men of the nine Monmouth County companies,¹ viz.:

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Edwin F. Applegate, September 20, 1862; resigned January 16, 1863.

William R. Taylor, lieutenant-colonel, September 12, 1862; colonel, *vice* Applegate, resigned.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Joseph K. Davison, major, September 12, 1862; lieutenant-colonel, *vice* Taylor, promoted.

Major.—Joseph T. Field, captain, company D, September 9, 1862; major, *vice* Davison, promoted.

Adjutant.—Edgar Whitaker, September 20, 1862; mustered out with regiment.

Quartermaster.—Peter J. Hendrickson, September 20, 1861; mustered out with regiment.

Surgeon.—Henry G. Cooke, September 20, 1862; mustered out with regiment.

¹ The lists are from Adjutant-General Stryker's "Officers and Men of New Jersey in the War of the Rebellion." The date of muster in is September 20, 1862, and of muster out, June 30, 1862, except where otherwise noted. This remark applies to the field and staff, and to all the companies of the regiment.

Assistant Surgeons.—Judson C. Shackleton, September 20, 1862; mustered out with regiment.
 Ezra M. Hunt, October 9, 1862; discharged January 7, 1863.
 Elijah W. Lawrence, June 4, 1863; mustered out with regiment.
Chaplain.—Lester C. Rogers, September 20, 1862; mustered out with regiment.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergeant-Majors.—Robert P. Miller, September 20, 1862; promoted second lieutenant, company E, February 23, 1863.
 Burk C. Stout, March 1, 1863; mustered out with regiment.
Quartermaster-Sergeants.—Jacob R. Schenck, September 20, 1862; promoted second lieutenant, company I, February 23, 1863.
 Charles S. Errickson, March 1, 1863; mustered out with regiment.
Commissary-Sergeants.—Peter J. Aumack, September 22, 1862; private, March 1, 1863.
 William T. Hopper, March 1, 1863; mustered out with regiment.
Hospital Steward.—Michael M. Cook, September 13, 1862; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY A.

Captains.—George H. Green, resigned February 12, 1863.
 Cornelius H. Emmons, first lieutenant, September 6, 1862; captain, *vice* Green, resigned.
First Lieutenant.—William Aumack, second lieutenant, September 6, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Emmons, promoted.
Second Lieutenant.—George Gibson, March 6, 1863, *vice* Aumack, promoted.
First Sergeant.—Borden Morris.
Sergeants.—Edmund W. Williams.
 William S. Worthley.
 Charles H. Wardell.
 Charles Wooley.
Corporals.—John Emmons.
 Robert Hendrickson.
 Tenbrook Morris.
 Lucius W. Fish.
 William T. Hopper, promoted to commissary sergeant, March 1, 1863.
 James Corlies.
 Henry Gugel.
 Luke Conrow.
 William W. Scott.
Musicians.—Dewitt C. Newings.
 Elisha P. Woolley.

Privates.

Anderson, Charles H.	Bennett, Henry B.
Anderson, John N.	Bennett, Jonathan.
Arrance, Stephen.	Bennett, Milton.
Bennett, Harrison.	Brown, Andrew.

Brown, Charles H.	Metzgar, John B.
Brown, James.	Morris, George.
Buckingham, Oliver.	Potter, Elijah D.
Cary, William.	Reed, William.
Conk, John H.	Rockwell, Lyman.
Corlis, Edwin.	Scullthorp, William.
Conrow, John S.	Senn, Frederick.
Croxson, Charles.	Sirles, Charles.
Diggins, James.	Smith, David.
Edwards, William.	Smith, William.
Fay, Robert.	Smock, Daniel C.
Fox, Thomas.	Smock, John H.
Hagaman, John H.	Taber, William.
Hall, George W.	Tallman, Ellis T.
Holmes, Samuel.	Thomas, Augustus.
Horn, Allen.	Thorne, William.
Howland, Bloomfield.	Throckmorton, William.
Howland, William H.	Van Brunt, John.
Jeffrey, Francis.	West, Elvin.
Jeffrey, William W.	White, John H.
King, John A.	Wolcott, Tyler B.
Kirby, Samuel S.	Wood, William H.
Lippincott, Robert.	Woolley, Britton.
Lippincott, Stephen H.	Woolley, Theodore S.
Lippincott, William B.	Worthley, Charles.
Martin, Henry.	Worthley, James.
McDowell, John H.	

Discharged.

Letson, William, at Freehold, September 27, 1862, minor.
 Williams, Andrew, at Philadelphia, Pa., April 13, 1863, disability.
 Williams, Wade, at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1863, disability.
 Woolley, Theodore, at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1863, disability.

Died.

Aumack, Sidney, of disease, near Belle Plain, Va., April 8, 1863.
 Tallman, Joseph, of disease, at Potomac Bridge, December 28, 1862.
 West, James, of disease, at Washington, D. C., December 1, 1862.
 Wolcott, Elliott, of disease, at Washington, D. C., February 7, 1863.
 Wolcott, John B., of disease, at Tenallytown, Md., November 15, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain.—Thomas Robinson.
First Lieutenant.—William Warner.
Second Lieutenant.—George W. Taylor.
First Sergeant.—William M. Young.
Sergeants.—William C. Aumack.
 William Flett.
 William Bedle, Jr.
 Edward V. Robinson.
Corporals.—Peter P. Snyder.

Septimus S. Bedle.

William Sewing.

Wilson Walling.

Theodore Fields.

Abraham Morris.

William C. Van Pelt.

Logan Bailey.

Musicians.—George M. Tilton.

Isaac Van Woert.

Wagoner.—Cornelius Britton, Jr.

Privates.

Amerman, Cornelius H.	Morris, Lewis.
Amerman, Luther.	Nagle, James.
Bailey, Augustus F.	Ormerod, George C.
Bailey, Edward P.	Philipson, Selig.
Bailey, Elijah.	Pope, William.
Bailey, William Cook.	Roberts, Zebulon.
Briskie, William D.	Saunders, Benjamin A.
Brower, George.	Seabrook, Stephen.
Burton, William.	Smith, Charles H.
Campbell, Jacob.	Smith, Jacob R.
Chambers, Anderson L.	Smith, John.
Chambers, Benjamin L.	Smith, William H.
Chartree, Mitchell.	Speer, William A.
Conk, Moses.	Stetler, Charles.
Crawford, Joel.	Van Pelt, Daniel.
Davis, Albert E.	Van Pelt, David H.
Decker, John B.	Van Pelt, Joshua.
Dougherty, Hugh.	Walling, Albert.
Drury, Patrick.	Walling, Francis A.
Ensbro, Patrick.	Walling, James M.
Fleming, John.	Walling, William.
Force, William L.	Warner, Samuel A.
Gravatt, Thomas.	Wharton, Richard B.
Hazlett, George W.	Wheeler, Daniel.
Hiers, Henry.	Wheeler, Moses H.
Holston, Alfred B.	Wheeler, Thomas.
Howard, William H.	Whelan, Patrick.
Hughes, Charles R.	White, John W.
Lambertson, Daniel.	Wilson, John.
Layton, Thomas.	Young, Henry A.
McKenzie, Peter.	

Discharged.

Clarke, Jacob, at Washington, D. C., April 21, 1863, disability.

Coe, Henry, at Tenallytown, Md., October 30, 1862, disability.

Herbert, George, at Alexandria, Va., March 4, 1863, disability.

Potter, John Wesley, at Tenallytown, Md., November 6, 1862, disability.

Transferred.

Warner, Abraham, to Twentieth regiment, N. Y. V. January 10, 1863.

Died.

Devoe, William J., corporal, at Camp Rappahannock, Va., May 2, 1863, of wounds received in battle at Fredericksburg, Va.

Wilson, Andrew J., of disease, at Tenallytown, Md., November 18, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captains.—Thomas A. Slack, resigned April 4, 1863.

Hiram H. Mount, first lieutenant, September 1, 1862; captain, *vice* Slack, resigned.

First Lieutenant.—John T. Rowell, second lieutenant, September 1, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Mount, promoted.

Second Lieutenant.—William P. White, first sergeant, August 25, 1862; second lieutenant, *vice* Rowell, promoted.

First Sergeant.—William C. Applegate, sergeant, August 25, 1862; first sergeant, June 8, 1863.

Sergeants.—Ezekiel A. Chamberlain.

Joseph T. Hendrickson.

Jonathan Davison.

Ralph Applegate, corporal, August 27, 1862; sergeant, June 8, 1863.

Corporals.—Jasper McCoy.

Mark C. Chamberlain.

Samuel Sutphin.

John F. Thompson, corporal, February 3, 1863.

Cornelius C. Lewis.

Peter Thomas, corporal, February 4, 1863.

Walter Yetman, corporal, February 4, 1863.

John M. Camp, corporal, February 4, 1863.

Musicians.—Joseph W. Thorne.

Richard Kation.

Wagoner.—Eli Applegate.

Privates.

Applegate, Disbrow.	Jones, Isaac.
Armstrong, William A. J.	Kelly, John.
Brown, Forman.	Kerlin, James.
Buckalew, Corlies.	Kerlin, Samuel.
Buckalew, Edward.	Kerlin, William.
Buckalew, George.	Korse, Augustus.
Burk, Joseph.	Layton, Peter.
Cook, William.	Leming, Samuel.
Danser, John R.	Longstreet, Mulford.
Debou, Asher M.	Mason, William H.
Dey, Lawrence F.	McGlockin, Thomas.
Dey, William W.	McCoy, Nathan.
Emmons, Jesse.	Nash, Patrick.
Errickson, William.	Potter, Phineas.
Everingham, Peter.	Preston, Jacob.
Foley, John.	Pullen, Elwood.
Frederick, Gul.	Pullen, John.
Galliger, William.	Reed, Joseph W.
Giberson, Enoch.	Reed, Spafford W.
Halpin, John.	Rossell, Joseph H.
Hamer, Jacob.	Rue, Cornelius.
Hillan, James.	Ryan, Dennis.
Hillan, Patrick.	Schenck, Ezekiel D.
Hinckley, Frederick A.	Scott, Lawyer.
Irwin, Charles L.	Siebert, John.
Johnson, Jacob, Jr.	Sohens, Lewis.

Storer, John.
 Test, Ezekiel.
 Thomas, William.
 Thorne, Alexander S.
 Tier, Jeremiah M.
 Tilton, William F.

Van Cleave, William A.
 Vanderhoof, Asher C.
 Vanderipe, Sidney.
 Vanderveer, John F.
 Vanhise, John W.
 Vanouterstrop, Wm. A.

Discharged.

Mount, Addie, sergeant, at Baltimore, Md., January 4, 1863; disability.
 Davison, Samuel G., corporal, at Alexandria, Va., February 25, 1863; disability.
 Laird, Job E., corporal, at Washington, D. C., December 31, 1862.
 Burns, Joseph, at Bedloe's Island, N. Y., February 23, 1863; disability.
 Buckalew, William, at Washington, D. C., February 10, 1863; disability.
 Larrison, Joel M., at Alexandria, Va., February 18, 1863; disability.
 Mitchell, Charles H., at Baltimore, Md., January 8, 1863; disability.
 Phillips, Albert, at Philadelphia, February 4, 1863; disability.
 Wheaton, Henry H., at Alexandria, Va., February 18, 1863; disability.

Died.

Asay, John J., of disease, Belle Plain, Va., March 8, 1863.
 Brewer, Elias, of disease, Washington, D. C., February 19, 1863.
 Cromwell, Samuel, of disease, Belle Plain, Va., February 25, 1863.
 Down, Ephraim, of disease, Philadelphia, Pa., December 28, 1862.
 Reynolds, Andrew J., of gangrene in hospital, Washington, D. C., February 7, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captains.—Joseph T. Field, promoted major, February 23, 1863.
 Charles Lufburrow, September 9, 1862; captain, *vice* Field, promoted.
First Lieutenant.—Larue N. White, second lieutenant, September 9, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Lufburrow, promoted.
Second Lieutenant.—Joseph J. Taylor, first sergeant, September 4, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* White, promoted.
First Sergeant.—Harvey Jenkins, sergeant, September 4, 1862; first sergeant, March 1, 1863.
Sergeants.—John L. Applegate, corporal, September 4, 1862; sergeant, March 1, 1863.
 Albert W. Wells.
 Thomas J. Herbert.
 Samuel T. Frost, corporal September 4, 1862; sergeant, March 1, 1863.
Corporals.—Isaac Story.

Spencer S. Morris.
 Joseph S. Swan.
 John Grant.
 Charles M. Patterson.
 James Seeley, Jr.
 Gordon D. Tompson.
 Robert H. Lewis.
Musician.—Edward W. Lobdell.
Wagoner.—William Campbell.

Privates.

Antonides, Sidney C.
 Atwater, Elias.
 Bennett, John H.
 Brown, Matthew.
 Card, Thomas.
 Carhart, Richard.
 Carhart, Thomas.
 Carman, James H.
 Chatten, Joseph A.
 Clayton, Cyrenius T.
 Compton, Thomas.
 Cottrell, William C.
 Covert, Henry L.
 Covert, John L.
 Crowter, Daniel.
 Curley, Michael.
 Davis, Thomas L.
 Foster, Henry H.
 Griggs, Edgar.
 Grover, Joseph.
 Hallem, Mervin H.
 Hillhouse, John T.
 Hoff, James.
 Hough, John.
 Irwin, Harrison.
 Irwin, Henry B.
 Jagol, Samuel.
 Johnson, Edward T.
 Johnson, John G.
 Johnson, Robert.
 King, John H.
 Kipp, John G.
 Kress, John.
 Layton, Edwin P.
 Layton, Jacob.

Lee, Asher M.
 Lewis, George W.
 Little, Robert W. C.
 Luker, Barzillai.
 Luyster, Henry M.
 Marks, George W.
 Matthews, David.
 Moore, John.
 Morris, Gerardus C.
 Morris, John B.
 Mount, Johnson.
 Nowlen, William A.
 Parker, Charles A.
 Parker, Lewis M.
 Pease, Cornelius.
 Reynolds, Francis.
 Runyon, Robert.
 Rush, Patrick.
 Schenck, John G.
 Schureman, Irving C.
 Scott, Holmes T.
 Seeley, Uriah.
 Smith, Charles H.
 Smith, Hendrick H.
 Smith, William M.
 Snyder, Frederick.
 Sparling, John H.
 Stoneman, Peter G.
 Swan, John B.
 Taylor, James G.
 Tilton, Horatio.
 Truex, Henry.
 Van Brunt, William P.
 Vireling, Francis.
 Welch, Edgar B.

Discharged.

Vallieio, Peter H., sergeant, at Belle Plain, February 21, 1863; disability.
 Bowne, Edward, at Washington, D. C., January 28, 1863; disability.
 Foster, Richard T., at Annapolis, Md., September 30, 1863; paroled prisoner.

Died.

Burdge, Edward T., of disease at Riceville, N. J., October 4, 1862.
 Covert, George W., of disease at Tenallytown, Md., November 28, 1862.

Field, George W., of disease at Potomac Creek, Va., January 10, 1863.
 Marks, Joseph, of disease at Washington, D. C., November 29, 1862.
 Sherman, John H., of disease at Belle Plain, January 30, 1863.
 Tunis, John E., of disease at Potomac Creek, Va., December 23, 1862.
 Udell, Benjamin F., of disease at Potomac Creek, Va., January 7, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain.—Joseph T. Lake.
First Lieutenants.—William H. Conk, resigned, October 31, 1862.
 George S. Vanderhoof, second lieutenant, September 5, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Conk, resigned.
Second Lieutenant.—Robert P. Miller, sergeant-major, September 20, 1862; second lieutenant, *vice* Vanderhoof, promoted.
First Sergeant.—William I. Sutphin.
Sergeants.—William H. Thompson.
 George H. Cottrell.
 Stephen A. Van Cleaf.
 James H. Sodon.
Corporals.—Charles Sodon.
 Parent Johnson.
 Samuel Storms.
 Cornelius M. Barkalow.
 George V. Matthews.
 Nelson J. Schenck.
 William H. Case.
 James L. Rivally.
Musician.—George W. Horner.
Wagoner.—George Haggerty.

Privates.

Applegate, Daniel.	Erickson, Charles S., promoted quartermaster-sergeant, March 1, 1863.
Baer, Frederick.	
Barkalow, Garret.	
Barkalow, Matthias A.	
Bendy, Job.	Fielder, Alfred.
Bishop, John.	Garrabrant, Isaac.
Boice, John H.	Gibson, William.
Boice, Matthias A.	Gordon, John.
Boice, William.	Gravatt, Charles H.
Brewer, David.	Guilford, Thomas A.
Brewer, Jacob C.	Hadding, Joseph.
Campbell, James.	Hagerman, James H.
Carson, Roland A.	Hardy, Henry.
Clayton, Joseph.	Hardy, John H.
Combes, William.	Hayward, Edward H.
Connolly, Bernard, Jr.	Hawkins, James M.
Creed, Dennis.	Hohl, George.
Douglas, Joseph W.	Hope, Cornelius.
Eldridge, Obadiah.	Hulse, William C.
Ellison, Thomas.	Layton, Nelson.
Emmons, George W.	Lippincott, William H.

Longstreet, Aaron.	Sickels, Theodore.
Mayer, Samuel.	Sickels, Uriah N.
Messler, Charles W.	Smith, Garret.
Mulckhey, John.	Smith, Robert.
Nivison, David.	Stillwell, Peter D.
Patterson, Lewis.	Van Cleaf, Ruliff S.
Quackenbush, Garret H.	Van Doren, Garret V.
Reed, James N.	Van Note, James.
Reed, William F.	West, Joseph B.
Riley, Thomas.	Wilkins, William.
Rose, William B.	Wilson, Thomas F.
Sanford, Edgar N.	Wilson, William W.
Sherman, Edward.	Woolley, Lemuel.
Sickels, James H.	Young, Thomas J.

Discharged.

Van Pelt, Peter J., corporal, at Philadelphia, March 18, 1863; disability.
 Patterson, Joseph F., musician, at Washington, D. C., January 8, 1863; disability.
 Nivison, Abraham H., at Alexandria, Va., February 25, 1863; disability.
 Nivison, Adam P., at Baltimore, Md., March 1, 1863; disability.
 Shepherd, William, at Baltimore, Md., March 24, 1863; disability.
 Woolley, William H., at Baltimore, Md., March 19, 1863; disability.

Died.

Combs, Adams P., corporal, of disease, Belle Plain, Va., April 18, 1862.
 Powelson, Samuel, of disease, Washington, D. C., November 25, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain.—Robert R. Mount.
First Lieutenant.—David S. Stevens.
Second Lieutenant.—Joseph P. Jones.
First Sergeant.—Burk C. Stout, promoted to sergeant-major, March 1, 1863.
Sergeants.—William J. Sickles, promoted to first sergeant, March 1, 1863.
 Daniel C. Van Doren.
 John P. Elliott.
 Amos T. Wood, corporal, September 1, 1862; sergeant, November 2, 1862.
 Thomas J. Swannell, corporal, September 1, 1862; sergeant, March 1, 1863.
Corporals.—Joshua R. Hankins.
 Charles E. Applegate.
 William T. Guie.
 William N. Little.
 Barzillai Hendrickson.
 John Baynton.
 John Vanderbilt.
 Elisha L. Walton.
Musician.—Philip H. Combs.
Wagoner.—John Burr.

Privates.

Albert, Henry.	Lefferson, Conover.
Allen, Charles N.	Lippincott, Edmund C.
Applegate, Daniel.	Little, Henry D.
Applegate, James M.	Maladay, Christopher.
Aumack, Peter J.	McCormick, Michael.
Barry, Edward.	McKeon, Arthur.
Bennett, Charles E.	Morrissey, John M.
Brant, Edward M.	Murphy, John.
Braanan, Patrick.	Murphy, Robert.
Brogan, Thomas.	Nestor, Stephen.
Chandler, Lewis O.	Reemy, John.
Coleman, Abel.	Rooney, James.
Conk, George.	Seeley, Leonard T.
Dangler, Russell.	Sheen, Daniel.
Dennis, Joseph H.	Sherman, William H.
Denise, Samuel T.	Skidmore, Walter D.
Dougherty, Patrick.	Smith, Charles M.
Doughty, Benjamin.	Smith, Frederick.
Edwards, George.	Smith, John W.
Fox, Thomas.	Stillwell, Joseph H.
Garvey, John O.	Stratton, Garret L.
Gilbert, George.	Stryker, James M.
Gill, Henry E.	Vanderveer, Joseph W.
Golden, Garret C.	Vanderveer, William.
Groat, Frederick.	Van Dyke, William H.
Groat, Henry.	Wagoner, Jacob.
Hildebrand, Augustus.	White, Patrick.
Jeffrey, Bartine A.	Wood, Joshua.
Julius, William.	Wood, William G.
Kane, Peter.	Wyckoff, Smith E.

Discharged.

Gray, Edward, at Baltimore, Md., March 2, 1863; disability.
 Mount, John C., at Washington, D. C., May 7, 1863; disability.

Died.

Atkinson, Joseph L., of disease, at Potomac Creek, Va., December 21, 1862.
 Dennis, William, of disease, near Tenallytown, Md., November 10, 1862.
 Hankins, George, of disease, at Tinton Falls, N. J., October 29, 1862.
 Newman, George, of disease, near Tenallytown, Md., November 2, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain.—John H. Hyer.
First Lieutenant.—James H. Magee.
Second Lieutenant.—Charles S. Vanmater.
First Sergeant.—Alfred D. Van Doren.
Sergeants.—John H. Stillwagon.
 Charles Curtis.
 William H. Yates.
 John H. Sickels.
Corporals.—Amariah H. Stewart.
 Theodore Francis.
 William H. Sutphin.
 Samuel Suyster.

Theodore B. Gibbs.
 Gilbert J. Crawford.
 John S. Holmes.
 John H. Crawford.
Musician.—Augustus Abbott.
Wagoner.—William White.

Privates.

Bennett, Henry.	Martz, Joseph.
Bennett, Renwick.	McCormick, James.
Bennett, William H.	Miller, Alfred H.
Bowman, Francis E.	Miller, Dodson.
Brewer, Thompson.	Miller, Frederick.
Carhart, John C.	Miller, Robert J.
Carter, John E.	Morris, Peter.
Clayton, Ezekiel.	Morris, William W.
Costigan, Caran.	O'Connor, John.
Covert, James.	Pope, Edgar L.
Covert, William.	Randolph, Nathaniel F.
Crawford, Edward S.	Riddle, Garret.
Crawford, George.	Riddle, James H.
Crawford, James G.	Schenck, John P., Jr.
Eifert, George.	Schmidt, Caspar.
Eifert, Valentine.	Scofield, John.
Elgrim, William.	Scott, Henry D.
Elgrim, William H.	Shafts, James A.
Fenton, Charles.	Smith, William.
Flashshaw, George.	Smock, Nelson.
Francis, Charles.	Snyder, Charles.
Golden, Joseph A.	Sparling, Joseph I.
Gray, James H.	Stillwell, Albert A.
Hartsgrove, George.	Stillwell, Shepherd.
Heyer, James K.	Stryker, Holmes.
Heyer, John A.	Stryker, James S.
Heyer, Peter.	Stryker, James.
Holenbake, Ruthven.	Sutphin, David.
Holmes, Jonathan Jarvis.	Sutphin, Koertinius.
Hunter, Andrew E.	Van Arsdale, Stephen D.
Irwin, Daniel.	Vanderveer, Joseph E.
Irwin, William.	Van Doren, Charles L.
Irwin, William A.	Wainwright, Daniel W.
King, William.	Warnaker, John.
Lang, George.	Weeks, William C.
Latham, Andrew J.	Weiderhold, John.
Lawrence, John H.	Wilson, Charles J.
Layton, Ephraim.	

Discharged.

Crawford, Charles, at Washington, D. C., January 24, 1863; disability.
 Stillwell, William I., at Washington, D. C., May 15, 1863; disability.
 Van Kirk, Peter, at Washington, D. C., February 26, 1863; disability.

Died.

Beers, Samuel, of disease, at Washington, D. C., January 30, 1863.
 Kipp, James H., of disease, at Washington, D. C., January 21, 1863.

Sickles, Leonard, of disease, at Belle Plain, Va., March 7, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain.—Jeremiah V. Spader.

First Lieutenant.—Charles Smith, discharged February 9, 1863.

John N. Cottrell, second lieutenant, September 6, 1862; first lieutenant, *vice* Smith, resigned.

Second Lieutenant.—Jacob R. Schenck, quartermaster-sergeant, September 20, 1862; second lieutenant, *vice* Cottrell, promoted.

First Sergeant.—John Fitzgibbon.

Sergeants.—Samuel Hughes.

Edward C. Page.

Beekman Nowland.

William L. Atkinson.

Corporals.—Andrew Kniffen.

Edward Van Clief.

David M. Newman.

James T. Chasey.

Joseph Walker.

William Miers.

Benjamin Lufburrow.

Patrick McMahon.

Musician.—Richard Hays.

Wagoner.—Alexander Brown.

Privates.

Bastedo, Thomas.	Isleton, Jeremiah.
Bradley, James.	Kane, James.
Buckalew, George H.	Keating, Miles.
Carney, Patrick.	Lippincott, Joseph M.
Carr, Thomas.	McCordal, Hugh.
Clayton, Cyrenus J.	McCoert, Michael.
Cloyd, Charles H.	McGuire, Edward.
Coffee, Patrick.	McQuade, William.
Conners, John.	Mensker, Oliver.
Conover, Garret W.	Miers, Theodore.
Cooper, Benjamin.	Morgan, Clarkson.
Cottrell, Orsemus.	Morris, William H.
Cottrell, Sylvanus.	Pierce, John.
Crawford, James.	Piper, William H.
Cuniff, James.	Prink, James.
Desmond, Patrick.	Shiener, George.
Doud, Thomas.	Spader, John W.
Emmons, Moses.	Sweeney, Dennis.
Fitz Henry, William.	Thompson, John G.
Gandle, Bernard.	Tully, Peter.
Giblin, Michael.	Van Brockle, James.
Glennan, John.	Van Brockle, Richard.
Harbourn, William.	Van Pelt, Aaron.
Hays, Patrick.	Wymbs, Joseph.
Hiers, George H.	

Discharged.

Bridgewater, Theodore, near Belle Plain, Va., March 31, 1863; disability.

Clark, Edward, near Belle Plain, Va., March 31, 1863; disability.

Cottrell, Thomas J., near Belle Plain, Va., February 22, 1863; disability.

Duffy, Patrick, at Newark, N. J., February 2, 1863; disability.

Floh, Charles W., at Washington, D. C., April 10, 1863; disability.

Gordon, Hendrick C., near Belle Plain, Va., February 22, 1863; disability.

Hiers, James L., at Alexandria, Va., February 9, 1863; disability.

Jackson, Benjamin L., at Alexandria, Va., February 9, 1863; disability.

Kelly, Daniel, at Tenallytown, Md., November 4, 1862; disability.

Died.

Herbert, Derrick A., musician, of disease, Washington, January 18, 1863.

Chasey, John H., at Middletown Point, N. J., October 26, 1862.

Coffee, Hugh, of disease, near Belle Plain, Va., March 31, 1863.

Morgan, Joseph, of disease, near Belle Plain, Va., March 25, 1863.

Tice, Robert, of disease, at Potomac Creek, Va., December 24, 1862.

List of seven deserters omitted.

COMPANY K.

Captain.—Joseph G. Stanton.

First Lieutenant.—Joseph L. Allen.

Second Lieutenant.—David W. Emmons.

First Sergeant.—John H. Hagerman.

Sergeants.—Elias C. Conover.

Walter C. Mooney.

Henry Cottrell.

Jacob Garrison.

Corporals.—James T. Dillentush.

Daniel Hagerman.

George W. Longstreet.

Thomas Bordan.

William H. H. Layton.

Harrison Hyer.

Abram Osborn.

Musician.—Thomas B. Haight.

Wagoner.—Joseph M. Clayton.

Privates.

Allgor, Benjamin S.	Cottrell, Thomas.
Allgor, Thomas.	Cottrell, William J.
Applegate, James H.	Curtis, David N.
Ayers, Isaiah.	Dillentush, Joseph.
Bordan, Daniel S.	Ellmer, William J.
Bordan, John A.	Estell, John B.
Bordan, William P.	Fielder, John.
Boude, John H.	Fogarty, John D.
Brahn, Edward T.	Gardner, James.
Brown, James.	Hall, John T. S.
Brown, Tylee.	Haight, John T.
Burdge, Merrick M.	Hulett, Thomas.

Huntsinger, Don Pedro.	Newman, James M.
Hurley, Clark.	Newman, William.
Hurley, Joseph.	Pearce, Cornelius.
Jolly, John.	Quinn, Michael.
Justice, Timothy.	Reed, Aaron E.
King, Job.	Snider, Hendrick.
Lafetra, Joseph.	Tuznew, John H.
Lane, David.	Van Dusen, Abraham D.
Lane, Samuel H.	Van Hise, Samuel P.
Layton, Everett D.	White, Peter D.
Lewis, John S.	Williams, Daniel D.
Liming, William.	Williams, Thomas E.
Lippincott, James M.	Woolley, Asher B.
Longstreet, Richard.	Woolley, David H.
Morris, William H. H.	Woolley, Jacob.
Morton, Lackwood F.	Woolley, James W.

Discharged.

Newman, Stewart, corporal, at Baltimore, Md., February 13, 1863; disability.
 Allgor, Zachariah, at Belle Plain, Va., February 24, 1863; disability.
 Clayton, Charles T., near Tenallytown, Md., November 18, 1862; disability.
 Estell, Joseph Q., at Washington, D. C., February 7, 1863; disability.
 Gant, Zachariah, at Alexandria, Va., January 14, 1863; disability.
 Grant, John, at Alexandria, Va., February 14, 1863; disability.
 Hurley, Samuel, at Alexandria, Va., March 2, 1863; disability.
 Newman, John H., at Alexandria, Va., February 9, 1863; disability.
 Van Note, Nathaniel, at Baltimore, Md., January 26, 1863; disability.
 White, John S., at Washington, D. C., April 6, 1863; disability.

Died.

Tilton, James, musician, of fever, at Alexandria, Va., December 28, 1862.
 Huff, Theodore, of fever, at Camp Potomac, Va., March 26, 1863.
 Morton, Joseph A., of fever at Camp Potomac, Va., March 24, 1863.

Company H, of the Twenty-ninth, which was raised chiefly in Ocean County, as before stated, contained also a considerable number of men from Monmouth County. The commissioned officers of this company were Albert S. Cloke, captain; Charles H. Kimball, first lieutenant; and M. Perrine Gravatt, second lieutenant.

MONMOUTH MEN IN OTHER COMMANDS.

Of Monmouth County soldiers enlisted and

serving in New Jersey regiments other than those already mentioned, a considerable number were found in the Tenth and Eleventh Regiments, Company I of the latter being largely made up of men from this county.

The Eleventh Regiment was organized at Camp Perrine, Trenton, in July and August, 1862, and was there mustered into the service of the United States for three years, on the 18th of the latter month. It left the State on the 25th, and proceeded to Washington, where it remained until the middle of November following, when it joined the Army of the Potomac, and continued as a part of it until the close of the war, taking part in the engagements of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wapping Heights (July 24, 1863), Kelly's Ford, Locust Grove, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomoy, Cold Harbor, Barker's Mills, Petersburg Defenses (June 16 to 23, 1864), Deep Bottom, Mine Explosion, Ream's Station, Fort Sedgwick, Poplar Spring Church, Boydton Plank Road (October 27, 1864), Fort Morton, Hatcher's Run, Capture of Petersburg (April 2, 1865), Amelia Springs, Farmville, Va., and the action immediately preceding the surrender at Appomattox Court-House. The regiment was mustered out of service near Washington, D. C., June 6, 1865.

The Thirteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-eighth Regiments contained Monmouth men; Company A of the last-named regiment being largely composed of soldiers from this county. Its original captain was Benjamin F. Lloyd, who died of fever in January, 1863, and was succeeded in the captaincy by Wesley Stoney. The Twenty-eighth was organized under command of Colonel Moses N. Wisewell, at Camp Vredenburg, near Freehold, where, on the 22d of September, 1862, it was mustered into the service of the United States for nine months. It left Freehold for the front on the 4th of October, reached Washington on the 5th, and, after several changes of location and assignment, joined the Army of the Potomac at Falmouth, Va., on the 8th of December. Four days later it crossed the Rapahannock to the south shore, and on the 13th

it took part in the assault of the impregnable Confederate position on the heights of Fredericksburg, losing one hundred and sixty-one in killed and wounded, and twenty-nine missing;—total, one hundred and ninety. The regiment was again engaged at Chancellorsville, sustaining a loss of about thirty in killed, wounded and missing. At the expiration of its term of service it returned to New Jersey, arriving, on the 20th of June, at Freehold, where it was mustered out of service on the 6th of July, 1863.

In the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth Regiments there was a considerable number of Monmouth men, and in the Thirty-eighth, one company, A, was chiefly of Monmouth. Its commissioned officers were Captain Thomas J. Swanuel, First Lieutenant Joseph E. Jones, Second Lieutenant John Grant. The Thirty-eighth was commanded by Colonel William J. Sewell, now a United States Senator of New Jersey. It was organized at Camp Bayard, Trenton, and there mustered into the United States service for one year in September, 1864. During its term of service it was on duty with the Army of the James, and stationed chiefly at Fort Powhatan, on the James River, and at City Point, where it was mustered out of service June 30, 1865.

In the Second and Third Cavalry Regiments there were a large number of men from Monmouth County, embraced principally in companies F, H and I of the Second, and companies B and K of the Third. The Second was organized at Camp Parker, near Trenton, in August and September, 1863, and left the State for the front in October. It was first assigned to duty in General Stoneman's Cavalry division of the Army of the Potomac, and remained in the vicinity of Alexandria, Va., until the 9th of November, 1863, when it moved under orders to Eastport, Miss., where it became a part of the Army of the Southwest. It remained in the Department of the Mississippi until after the close of the war, and during that time took part in nearly forty battles and skirmishes. A part of the regiment was mustered out of service at Vicksburg, Miss., June 29, 1865, and the remainder at the same

place on the 1st of November in the same year. The Third Cavalry was raised and organized at Camp Bayard, Trenton, in the early part of 1864, and left the State on the 5th of April in that year, proceeding by overland march to Annapolis, Md. Soon afterwards it joined the Cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, at Alexandria, Va. It continued in active service during the remainder of the war, taking part in ten engagements and skirmishes in the Wilderness and Petersburg campaigns until the latter part of July, 1864, when it was moved to the Shenandoah Valley, and remained there as a part of Sheridan's army until March, 1865, when it moved back to the Petersburg line of operations, and was present at the surrender of the Confederate army at Appomattox. Its companies were mustered out of service in June and August, 1865, at Alexandria, Va., and Washington, D. C. The whole number of battles and skirmishes in which the Third was engaged during its terms of service was thirty-five, embracing the actions at United States Ford, Hawes' Shop, Winchester, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Five Forks, Appomattox and others of the severest cavalry conflicts of the war.

In the artillery service, in Batteries A (Hexamer's), B (Beam's) and D (Woodbury's), Monmouth County men were quite numerous, particularly in Battery D, which was raised and organized in the summer of 1863, and mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Perrine, Trenton, on the 16th of September in that year, its total strength being one hundred and forty-four officers and privates. It left the State on the 29th of September, and proceeded to Camp Barry, Washington, D. C., where it received its outfit of guns, horses and equipments, and remained through the winter. On the 23d of April, 1864, it left the camp and moved to the front, where it was assigned to the Tenth Army Corps. It took part in the operations of the campaign of 1864 before Petersburg until November 4th, when it was ordered, with other troops, to New York City, to be ready to quell the riots which were expected to occur during the Presidential election.

It returned to the Petersburg lines on the 21st of November, and continued on the front during the remainder of the war. It was mustered out of the service at Richmond, Va., June 17, 1865. The battle record of Battery D embraces ten engagements, in which it took part from May 10, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

During the War of the Rebellion more than three thousand men of New Jersey served in the United States navy. Of this large number, the ocean-bordered county of Monmouth furnished many more than her full quota, on a population basis. It is, however, impracticable to give here a list of their names or a record of their services, for they were scattered and distributed among more than half the vessels of the navy serving on the Atlantic and Gulf blockades, in the different cruising squadrons and on the gunboat fleets which patrolled the rivers of the west and south.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The Grand Army of the Republic, of which Henry M. Nevius is the department commander in the Department of New Jersey, has in Monmouth County the following-named posts, composed of members who were officers or enlisted men in the military service of the United States in the War of the Rebellion:

C. K. Hall Post, No. 41, at Asbury Park, N. J.; instituted February 11, 1880. Membership, forty. The post was named after Caldwell K. Hall, who was adjutant of the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers from August 28, 1861, until 1862, when he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers; was brevetted colonel for meritorious services at Cold Harbor, Va., and brevet brigadier-general for gallantry at Monocacy, Md.

James B. Morris Post, No. 46, instituted July 15, 1880, at Long Branch; one hundred members. Named after James B. Morris, first lieutenant Battery D, First Regiment New Jersey Artillery.

Vredenburg, Post No. 47, Manasquan, with thirty-one members, instituted July 26, 1880. Named after Peter Vredenburg, Jr., major Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, killed in action at Opequan, Va.

Captain J. W. Conover Post, No. 63, at Freehold, instituted January 16, 1881; members, sixty-six. Captain Company D, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, died of wounds received in action at battle of Monocacy, Md.

J. G. Shackelton, Post No. 83, at Matawan, instituted November 21, 1883; sixty-five members. Named after Dr. J. G. Shackelton, assistant surgeon Twenty-ninth New Jersey Volunteers.

Arrowsmith Post, No. 61, Red Bank, instituted Dec. 6, 1881; one hundred and one members. Named after George Arrowsmith, lieutenant-colonel One Hundred and Forty-seventh New York Volunteers, killed July 1, 1863, in the battle of Gettysburg.

GEORGE ARROWSMITH rendered his services to the common cause in the regiments of another State, but the glory pertaining to his name belongs to New Jersey. He was born in the township of Middletown, Monmouth County, April 18, 1839, and was the fourth son of Major Thomas Arrowsmith, who has recently gone to his grave at a ripe age. Having received such advantages as the schools in his father's neighborhood afforded, he repaired to Hamilton, New York, and after a brief course in the grammar school, entered Madison University in 1855, graduating with great credit in 1859, being then but little over twenty years of age. His scholarship made the faculty desire to keep him in connection with the university as a tutor, and he spent some time in that capacity, and shortly after conjoined with it the study of the law. He had just received his license to practice when the war broke out. A predilection for military life, seconded by an ardent patriotism, led him to volunteer for the defense of his country. A company was raised at Hamilton, to which, with a number of the students of the university, he joined himself, and was immediately selected as captain. The company was mustered into service May 26, 1861, and made part of the Twenty-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers. On reaching Virginia the Twenty-sixth was assigned to Brigadier-General McDowell's division. In a short time his intrepidity gained for him the *sobriquet* of the "Young Lion." The Twenty-

sixth was engaged in the battle of Culpepper, and Captain Arrowsmith's gallantry caused his promotion by General Powers to be assistant adjutant-general of his brigade. In the second battle of Bull Run he distinguished himself, and when General Powers was wounded, led his command. At one time, not recognizing the rank of General Schenck, he rallied and led two regiments into the fight amid a shower of grape and canister. His services in this battle gained marked encomiums from General McDowell, and one of the general's staff wrote: "Arrowsmith has covered himself with glory." Although not wounded, his cap and clothes bore evidences of his narrow escape, and his health having suffered by hardship and exposure, he was compelled to accept a furlough. The news of his bravery and skill had justified the prophecies of his friends in Madison County, and a new regiment being raised,—the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh, New York Volunteers—he was urged to accept the colonelcy. He, however, preferred that Professor Brown, with whom in his college career he had formed a strong friendship, should take the first place, and he became lieutenant-colonel. This regiment was, unfortunately, attached to General Schurz's command, and was the only American regiment in the division. The Germans, owing to dissatisfaction arising from Sigel's removal, behaved badly at Chancellorsville, but the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh was complimented in general orders and the brave bearing of Arrowsmith greatly praised everywhere. At the battle of Gettysburg our lieutenant-colonel took an active part. With his hat in one hand and his sword in the other, he went forward, exclaiming, "Come, boys, follow me!" Suddenly Colonel Brown found his lieutenant missing, and, moving to the right, discovered him lying on his back, badly wounded in the head, evidently insensible and near his end. So terrible had been the exposure to which he had led his men that only eighty came out of the fight out of the four hundred and twenty who went in, and but eight officers out of twenty-six remained. Owing to the hot fire of the enemy, it was impossi-

ble to remove him, and his wounded comrades report that in a very short time he died. Colonel Brown well described him as "a brave man, a skillful officer, possessing a keen sense of honor, generous to a fault and of the noblest impulses." And we may add he was a truly religious man. Some time before entering the army he united with the Baptist Church at Hamilton. His body has its resting-place in Fairview Cemetery, Middletown township. Here a comely granite monument, erected by citizens who loved him in his youth and graduates of his university, attests their appreciation of his character and achievements. On the die is the following inscription:

"LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE ARROWSMITH.

ONE HUNDRED FIFTY-SEVENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

He bore a distinguished part in several severe engagements, and fell at Gettysburg gallantly leading his regiment, July 1, 1863.

Aged 24 years, 2 months, 13 days.

Erected by his numerous friends in token of his distinguished personal worth, patriotic devotion and distinguished bravery."

CHAPTER XIII.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF MONMOUTH COUNTY.

THE earliest courts in the territory now forming the county of Monmouth were held under authority conferred by Governor Nicolls in the "Monmouth Patent," which provided for the enactment of prudential laws by the people, and the establishment of courts. At first, the laws of local application were passed at town-meeting, and others of a more general character by a General Assembly of representatives of the towns, convened at Portland Point,—now the Highlands of Navesink. The first courts in what is now the county of Monmouth were held under authority of the Nicolls patent in 1667. But the Lords Proprietors of East New Jersey did not long permit the patentees and people of the Monmouth settlements to exercise the powers conferred by the patent of the royal

Governor. The local courts, which had been for a time in operation, had proved themselves entirely too feeble to quell the disturbances and disorders of that time, and the power and influence of Governor Carteret soon brought about their discontinuance. But in 1675, when the second Proprietary Assembly met, one of its first acts provided for the establishment and maintenance of courts of justice throughout the province. There was to be, in the first place, a monthly court of small causes, for the trial of all matters under forty shillings. This court was to be held on the first Wednesday of every month in each town of the province, by two or three persons to be chosen by the people, of whom a justice of the peace was to be one. Then there were the County Courts, or Courts of Sessions, to be held twice a year in every county,¹ the judges of which were also to be elected out of the (so-called) county to which the court belonged. These courts were empowered to try "all causes actionable," and no appeals to be had from their judgments under the sum of twenty pounds, "except to the Bench or the Court of Chancery,"—the term "the Bench" meaning the Provincial Court of Assize, to be held once a year in the town of Woodbridge, or wherever the Governor and Council should appoint. "This was the Supreme Court of the province; but from it, appeals would lie to the Governor and Council, and from them, in the last resort, to the King."²

In 1682–83, under the twelve proprietors, the four original counties of New Jersey were erected, and in each of these the County Courts were to be held four times a year. "The County of Monmouth, their Sessions to be the fourth Tuesday in March, in the Publick Meeting-House at Middletown yearly. The fourth Tuesday in June in the Publick Meeting-House at Shrewsbury yearly. The fourth Tuesday in September in the Publick Meeting-House in Middletown. And the fourth Tuesday in December, at the Publick Meeting-House in

Shrewsbury."³ The judges were to consist of at least three of the justices of the peace in the respective counties. A high sheriff in each county was now for the first time provided for, and all processes out of the County Courts were to be directed to him. In the court for the trial of small causes, either party could demand a jury; and so sacredly was that mode of trial held that no man could be denied the benefit of it, even in the smallest matter. A change, too, was made in the name of the Supreme Court of the province. Instead of the "Court of Assize," it was to be called the "Court of Common Right,"—a name not transplanted from England, but entirely new, and peculiar to New Jersey. With reference to this court, the proprietors said, in their instructions to Deputy-Governor Gawen Lawrie: "We do require this one thing concerning the Court of Common Right: that it be always held at our Town of Perth [Amboy], if it be possible." Notwithstanding this injunction to the Deputy-Governor, the Court of Common Right (to consist of "twelve members, or six at the least") was organized to be held at Elizabethtown four times a year; and it was not until 1686 that the court was directed to be removed thence, and held at Perth Amboy, the act providing for the removal declaring "that Amboy is more conveniently situated, near the centre of the province, the most encouraging place for trade and traffic by sea and land, and which will occasion great concourse of people." The Court of Common Right was a Court of Equity as well as of Common Law until 1695, when an act declarative of "the rights and Privileges of His Majesty's Subjects inhabiting within the Province of East New Jersey" provided that the judges of the Court of Common Right should not be judges of the High Court of Chancery.

"The first ordinance for the establishment of Courts of Judicature in the Province of New

¹ The "two towns of Navesink," Middletown and Shrewsbury, to be considered as a county, though no counties had then been erected in the province.

² Field's Provincial Courts.

³ The first grand jury in the county, consisting of fourteen persons, met at Middletown on the fourth Tuesday of September, 1687. The first indictment was found, in 1689, against sixteen persons "for horse-racing and playing at nyne-pins on y^e Sabbath-Day." The bills were at that time drawn in advance by the prosecuting officer, and sent to the grand jury for their action.

Jersey," says Field, "was that of Lord Cornbury in 1704." It is really gratifying to be able to find a single redeeming feature in the administration of this weak, corrupt and tyrannical man, who disgraced the sovereign whose representative he was, and dishonored the noble ancestry from which he sprung. But he is entitled to the credit of having laid the foundation of our whole judicial system, and of having laid it well. True, the materials for such a work were found in the several courts which existed under the proprietary government; but he reduced them to order and gave them shape and beauty and proportion. All that has been done from that day to this has been but to fill up, as it were, the outlines which he sketched, to make some additional apartments to the judicial edifice which he constructed.

"He gave to justices of the peace cognizance in all cases of debt and trespass to the value of forty shillings, with the right of appeal to the Court of Sessions where the sum in controversy was over twenty shillings. He ordained that there should be a Court of Common Pleas kept and holden in every county of the Province at the place where the General Courts of Sessions were held, and to begin immediately after the Sessions had ended, with power to hear and determine all actions triable at Common Law, of what nature or kind soever; subject to a removal to the Supreme Court either before or after judgment, where the matter in dispute exceeded ten pounds, or the title to land came in question."

The General Sessions of the Peace were directed to be held four times a year in every county, at the times and places mentioned in the ordinance. For the county of Monmouth the places designated were Middletown and Shrewsbury; the times of meeting were the fourth Tuesdays in February, May, August and December.

The courts of Monmouth County continued to be held at Middletown and Shrewsbury, alternately, until 1713; for about two years afterwards, at Shrewsbury only; and from November, 1715,¹ at Freehold, where they have always since been held.

¹ The first court at the place which is now Freehold convened on the fourth Tuesday of November, 1715,—Judge John Reid presiding; Thomas Gordon, Attorney-General.

By the provisions of Lord Cornbury's ordinance, above mentioned, a Supreme Court of Judicature was to be held alternately at Perth Amboy and Burlington. At Amboy on the first Tuesday in May and at Burlington on the first Tuesday in November, annually and every year; and each session of the said court to continue for any term not exceeding five days. "And," says Field, "if the question were now asked, What is the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of the State of New Jersey, as at present constituted? the only answer that could be given would be, in the language of Lord Cornbury's ordinance," which was as follows: "To have Cognizance of all Pleas, civil, criminal and mixt, as fully and amply, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as the Courts of Queen's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer within her Majesty's Kingdom of England, have or ought to have, in and to which Supreme Court all and every Person and Persons whatsoever shall and may, if they see meet, commence any Action or Suit being upwards of Ten Pounds, and shall or may, by Certiorari, Habeas Corpus, or any other lawful Writ, remove out of any of the respective Courts of Sessions of the Peace or Common Pleas, any Information or Indictment there depending, or Judgment thereupon given, or to be given, in any Criminal matter whatsoever, cognizable before them or any of them; as also all actions, Pleas or Suits, real, personal or mixt, depending in any of the said Courts, and all Judgments thereupon given, or to be given,—Provided always That the Action or Suit depending, or Judgment given, be upwards of the value of Ten Pounds, or that the Action or Suit there depending or determined, be concerning the Right or Title of any Free-hold."

Circuit Courts were provided for by Cornbury's ordinance, as follows: "And one of the justices of the said Supreme Court shall, once in every year, if need shall so require, go the Circuit, and hold and keep the said Supreme Court . . . for the County of Monmouth, at Shrewsbury, the second Tuesday in May . . . Which Justice, when he goes the Circuit, shall in each respective County be assisted by two or more Justices of the Peace, during the time of

two days, whilst the Court in the Circuit is sitting, and no longer." The judges of the several courts were authorized to establish rules of practice for regulating their proceedings; and it was also ordained by Cornbury that all issues of fact should be tried by a jury of "Twelve men of that Neighbourhood, as it ought to be done by Law."

"The ordinance establishing the circuits¹ required the high sheriff, justices of the peace, the mayor and aldermen of any corporation within the counties, and all officers of any of the courts, to be attending on the chief justice and other justices going the circuit, at his coming into and leaving the several counties, and during his abode within the same; and the practice, as it was in England until the introduction of railways, was for the sheriff, with as many justices and other gentlemen on horseback as he could conveniently collect, to await the arrival of the judge at the county line, to which he was in like manner escorted by the officers of the adjoining county, and escort him to the lodgings. At the opening and closing of the court, from day to day, the sheriff and constables, with their staves of office, escorted him from and to his place of lodging to the court-house, as was indeed the usual custom until very recently. When sitting in court the justices of the Supreme Court wore a robe of office,² and commonly a wig, although it is not probable that, like their brethren in England, they considered it necessary to carry four of these indispensable articles,—namely, 'the brown scratch wig for the morning, when not in court; the powdered dress wig for dinner; the tie wig with the black coif when sitting on the civil side of the court, and the full-bottomed one for the criminal side.' At May term, 1765,

¹ Elmer's Reminiscences.

² "The costume worn by the judges prior to the Revolution was probably assumed by them immediately after the surrender [1702], when they were first appointed by royal authority. It consisted of scarlet robes, with deep facings and cuffs of black velvet; bands and powdered wigs, adorned with black silk bags. In summer, black silk gowns were worn. The lawyers also wore black silk gowns and sometimes bands and bags. These official robes were resumed to some extent after the Revolution, but towards the close of the last century [1791] they fell into disuse."

—Field.

the Supreme Court promulgated the following rule: 'The Court, considering that it is the usage in England for counselors at law, during term time at Westminster, and on the circuits through the kingdom, constantly to appear in court habited in robes or gowns adapted to the profession of the law, and as the introduction of the like usage into this Province may tend to advance the dignity, solemnity and decorum of our courts, and have many other useful consequences; It is therefore ordained that no person practising as counsel at the bar (except those of the people called Quakers) shall for the future appear at any Supreme Court to be held in this Province, or in any of the courts on the circuits, unless he be habited in the bar-gown and band commonly worn by barristers at Westminster and on the circuits in England, under a penalty of a contempt of this rule.' It continued to be observed until 1791, when the leading counselors presented a petition setting forth that it was found to be troublesome and inconvenient, and deemed by them altogether useless, and it was rescinded."

The Common Law Courts, as established by Cornbury's ordinance of 1704, continued, says Field, without any essential change, to the Revolution. The constitution of 1776 merely directed how the judges were to be appointed, thereby tacitly adopting them, with all the judicial power they had at the time. And shortly after the adoption of the constitution, the Legislature enacted "that the several courts of law and equity of this State shall be confirmed and established, and continued to be held with the like powers under the present government, as they were held at and before the Declaration of Independence." Nor did the constitution of 1844 make any alteration in the character of the courts of New Jersey, save only that the Governor was no longer to be chancellor, and that the Court of Errors and Appeals in the last resort, instead of consisting of the Governor and Council, was to be composed of the chancellor, the justices of the Supreme Court and six judges to be appointed for that purpose.³

³ "The Court of Errors and Appeals, which had before been composed of the Governor and Council, was now to consist of the Chancellor, the Justices of the Supreme

The ancient writer Oldmixon, in his enumeration of the advantages and blessings enjoyed by the people living in the provinces east of the Delaware, mentions among them the fact that at the time of his writing there were no lawyers, physicians or preachers in New Jersey. And Gabriel Thomas, in his "Geographical Account of Pennsylvania and West New Jersey," says: "Of Lawyers and Physicians I shall say nothing, because this country is very peaceable and healthy; long may it continue, and never have occasion for the tongue of the one nor the pen of the other, both equally destructive to men's estates and lives." But if this was true of the western province, it was certainly wholly inapplicable to East New Jersey, which, at the time he wrote (1698), was by no means "peaceable," but, on the contrary, was in a state of almost continual anarchy and disorder.

The "Concessions" of the twenty-four proprietors of East New Jersey (in whose councils the Quaker ideas and influence were largely predominant) provided that in all courts of the province persons of all persuasions might freely appear in their own way, and there plead their own causes, or, if unable, they might do so by their friends; and no person should be allowed to take money for advice or pleading in such cases. But these Quaker restrictions were not

Court, and six judges, which Judges were to be appointed for six years. This Court was thus made higher by the judicial character of the members, and more permanent from the extension of the term of office. The powers belonging to the Court of Pardons, which had been exercised by Governor and Council, were now vested in the Governor, the Chancellor and the six Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, or a major part of them. This body might remit fines and forfeitures and grant pardons after conviction in all cases except impeachment. The duties of Chancellor and Ordinary, formerly performed by the Governor, were now assigned to a separate officer. A change was also made in the mode of appointing judicial officers. Under the former constitution all these appointments were made by the legislative bodies in joint meeting. Now, the Justices of the Supreme Court, the Chancellor and the Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals were to be nominated by the Governor and appointed by him with the advice and consent of the Senate; Justices of the Supreme Court and the Chancellor to hold their offices for seven years; Judges of the Court of Common Pleas to be appointed by the Senate and General Assembly in joint meeting, and commissioned by the Governor; Justices of the Peace to be elected by the people."

long (if ever) enforced, and lawyers soon made their appearance in the courts. In 1694 the Assembly and Council passed "An Act for the Regulation of Attorneys-at-Law within the Province," which prohibited justices of the peace, sheriffs and clerks of the courts from acting as attorneys, under penalty of a fine of twenty pounds; and in 1698, Governor Basse was instructed to procure the passage of an act by which no attorney or other person should be suffered to practice or plead for fee or hire in any court of judicature unless he had been regularly admitted to practice by license from the Governor.

The first lawyer of Monmouth County was Richard Hartshorne. It is not known that he had been educated to the profession in England, but it is certain that he was an attorney after he came to reside at the Highlands, in Monmouth, and also that he became a man of extensive influence and filled many honorable positions, among which was that of commissioner (appointed in 1676) to adjust and decide some matters of difference between the two provinces of New Jersey.

At the Monmouth Sessions of March, 1695-96, "Thomas Gordon was, by the Court, constituted and appointed as King's Attorney." The fact that he was so appointed does not prove conclusively that he was a lawyer, but other reference to him, found in various places in the records of that period, make it reasonably certain that he was. Many other entries are found recording the appointment of different persons as King's attorney; but as laymen were sometimes appointed to that office, it is not possible to say which were and which were not members of the profession.

John Reid, who was one of the most prominent men of Monmouth County in the year 1700, and thenceforward until his death, was not a lawyer by education, but came over from Scotland as an "overseer" for the Barclays. After a short stay at Perth Amboy, he removed to a tract called "Hortensia," on Hop Brook, in Monmouth, where he resided during the remainder of his life, and became presiding judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Monmouth. That he was never a lawyer, but, on the contrary,

rather disposed to regard them with some degree of distrust (as was common in New Jersey at that time), is shown from some of his writings,¹

¹ Among the papers found in his effects after his death is the following:

"Mr. John Reid's Observations on the Laws of New Jersey, 1713.

"Some Observations of our Laws, in a Letter to one of our Representatives for the Eastern Division of New Jersey.

"... But I am told, Sir, 'tis some Attorneys-at-Law, whose interests differ from ours, that opposes these our Laws, because some of 'em help to secure our Land Titles, which they would disturb. They say of our Titles, we can't eject strangers that get possession of our Lands. For that every one of the Proprietors being Tenants in common have not sealed our Deeds. And if they dare thus question our Title, what will become of all the neighbouring Plantations? ... I am also told, Sir, that some of the same Gentlemen, who have been suffered to go at this bold rate against our Laws and Land Titles, would also deprive us of the English statutes; affirming that no Statutes reach here, unless the Plantations are therein expressed, or by general words included; whereby they would include these colonies with conquered countries. ... By the Common Law we can't convey our Lands from one to another, without solemn livery of Seizin or by Fine and Recovery,—Coke, 1st Inst. And if they can persuade us out of the help of the statutes, —27 H's, Ca. 10,—whereby the use is transferred into possession, thousands in these parts of the world wanting Livery of Seizin, have no possession in Law; by consequence Strangers may enter, and these Gentlemen for a fee will defend 'em. If joint tenants, or tenants in common, refuse to make Partition, they can't be compelled by the Common Law,—Lit. 299, 318. And if they can keep off the Statute, —31 H. 8 Ca., and 81 H. 8, Ca. 32,—those families whose lands have been so parted are to sue and these Gentlemen must settle 'em. Nor can we devise our Lands by the Common Law,—Inst. iii. C. And if they can bar us the benefit of the Statutes,—32 H. 8 Ca. 1, and 34 H. 8 Ca. 5,—all the last Wills in these parts of the world are null (having no Act here for 'em). And then 'tis but for every respective heir to enter, and these Gentlemen may find employment. ...'

He concludes by urging a revision of the laws of the province, as follows: "And now, Sir, 'tis time for the Legislature, not the Advocates, to tell us what Lawstotake place here, which brings me to what I hinted at before, viz.: If our General Assembly would extract the most beneficial statutes, or parts of 'em which can fit our circumstances, and that have the same reason here, 'twould prevent the trouble and charge of making many Acts. Those that shall then be wanting, because of our different circumstances from England, may be taken from our own and neighbouring Acts, compared to complete our body of Laws.

"But let all our temporary Acts be stitched by themselves from time to time, that the bound books of our lasting laws may be intire; and copies of all sorts kept in the Clerk's office of each County, that we be no more tossed with the precarious breath of mercenary men. And remember, that no man be suffered to practice as an Attorney-

still in existence, yet the same writings show that he was the possessor of no small amount of legal knowledge, as also the fact that it was he

at-Law who is not an Inhabitant of this Province. And for shortening Law Suits, and lessening costs, let these rules of Court (established in Monmouth County) take place in all the Courts of this Colony, viz.:

"1—That every man be allowed to appear in Court, and plead his own cause himself, or by his Attorney or both.

"2—That all process be signed by the Clerk.

"3—That all writs of *capias* be signed underneath on the right hand by the Clerk, and underneath on the left hand by the Plaintiff or his Attorney, or the writ abatable.

"4—Every Plaintiff shall file his declaration in the Clerk's office before or at sitting of the Court to which the *capias* is returnable, together with the original specialties or other instruments on which the action is grounded, or to be non-suited. And every Defendant shall put his plea into said office, with original papers, if any, within thirty days after said Court, or judgment by default. Where Replication is necessary, the plaintiff shall put his replication into said office within twenty days after the plea is put in, or be non-suited. And when Rejoinder is necessary, the defendant shall put in his rejoinder into said office thirty days before next court, or judgment. When other pleadings are necessary on either side, they shall be put into said office and issue joined fourteen days before that Court, or be non-suited. And if the Defendant do not appear and stand tryal, the plaintiff shall take verdict by default.

"5—When the parties or their Attorneys are present at the making of any rule of Court, they are obliged to take notice of such rules without further service. But when either party or Attorney are absent, the party or his Attorney in whose favour the Rule is made, shall serve the party absent or his Attorney with a true copy thereof, at least eight days before the expiration of said Rule, or to take no benefit thereby.

"6—When any non-resident of the County takes out a writ against an inhabitant, he shall give bail into the Clerk's office to pay the costs if non-suited, or he discontinues or withdraws his suit without consent of defendant.

"7—In all actions above the value of ten pounds, the defendant shall give special bail if required, except in actions of slander, *quare clausum fregit*, assault and battery, unless it be otherwise ordered by the Court.

"8—All persons being lawfully summoned to serve on juries, and not appearing, shall be fined thirteen shillings, four pence, unless they can give a satisfactory reason that they shall excuse 'em.

"9—Every Attorney at his first appearance in any case shall enter his warrant of Attorney in the Clerk's Office.

"10—Every Attorney having undertaken to plead a cause, shall manage the same until it be fully determined (unless discharged by his employer), or the Attorney shall pay all the costs and damages sustained by his employer, if the case miscarry thro' his default.

"Dated June 4th, 1813.

"sic subscribetur,

"AMICUS PATRIS."

who proposed and urged the first revision of the laws of New Jersey.

A number of persons who were attorneys at about that time in Monmouth County might be mentioned, but it would, of course, be impracticable to give anything like a full and correct account of the lawyers who practiced in the courts of the county during the period extending from their first establishment to the time when they were re-established under the State constitution and government.

The honorable course pursued by the attorneys and counselors of New Jersey (including, of course, the members of the bar of Monmouth County) concerning the operation of the odious Stamp Act, ten years prior to the opening of the Revolution, is given by the eminent New Jersey historian, Whitehead, as follows :

“To the members of the Bar the distinction is to be conceded of having been the first to adopt a systematic opposition to the use of stamps in New Jersey. At that day the lawyers as a body were perhaps equal, if not superior, in talents and character to those who at any subsequent period have upheld the honor of the State and of their profession ; and although many of them, rather than countenance a resort to arms to procure a redress of grievances, eventually abandoned the cause of the colonists, yet at the period under consideration they were deeply interested in the matter at issue, and warmly opposed to the encroachments of power and ministerial influence.

“The unhappy state into which the colonies were thrown by the passage of the Stamp Act had induced several of the leading men of the profession to call a general meeting at Perth Amboy in September, 1765 (the arrival of the stamp papers being then daily looked for), in order to consult upon the adoption of such measures as should indicate their true opinion to the people of the Province, while at the same time they prevented any improper popular commotions adverse to the authority of the Government. The meeting took place, and after a full discussion of the act and its anticipated effects, those present determined, without dissenting voice, that they would not, as lawyers, make any use of the stamps for any purpose

or under any circumstances, and this was understood to be likewise the intention of most of the gentlemen of the bar who were absent. This was certainly the wisest course they could have adopted ; it prevented any immediate collision with the Government ; it called for no violation of official oaths or resignation by the functionaries of the different courts, and although it would inevitably operate much to their pecuniary detriment, yet they had the satisfaction of knowing that it rendered the stamps entirely useless as a source of revenue to the crown.

“The day after the meeting (September 20, 1765) all the practitioners were desired to attend on the chief justice. On their doing so, that officer alluded to a report, which had become current, of his having solicited and exerted himself to obtain the situation of stamp distributor for the colony ; and stated that the impropriety of the act was a sufficient refutation of the charge ; but in order that there might be no doubt on the subject, he declared upon his honor that he had in no way attempted to obtain the office. He then inquired of them whether, should the stamps arrive and be placed at Burlington by or after the 1st of November, as was expected, they would, as practitioners, agree to purchase them for the necessary proceedings in the law ? This they answered in the negative, in conformity with their previous resolution, stating that they would rather have their private interests give way to public opinion ; protesting at the same time against all riotous and indecent behavior, which they would discountenance, by every means in their power preserving order ; while by an absolute refusal to make use of stamps, and other quiet methods, they would endeavor to obtain a repeal of the law. They were then asked if it was their opinion, should the act go into operation, that the duties could possibly be paid in gold and silver ? This was also answered in the negative, a conviction being expressed that such payment could not be made even for one year. The Chief Justice then inquired, in the third place, if, in their opinion—as the act required the Governor and Chief Justice to superintend the distribution—he should be obliged to act as distributor, should the Governor appoint

him to that office? In answer to this, they advised him not to accept the appointment; the Governor not being authorized by the act to appoint, and if he had that power, he could not enforce acceptance; and moreover they deemed the office incompatible with the official station he already held.

"The communication of these opinions and resolutions drew forth the warmest approbation from the public, but it was to be expected that such an entire cessation of all legal proceedings would not only occasion great confusion in the transaction of business generally, but also excite to the adoption of more energetic measures to frustrate the operation of the detested Act, which might leave the people at liberty to pursue their usual vocations untrammelled by its provisions. Endeavors were soon made to transact the business of the courts as usual, and censures were cast upon them for refusing to do so. They were well sustained, however, in their determination.

"It was stated that, to the lasting honor of the lawyers of New Jersey, it had been and would be said they had set the example as the most determined opposers of the oppressive acts of Parliament. Some of the most learned and judicious had declared that the act was of such a nature, and so curiously fabricated, it would execute itself, and not an American patriot ever fancied that the province could have given such spirited and universal opposition. An expectation of submission had continued almost universal, down to the eve of that fatal day destined for the commencement of their slavery; and every city, town and village upon this vast continent resounded with the knell of departing liberty. The merchants could not think of venturing their fortunes in a vessel not protected by a stamped passport; not a person who held an office under the Crown could think of losing his appointment, and thereby, perhaps, the only means of subsisting himself and family, by opposing an act framed under the direction of the King's Ministry; not a farmer could bear to think of taking a conveyance for lands without a stamp, when his estate for want thereof was declared void; nor would he offer to try an action at law, without the same prerequisites, lest his recovery should be illegal; in short, the caution

of the merchants, the fears of the public officers, and the ignorance of the common people would undoubtedly have introduced the stamped papers had not the professors of the law (through whose hands most of them must have passed) at that instant stood forth and declared they would not receive them. The colonists were urged to continue in their present state till some decisive intelligence should be received; not to call upon the courts to open lest the public peace should be broken; nor contradict their public petitions for relief by attempting it with their own hands before it should be denied by the mother-country.

"There were, however, among the members of the Bar those who, either from pecuniary or sinister motives, were in favor of ultra measures, and by some of them it was deemed advisable to hold another meeting for the purpose of consultation. This convened at New Brunswick on the 13th of February, 1766. The title of 'Sons of Liberty,' first adopted at this crisis by the freemen of Connecticut, was soon assumed by the active citizens of New Jersey. The proceedings of individuals and public bodies were subjected to the surveillance of these associated patriots, receiving their censure or approbation, as circumstances might warrant, although in a more limited degree than was subsequently the case; the approaching convention of lawyers was consequently not overlooked. On the appointed day several hundreds of the Sons of Liberty from Woodbridge and Piscataway, joined by deputies from the western part of the Province, presented themselves at New Brunswick and handed in to the gentlemen of the bar, who were there assembled, a written and united request that they should immediately proceed to business as usual, without stamps, and use their influence to open the courts of justice. After due deliberation, the majority of the gentlemen agreed, in order 'to preserve that happy state of peace and tranquillity which has, by the blessing of God, hitherto been maintained in this province of New Jersey, to desist from their practice till the 1st day of April next, and if they receive no account from the Parliament before the said 1st day of April, they will, in such case, begin in their practice as usual, or sooner, if earlier accounts are received.'

They also appointed two of their number to assure the Sons of Liberty, in the name of the whole, that unless the Stamp Act was suspended or repealed, they would join in opposition to it with their lives and fortunes. The course adopted met with the approval of the assembled patriots, thanks were returned and hopes expressed that such an example might be imitated by every gentlemen of the profession on the continent.

"The subsequent repeal of the Stamp Act put an end to all further proceedings; but the firmness, disinterestedness, prudence and patriotism already exhibited by the lawyers of that day deserve to be recorded."

On two occasions, in the years 1769 and 1770, the operation of the Monmouth courts was obstructed, and the attorneys driven from the court-house by a mob; this being the result of a deep and bitter feeling which had existed for many years (but more especially for a comparatively short time preceding these occurrences) against the lawyers, on account of alleged abuses practiced by them in promoting lawsuits and increasing the expense of litigation to the highest possible amounts. As early as during the administration of Governor Lewis Morris loud complaints had been made and legislation demanded to correct the alleged oppressive combination; but little attention was paid to the matter by the Governor. The complaints grew louder and more threatening, especially after the Stamp Act excitement, which caused the formation of the society or association called the "Sons of Liberty," and in 1769 many memorials were presented to the Legislature, asking for relief, and worded in language so strong as to show a great and even alarming excitement on the subject.¹ The agitation spread through all the province, but was especially strong and bitter in the counties of Middlesex, Essex and Monmouth. That the feeling was more intense in the southwestern part of Monmouth than elsewhere seems evident from the following, relative to threats of violence made by people of that section:

In 1769, Bernardus Legrange, an attorney living at New Brunswick, was complained of to the Assembly for having exacted exorbitant fees. For this he was reprimanded by the Council; but this punishment was mitigated by their publishing, subsequently, letters from Chief Justice Smith and Second Justice Read, stating that Legrange's charges were only such as were customarily made. Soon afterwards a singular anonymous letter, evidently written from the upper part of Monmouth County, addressed to the attorney, was thought to be of sufficient importance to be inserted in the minutes of the Assembly. It was as follows:

"To Bernardus Legrange, Esq., attorney-at-law in New Brunswick:

"Friend Legrange:—As I am a lover of peace and concord, there is nothing gives me greater pleasure than beholding the same have a subsistence among mankind. And on the other hand, there is nothing can give me so much pain as to see any of the human species become a Nuisance to the commonality of mankind, whether they become such thro' an act of inadvertance or from a selfish ambition. . . . I will let thee know what I heard the other day among a parcel of people, having met accidentally with 'em at the Mill at Englishtown, concerning you and some more of your brethren; thee especially they seemed to have the greatest grudge against. One of them said he wished that fellow, Legrange, would come to Court this month; he should not escape out of a back window, as he did before. Another of the company makes answer, 'Damn him! I hear he is to come and act as king's attorney; but that shall not screen the rascal,' says he. 'Aye,' says he, 'the lawyers has done that a-purpose, that we might not disturb the villain; but, if we catch him, we will Legrange him!' I, hearing the people expressing themselves in this manner, began to examine them what you had done unto them that enraged them so against you. 'Why,' says one, 'he will bring down our heads and humble us.' They say you egged up their creditors to put their bonds in suit, saying, 'Monmouth people are all likely to fail,' and much more of that nature. And I inquired if they cou'd prove their assertions against you. They say, yes, they can, by some of their creditors; and will, if you carry action. But I could not learn against whom, nor where the person lived.

"Yesterday I was in Upper Freehold, among some company, where I heard them resolve, concerning you, much the same as above; wishing you might come to court, for there were between seven and eight hundred of them ready to receive you. Nay, I have heard some of them declare solemnly they would use you as the informers were used in New

¹"The table of the Assembly groaned beneath the weight of petitions which were daily presented, praying for relief and invoking vengeance on the heads of the attorneys."—*Field*.

York and Philadelphia. I know they collected some money to purchase two barrels of Tar, and have agreed with a man to hale it a Monday. And, as far as I can learn, it is for *you*. They intend to tar and feather you, and so cart you from the court-house to Vankirk's Mill and back again, in imitation of the Oisterman in New York. I shou'd have taken the trouble to come to your house and informed you of the plotters against your person ere now, only, as I have considerable property in this County, I know they would utterly ruin me if they knew I divulged to you the least matter.

"Friend Legrange, you can act as you think will best suit you. Only I would advise you, as a friend, to consider seriously the fury of an enraged mob, mad with oppression; and think deliberately with yourself how you expect to escape their hands. O, I beseech you to ponder well in your own breast the fate of many Kings and Princes when they become obnoxious or hateful to the people. And the spirit of rioting seems to increase in our day. Think of the fate of Major James Ogden and many of the custom-house officers. Nay, we have daily instances of one or another falling a sacrifice to the people when provoked. And I can positively affirm if thou hadst dwelt in this County, there would not have been left one stone on another of your house ere now. *Raro antecedentem scelestum, desiruit pede penaceaudo.*

"I ordered my young man to leave this for you at your house or Duff's for thee."

This letter being brought to the attention of the House of Assembly, that body "*Resolved*, That the said letter is scandalous and unwarrantable; and that this House look upon the same as manifestly tending to a breach of the publick peace." On the question of this resolution, the Middlesex members voted in the negative, those of Monmouth and Somerset were divided, and the vote in the whole House being a tie, the Speaker gave the casting vote in the affirmative, and so secured its passage.

With regard to the riotous proceedings at Monmouth Court-House, to which a slight reference is made in the foregoing letter to Legrange, Field says: "In July, 1769, a multitude of persons assembled in a riotous manner at Freehold, in the county of Monmouth, and endeavored to prevent the lawyers from entering the court-house and transacting business. But the tumult was at this time quelled, owing, in a great measure, to the spirited exertions of Richard Stockton. . . . He appeased the rioters, punished the ringleaders and restored

the laws to their regular course." This statement, however, does not appear to be entirely correct in all particulars, though it is true that the rioters were appeased and dispersed; but not until after they had cleared the court-house and held possession of it for some little time. The same scenes were re-enacted, and with greater violence, at the January term of 1770, when, on the day for opening the sessions, great numbers of people gathered at Freehold, took possession of the court-house, and were successful in preventing the assembling of the court. A riot of the same kind occurred at about the same time in the county of Essex.

A few days after these occurrences Governor Franklin wrote (January 28th) to Cortlandt Skinner, saying that the recent riotous proceedings at Monmouth were of so alarming a nature that he had thought it necessary to call a meeting of the Council at Amboy on the 7th of February, and to require the attendance of the sheriff and justices of the county who were present at the riot; that the affair was such an audacious insult to the government that, let the consequences be what they might, the offenders should be punished in the most exemplary manner.

On the 28th of April following, the Governor wrote the Earl of Hillsborough, saying that the Assembly had been called together on account of the riots by the "Sons of Liberty" in Monmouth and Essex Counties, but that, in the mean time, the rioters had been entirely quelled and humbled. The Governor issued a special commission to try the rioters, and some of the leading ones were tried and punished in Essex County, but in Monmouth they escaped punishment by reason of the sympathy and support of the inhabitants of certain parts of the county. The disturbances, however, had been quelled without bloodshed, and from that time until the opening of the Revolution the business of the courts went on without molestation.

With regard to the intensely bitter feeling against members of the legal profession, which had been the cause of these outbreaks, the real facts were that many of the people in this region had placed themselves heavily in debt by larger purchases of land than their means would warrant, and when the hard times of 1765-70 came

on they were unable to meet the payments then falling due, and many were consequently sold out by the sheriff. Then they wrongly blamed the lawyers as having caused their misfortunes, and thus they worked themselves up to a state of frenzied excitement which brought about the result above narrated.

In mentioning these riotous outbreaks, Field intimates that a large proportion of the chief promoters of them were men who, six or seven years later, abandoned the American cause, and went over to the British; instancing the case of Samuel Tucker, of Hunterdon County, who was a leading spirit among the opponents of the attorneys, and who afterwards joined the enemies of his country. But, on the other hand, it appears that in the year 1784, Abraham Clark, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, urged in the New Jersey Legislature (of which he was a member) the passage of "An Act for Regulating and Shortening the Proceedings of the Court of Law," of which he remarked: "If it succeeds, it will tear the ruffles off the lawyers' wrists." The bill was opposed by Governor Livingston, and did not become a law; but the preceding facts seem to show that no one particular class of men stood alone in the unreasoning and unreasonable antagonism which prevailed in New Jersey against members of the legal profession from the time of Queen Anne till long after the close of the Revolutionary War.

The number of counselors and attorneys practicing in the courts of Monmouth County during the forty years next succeeding the close of the Revolution was not large. Among them (including several who were not residents of the county, but who were very frequently employed in cases here) were Jonathan Rhea, Joseph Scudder, Caleb and Corlies Lloyd, James H. Imlay, Frederick Frelinghuysen, Henry Hankinson (all of whom were in practice here several years prior to 1800), Garret D. Wall, Joseph Phillips, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Richard H. Stockton, Joseph W. Scott, Samuel L. Southard, Daniel B. Ryall, Henry D. Polhemus and others, almost equally prominent. The Monmouth courts, and the advocates who practiced in them between 1820 and 1845, were referred to by ex-

Governor Parker, in an address delivered October 31, 1873, as follows:

"Fifty years ago there was scarcely a celebrated lawyer in this State who did not attend our courts. Richard Stockton, Samuel L. Southard, George Wood (whom Daniel Webster said he regarded as his most dangerous opponent in the Supreme Court of the United States) and others, whose fame became national, for a long time practiced here. When I came to the bar, thirty years ago, among the principal practitioners in this county were Garret D. Wall, distinguished as a jury lawyer; William L. Dayton, who had one of the best legal minds of his day; Daniel B. Ryall, a faithful and industrious advocate, of excellent common sense; Judge Vredenburg, who lately died full of years and honors; Joseph F. Randolph, who filled with great credit many positions of trust and James M. Hartshorne, a young lawyer of much promise. All these are dead. Subsequently, Jehu Patterson, Edmond M. Throckmorton and Major Peter Vredenburg commenced practice here with bright prospects, but were cut off in the meridian of life. Other members of our brotherhood, still living, with whom I have so long held pleasant intercourse, I will not mention. . . ."

GARRET D. WALL was born in the township of Middletown, Monmouth County, in 1783. His father was James Wall, who was an officer in the militia during the Revolutionary War, and was in the battle of Monmouth. The first of the family in this county was Walter Wall, who was one of the original settlers at Middletown. The father of Garret D. Wall died when he was ten years of age, and soon after his father's death he went to reside with his uncle, Dr. Wall, at Woodbridge, N. J. When fifteen years old he went to Trenton, where he entered the law-office of General Jonathan Rhea, who was at this time clerk of the Supreme Court. There he became well grounded in the principles of law and familiar with practice and pleading, and was throughout his life regarded by the bar as authority on those subjects.

Mr. Wall was licensed as attorney in 1804, and as counselor in 1807. He commenced the



Daniel B Ryer
J

business of his profession at Trenton, and at an early day was elected clerk of the Supreme Court. In 1822 he was chosen a member of the General Assembly. At that time he belonged to the Democratic party, and he adhered to its principles throughout his life.

Being fond of military matters, he entered a uniformed militia organization in Trenton, and as captain of this organization he served at Sandy Hook in the war of 1812. He was appointed, soon after the war, quartermaster-general of the State, and always after that was called General Wall.

In 1828 he removed to Burlington. In 1829 he was elected Governor of the State, but declined the position. In the same year he was appointed by President Jackson United States district attorney for New Jersey.

In 1834, General Wall was elected United States Senator. He proved to be an able supporter of the Jackson and Van Buren administrations, and made many speeches in that body when it contained such men as Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Benton, Southard and others, which gave him a wide reputation as an orator and statesman. General Wall died in 1850, being at the time of his death a judge of the Court of Errors and Appeals of New Jersey.

Garret D. Wall was perhaps the most popular man of his day in the State. He was the leader of the Democratic party for a quarter of a century, and so great was the confidence reposed in him that the conventions of his political friends were often wholly governed by his will in their platforms and candidates, and he proved a safe leader.

As a lawyer, General Wall stood side by side with Richard Stockton, George Wood, Peter D. Vroom and other able men of his generation then at the head of the bar. During his whole professional career, except when engaged with official duties and absent from the State, he attended the courts of Monmouth County. There are many now living who have heard him try causes at Freehold. He was able, adroit, ready and sometimes eloquent. He addressed a jury in a familiar way which soon won their attention and put them on good terms with the speaker and with themselves.

General Wall was noted for hospitality; he was kind, gentle and companionable, public-spirited, patriotic, and much attached to his native State and county.

DANIEL BAILEY RYALL, son of Thomas and Rebecca Ryall, one of the most respected, beloved and distinguished lawyers who ever practiced in the courts of Monmouth County, was born in the city of Trenton, January 30, 1798, and received his primary education in the schools and academy of that city. At an early age he entered as a student in the law-office of the Honorable Garret D. Wall, who at that time was the leading practitioner of the State. Mr. Ryall was a diligent student, and after the usual term of study, aided by the profound learning of his preceptor, he was admitted as an attorney in September, 1820, and in that year came to Monmouth County, and locating in Freehold, entered upon the practice of his profession. He brought to his work a well-balanced mind, a thorough knowledge of the practice, sound practical common sense, integrity of character, habits of application and indomitable energy. Such a man could not fail to succeed. He soon acquired a lucrative practice, and retained it for more than thirty-five years, after which time he voluntarily retired from active business.

He loved the profession of his choice, and in it he was eminently successful. His industry and energy were remarkable, and contributed in no small degree to his success. He was not only faithful to his clients, but he became engrossed in and seemed identified with the causes which were placed in his charge. He was absolutely free from jealousy of professional rivals. If, in the course of an exciting trial, an angry word or an unguarded expression was used such as might interrupt amicable relations between counsel, he was the first to renew the friendly greeting with a smile and the offer of the hand. He was genial and pleasant in his intercourse with his professional brethren, as in social life. He delighted to relate to his younger associates incidents illustrating the character of the learned and eloquent counsel with whom he had mingled in his earlier years.

"You all know," said the Honorable Joel Parker, in an address to the members of the bar on the occasion of the formal announcement of Mr. Ryall's death, "what fears of failure, what anxiety for success agitate the mind of the young advocate when about passing the ordeal of his first case in court. I well remember my emotions as I took my seat for the first time at this table and found that Mr. Ryall, the oldest member of the bar, was the opposing counsel. Principles of law applicable to the case and almost every fact upon which I had relied upon a favorable decision fled from my memory. But there was no attempt on his part to take advantage of my agitation and inexperience. On the contrary, a certain kindness of tone and manner was manifested that soon restored confidence. Afterwards he took occasion to speak kind words of encouragement, so grateful to ambitious youth just entering the threshold of active life. The circumstance impressed me deeply, and when, in subsequent years, doubt and despondency occasionally arose, memory reverted to those cheering words, which had, perhaps, been forgotten by the friend who spoke them; and now that I am here, after the lapse of more than twenty years, to join with you in mourning his departure, that scene and those words come to my mind as vividly as if they were the events of yesterday."

Mr. Ryall was called to fill prominent positions both in the State and national councils. He was for several successive years a member of the Legislature of New Jersey, and during that time held the office of Speaker of the Assembly. Subsequently he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the United States, and he discharged the duties of his public position honorably and with great ability. He died at Freehold on the 17th of December, 1864.

Mr. Ryall was married, on the 18th of September, 1822, to Miss Rachel Bray Lloyd, daughter of Caleb and Martha A. Lloyd. She died on July 1, 1825, leaving two children,—Caleb Lloyd and William Scudder. The latter died in infancy, the former in 1848.

On January 2, 1828, Mr. Ryall married Miss Juliet Phillips Scudder, daughter of Joseph

and Maria Scudder. She died on February 8, 1852. Their children were Louisa Scudder, Edward Hunt, William Scudder, Thomas Wall and Philip Johnston. Of these, Thomas Wall Ryall, living near Freehold, is the only survivor.

JOSEPH F. RANDOLPH, a prominent member of the Monmouth bar, and later an associate justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, was a native of New York City, born March 14, 1803. His father was Dr. Robert F. Randolph, who settled at Piscataway, Middlesex County, N. J., where the son, Joseph F., spent his early years and received his preparatory education. He was admitted to practice as an attorney in May, 1825, and as counselor in May, 1828. On his admission to the bar he opened an office at Freehold, and was soon afterwards appointed prosecutor of the pleas for Monmouth County. At the age of thirty-one years he was elected a member of Congress, and served in that position (having been re-elected) until and including the year 1840. In 1841 he removed from Freehold to New Brunswick. In February, 1845, Governor Charles E. Stratton appointed him a justice of the Supreme Court, in which office he served seven years, residing at Trenton, to which place he had removed from New Brunswick upon his appointment. He was highly esteemed by his brethren of the bench, and respected by the people of the State, as an upright and impartial judge. In 1854 he was appointed one of the commissioners to revise the laws of the State. In the early years of his life he was an ardent Whig, and was elected to Congress by that party; but after its death he became a Democrat, and so continued during the remainder of his life. In 1865 he removed from Trenton to Jersey City, where he died, March 19, 1873.

WILLIAM LEWIS DAYTON was born in Somerset County, N. J., February 17, 1807. He graduated at Princeton in 1825; studied law at Somerville with Hon. Peter D. Vroom; was licensed as attorney in 1830 and as counselor in 1833. He commenced the practice of his profession in Monmouth County, first at Middletown Point (now Matawan) for a short time, and afterwards settled at Freehold. He soon took a leading position at the county bar,

and was favorably known as a lawyer in other parts of the State.

In 1837 he was elected to the Legislative Council (now the Senate) of New Jersey. In 1838 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court, and removed to Trenton. In 1841 he resigned his judgeship with a view of pursuing his profession. In 1842, Samuel L. Southard, one of the United States Senators from New Jersey, died, and Judge Dayton was appointed to fill the unexpired term, and was subsequently elected for a full term. It is rarely that one so young attains to such distinction.

Judge Dayton proved himself in debate a match for older members of that august body, then in its palmy days. His term as Senator expired in 1837, and he then resumed his profession. For some years after the date last mentioned he attended regularly the Monmouth courts, where he was engaged in nearly every important cause.

In the trial of Charles Johnson for the murder of Maria Lewis, Mr. Dayton defended the prisoner. He was convicted; but in consequence of the jury not stating the degree of the murder in their verdict, the prisoner was again tried, and was acquitted.

In 1856, Judge Dayton was nominated for Vice-President of the United States, on the ticket with Fremont, by the then new Republican party. In 1857 he was appointed attorney-general of the State, and in the fall of that year was engaged in the prosecution of James P. Donnelly for the murder (August 1, 1857) of Albert S. Moses, at the Sea View House, a place of summer resort at the Navesink Highlands. It was a remarkable crime, and the case excited intense interest throughout the country. Donnelly was a young man of good education and prepossessing manners, who was employed as a clerk at the Sea View House, and having lost money by playing cards with Moses (who was also employed at the same house), entered the latter's room and stabbed him in his bed, to get possession of the money, which Moses had placed between the mattresses. The evidence of the murderer's guilt was conclusive, and his trial before Judge Vredenburg, in the Court of Oyer and Ter-

miner, resulted in a verdict of guilty. The record was taken to the Supreme Court, and afterwards to the Court of Errors and Appeals, where all the rulings were affirmed, and Donnelly was executed in the jail-yard at Freehold, January 8, 1858. The counsel in that celebrated trial (now a leading case on the subject of dying declarations) were Joel Parker, prosecutor of the pleas of Monmouth County and William L. Dayton, attorney-general, for the State, and Amzi C. McLean, Joseph P. Bradley, now a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and ex-Governor Pennington for the prisoner.

In 1861, Judge Dayton was appointed, by President Lincoln, minister to France. In that difficult position, during our civil war, he proved himself a wise and able representative, and was of great service to the government. He died at Paris, December 1, 1864.

William L. Dayton was acknowledged by all to have been one of the ablest and most eloquent jury lawyers of his day. His practice was extensive also in the higher courts, where his arguments were logical and convincing. He had the rare faculty of seizing only the strong points of a case and presenting them with brevity.

JOHN HULL, a judge of the Monmouth County courts for a quarter of a century, and a resident of the county for more than sixty years, was born May 28, 1762, in the family mansion then owned by his father, Hopewell Hull, at the Cross-Roads, between Princeton and New Brunswick. The earliest mention of him (other than the above, with reference to the date and place of his birth) is found in an account, given by himself, of his capture by British troops in the time of the Revolution. In 1776, when he was only fourteen years of age, he went to assist his two older brothers, who were engaged in making salt from sea-water at a point on the Monmouth County coast. While thus employed, the British and Refugees attacked and destroyed the salt-works, taking the three brothers as prisoners to New York, where they were confined in the old "Sugar-House" prison. After having been there some time, the youth was seen and recognized by Dr. Clarke, a distant

relative of the family, but a Royalist, who had taken refuge within the British lines. He inquired of the boy how he came to be there, and on being informed of the facts, said it was no place for one of his tender age, and promised to procure his release. He did so, and soon afterwards young John Hull was set at liberty and allowed to return home, thus, perhaps, owing his life to the doctor's kind efforts; for it could hardly be expected that a boy of fourteen years could long survive the horrors of the "Sugar-

he followed for many years with great success. He was frugal in his habits, untiring in his industry, and of the strictest integrity and honesty in all his dealings and transactions with men; and he gradually amassed an independent fortune. He always took pleasure in referring to his early labors at the anvil, and by his own example endeavored to impress upon young men the importance of industry, temperance and economy, and the dignity of labor.

At the age of eighteen he married a Miss



John Hull

House" prison, where scores of strong men died daily from starvation, foul air and ill treatment.

While John Hull was yet but a youth he lost his father by death, and, under the operation of a law then in force, the large estate was inherited by an older brother of John, leaving the latter almost penniless. Under these disheartening circumstances he, with a noble self-reliance that did him honor, apprenticed himself to learn the trade of blacksmith, and that trade

Vanarsdalen, who died early and was soon after followed to the grave by her infant son, their only child. His second wife was Miss Cressen, of New Brunswick, with whom he removed to Monmouth County in 1790, and settled in what is now Marlborough township, on a farm which he occupied as a homestead for about forty-nine years. He was greatly interested in the success and prosperity of the old Holmdel Baptist Church, then under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Benjamin Bennett. Shortly after his

settlement in Monmouth County the united Dutch Reformed Congregation of Freehold and Middletown was organized, under the pastoral care of the venerable Benjamin Dubois. Mr. Hull was among those who favored the establishment of that church, and he became interested in the building of their house of worship, the site of which was but a short distance from his residence. In its burial-ground were interred the remains of his second wife, who died several years after their removal to Monmouth County. Subsequently he married Ann Bowne, daughter of David Bowne, an old-time citizen of Freehold (now Marlborough) township. With her he continued to reside on the homestead farm, actively engaged in agriculture, until 1839, when they removed to Freehold village, which from that time was their home during the remainder of their lives.

The appointment of Mr. Hull as justice of the peace was made by the Legislature in 1808, and in 1813 he was appointed a judge of the County Courts of Monmouth. These united offices he held until 1838—a period of twenty-five years,—during which time, in the terms of Judge Hull and his colleagues, Henderson, Patterson and Hoppin, the reputation of the Monmouth court became firmly established as one of the most judicious, upright and impartial tribunals of the State.

Judge Hull was one of the three founders of the Young Ladies' Seminary at Freehold, in 1845, the other two being the Rev. D. V. McLean, of Freehold, and the Hon. Thomas G. Haight, of Colt's Neck. He always manifested great pride and satisfaction with regard to the agency he had exerted in founding this seminary, and freely gave his time and attention in ornamenting its grounds and attending to all its material interests.

He was entirely a self-made man and the architect of his own fortune and reputation. He was a very remarkable man for one of his position and with his opportunities. He found time to read much, had an unusually discriminating mind and treasured up everything valuable which he read. He was always remarkable for his punctuality, and strict and prompt attention to all the public business to which it

was his duty to attend. He was exceedingly entertaining in social intercourse, was very domestic in his habits, and large and liberal in his hospitality. During the last fourteen years of his life (the time of his residence in Freehold) he was chiefly occupied in attending to the interests of his large property in Monmouth County, which consisted principally of valuable farms (among them being the homestead farm in Marlborough, which is still owned by one of his daughters). Until within a few months of his death he retained extraordinary vigor for one of his age, appearing many years younger than he really was. He died on the 8th of November, 1853, aged ninety-one years, five months and ten days. Throughout all that long life he possessed the respect and entire confidence of his fellow-citizens. His wife survived nearly twenty-four years longer, and died March 19, 1877, aged eighty-six. Their children were two daughters, one of whom is the wife of the Hon. Amzi C. McLean, of Freehold; the other, Mrs. Mitchell, of White Plains, N. Y.

From the close of the Revolution to the present time some one of the justices of the Supreme Court of New Jersey has presided in the courts of Monmouth County. Among those whose names are found mentioned as having held court at Freehold prior to the year 1839 were Andrew Kirkpatrick, William Rossell, George K. Drake, Thomas C. Ryerson and John M. White. It is also found that Chief Justice Hornblower presided in the Monmouth court. Few persons now living in the county, however, recollect farther back than the time of Judge James S. Nevius, who first came to the Monmouth courts about forty-five years ago, and continued to preside in them through two successive official terms, after which the courts of Monmouth were presided over by Justice Stacy G. Potts, and on several occasions by Chief Justice Green, during the time that intervened before the appointment to the Supreme Bench of Judge Peter Vredenburg, who presided here for many years, and was succeeded by Judge Edward W. Scudder, who has presided continuously from that time to the present.

JAMES S. NEVIUS was born near New Brunswick in 1786, and graduated at Princeton in 1816. He at once entered the office of Frederick Frelinghuysen as a law student, and was licensed as an attorney in 1819 and as counselor in 1823. He was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court of the State in 1838 and again in 1845, serving fourteen years in that office. During his entire term he presided at the courts in Monmouth County. He was very popular as a judge and as a man, especially among the younger members of the bar. He had an acute and logical mind and possessed high talent as a judicial officer. He had a fund of information, which made him an agreeable companion. His conversation sparkled with wit and anecdote. Almost the last cause tried before him was the indictment against Charles Johnson for the murder of Maria Lewis, which murder was done in a lonely spot on the Highlands of Navesink. The murder was committed for the purpose of robbery, and a large amount of money, principally in gold, was taken. The counsel in this case were Peter Vredenburg and Joel Parker for the State, and Jehu Patterson, David B. Ryall and William L. Dayton for the defendant. The evidence was circumstantial; the defendant was convicted, but obtained a new trial because the jury did not, in the verdict, specify the degree. The jury were out the greater part of the night, and came in about an hour before daylight. The lawyers, not expecting the jury to agree before the convening of the court in the morning, had retired to their homes. Neither of the counsel for the State was called and neither of them was present when the verdict was rendered. It was an extraordinary proceeding to take a verdict in a case so important without the State being represented, but it was not the fault of the State's counsel. At the next trial, before Judge Haines, Johnson was acquitted.

Upon retiring from the bench, Judge Nevius opened an office in Jersey City, where he died in 1859.

JUDGE PETER VREDENBURGH was a son of Dr. Peter Vredenburg, of Somerville, N. J., a physician of long standing and high repute in the county of Somerset. The first generation of the family on this side of the Atlantic,

as appears from ancient records,¹ sprang from William I. Vredenburg, who came to New Netherlands from the Hague in May, 1658, in the ship "Gilded Beaver." An old Dutch Bible, bound in wooden covers, with brass hinges, preserves the family record continuously from October, 1743, to March, 1776, in the Dutch language, and after the latter date in English. The same old record states that on the 24th of August, 1823, Peter Vredenburg died at New Brunswick, N. J., "in the seventy-ninth year of his age, with his faculties but little impaired, and executing the duties of County Treasurer, an office he had filled without interruption for forty-two years." This was the father of Dr. Peter Vredenburg, of Somerville, before mentioned. His son, Peter, afterwards Judge Vredenburg, was born at Readington, Hunterdon County, N. J., in 1805.

About the year 1829 he came to Monmouth County, and commenced the practice of the law at Eatontown, where he remained about a year, and then removed to Freehold, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. He took a leading part in politics, identifying himself with the Whig party. He held the office of prosecutor of the pleas for fifteen years. He represented the county of Monmouth one term in the upper branch of the Legislature, then called the Council, now the Senate of New Jersey. In 1855 he was appointed one of the associate justices of the Supreme Court by Governor Price, though opposed to him in politics. In 1862 he was reappointed to the office by Governor Olden, thus holding the position for fourteen years, discharging the duties of the office ably and acceptably, and sustaining a reputation second to no one on the bench. Many of his decisions are regarded as the ablest reported. At the close of his second term of office he resumed the practice of law, but his health soon began to fail. This was increased by the death of his son, Major Peter Vredenburg, Jr., who was killed in the battle of Opequan, or Winchester,

¹ Col. Hist. N. Y., MSS. Dutch, page 225. Also, "N. Y. General and Biographical Record," published in 1878. vol. ix. pp. 62, 151.



Eng^d by A.H. Ritchie

P. K. denby

Va., in 1864,—the sacrifice he laid upon the altar of his country to maintain the right and to preserve the Union. From this sad stroke Judge Vredenburg never recovered. The vivacity for which he was before distinguished never returned. His heart was broken. His grief was like that of Jacob when he refused to be comforted, and said, "I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning." It was not long before his health gave way so entirely that he was obliged to retire from active life. For a time he found partial solace and comfort in reading; but his sight failed, and that source of enjoyment to a cultivated mind was denied him. At length, in the hope of prolonging life, he was induced to seek a more genial clime; but all was unavailing. The hand of death was upon him, and in a strange land, though surrounded by loving hearts, his spirit took its flight. He died at St. Augustine, Fla., on the 24th of March, 1873. Among the many eulogistic notices of Judge Vredenburg, published in the newspapers of the State and elsewhere soon after his death, those of the *Monmouth Inquirer* and the *Monmouth Democrat* are here given. The *Inquirer* said:

"It is rarely, even in the highest positions man is called upon to fill, that one passes away who is so sincerely and highly esteemed in life and so deeply mourned in death. He was truly a good man, kind and generous in his nature, with no austere or repelling demeanor even to the humblest. We never met him but we received such a greeting as made us feel glad that we knew him."

"No man in this country," said the *Democrat*, "was more generally beloved and respected than Judge Vredenburg, and his death will be sincerely deplored by the entire community. In this town, where he has resided during the whole period of his active life, no member of the community will be more missed. During the last few years he was fond of promenading Main Street during the day, and always had a pleasant word for old and young alike. He always noticed children, and not a boy, perhaps, in the town, but has many kindly reminiscences of pleasant chats with Judge Vredenburg. His genial flow of spirits, and his

kindness of heart, and his polished demeanor towards all, will cause his memory long to be cherished in the community."

"Judge Vredenburg," said the *State Gazette*, "was an ornament and honor to the bar and bench of New Jersey. He was one of those great and pure minds who have given the judiciary of this State such honorable pre-eminence in the nation. . . . He was a lawyer of no ordinary ability, and while at the bar was eminently successful as an advocate. The high opinion of his friends who urged his appointment as justice of the Supreme Court was fully realized by the reputation gained by Judge Vredenburg while on the bench."

Among the resolutions adopted in the Supreme Court on the occasion of the death of Judge Vredenburg were the following:

"Resolved, That as a Judge he was remarkable for patience in hearing, sincerity in his search for right and its application to each case before him, minute analysis, and fearlessness of responsibility.

"Resolved, That the general simplicity of his manner, the ready sympathies of his heart, the noble frankness, candor and plainness which characterized his intercourse with the Bar, and his bearing upon the Bench, endeared his person to all of us; and though dead, he lives in our memories as one by whose life and example we have been instructed, improved and served; and whose virtues deserve to be recorded, that they may be emulated and perpetuated."

Judge Vredenburg was, as a lawyer, remarkable for his powers of minute analysis,—a trait especially referred to in the foregoing resolutions by the Supreme Court. This power he brought to bear in the important questions of fact tried before him at the circuits, and which led him so unerringly to the truth. In the exciting murder trials of Donnelly, Slocum, Fox, Bridget Durgan and others, the smallest threads of evidence, sometimes overlooked by counsel, were woven by him into nets from which the guilty could not escape. It was remarked by an astute lawyer at the meeting of the bench and bar that "Law as administered by Judge Vredenburg was no 'spider's web' to catch flies, while hornets escaped." His concern in the settling of rules of law and in the decision of questions and cases before him was not so much what the action of the appellate courts

might ultimately be, as what was right and justice in the matters he was called on to decide.

In 1836, Mr. Vredenburg was married to Eleanor Brinkerhoff. They had three children, all sons and all of whom became lawyers, viz.: Peter Vredenburg, Jr., born February 12, 1837, admitted as an attorney in February, 1859, and as counsellor February, 1862, entered the United States military service in the War of the Rebellion as major of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, and was killed September 19, 1864, in the battle of Opequan, Va.; William H. Vredenburg, now a member of the Monmouth bar, as more fully mentioned below, and James B. Vredenburg, born October 1, 1844, studied law with Honorable Aaron R. Throckmorton, at Freehold, was admitted as an attorney in June, 1866, as counsellor in June, 1869, and is now a prominent lawyer of Jersey City.

William H. Vredenburg, second son of Judge Peter Vredenburg, was born August 19, 1840; was graduated at Rutgers College in 1859; studied law in the office of Honorable Joseph D. Bedle; was admitted to practice as an attorney in June, 1862, and as counsellor in June, 1865. On his first admission he commenced the business of his profession at Freehold, where he has remained in practice until the present time, with the exception of between one and two years, when he was located at Eatontown, to continue the business of his brother, Major Peter Vredenburg, Jr., who was absent in the military service.

During the period of his practice, extending through more than twenty years, he has been engaged in most of the important cases tried in the counties of Monmouth and Ocean. The investigation and trial of real estate controversies has been the subject of his especial attention in the law courts, and the various forms of equitable relief and jurisdiction in complicated cases have taken a large proportion of his labor and practice in the Courts of Equity. The Cox Cabin cases of *Emson vs. Campbell*, *Oliphant vs. Hazleton* and *Hill vs. Stetson* from Ocean County, and the cases of *Allaire vs. Allaire*; the sureties of *Patterson vs. Inhabitants of Freehold*, and *Hughes vs. Prior*,

from Monmouth County, are fair instances of his practice in the law courts, while in the Chancery and appellate courts, the reported cases of *Romaine vs. Hendrickson*, *Morris, Tasker & Co. vs. Sprague & Stokes*, *Havens vs. Thompson*, *Rue and Emson vs. Monmouth County Agricultural Railroad Company*, *Golden vs. Knapp*, *Meirs vs. Waln*, and *Williams vs. Vreeland*, settled questions of moment in themselves, and principles of interest to the profession. The last-mentioned case was the first instance in the New Jersey courts of engraving on a will a legacy not mentioned in it, on the strength of a parol declaration of a trust by the testator, coupled with the verbal acceptance of the trust by the defendant, and the result is a noteworthy example of the effects of hard work and discriminating study.

In the exciting general election of 1884, Mr. Vredenburg was nominated by the Republicans of Monmouth County for State Senator against Honorable Henry S. Little, the Democratic candidate, and Dr. T. G. Chattle, Prohibitionist. About one week before the election the unexpected withdrawal of Mr. Little, and the concentration of the Democratic vote on Dr. Chattle, snatched the anticipated victory from the Republicans. In the election, Mr. Vredenburg received nearly seven thousand votes, running far ahead of the regular Republican ticket, which in itself was very much larger than had ever been polled by that party at any previous election in the county.

In 1865, Mr. Vredenburg formed a law partnership with Philip J. Ryall, which continued for about five years, until Mr. Ryall's failing health compelled his retirement from practice. In 1882 he formed a partnership with Frederick Parker, which is now existing, under the name and style of Vredenburg & Parker.

JOEL PARKER, ex-Governor of New Jersey, (to which office he was twice elected), and now a justice of the Supreme Court of the State, has been for forty-three years a member of the bar of his native county, Monmouth. He was born on the 24th of November, 1816, in what was then Freehold township, now Millstone, about four miles from the town of Freehold,



JOHN B. BAKER

John B. Baker

of parents both of whom were natives of the county. His father, Charles Parker (of whom a biographical sketch is given in another part of this work), was a self-taught man, but the possessor of a natural financial and executive ability which placed him in many public positions of trust and emolument, among them being that of State treasurer, which office he held for thirteen years, under different party administrations. On his election as treasurer, in 1821, he removed to Trenton, where his son, Joel, received his primary education in the best schools of the city, at the same time gaining much practical experience in his father's office, and storing his mind with valuable knowledge from the volumes of the State Library, which at that time was under charge of his father. It had been the intention of Mr. Charles Parker, on retiring from his office, to return to Monmouth County and spend his remaining years on a farm which he had purchased in the vicinity of Colt's Neck; but this plan failed of accomplishment, for the reason that in 1833 he was re-elected treasurer, and was soon afterwards induced to accept the office of cashier of the Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank of Trenton, which obliged him to continue his residence in that city. Under these circumstances, Joel Parker (then about eighteen years of age) was sent to manage the farm in Monmouth County, where he remained until it was sold, two or three years later. He then attended the Lawrenceville High School, and after a course of preparatory study at that institution entered Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1839, and immediately commenced the study of law in Trenton with the Hon. Henry W. Green (afterwards chief justice, and also chancellor of New Jersey). In 1842 he was admitted to the bar, and in the same year located in practice at Freehold, which has been his home from that time to the present. In the year following his commencement of practice at Freehold he was married to Maria M., eldest daughter of Samuel R. Gummere, who had been principal of a Friends' School at Burlington, N. J., but then the clerk in Chancery of New Jersey.

In 1840, Mr. Parker cast his first Presidential vote for Martin Van Buren, the nominee of the

Democratic party, of which he has always been a member and a steadfast supporter. He first entered the political arena in 1844, when he distinguished himself by public speeches in support of James K. Polk, in the Presidential campaign of that year. In 1847 he was elected to the Assembly from Monmouth, which then also included all that is now embraced in the county of Ocean,—a territory which has since been divided into five districts. He was then the youngest member of the House, but being the only lawyer on the Democratic side, he became the party leader, especially on all questions of legal bearing. Among the first bills offered by him was one to equalize taxation, by taxing personal as well as real property. The Whigs had a majority in the House, but many of the members on that side, while really desiring the defeat of the bill, wished to avoid placing themselves on record as opposing it. The former members of both parties generally favored the measure. This resulted in the bill being laid over and ordered to be published in all the papers of the State, together with the speech of Mr. Parker, whose connection with it gave him a State-wide reputation. In the following year he declined becoming a candidate for the State Senate, for the reason that his large and increasing practice required all his time and attention. Soon afterwards he received the appointment of prosecutor of the pleas for Monmouth County, and served five years in that office. In 1860 he was elected a Presidential elector by more than five thousand majority, and was one of the three electors in the Northern States who voted for Stephen A. Douglas in the Electoral College. At that time he was the brigadier-general commanding the Monmouth and Ocean County brigade of militia, taking great interest in military affairs. In 1861 he was nominated by Governor Olden, and unanimously confirmed by the Senate, as major-general of the militia division in the counties of Monmouth, Ocean, Mercer, Union and Middlesex. The appointment was made with a view to promote volunteering, and the organization of forces for the suppression of the Rebellion in the South; and it was largely due to his influence and energy that several regi-

ments of good fighting men were promptly formed and sent forward to the field.

In 1862 the Monmouth County delegates in the Democratic Convention presented the name of Joel Parker for Governor of New Jersey. He finally received the nomination, and was elected by a majority of fourteen thousand six hundred over the opposing candidate, the Hon. Marcus L. Ward,—a majority three times as great as had ever before that time been received by any candidate for Governor of the State. He was inaugurated in January, 1863, for three years. His administration was a successful one, distinguished for its efficiency in promoting enlistments to aid the general government in the suppression of the Rebellion, and in keeping up volunteering for one year after all other States had commenced drafting to fill their regiments. Through his executive and financial ability, the debt of the State on civil account was paid and its war bonds maintained at a large premium.

The promptness of Governor Parker in raising and sending forward troops for the Union armies was well known throughout the country; it elicited the acknowledgment and commendation of President Lincoln, and won for him the proud title of "War Governor of New Jersey."

During the first year of Governor Parker's administration the Confederate army, under General Lee, crossed the Potomac and made the campaign which resulted in the great Union victory at Gettysburg. In the mean time they had invaded Pennsylvania with the evident intention of capturing Harrisburg, if not the city of Philadelphia. Governor Curtin, of that State, had but few troops at his command to repel the Confederate invasion, and in that time of imminent peril he called on Governor Parker for assistance. The alacrity and promptness with which New Jersey's War Governor responded to the appeal, and the gratitude which his energetic action elicited from the people of Pennsylvania, as expressed by their Governor, is shown by the following brief extracts from the correspondence which then passed between them:

(Telegram.) "HARRISBURG, June 15, 1863.

"GOVERNOR JOEL PARKER—This State is threatened with invasion by a large force, and we are raising troops as rapidly as possible to resist them. I under-

stand there are three regiments of your troops at Beverly, waiting to be mustered out. Could an arrangement be made with you and the authorities at Washington, by which the service of those regiments could be had for the present emergency? Please advise immediately.

"A. G. CURTIN, Gov. Pa."

(Telegram.) "EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,

"TRENTON N. J.,

"June 15, 1863.

"His Excellency A. G. CURTIN, Governor of
"Pennsylvania, Harrisburg.

"Your dispatch is received. One regiment has already volunteered, and no doubt others can be sent. Where shall they report, and to whom? To whom shall they apply for transportation from Philadelphia? Answer.

"JOEL PARKER."

(Telegram.) "HARRISBURG, June 16, 1863.

"HON. JOEL PARKER, Governor of New Jersey.

"Please instruct colonel of regiment to procure transportation by Pennsylvania Railroad, Philadelphia to Harrisburg. The colonel's requisition and receipt to railroad company will be sufficient. Send all you can, immediately, to this point, and telegraph Superintendent Pennsylvania Railroad, Philadelphia, to provide transportation at the time you designate. Permit me to thank you for your prompt attention.

"A. G. CURTIN, Governor of Pennsylvania."

(Telegram.) "TRENTON, N. J., June 16, 1863.

"His Excellency GOVERNOR CURTIN, Harrisburg, Pa.

"The nine months' regiments now in the State awaiting discharge will be forwarded as fast as possible. I issue proclamation to-morrow for the citizens to organize for the assistance of Pennsylvania, and I will send them to you for the present emergency as State troops. . . . I hope to be able to send some twelve thousand men.

"JOEL PARKER."

This last dispatch, received by the Governor of Pennsylvania within thirty-six hours from the time when he first sent to Governor Parker for assistance, called forth his thanks, as expressed in the following telegram:

"HARRISBURG, June 10, 1863.

"His Excellency, GOVERNOR PARKER.

"The people of this State are under obligations to you for your promptness and energy in organizing and forwarding men to this place. General Couch will have the best possible care taken of them. The question of details of which you inquire will have to be determined by the War Department." . . .

"A. G. CURTIN, Governor of Pennsylvania."

It is proper, in this connection, to note the manner in which Governor Parker so promptly

accomplished this and the subsequent enlistments in New Jersey for the defense of Pennsylvania. The time of the troops then at Beverly had already expired, and they had come back from the army to be mustered out and return to their homes. On hearing of the emergency in Pennsylvania, Governor Parker took a horse and wagon (the railway train having already left), and drove to the camp at Beverly, where he addressed the soldiers, telling them of the exigency and appealing to them to enlist. By this means, and by the stirring proclamation which he issued on the following day, he was enabled to send forward troops which marched through Philadelphia while the people of that city were yet in confusion, and before they had raised a single company for the defense of their own State. In a letter addressed by Governor Curtin to Governor Parker, dated June 24, 1863 (nine days after his first appeal for aid) the writer said: "I cannot close this communication without expressing to you the thanks of the people of Pennsylvania for your promptness in responding to their calls, and to the people of New Jersey for the patriotic disposition they so truly manifest, and their willingness to take up arms for our defense." And on the 30th of the same month, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, said, in a letter to Governor Parker: "Please accept my sincere thanks for what you have done and are doing to get troops forward."

In the summer of the following year another heavy body of the Confederate army crossed the Potomac to the invasion of Maryland. In the campaign which followed, the battle of Monocacy was fought, and from that field the invaders marched upon Washington, and cut the railroad and telegraph communications between the national capital and the North. In the absence of any definite information, and anticipating the necessity that appeared to be imminent, Governor Parker, without hearing from the military authorities at Washington, immediately issued his proclamation calling for troops to be ready at a moment's notice. Of this proclamation the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, a newspaper of opposite politics, said: "Joel Parker, Governor of New Jersey, deserves the

thanks of the loyal people of the United States. His proclamation, published yesterday, is conceived in the genuine spirit of patriotism, and has a ring that will gladden every loyal heart. He expected a call from the Governor of Maryland. Not having received it, he assumes that those officers believe they have troops enough to meet the emergency. But he thinks the rebel expedition more than an ordinary raid. He sees that the national forces were driven back near Baltimore, and that railway communication has been destroyed between that city and the North. He does not wait, in the cold-blooded, red-tape style, for official notice of these grave events, but acts upon them at once. He finds that, whatever the government believes on the subject, more men *may* be wanted, and he therefore calls on the citizens of New Jersey to organize immediately in companies, and to report to the adjutant-general for service,—for service, not in New Jersey, mark, but 'for service in Pennsylvania, Maryland and the District of Columbia.'

Governor Parker's administration continued until after the close of the War of the Rebellion. During that time he made hundreds of appointments and promotions in the New Jersey regiments in the field, but not one of them was ever made by him for political reasons only. And in his last message to the Legislature in that administration he was able to say with truth: "Not a single right of the State of New Jersey has been yielded, and not one of her citizens, during my administration, has been deprived of his liberty without due process of law." In the same time not a single bond of the State of New Jersey was sold below par. The premiums on State bonds sold during his administration amounted to more than one hundred thousand dollars, and at its close the State did not owe a dollar on civil account, and had in its treasury an actual cash balance of nearly two hundred thousand dollars.

At the close of his first gubernatorial term Governor Parker at once actively resumed his professional practice, refusing to re-enter the political arena. In 1868, in the National Democratic Convention at New York, he received the unanimous vote of his State delega-

tion for the Democratic nomination for President of the United States on every ballot. In 1876, at St. Louis, he again received the eighteen votes of the New Jersey delegation. In that year he was placed at the head of the electoral ticket, and voted for Samuel J. Tilden in the Electoral College. In 1884 he was again strongly urged as the Democratic Presidential candidate.

In 1871 prior to the assembling of the Democratic State Convention at Trenton, he positively declined to be a candidate for nomination for Governor, but the enthusiasm of that convention compelled him to yield, and he was nominated by acclamation, all the other candidates for nomination having been withdrawn by their friends. At the election which followed, he was successful by about six thousand majority, which, although less than his majority in 1862, was yet a more decisive victory for him, in consideration of all the circumstances. At no time had the Republican party been so powerful in the country as in that year, carrying every other Northern State by strong majorities. In that year, for the first time, colored men voted in New Jersey, and that vote (about seven thousand strong) was cast solidly against Governor Parker, who ran some nine thousand votes ahead of his ticket, the other Democratic candidates being beaten by about three thousand votes.

His second term as Governor was conspicuously successful. The exciting questions which presented themselves during his first term did not exist, but there were many topics of legislation which were important and excited much interest. The statute books show that more laws were passed in 1872, 1873 and 1874 than ever before or since, in the same length of time. It was under his administration that the General Railroad Law (of which he was an advocate) was passed and the constitutional amendments which brought about important reforms were adopted. The National Guard of the State was brought to a high degree of efficiency under this administration.

Governor Parker, while a consistent Democrat, was not an extreme partisan. In the various boards to which were committed the

educational and other business interests of the State, he appointed members of each political party. Believing in a non-partisan judiciary, he appointed during his last term three Republican justices of the Supreme Court, and two Republican judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, still leaving a majority of each court Democratic. His course in regard to these non-partisan appointments gave universal satisfaction, and secured for him a popularity second only to that which he gained as "War Governor" during his first administration. The present chancellor and chief justice of New Jersey were among the appointments of Governor Parker's second gubernatorial term. When he retired from office, in 1875 the Court of Errors and Appeals consisted of fourteen members, of whom ten had received their appointments from him.

After the expiration of his second term as Governor he resumed his professional business at Freehold, and soon acquired a large practice. In the same year (1875) his successor, Governor Joseph D. Bedle, nominated him as Attorney-General of the State, which nomination was confirmed by the Senate without reference. In 1880, he was nominated by Governor McClellan, and confirmed by the Senate, as a justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, which office he now holds.

JOSEPH DORSETT BEDLE was born at Middletown Point (now Matawan), in the county of Monmouth, N. J., January 5, 1831. He is the older of two sons of Thomas I. Bedle and Hannah Dorsett, both of whom are still living at Matawan. The ancestors of his parents were of old Monmouth County families, those on the maternal side extending back for a century and a half. Four or five generations of the Dorsetts lie buried in the Dorsett burying-ground, on the Dorsett farm (lately owned by John Stilwell, deceased), about three miles from Matawan. From this family came the Hon. Garret Dorsett Wall, the well-known statesman and United States Senator from New Jersey. The father of Joseph D. Bedle early became identified with the prosperity and growth of Middletown Point, whither he moved immediately after his marriage, and where he has



Engr. Pub. Co. Philad.

J. D. Beale

ever since resided. The son was prepared for college at the academy in Middletown Point, then kept by Philetus Phillips, a distinguished instructor of that day; but by reason of a desire on the part of his father that he should eventually engage in business and also from an apparent delicacy of health, he was induced to forego the college course and to enter the store of Garret P. Conover, in his native town, where he spent two years. That was a general country store, and the experience there obtained, as well as in his father's store (who was also a merchant), did much to shape his practical business habits, which were always characteristic of him. The desire to study law was, however, always uppermost in his mind, and at the age of seventeen years he entered as a student in the law-office of Hon. William L. Dayton, at Trenton, then United States Senator from New Jersey, where he remained about three and a half years, having in the mean time spent one winter at the law school at Ballston Spa. He afterwards passed one winter in the office of Thompson & Weeks, large practitioners at Poughkeepsie, and was admitted in New York State as an attorney and counselor, January 5, 1852,—on the very day that he reached twenty-one years of age.

Immediately thereafter he returned to New Jersey, and pursued his studies with Hon. Henry S. Little, at Matawan, and was admitted to practice in New Jersey at the June term, 1853, of the Supreme Court. He studied law about five years previous to being admitted in this State, during which time he confined himself closely to acquiring a knowledge of the law and its kindred literature.

Upon being licensed, he commenced practice at Middletown Point, remaining there until the spring of 1855, when he moved to Freehold. Here he soon made his presence felt and early won a place among the leaders of the bar. His practice became large and lucrative, and there was scarcely a case of any importance in the county in which he was not engaged. His industry was great, and his thoroughness of preparation and judgment in the trial of cases were most prominent characteristics.

July 10, 1861, he was married to Althea F.

Randolph, the eldest daughter of Hon. Bennington F. Randolph, who then resided at Freehold, doing a very extensive law business. Their children are Bennington Randolph, Joseph Dorsett, Thomas Francis, Althea Randolph and Mary (deceased).

At the age of thirty-four years, Governor Joel Parker, who knew his qualities well (both having practiced in Freehold), appointed him a justice of the Supreme Court in the place of Hon. E. B. D. Ogden, he having died, and who held the circuit in the counties of Hudson, Passaic and Bergen, those counties forming one judicial district and being the largest in the State. The commission of Judge Bedle bears date March 23, 1865. The labors of that district were very heavy, and he moved soon after this appointment to Jersey City, where he could be convenient to each of the county-seats. Although young, his untiring energy and ability, and the knowledge of the law made him at once equal to the full discharge of his duties, and he served the public so faithfully and satisfactorily that in March, 1872, he was re-appointed by Governor Parker, who had been a second time elected. Judge Bedle remained upon the bench nearly ten years, when, in January, 1875, he resigned his office of judge to accept that of Governor, to which he had been elected in the fall of 1874 over his competitor, a very popular man, by a majority of nearly 14,000.

As a judge he was industrious, quick and accurate in his judgment, and administered the law with firmness and wisdom.

With reference to his Governorship, the following extract is taken from the "History of Essex and Hudson Counties:" "Just prior to the close of his first term, in 1871, he was prominently named as a candidate for Governor, though he himself took no steps to secure the nomination, rather discouraging the movement in his favor. Notwithstanding this fact, his name was again brought forward in 1874, and a unanimous nomination tendered him by the Democratic State Convention.

"He accepted this nomination only at the persistent appeal of the party, declaring that as he had been nominated without any effort on his

part, so he must be elected, if at all. This course he was constrained to adopt, not from any lack of disposition to serve the political organization with which he affiliated, or unwillingness to assume the dignity and responsibility of administering the government of his State, but simply from a high sense of the impropriety of any action having a political bearing by one holding judicial office. This high-minded determination was appreciated by the people, who elected him by one of the largest votes ever cast for Governor in the State, though opposed by a candidate of great personal popularity. Most unmistakably was he called to his honorable post by the popular voice, whose expectations were in no sense disappointed. His administration from the first was marked by ability, prudence and a patriotism inspired by desire for the public welfare. By his statesman-like views and noble aims he firmly intrenched himself in the respect and regard of the community. Governor Bedle, on the termination of his official career, resumed the practice of his profession, and has since been identified with many important causes, being still engaged in active practice."

The College of New Jersey, at Princeton, in 1875, conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. He has always been a thorough student in his profession, and is now in the full vigor of mature life. Although a resident of Hudson County for the last twenty years, he belongs to Monmouth County, and is identified with its history.

AARON RHEA THROCKMORTON, who, for more than forty years next preceding his death, in 1883, had been a member of the Monmouth bar, and who, during that period, had honorably filled various important public positions of trust and responsibility in Monmouth County and in the State government, was a son of the Hon. Thomas C. Throckmorton, a native of Middlesex County, who came thence to Monmouth and settled in Freehold in 1803. He was an officer in the War of 1812, subsequently a justice of the peace for forty-two years, and judge of the Monmouth Pleas twenty-seven years. In 1808 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Major James Craig, of Freehold, who was an

officer in the Continental army, under Washington. Upon their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas C. Throckmorton took up their residence in the house which afterwards became known as the Throckmorton Mansion, in Freehold, standing on the north side of Main Street a short distance above the court-house. In that house their children were born, and there they lived together more than a half-century, until separated by death. She died in 1863, he in 1868. They had three sons, of whom Aaron R., the subject of this biographical sketch, was the second, born March 21, 1818. The two others were Barbarie, born in 1813, died in 1870, and Charles D., born in 1822, and died in 1875.

The education of Aaron R. Throckmorton was obtained in the common schools and at the old Freehold Academy. At an early age he became an assistant in his father's office, but about 1835 he went to New York, where he remained two years as a clerk in a mercantile house. He then returned to Freehold and began the study of law in the office of William L. Dayton (afterwards United States Senator and minister to France). After Mr. Dayton removed to Trenton he completed his studies in the office of Peter Vredenburg (afterwards justice of the Supreme Court). He was admitted as an attorney in May, 1841, and as counselor in May, 1846. Immediately upon his first admission he commenced the practice of his profession at Freehold. In 1853 he formed a law partnership with Judge James S. Nevius, and removed to Jersey City, where he remained only about one year. At the organization of the State Senate in 1854 he was elected secretary under the presidency of William C. Alexander, and held the position for three years.

In the fall of 1867, Mr. Throckmorton received the unanimous nomination of the Democratic Convention for surrogate of Monmouth County, and was elected without opposition, receiving 2558 votes, which was the highest number cast. In 1873 he was renominated, receiving nearly three to one of the party vote in the primaries, carrying every township except one. He was re-elected without opposition in his party, receiving 7777 votes in a total poll of

9182. In 1877 he was again renominated, carrying every township but one, and was again elected, receiving 6131 votes in a total poll of 9938.

Having been thrice elected surrogate almost without opposition, and having held the position for more than fourteen years in a manner which made him universally popular among the people, he, on the 8th of February, 1882, resigned the office to accept that of president of the Freehold National Banking Company, to which he had been elected. He was one of the first directors of the bank at its organization, in 1855, and he continued a member of the board continuously during the remainder of his life. The office of president he held from February, 1882, until his death, which occurred at Freehold on the 3d of March, 1883.

Mr. Throckmorton was married, December 14, 1848, to Elizabeth H. Ellis, oldest daughter of Hon. Daniel H. Ellis, then of Manalapan township. They had three sons, the eldest of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Throckmorton and her two surviving sons (Charles E. and William S. Throckmorton) are now residents of Freehold.

From the earliest years of his manhood Mr. Throckmorton took an active interest in public affairs, and he became widely and most favorably known as a public man. The most important positions which he held have already been mentioned. In public meetings and celebrations he was always a leader. In the preliminary measures taken to procure the incorporation of Freehold he took a prominent part, and drafted the bill, which was afterwards passed by the Legislature, creating the incorporated district. Prior to the first election under the charter, a public meeting was held for the purpose of nominating a "citizens' ticket" for officers, ignoring all partisanship. At this meeting Mr. Throckmorton presided, and the ticket there nominated was elected. The citizens' organization thus formed was maintained, and each year Mr. Throckmorton was called on to preside at its meetings until the time of his death, and it was largely due to his energetic leadership, perseverance and steadiness of purpose that the citizens' movement, having for its object the

securing of honesty and economy in the administration of the local affairs of the town, was maintained, and its nominees (with but few exceptions) elected.

In the formation of the Fire Department of Freehold Mr. Throckmorton was a leader, and he was until his death an active member. In 1860 he became a member of Olive Branch Lodge of Freemasons at Freehold, and filled in succession the several higher positions in it, including that of Master for the years 1865-66 and 1873. He was also elected Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of New Jersey for the year 1869. In 1873, having been appointed by Governor Parker commissioner to represent the State of New Jersey at the Vienna Exposition, he, in connection with the business of that commission, made the tour of Europe, in company with Dr. Vought, Hon. H. S. Little and other gentlemen of his acquaintance. On the death of Dr. Vought, who was a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum, Governor Ludlow appointed Mr. Throckmorton to the position, which is one of honor and great responsibility.

Aaron Rhea Throckmorton was a man remarkable for the many admirable qualities which he exhibited, both in public and in social life. The difficult duties of the important and responsible office of surrogate, which he filled so long and so honorably, were performed by him with a perfect fidelity, justice and honesty of purpose, which received their most emphatic recognition in the remarkable majorities by which he was re-elected for his second and third terms. "He was," said Judge Walling, "an excellent type of a good public officer. In the first place, he had that peculiar and very rare disposition which enabled him to discharge trying duties with an evenness of temper which was remarkable. His industry and methodical habits enabled him to perform a vast amount of labor, and his careful and precise ways enabled him to do that labor well; but above all, he was a man of the strictest integrity. . . . He left behind him a name which is a proud inheritance, an example worthy of emulation."

He was a genial, courteous and friendly man, full of benevolence and a kindly regard for the feelings of others. For the young practitioners

with whom he came in contact he had always a word of encouragement. From those who filled positions with or under him, and who were with him daily for years, his uniform kindness, consideration and forbearance won for him a love which outlived its object, and still elings to his memory. To the poor his sympathy and his purse were always open. Needy families were shielded from cold and hunger by his liberality, yet his benevolence was wholly free from ostentation, and many of his charitable acts remained hidden until after his death.

For many years, and until the time of his decease, he was a communicant of St. Peter's Church of Freehold, of which he was elected junior warden in 1880. Referring to Mr. Throckmorton's connection with the church and his fidelity to its principles, his pastor, the rector of St. Peter's, spoke of him "as a devoted, earnest, faithful member, and a most liberal supporter; one deeply interested in its welfare, eager for its prosperity; . . . as the friend revered, the companion esteemed, the parishioner always mindful of his churchly relation; the Christian brother, walking in his vocation, remembering his assumed vows of loyalty to his Divine Master; striving, though in the midst of temptations and hindrances which come to every man, to do his duty; the co-worker whose resolve was earnest, whose counsel was wise, whose judgment was helpful, whose loving deeds were efficient."

CHARLES A. BENNETT, judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Monmouth County, is now one of the senior members of the Monmouth bar, having been a practitioner in the courts of the county for more than thirty-five years. He was educated at Princeton College, where he was graduated in the class of 1844. He studied law under the preceptorship of Judge Bennington F. Randolph, was admitted as an attorney in July, 1847, and as counselor in July, 1851. On his admission to the bar he located in his native town, Freehold, where he has since remained in practice, holding, in the mean time, many important public positions.

From 1850 to 1868 he was acting surrogate of Monmouth County, during the terms of Dr. A. V. Conover and Dr. John R. Conover. In

that position he had full control of all the business of the surrogate's office, for a period of eighteen years, performing its duties ably and honorably. For twenty-six years (March, 1848, to March, 1874) he was clerk of the township of Freehold. In 1853 he was elected secretary of the Freehold Mutual Loan Association, and continued to fill the office until 1869. He was elected secretary of the Monmouth County Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1859 and secretary and treasurer of the Freehold Gaslight Company in 1860, and has held both these offices continuously to the present time. He also held the position of treasurer of the Monmouth County Agricultural Society from 1860 to 1883. The office which he now holds, of judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Monmouth County, was tendered to Mr. Bennett without any solicitation on his part, and the appointment was made by Governor Ludlow in April, 1882.

Judge Bennett is a descendant of an ancestor named Jeremiah Bennett, of whom little is now known beyond the fact that, in July, 1685, he became the purchaser of one hundred and thirty acres of land, situated on Navesink River, in Middletown township. For three or four generations down from Jeremiah Bennett the descent is not clearly traced until we reach William Bennett, who was living in the lower part of Monmouth County before the Revolution. He was a great-grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, and was probably a great-grandson of the Jeremiah Bennett before mentioned.

William Bennett was the father of a family of six children, of whom were the sons Hendrick, Garret and William. The eldest son, Hendrick, was grandfather of Charles A. Bennett, of Freehold. Hendrick Bennett was born October 15, 1752, was married to Elizabeth Nowlan, October 16, 1774, and died in Freehold July 28, 1833. His wife, Elizabeth Nowlan, was born January 27, 1754, and died August 29, 1817. The children of Hendrick and Elizabeth Bennett were (1) William H. Bennett (father of the subject of this memoir), born August 1, 1775, and died in Freehold April 20, 1848; (2) John Bennett, born March 27, 1778,

died (unmarried) November 30, 1812; (3) Elizabeth Bennett, born March 11, 1780, married Philip White, died in Freehold August 10, 1849; (4) Nancy Bennett, born March 24, 1783, died in January, 1784.

William H. Bennett, eldest son of Hendrick Bennett, was married, December 29, 1800, to Jane Lefferson, daughter of Oukey Lefferson and his wife, Sarah (Schanck) Lefferson, and great-great-granddaughter of Leffert Pieterse Van Houghwort (or Hauwert, a village in the

Schanck, was born December 29, 1754, and died November 19, 1802. Their daughter, Jane Lefferson, wife of William H. Bennett, was born April 16, 1782, and died at Freehold May 28, 1866.

The children of William H. and Jane (Lefferson) Bennett were eleven in number, all born in Freehold village, where their father settled immediately after his marriage. They were (1) Sarah, born October 11, 1801, married Walter W. Hart, died —; (2) John, born



W. H. Bennett

province of North Holland), the common ancestor of the Leffert family of Kings County, N. Y., and Monmouth County, N. J. He emigrated from Holland to America in 1660, settled at Flatbush, L. I., and married Abigail, daughter of Auke Janse Van Nuys. He died December 8, 1704, and his wife died July 19, 1748, at a very old age. Their great-grandson, Oukey Lefferson, was born November 8, 1747, was married to Sarah Schanck, August 21, 1771, and died June 29, 1809. His wife, Sarah Schanck, daughter of Garret and Eleanor (Voorhees)

October 15, 1803, died March 24, 1864; (3) Elizabeth Ann, born January 22, 1806, died August 10, 1813; (4) William, born August 13, 1808, died August 1, 1832; (5) Henry, born March 17, 1811, now living in Freehold; (6) Garret S., born May 13, 1813, died September 27, 1860; (7) Gilbert, born June 18, 1815, died October 28, 1843; (8) Eliza Ann, born April 17, 1818, married John L. Doty, and is now living in New York; (9) Charles A. (to whom this sketch has especial reference), born June 4, 1820; (10) David V., born April

22, 1822, died September 1, 1842; (11) Hudson Bennett, born May 1, 1825, now living in Freehold.

Charles A. Bennett was married, September 28, 1854, to Eleanor B. Clayton, daughter of Elias C. and Louisa M. Clayton, of Millstone, N. J. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been Charles A. Bennett, Jr., born May 8, 1856, now a lawyer of Freehold; Mary Louisa Bennett, born January 4, 1858, and died November 17, 1883; and Fred. Bennett, born September 5, 1864, now employed in a mercantile house in New York.

WILLIAM L. TERHUNE, lawyer, Matawan; was born in New Brunswick, N. J., May 16, 1815. His father, John Terhune, bookseller and publisher, ninety-two years old, is still living and engaged in the same business in that city, in which he has been for over seventy years. He held the appointment of judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Somerset County, and for a long time was alderman of the city of New Brunswick.

The ancestors of the family were Huguenots, who left Holland in the last century, first settling on Long Island and afterwards came to New Jersey.

Abraham Terhune, the father of John, was in the battles of Monmouth and Springfield, in this State, and for some time did garrison duty at West Point, N. Y.

W. L. Terhune graduated at Rutgers College, in New Brunswick, in the class of 1835; the same year entered the law office of the late Hon. James S. Nevius, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court; was licensed to practice September, 1838; removed from New Brunswick to Matawan, then Middletown Point, 1842, from which time to the present he has continued there the practice of his profession.

In 1843 he married Margaret, daughter of the late William Little, a successful merchant and business man of the county, one of the original corporators of the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Middletown Point, and afterwards its president. Mr. Terhune is at present a director, notary and attorney of this institution.

JONATHAN LONGSTREET.—Dirck Stoffelse

Langestraat emigrated to America in 1657, having married, first, Catherine Van Siddock, and, second, Johanna Havens, widow of Johannis Holsaert. At an early day he purchased lands at Shrewsbury, and devised the same to his son Richard. Another son, Adrian by name, who died in 1728, married Stanekche, or Christina Jansé, and had three sons—John, Derick and Stoffle—and five daughters. Adrian Longstreet was by trade a cordwainer, but also owned a farm or plantation at Freehold, Monmouth County. His son John married, on the 17th of December, 1736, Ann, daughter of Peter Covenhoven and Patience Daws. They had five sons—Aaron (who died in youth), Pietras, Jan, Elias and Aaron—and one daughter, Antje.

Aaron Longstreet, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, resided upon the property now owned by him in Holmdel township. He married, March 9, 1778, Williampe Hendrickson, whose children were Hendrick, John, Lydia (wife of Barnes Smock), Annie (wife of Thomas Seabrook) and Nellie (wife of Obadiah Schenck, of Ohio). Hendrick Longstreet, whose birth occurred May 14, 1785, was during his active life a farmer in Holmdel township. He was united in marriage to Mary, daughter of Joseph and Nellie Holmes, on the 11th of October, 1805, and had children,—Aaron, Eleanor, Lydia H. (married, November 30, 1831, to Daniel P. Schenck), Ann H.; Emeline (married, March 6, 1839, to Hendrick Smock); Joseph H., Hendrick H.; Mary Ann, John I. H. and Jonathan, born May 22, 1828. The birth of the last named and youngest of this number occurred on the homestead, in the vicinity of which his earliest advantages of education were obtained. He continued his studies at Johnstown, N. Y., and soon after entered Princeton College, from which he was graduated in 1850. Deciding upon the law as a profession, he entered the office of Judge Peter Vredenburg, of Freehold, and continued his legal course at the law-school of Honorable John W. Fowler, at Ballston Spa, N. Y., and after his removal to Poughkeepsie, Mr. Longstreet resumed his studies with Judge Vredenburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1854, and began the practice of his



Eng^d by A.H. Fitch

Jonathan Longstreet

profession in Jersey City, from whence he removed at the expiration of the second year to Freehold. On the death of his brother, in 1857, he relinquished an attractive field at the bar to assume the management of the family estate at Holmdel, which has since occupied his attention. He has been identified with various leading business schemes in the county,—as president of the Holmdel Fire Insurance Company, of the Keyport and New York Transportation Company and of the Holmdel Cemetery Company. Mr. Longstreet's political affiliations have been with the Democracy, though his enthusiasm has never reached the point which prompted him to participate in party strife, or accept official position. He is a supporter of and worships with the Holmdel Baptist Church.

In March, 1869, the Legislature passed "An Act to facilitate Judicial Proceedings in the County of Monmouth," by which it is provided and declared "That the Court of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions of the Peace in and for the County of Monmouth shall hereafter consist of four judges in addition to the Justice of the Supreme Court holding the circuit in said county, one of which judges shall be a counselor-at-law. . . . That whenever the Justice of the Supreme Court holding said circuit shall be absent, such additional judge shall be president of the Court of Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court. . . . That the said Courts may hold adjourned and special terms of said Courts, or either of them, under the same regulations already provided by statute in case of the Circuit Court of Oyer and Terminer and general jail delivery." The office of "law judge" in Monmouth County, created by this act, has been filled by appointment as follows:¹

George C. Beekman April, 1869
 Chilion Robbins April, 1872²
 Amzi C. McLean April, 1874
 Alfred Walling, Jr. April, 1879

GEORGE CRAWFORD BEEKMAN was born on the Beekman farm, at Middletown, in this county, July 2, 1839. His father, the Rev.

Jacob Ten Broeck Beekman, was a native of Somerset County, N. J., where the family were among the early settlers along the Raritan and Millstone Rivers. The name was originally spelled Beeckman.³

His mother, Ann Crawford, was born, lived and died on the farm at Middletown. She was a daughter of George Crawford, by his second wife, Eleanor Schanek, who was a daughter of Hendrick Schanek, by his wife, Catharine Holmes, a daughter of Jonathan Holmes, by his wife, a daughter of Captain Daniel Hendrickson.⁴

George Crawford was a son of Richard Crawford, who was the second son of George Crawford, the eldest son and heir-at-law of John Crawford, who settled in this county some time prior to 1673.⁵

The will of Richard Crawford, as published on pages 316-317 "Old Times in Old Monmouth," was not his last will. A subsequent one, dated October 1, 1794, was the one admitted to probate. The will of his father, George, was proved at Perth Amboy, May 10, 1745, and is on record in Secretary of State's office at Trenton.

John Crawford, the first of the name here, died prior to 1731. He is the grantee in a Deed, dated in 1687, from proprietors of East Jersey, and recorded at Trenton in Book B of deed folios 211, etc. The property described in this deed is situated at Nut Swamp and still remains in the family.

George C. Beekman passed his boyhood on the farm at Middletown, and went to school in the old academy, where Honorable John S. Applegate and Colonel George Arrowsmith, killed in the battle of Gettysburg, were playmates and school-boys together, and roamed over the

³ See "Beekman" or "Beeckman," Holgate's "American Genealogy," Pierson's "First Settlers of Albany," Riker's "History of Harlem," "Atlas of the New Jersey Coast," Ellis and Snell's "History of Somerset County, N. J."

⁴ Page 308, "Old Times in Old Monmouth."

⁵ Will of George Crawford, proved July 23, 1834, recorded in Book C of Wills, p. 388, etc.

Will of Richard Crawford, proved March 8, 1806, recorded in Book A of Wills, p. 116, etc., surrogate's office of Monmouth County.

¹ Resigned, to take effect April 1, 1872.

² To fill unexpired term of George C. Beekman, resigned.

Middletown hills many pleasant summer days in their youth, when all was sunshine and summer air for the three boys, full of mischief and fun, as some now alive may remember.

He was admitted to the bar in 1863, and began the practice of his profession at Freehold, where he has since remained. In 1869 he was appointed law or presiding Judge of the Monmouth County courts, and held the office until April, 1872, when he resigned it.¹ While judge he originated and adopted the present rules of the Court of Common Pleas, readopted with some slight modifications in 1872, by Judge Robbins. None of the decisions of the County Courts were revoked by the higher courts during his term. One of his decisions which was carried to a higher court established a new precedent, which has since been followed in other States, and has been of great protection to farmers in the purchase of seed. This case is reported in 7th Vroom, p. 262, where Justice Depue read the opinion of the Supreme Court, and in 9th Vroom, p. 496, where the chief justice read the opinion of the Court of Errors and Appeals.

After resuming the practice of law Mr. Beekman was employed in many important jury cases tried in the court-house at Freehold.

Among some of those which attracted attention outside of the State was the indictment against Johu H. Silvers for forgery. The defendant had been a prominent citizen of Hightstown and a member of the New Jersey Legislature. William Warrick was the principal witness against him. The jury found him not guilty.

He also assisted in the defense of Charles Cavanaugh, indicted for arson. Although the Pinkerton detectives were engaged in working up the case against him, and the New York press denounced him as the "Long Branch Fire-Bug," after two trials he was acquitted.

He aided the State in the indictment against Samuel Knapp and Robert Drake for conspiracy. Hon. Charles H. Winfield, of Jersey City, as-

sisted the defendants, and his speech in summing up will long be remembered by those present.

The State against Dr. H. S. Kinmonth, for illegal sale of liquor, was also a case of much interest, in which Mr. Beekman was employed to help the State. After two trials the defendant was acquitted. The speeches of the respective counsel were published in the Asbury Park newspapers, so deep was the feeling aroused among the people there.

The civil case of John Polhemus against George Middleton and Henry Larrison, in which Mr. Barker Gummere, of Trenton, was one of the opposing lawyers, and that of Dr. Samuel Johnson against William W. Conover, for slander, were among some of the most interesting of these jury trials.

The Law and Equity Reports of New Jersey show that he has been engaged as counsel in a number of cases in the highest courts of this State. Some of these cases have established important precedents. The State (Swanson) *vs.* Pierson (8th Vroom, p. 363, etc.) and State (Hubbard) *vs.* Anthony Reckless (9th Vroom, 393, etc.) settled several questions of law and practice in laying out public roads and the appointment of chosen freeholders to review the same. Ivins *vs.* Ackerson (9th Vroom, p. 220), and the State *vs.* William H. Hyer (10th Vroom, page 598) clear up doubtful questions of law.

The precedent established in the case of Brown *vs.* McIntosh (10th Vroom, p. 22, etc.) assists greatly in suppressing the bonus or usury business in New Jersey. Mr. Beekman is represented as counsel for Stewart Brown in this report, when, in fact, he was the counsel for McIntosh, the opposing party. Law reporters are not infallible any more than other men, when they make such mistakes as this.

The State (Chadwick) *vs.* W. Errickson (11th Vroom, p. 159) was founded on the wreck of the schooner "Margaret and Lucy" during the terrible storm on the night of March 2, 1877. The captain and crew perished and their bodies were washed ashore. A strife arose between a justice of the peace and a coroner of Ocean County as to who should hold the inquests and

¹ See reasons for resignation in his address to the Monmouth bar, published in *Monmouth Democrat* of March 28, 1872.



Galaxy Pub. Co. Philad.^a

Geo. C. Beckman

receive the fees. This case gives the coroner the preference, and so settled a vexed question along the Jersey coast.

The cases of William W. Conover *vs.* Warren Brown (2d Stewart, p. 510), Thomas B. Stout *vs.* Seabrook Executors, in which ex-Governor Bedle was opposing counsel (3d Stewart, p. 187), and its affirmance (5th Stewart, p. 826), together with other cases reported, show that Counselor Beekman has raised important questions in law and equity, which these cases have settled.

For many years Mr. Beekman was an active speaker in the Democratic party of Monmouth County. In 1876 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, at St. Louis, which nominated Mr. Tilden as President. His last speech was made in the fall of that year, in Shinn's Hall, Freehold, and published in the *Monmouth Democrat* of October 12, 1876. Becoming dissatisfied with the elements which controlled that party, and also with those inconsistencies which led that party to favor high tariff and hard money in one section and low tariff and soft money in another, and the frequent changes of principles between different elections, he, in 1877, withdrew from the Democratic organization. Since that time he has been an Independent in his politics. Although twice appointed as a delegate to National Conventions of the Anti-Monopoly or People's party, once to the convention held in Chicago and a second time to the convention held at Indianapolis, he did not attend, as these appointments were made without his knowledge or consent.

In 1877 he married Laura B. Alston, a descendant of the Alston family on Staten Island.¹ He has had three children, all of whom are still living, viz.: Alston, born July 1, 1878; Anna Crawford, born April 9, 1880; Jacob Ten Broeck, born May 19, 1883. In 1878 he was nominated by an Independent Convention of the people as a candidate for State Senator. The Republicans indorsed this nomination. A very fierce and bitter political contest ensued, and for the first time since Ocean County was set off the regular nominee of the Democratic party was defeated. Mr.

Beekman, during his term as State Senator, did not go into caucus, or act with either party, but pursued a non-partisan course.

The Legislative Manuals of 1879-81 show the various committees on which he served during his term. He originated, drew and secured the enactment of several laws still among the statutes of New Jersey,—the act reducing the cost of foreclosing mortgages one-half, when the amount does not exceed three hundred dollars;⁶ the act obliging the person possessing the beneficial interest in real estate to pay the taxes;⁷ the act exempting the mortgage debtor to the State, school and sinking funds from paying taxes on this indebtedness.⁸

He also drew and got through the bribery law on pages 33-34 of "Pamphlet Laws of 1880," after considerable opposition.

He drew the law forbidding the sale or gift of intoxicants to minors, or permitting them on premises where liquor is sold without written permission from their parents. Mr. Sykes introduced, in 1879, this law in the Assembly, and before any attention was attracted it passed both houses. The lager beer interest at once brought a great pressure on Governor McClellan to veto it. For days they fairly besieged him, and at last induced him to veto it. The next year Mr. Oviatt again introduced it, but the liquor interests were awake, and so amended it, by striking out the "written permission from parents," as to destroy its efficiency.

He also drew and introduced the resolutions passed in 1881 in relation to the struggle of the Dutch farmers in the south of Africa to maintain their independence.

A number of acts, drawn by others, such as the appropriation of ten thousand dollars by the State to the Monmouth battle monument, were introduced by him in the Senate.

He advocated and voted for the various laws passed in 1879-80, substituting fixed salaries for the chancellor and Supreme Court justices instead of fees *per diem*, etc.; also for the laws reducing fees of the clerks, sheriffs and other officials, the law restraining foreclosure of

¹ See Alston Clute's "Hist. of Staten Island."

⁶ Note 6, page 34; note 7, page 177; note 8, page 228, of "Pamphlet Laws of 1879."

mortgages and suits on the bond at the same time, decrees for deficiency in foreclosures, and setting aside sheriff sales for inadequacy of price.

He drew and tried to effect the enactment of laws abolishing the publication of the session laws in the newspapers, to abolish the advertisement of real estate at sheriff sales by a long description in two newspapers at the expense of the person sold out, to change the selection of grand and petit jurors and prevent packing of juries, and other bills of like character, which may be seen on the files in the State Library. The opposition by selfish interests was so great that, standing alone, he was defeated in these measures for the good of the people.

He served on and conducted, principally, the investigation of the special committee appointed in 1881 to look into the proceedings of the East Jersey proprietors. The report is among the legislative documents of 1882. His course in the Legislature naturally aroused great animosities and denunciation of a personal kind from persons whose interests were threatened. On the other hand, disinterested men who had opportunities to know, upheld him. The following testimony comes from men of both parties. The *State Gazette*, of Trenton, is a leading Republican paper in New Jersey; one of its editors was reading clerk of the Senate in 1879 and often present as reporter in 1880-81, and through that paper thus speaks:

"Senator Beekman, of Monmouth, lived up fully and faithfully to the platform of principles on which he was elected. We watched his course attentively, and it affords us much satisfaction to say that he bore himself with honorable fidelity to the expressed wishes of the convention which nominated him. He introduced measures carrying out those principles, earnestly supported them and secured the passage of several. Some were a little in advance of the conservative temper of the times, as Monmouth County reform, as aroused by the peculiar condition of affairs in that county, has been disposed to be somewhat radical and thorough. Senator Beekman did not come here as a professed reformer of the demolishing sort, but simply as an honest and earnest citizen, anxious fairly to represent those who sent him, and to promote the

welfare of the State. He has done both in the most honorable and successful manner."

The following testimony comes from two strong Democrats, and men known throughout New Jersey as truthful and able men. They, too, had every opportunity to know and judge, as one represented Burlington County in the Senate in 1879 and the other represented Hunterdon County in 1880-81.

Ex-Senator Ridgway, of Burlington County, writes, under date of September 13, 1881, as follows:

"I have been spending the summer down in your county; I hear you are accused of partisanship in your actions in the Senate, after having been elected as an independent Senator. Now I think this very unjust; having had the pleasure of serving the State with you during your first term; I know, to the contrary, that you were looked upon at that time by all your fellow colleagues as thoroughly independent; you positively refused to go into any of the caucuses of the Democrats whatsoever; you did vote for the Hon. George C. Ludlow for president of the Senate, and if I remember rightly, without any of your friends knowing who was your choice for that position. I wish there were more men like you sent to the Senate. It would redound to the credit of the State. I learn that you are not a candidate for re-election; but I, for one, think your county will lose a faithful representative; but perhaps it may be your gain. Pardon my writing you in reference to this matter, but I think it is my duty when you are being falsely accused, etc., etc.

"Resp't'y yours,

"C. G. RIDGWAY."

Ex-Senator Bosenburg, of Hunterdon County, under date of September 16, 1881, writes:

"I was glad to hear from you after spending two pleasant sessions with you in the Senate, and always finding you ready to defend any measure that you considered just and right, without regard to party; and maintaining your independence,—not going into either Democratic or Republican caucus,—which was entirely consistent with your election. As you state you are not a candidate for re-election, I hope your

mantle may fall on some one that will be as true to the interests of the State as you have been—always ready to defend the right. Will always be pleased to hear from you, etc.

"Yours truly,

"E. BOSENBURG."

In addition to the testimony from both political parties, the non-partisan press of New Jersey were unanimous in their approval of his course as Senator.

Mr. Beekman has devoted time and labor to the local history of his county. The documents and records published by him in the *Monmouth Democrat* during the years of 1877-78 have rescued from oblivion many historical events and facts. This, with him, was purely a labor of love, as he did not receive or expect any pecuniary compensation. By his researches in this direction he accidentally discovered the missing link in President Lincoln's genealogy, and that he was connected with two of the oldest and most-respected families of this county,—viz., the Bownes and Saltars,—by ties of kinship.

Mr. Beekman belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and has taken degrees as high as the Royal Arch. He served four years as Worshipful Master of the Masonic lodge at Freehold.¹

For many years he has been an earnest student of the Sacred Scriptures, and attributes to their teachings the present progress of the human race, the superiority of the Christian nations, and also the future hopes of mankind.

CHILION ROBBINS, born December 31, 1842, in Allentown, Monmouth County, N. J., was a son of Augustus and Lucy (Savidge) Robbins, both natives of New Jersey. His father was a mason by trade, and the family has for many years been identified with Monmouth County. His mother is of English lineage, a descendant of the Leigh family of Great Britain. He was educated in the public schools of his district; studied law in the office of Judge Scudder, of Trenton; was licensed an attorney in 1866 and a counselor-at-law in 1869; prac-

ticed in Allentown till 1872, when he was appointed presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of Monmouth County, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Beekman; judge from May 14, 1872, to April 1, 1874; delegate to Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1880; an advocate of Blaine and member of Committee on Credentials for New Jersey; Republican candidate for Third New Jersey District the same year; ran ahead of his ticket, but was defeated; has always been an active Republican in politics, and assisted his party on the stump and elsewhere; a member of the State Executive Committee for five or six years and of the County Executive Committee for a longer time, and its chairman since 1877.

Judge Robbins, as a magistrate, commanded the confidence of the public, and was regarded by the bar as a strictly impartial and upright judge. He administered the criminal laws mercifully and allowed no innocent man to be convicted. In those cases where the need of a severe example was necessary he was firm, and did not hesitate in fully discharging his duty without fear of the powerful, or the pressure of influence. He possesses a mind singularly adapted for the position of a judge. His knowledge of human nature, and the absence of all prejudice in connection with his knowledge of the law, and his untiring industry, gave promise of great usefulness if he had remained on the bench.

As a lawyer he has been engaged in many important jury cases tried at Freehold and elsewhere.

The New Jersey Law and Equity Reports show many important causes which he has argued before the highest courts of the State. For several years he has stood in the front rank of the members of the Monmouth bar.

Judge Robbins is plain and unassuming in his manner, very zealous in whatever he undertakes, a good citizen, a true friend, an upright man and a conscientious adviser. He has the entire confidence of his clients and his party; respected by the people and valued by his friends, if restored to health, he has an enviable career before him.

Although his family originally belonged to the Society of Friends, the judge himself is

¹ History of Olive Branch Lodge, No. 16, F. and A. M.

an attendant of the Presbyterian Church, and contributes liberally to religious and benevolent purposes.

AMZI C. McLEAN was born in Ross County, Ohio; entered Princeton College in 1835, in the freshman class, and graduated in 1839. He entered the office of Judge Veech, of Pittsburgh, Pa., as a law student, and was admitted to the bar in Pennsylvania in 1843. He then came to Freehold, intending to open an office, but the law required that he should study one year in New Jersey before he could get a license here; he then entered the office of the late Judge Vredenburg, and in 1844 was admitted to the bar of New Jersey, and has since practiced his profession in this State. In 1858 he was appointed Prosecutor of the Pleas for Monmouth County, and at the end of five years was again reappointed for another five years, and served out his term. In 1874 he was appointed law judge for Monmouth County, and filled that office for five years. At the close of that time he resumed the practice of law, and is still engaged in the business of his profession.

ALFRED WALLING, JR.—Judge Walling is the grandson of Cornelius Walling, a resident of Middletown (then Raritan) township, Monmouth County, where he was a prosperous farmer. He married Elizabeth Murphy, a member of one of the oldest families of the county. The surviving children of this marriage are Alfred, Eusebius, Elizabeth (widow of Thomas V. Arrowsmith, of Keyport) and Amelia (wife of Thomas B. Stout, also of Keyport). Mr. Walling was an influential citizen of the county, having represented his district in the State Legislature and filled various offices of lesser importance. His son, Alfred, whose birth occurred at the homestead in Raritan township, on the tenth of June 1812, at a later period of his life removed to Keyport, where he resided until his death, having been among its earliest citizens and largely identified with its development and progress. He was for years associated with Leonard Walling, Esq., as a merchant, and later adopted the profession of a land surveyor. His services were also much sought in the settlement of estates and the execution of im-

portant trusts requiring not only financial ability but marked integrity.

He was elected to the State Legislature in 1844, and was especially active in affairs of a local character. His death occurred on the 8th of November, 1875. Mr. Walling married Elizabeth, daughter of John Stout, whose surviving children are Matilda, wife of Jeremiah Hoff; Eusebius, who died at the age of eighteen; and Alfred Jr. The last named, Judge Alfred Walling, Jr., was born on the 26th of October, 1845, at Keyport, Monmouth County, where, with the exception of two years spent in mercantile life in New York, he has since resided. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and for ten years associated with his father as an engineer and surveyor, combining with this pursuit the business of conveyancing. Meanwhile, having begun the study of law, he was admitted to the bar in 1874, and at once became established in practice in Keyport. He continued the successful pursuit of his profession until 1879, the date of his appointment as law judge of Monmouth County by Governor McClellan, which was continued for the year 1880 by the same official. On the election of Governor Abbett he enjoyed a similar distinction in 1885, which office he at present fills. Judge Walling manifested his patriotism at the age of sixteen by enlisting for the late civil war; but being a minor, his services were rejected. He has, however, been identified with the State militia as captain of Company G, Third Regiment National Guards of New Jersey in 1869, and as major of the same regiment, which commission was also received during that year. Judge Walling has been and is identified with the material, social and moral interests of Keyport, and has co-operated in various enterprises tending to advance the development of the place. He is a director of the First National Bank of Keyport, having formerly held the same relation to the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Matawan. His political affiliations are with the Democracy, by which party he was once nominated for a legislative position but he declined the honor.

A prominent member of the bar of Mon-

month County pays the following tribute to Judge Walling: "As a man he is mild and unassuming in his manner, yet very resolute and inflexible when once convinced as to his proper course. He is courteous in his relations and honorable in his dealings, having established an enviable reputation both as a lawyer and judge. Since presiding on the bench he has examined with great care both the law and the facts in the various cases under his jurisdiction. Impartial

training was chiefly obtained at Burlington, N. J., but he completed his collegiate course and was graduated at Rutgers College, in the class of 1854. He then entered his father's office as a law student, remaining there until his father retired from practice, and then completing his studies in the office of the Honorable Joseph D. Bedle, afterwards Governor of New Jersey. At the November term of the Supreme Court in 1857 he was admitted as an



A. Walling Jr.

in his dealings, he has commanded the unanimous approval and respect of the Monmouth County bar." Judge Walling, on the 9th of January, 1867, married Henrietta, daughter of Rufus Ogden, of Keyport. Their living children are Alnetta and Rufus Ogden.

PHILIP JOHNSTON RYALL, youngest son of the Honorable Daniel B. Ryall, and for several years one of the most promising lawyers of Monmouth County, was born at Freehold on the 28th of June, 1836. His educational

attorney, and at the November term in 1860 he became a counselor-at-law.

He commenced the practice of his profession at Jersey City, where he at once became prominent, and where he remained about two years, until, having had serious premonitions that the atmosphere of that city was affecting his lungs injuriously, he removed thence to his native town of Freehold. There he quickly took a leading part in the litigation which came into the courts for settlement. His practice in-

creased rapidly, and he soon became concerned in the most noted and important cases that were tried in the Monmouth and Ocean County Circuits, as well as in the controversies which arose from those counties to the Chancery and Supreme Courts of the State. In the year 1865 he formed a law partnership with William H. Vredenburg,—the first partnership of that nature ever formed in Monmouth County,—and continued in the closest application to his chosen profession, until a severe pulmonary attack warned him to desist. Reluctantly he did so, and retired from the practice of his profession. Soon afterwards he purchased a property at St. Augustine, Fla., where, during the remainder of his life, he passed his winters, in the hope that the mild climate of the South would re-establish his health. But the hope was a delusive one; his disease was too deeply seated to be removed by climate or medical skill, and he died on his estate at St. Augustine, March 14, 1874.

In the field of the law, Mr. Ryall was particularly distinguished for the care, energy and address he displayed in his efforts to secure the fullest rights of his clients, and for the remarkable success which followed those efforts. He never deserted a client, and his exertions on their behalf never ceased while there was the remotest probability that any step he could take would benefit them. He yielded only to the inevitable, and when nothing more could be accomplished by prolonging the struggle. At the same time his judgment was excellent, and he knew the right case and the best time for a compromise.

Of the many exciting trials in Ocean County in which he was engaged, the case of *Archer vs. Foulkes* was perhaps most conspicuous. That trial established his reputation beyond all question as a jury lawyer in that county. In the Monmouth Circuit his skill in the management of trials and his other characteristics, already mentioned, were shown in a marked degree in his successful defense of the negro, Charles Downing, for murder, and in his conduct of the celebrated trial of Peter Slocum, for the murder of his wife. In the Downing case, his adroit management was shown in an

amusing way. His first act was to select from among his own discarded clothes a black dress-coat and suit, which he soon substituted in place of the dilapidated garments which he found upon his poor client when assigned by the court to defend him. The transformation was a complete surprise to both the court and the prisoner, and went far in the minds of the jury towards proving the defendant's respectability. Afterwards, Mr. Ryall frequently laughed at the recollection of the proud look with which the poor negro faced the court and the jury when arraigned before them for trial in his suit of fine broadcloth.

In the social life of Philip J. Ryall, even all through his long and distressing sickness, there was exhibited in him a cheerful disposition, a genial flow of spirits, a lively wit and a kindly hospitality which will live long in the memories of those with whom he came in contact. His culture, his high and chivalrous sense of honor; his detestation of all double dealing, and of everything that partook of meanness or deceit; his faith in his friends, and his championship of their honor, whether present or absent; his constancy toward them, which never wavered or faltered; his constant observance of the gentlemanly instinct which made it impossible for him to violate the confidence reposed in him,—all these were qualities which marked his character, and placed him on a high plane in the estimation of all who knew him.

He was, in a remarkable degree, the possessor of courage such as must always stamp the character of so pronounced and perfect a gentleman as he. That courage never forsook him; and in the supreme hour, even in his last moments, he contemplated his long-expected death with unshaken nerve and unfaltering firmness.

In 1858, Mr. Ryall was married to Ella V., daughter of Dr. Arthur V. Conover. She, with their daughter, Juliet Scudder Ryall, survived him, and are now living at Freehold.

JOHN STILWELL APPLEGATE, of Red Bank, was born in Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J., August 6, 1837. He is a descendant of Bartholomew Applegate, of whom it is recorded, in the first volume of "the New Jersey Archives," that he applied to a council



Engr^d by A.H. Ritchie.

Philip C. Ryall.



Galaxy Pub. Co. Philad.

John S. Applegate

assembled at Fort Willem Hendrick, in 1674, for permission to purchase land from the Indians, in Middletown, "near the Navesings," fit for a settlement of six or eight families. A patent was granted him for this land, located on the Raritan Bay, at what is now known as "Applegate's Landing," a portion of which is now occupied by William Conover, whose wife, Annie Cooper, is also a descendant of Bartholomew Applegate. His mother was a descendant of Rev. John Bray, a Baptist minister from England, who, about the year 1688, organized the first Baptist Church at Holmdel, and built the meeting-house and parsonage at his own expense, and gave the land, four and one-half acres, for that purpose.

In the period of the Revolution his ancestors were active Whigs and soldiers in that heroic struggle. His parents, Joseph S. and Ann (Bray) Applegate followed agricultural pursuits, and their son grew up amid the quiet and health-giving surroundings of farm-life. His preliminary educational training was obtained in the neighboring schools, where he made good use of his opportunities. Being destined for a learned profession, his parents sent him to college, his course being taken at Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1858, after four years' study, receiving the degree of A.B. Choosing the law for a career, he pursued his studies for a time at Red Bank, in the office of Robert Allen, Jr., and afterwards entered the office of Hon. William L. Dayton, at Trenton. Under the superintendence of that learned lawyer and polished advocate, he prosecuted his studies until his preceptor was offered and accepted the responsible position of minister to the court of France. Then he removed to Jersey City, and completed his term of study with E. B. Wakeman. In due time he received his license as an attorney, in November, 1861, and subsequently, at the February term of 1865, he was admitted as counselor. He began, and has always continued, practice at Red Bank, and is acknowledged to stand among the leaders of the bar in that section. His practice lies principally in the State and county courts. He is a man of large public spirit, and has always manifested an active and intelligent

interest in all projects which, in his judgment, would tend to the advancement of his town. Additional banking facilities being a plain necessity of the locality, he initiated a movement which resulted in the organization, in 1875, of the Second National Bank of Red Bank. His executive ability and financial standing marked him out as eminently fitted for the successful conduct of the new enterprise, and he was accordingly elected the first president of the institution. This post he has since continued to fill, and under his management the bank has secured an assured financial position and the high favor of the community. In politics he is and has always been an earnest Republican, devoting himself at all times to the promotion of his party's success in the simple faith that the country's welfare is inseparably bound up in the supremacy of Republican principles. In 1862 he was commissioned as president for Monmouth County of the Union League of America, and he organized a chapter of that patriotic organization in nearly every township of the county. Following that year he was four times elected superintendent of public schools of Shrewsbury township, overcoming at each election, a strong opposition put forth by his political opponents to defeat him.

In 1871 some of his fellow-citizens, not pleased with the regular nomination for chief commissioner of his town, organized a meeting which tendered him the independent nomination for that office, which he accepted, and was elected after a warm local contest. He was a member of the Republican State Executive Committee in 1865, and in that capacity rendered most efficient service to the cause. In 1881 he was nominated by his party with an enthusiastic unanimity for State Senator, to which office he was elected by a majority of nine hundred and ninety-three, being the first Republican Senator ever elected from Monmouth County. His services as a legislator have been important as well as conspicuous, his ability and influence having been exerted with marked effect in promoting good legislation and opposing bad. Among the important acts drawn by him and passed under the pressure of his influence was the act requiring the public printing to be awarded to the lowest bidder, by which a saving

to the State was effected of \$50,000 per annum; the act extending the Mechanics' Lien Law to alterations of buildings, which was highly popular with the workingmen; the act authorizing taxes on chancellor's mortgages to be deducted from the interest; the act authorizing incorporated towns and boroughs to construct water-works. Under the last act his town constructed its excellent and economical system of water-works, and he was chosen to serve for three years on the first board of water commissioners.

He was married, in 1865, to Deborah Catharine, daughter of Charles G. Allen, of Red Bank, and his surviving children are Annie, John S. and Catharine Trafford Applegate.

HOLMES W. MURPHY is a son of Joseph Murphy, late of Freehold, in this county, who died on the 6th day of May, A.D. 1884, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. Joseph Murphy was born at Bethany, in this county, near Keyport, January 1, 1797. His father, Timothy Murphy, was an emigrant from Ireland, who came to America about 1750, and served against the Tories in this county during the war of the Revolution. He was an educated man and a school-teacher, a justice of the peace and a judge of the Common Pleas. He also taught surveying and navigation. Among other prominent men of our county who were educated by him was Garret D. Wall, afterwards United States Senator. He married Mary Garrison, daughter of a Baptist clergyman, and granddaughter of Richard Harts-horne, one of the first settlers of the eastern part of the county, and the original owner of Sandy Hook. They had eight children,—four sons and four daughters,—who all lived to an advanced age, the youngest of whom was Joseph. Of the daughters, Anne married George Ingraham, of Dutchess County, N. Y., and their descendants are among the most honored citizens of that county; and among the grandchildren are Richard Ingraham and William M. Ingraham, well-known lawyers of Brooklyn, N. Y. Mary married Henry Greenwood, also of New York, and their descendants are also numerous and highly respected. Joseph M. Greenwood, a successful lawyer of Brooklyn,

is one of their children. Elizabeth married Cornelius Walling, and among their children was the late Alfred Walling, the well-known surveyor, and father of the Hon. Alfred Walling, Jr., the present law judge of this county. Catharine, the other daughter, never married.

Of the sons, William formerly lived in New York City, and was the builder of the second old John Street Methodist Episcopal Church. His son, Timothy Murphy, Esq., is still living in Keyport at an advanced age. John, at an early period in his life, moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., and grew up with the place. He filled many important positions in that city, and was the father of the late Hon. Henry C. Murphy, who was minister of the United States to the Hague, under President Buchanan's administration; member of the House of Representatives, and for many years Senator of the State of New York. Francis always lived in this county, near Keyport, and was the father of a large family, some of whom are still living, highly respected and honored. He was for a great number of years a justice of the peace and a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Joseph, the youngest of the children and the father of the subject of this sketch, removed to Freehold about the year 1819, and established a tannery nearly opposite the "Cowart Place," on the Keyport road. On January 1, 1820, he was married to Alice Holmes, daughter of Stout Holmes, then of Freehold, and formerly of Middletown township. By this alliance he became connected with one of the most numerous and influential families in the county, whose members are principally found in Holmdel and Middletown townships. His wife's mother had previously been married to Samuel Bray, and their descendants also are numerous, and among our most respected citizens. His wife died July 10, 1880. They had nine children,—Timothy, the eldest, was accidentally drowned when a young child; Holmes W., the subject of this sketch; Mary, wife of Seth R. Robins, of Brooklyn, who died in 1853; Louisa S., who married A. A. Wheeler, and who is still living; Kate, wife of Alfred Walters, still living; Phebe, unmarried, who died in 1866; Joseph, who died unmarried in 1866; Anne,

who married Stokes J. Clark, and died in 1879; and William H., who died in infancy.

Joseph Murphy subsequently engaged in the mercantile business in company with Isaac K. Lippincott and William D. Davis, and afterwards with Richard Davis. During this latter partnership, about 1838, he purchased the farm adjoining the town of Freehold known as the "Murphy farm," and about 1850 abandoned the mercantile business and devoted his attention entirely to his farm, and became one of the

connected with that church at an early age, and remained active and devoted members during their lives. Judge Murphy was the principal organizer of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Freehold in 1833, and was president of the board of trustees from the organization of the church till his decease.

Judge Murphy was a man widely known for his integrity of character and sound judgment. He was quiet and undemonstrative in his manners, cautious in forming his opinions, but having



Holmes W. Murphy

most successful practical farmers in this section. In 1867 he sold his farm, and having acquired an ample competency, retired from business. He was for several years one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of this county, which position he filled with dignity and credit.

Judge Murphy's father and mother were, perhaps, the oldest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in this county, and their house was for a long time a preaching-place for that society. All of their children became

definitely fixed them in his own mind, he firmly adhered to them. His attachments were not easily loosened, and his friendships were lasting.

Holmes W. Murphy, the subject of this sketch, was born at Freehold, in this county, November 28, 1822. In his early school-boy days there was no school in the village, except a small one kept by Miss Sally Throckmorton, and subsequently by other ladies, which he attended. He also was a pupil for a time of Samuel Throp, well known as a school-teacher,

about a mile out of the village. He was one of the first pupils entered at the Freehold Academy, about 1832, under McBurney as teacher. General Shields was for a time also a teacher in this school. He early commenced at this academy the study of the languages, and under Mr. Hobart, one of its most successful teachers, became fitted for college, and in the year 1838 entered the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Conn., as a freshman. In 1841 he left that institution, and entered for his senior year the senior class at the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, where he graduated in the class of 1842, being one of the speakers at commencement, which in those days was considered one of the honors of the college. In due course he received from this college the degree of Master of Arts. After his graduation Mr. Murphy studied law with the Hon. Judge Dikeman, of Brooklyn, and was admitted an attorney-at-law in the State of New York in 1845. He practiced his profession in that city for about ten years, a part of which time he was also engaged as a searcher of real estate titles in the county clerk's office of Kings County during the terms of County Clerks John M. Hicks and F. B. Stryker. As a commissioner of deeds in the city of Brooklyn, he was also largely engaged in conveyancing. About the year 1854 he moved back to Freehold, his native town, and in February, 1856, was employed as assistant by Jehu Patterson, Esq., who had just been elected county clerk. Mr. Patterson died in the spring of 1858, and was succeeded by John W. Bartleson, who was appointed clerk by the Governor to fill the vacancy. Mr. Murphy remained with Mr. Bartleson in the office till November, 1858, at which time he became himself the clerk of the county, having been elected to that position by a very large majority of the electors. He held the office of county clerk till November, 1868, having been re-elected without opposition. During this time he was also clerk of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of the county, having held that office from May, 1858, to May, 1874. This was during the period of the stirring events of the civil war, and Mr. Murphy, by reason of his position in the above-named offices, was actively

engaged in assisting the county authorities to raise money by the sale of its bonds for furnishing its quota of volunteers; and by reason also of his position and the confidence reposed in him, he was appointed to pay out the State bounty to the wives and families of the volunteers from Freehold township. Mr. Murphy ardently espoused the cause of the Union in the pending struggle, and wrote, over his own signature, and as editorials, many articles in favor of the war and its vigorous prosecution, in the *Monmouth Democrat*, which for a time he edited, while his brother-in-law, Major James S. Yard, was at the front with the New Jersey volunteers.

Mr. Murphy was also chief commissioner of the town of Freehold from the date of its incorporation, in May, 1869, to May, 1872. During these first years of the incorporation of the town, sidewalks had to be laid, lamps erected and grades established, and as the interests of many were conflicting, much courage and firmness, as well as prudence, were needed to harmonize conflicting interests, and carry on the work to a successful issue. In this work Mr. Murphy and his fellow commissioners succeeded so well that they were re-elected each year by large majorities, till the work was completed.

Mr. Murphy remained in the clerk's office after his term expired with his successor, Captain Thomas V. Arrowsmith, during his first term, till November, 1873. In the year 1874 he was admitted to the bar of this State, and formed a partnership with the Hon. George C. Beekman. As a law firm they had an extensive practice, and were engaged in many important cases. Mr. Murphy was also elected a member of the General Assembly of this State in the fall of 1880, having been elected as a Democrat by a majority of five hundred and ninety-three in the First Legislative District, which the year before had returned a Republican. He served during the year 1881, and declined a re-election. He was a member of the Committee on Revision of Laws and other important committees, and was selected by the Speaker and Governor as a member of the Constitutional Commission, which embraced some of the leading lawyers and most eminent citizens of the State.

At present Mr. Murphy is deputy county clerk of this county, having been appointed to that position by the present county clerk, Dr. James H. Patterson.

Mr. Murphy was married, in the year 1861, to Lavinia C. Swift, of Lancaster County, Pa. She is a daughter of Daniel D. Swift and Lavinia C. Clark, both of whom are now deceased.

Mr. Swift was descended from one of the oldest families in Pennsylvania, his ancestors having been prominent in business and political life in the city of Philadelphia at a very early period in its history, and members of the same family are still prominent in its business and social circles. The first ancestor of Daniel D. Swift in this country was Joseph Swift, who married Margaret McCall, in Philadelphia, February 3, 1759. Mr. Swift was born June 24, 1731, and received a good education, partly in this country and partly in England. He was a successful merchant, becoming quite wealthy, a member of the Common Council, and subsequently alderman of the city. He died December 24, 1806. His wife died December 19, 1804. They were both buried in Christ Church burial-ground, Philadelphia, of which church they had long been prominent members. They had fourteen children, one of whom was Joseph Swift, the father of Daniel D. Swift. He was born in Philadelphia, December 14, 1765, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits in that city, and resided for some time on a farm in Little Britain (now Fulton) township, in Lancaster County, Pa., which was the birth-place of Robert Fulton, and is still called Fulton House, and is in possession of the Swift family. He had quite a large family, of which Daniel D. was the youngest. His wife, Lavinia Clark, was the daughter of Judge Thomas Clark, of the same county, and at one time proprietor of the large iron-works about five miles from Fulton House.

There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Murphy eight children,—M. Louise, Alice H., Emma S., Joseph, Lavinia S., Adaline S., Holmes W., Jr., and a son who lived but a few hours after his birth. Four of these children are still living, viz.: M. Louise, Lavinia S., Addie S. and Holmes W., Jr.

Mr. Murphy has also been, and is yet, a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in Fortitude Lodge, No. 19, Brooklyn, N. Y., about 1844, and having filled the offices of Grand Junior Warden and Deputy Grand Master in the Grand Lodge of New Jersey. The latter office he filled from 1865 for several years.

He has also been a member of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows from about 1844 to the present time, and has filled the office of District Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New Jersey.

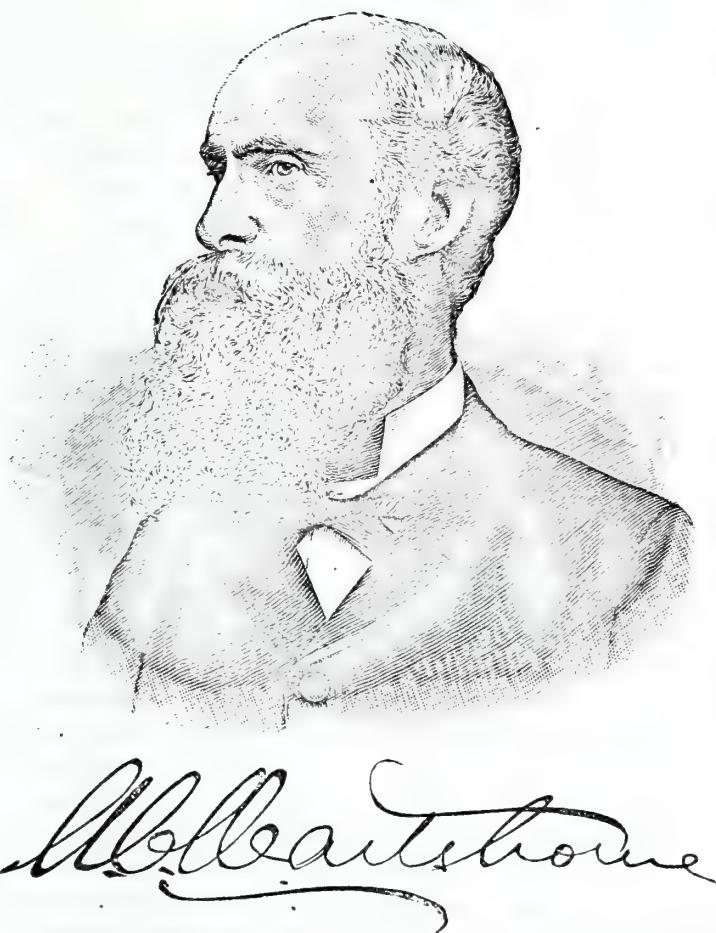
Mr. Murphy adhered to the faith of his fathers, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Freehold, and president of its board of trustees. He has also been closely identified with the shore interests of the county, and has been a member of the Ocean Grove Camp-Meeting Association of the Methodist Episcopal Church from 1874 to the present time, and has been for most of that time and is yet a member of its executive committee. He has also been a director of the Atlantic Highlands Association from its organization to the present time.

ACTON CIVIL HARTSHORNE, a prominent member of the Monmouth bar, and a resident of Freehold, was born October 12, 1843, on the old Hartshorne homestead farm (which he now owns), adjoining West Freehold, and about two miles west of Freehold village. He received his primary education in the district school until the fall of 1857, from which time until the spring of 1859 he attended William W. Woodhull's private school, in Freehold. In April of that year he entered the employ of Holmes W. Murphy, Esq. (then clerk of Monmouth County), as a copyist, and remained in his employ until the spring of 1866, during the last five years of that time acting as deputy clerk and attending chiefly to searching and preparing abstracts of title.

In 1866, Mr. Hartshorne entered the office of the Hon. Joel Parker, where he served a regular clerkship as student-at-law, and at the February term of 1870 was admitted to practice in the courts of the State as an attorney-at-law and solicitor in Chancery. At the February term

of 1876 he was admitted as a counselor-at-law. On the 1st of May, 1875, he formed a law partnership with the Hon. Chilion Robbins, ex-judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Monmouth County, under the name and style of Robbins & Hartshorne. Since that time the firm have had an extensive practice in all the courts of the State, and have been engaged in a large number of the most important cases. Mr. Hartshorne has been entrusted and honored with

of ex-Governor and ex-United States Senator Bibb, of Alabama. After that time his southern trips were frequent, and on November 28, 1877, he was married to Georgie E. Bibb, daughter of the late George B. Bibb and his wife, Catharine Bibb, at Carlowville, Alabama. In the fall of 1871 he went abroad with Dr. D. McLean Forman, and remained nearly six months, traveling through England, France, Italy and Egypt, the Island of Sicily and Malta,



all the appointments conferred by the respective courts on members of the legal profession, including that of special master and examiner in the Court of Chancery and that of Supreme Court commissioner.

In his earlier years Mr. Hartshorne was a somewhat extensive traveler. He spent the winter of 1868-69 in traveling through all the Southern States, and while on that trip first met the lady who became his wife,—a granddaughter

passing through the Suez Canal and climbing the Pyramid of Cheops. In the spring of 1863 he again went abroad in company with the Hon. Henry S. Little, Aaron Rhea Throckmorton, Dr. John Vought, Jonathan Longstreet, James Laird and Henry C. Pitney, remaining nearly four months visiting England, Ireland, Scotland, Belgium, France, Germany and Switzerland. He attended the World's Exposition at Vienna as a commissioner from New Jersey, appointed

by the Governor, under an act of the Legislature.

He is an active member of St. Peter's P. E. Church, Freehold, and has been one of its vestrymen for several years past.

Mr. Hartshorne's marked success as a lawyer is largely due to his unfailing energy, his love of hard work and careful attention to all the details of his business, but more than all to his steadfastness, fidelity and unwavering zeal for the interests of his clients.

Acton C. Hartshorne is a descendant of Richard Hartshorne, who came from England to New Jersey before the year 1670, and settled at the Highlands, in Middletown township. He was the first attorney in the county, and one of its most prominent men. Without tracing the several links in the chain of descent, it is sufficient to mention that some five or six generations down from Richard, the first American ancestor, we find the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Richard Saltar Hartshorne, who was born on the Highlands estate of the family. He kept a general country store at Middletown village, and afterwards purchased a farm, store and mills about one mile north of Freehold. On that farm he resided for several years prior to 1808. In that year he removed to Middletown Point (now Matawan), and remained there ten years, during which time he carried on a general country store, in partnership with Holmes Van Mater, under the name of Van Mater & Hartshorne. They were also engaged in running small sailing-vessels between the Point and New York City, carrying passengers and freights, the regularity of their trips depending entirely upon wind and tide. This was then the most direct route of communication with New York for the people of Monmouth and a part of Middlesex County. While living at Middletown Point, Mr. Hartshorne still remained the owner of the property near Freehold, and in 1816 he rebuilt the mill on that property. In digging the new foundation, the workmen struck a deposit of marl, the first that was discovered in this section of the county. Soon afterwards "Hartshorne's Marl Pits" were opened (as also others in the vicinity), and proved very remunerative. In 1818 he sold

out his business at the Point and again took charge of his farm and mill, and continued to live there until his death.

Richard Saltar Hartshorne, Jr., son of the above-mentioned Richard S., and father of Acton C. Hartshorne, was born at the place now known as Matawan, January 6, 1814. He was married, November 22, 1837, to Eleanor Gaywood Morris, daughter of Isaac Morris, a prominent contractor and builder of New York City. He was then engaged in the oil business in New York with E. W. Van Voorhees, trading under the name of Van Voorhees & Hartshorne, until the spring of 1842, when he sold his interest in the business and purchased a farm about two miles west of Freehold. To that farm he removed with his family, and remained there until April 1, 1871, when he removed to Freehold, still carrying on his farming business. About July 1, 1872, while stowing away hay in his barn, he slipped and fell to the floor, a distance of nearly twenty feet, receiving very severe injuries, from the effects of which he never fully recovered, and he died July 29, 1872, leaving his widow and the following-named children surviving him: (1) Richard Morris Hartshorne, died March 24, 1885; (2) James Theodore Hartshorne, now a salesman in New York City; (3) Acton C. Hartshorne, the subject of this biographical notice; (4) George Sykes Hartshorne, farmer at Black's Mills; (5) Susie Ella Hartshorne, now the wife of William S. Throckmorton, attorney and counsellor-at-law, Freehold.

HENRY M. NEVIUS, a member of the Monmouth bar of twelve years' practice, and now a resident of Red Bank, is a grandson of David Nevius, a brother of Judge James S. Nevius, who for years presided in the courts of the Monmouth Circuit. James S. Nevius, nephew of the judge of the same name, and son of David Nevius, married Hannah Bowne, daughter of James Bowne, of Manalapan township, and they were the parents of Henry M. Nevius, the subject of this biography. The other sons of David Nevius were John S., now living in Kansas City, Mo.; Martin, living in Somerset County, N. J.; and William, now a resident of California. James S. Nevius the younger, died

in Princeton at the age of sixty-four years; his wife, the mother of Henry M. Nevius, is now living at Freehold. The children of James S. and Hannah (Bowne) Nevius were (1) Henry M., to whom this sketch has especial reference; (2) James B., now living at Princeton, N. J.; (3) Margaret (married John J. Woodhull, son of Dr. John T. Woodhull, of Freehold), now living at Newark; (4) Mary A.; (5) Julia; (6)

then breaking out, he soon after (in July of that year) enlisted as a private soldier in a company then being raised in Grand Rapids, and which afterwards became Company K of the First New York Cavalry (otherwise known in its organization as the "Lincoln Cavalry"). He served in that regiment until January, 1863, when he was promoted to second lieutenant of Company D Seventh Michigan Cavalry, which



H. M. Nevius

Ellen; (7) Kate T.; (8) Frank, who died in childhood.

Henry M. Nevius was born January 30, 1841. He studied in the Freehold Institute, under Professor O. R. Willis, and in 1859 he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he completed his education in the High School of that place. In April, 1861, he commenced the study of law in the office of E. Smith, Jr., of Grand Rapids, but the War of the Rebellion

regiment, with the First, Fifth and Sixth Michigan Cavalry, formed the renowned cavalry brigade which fought under the leadership of General George A. Custer through the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac. In the winter of 1863-64 he resigned his commission and returned home, but in the following spring he enlisted as a private in the Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry, in which he was soon promoted to the grade of first lieutenant. In the en-

gement of July 11, 1864, in front of Fort Stevens, on the investing lines at Petersburg, Va., he lost his left arm (this being the third or fourth time he was wounded in the service). On the same day he was promoted to the grade of major. The loss of his arm disabled him for active service in the field, but during the long time he was under treatment at the hospital in Washington, D. C., he was also serving on detached duty at that place, and so remained until July, 1865, when he was mustered out of the service. He was obliged to submit to several surgical operations on the remaining part of his arm, which continued to give him serious trouble until the winter of 1868-69, when it finally healed.

In 1866, Mr. Nevius was appointed assessor of internal revenue for the district embracing Monmouth County, and he was also at the same time engaged in the insurance business at Marlborough. In 1868, having resigned the assessorship (but still continuing the insurance business), he entered the office of General Charles Haight as a law student, and continued until February, 1873, when he was admitted to practice as an attorney. In February, 1876, he became a counselor-at-law. He first located in practice at Freehold, where he remained until May, 1875, when he removed to Red Bank, and formed a law partnership with the Hon. John S. Applegate. This continued for four years, after which time it was dissolved, and he commenced a separate practice, in which he has remained and prosecuted successfully to the present time. As a lawyer, he is zealous and earnest in promoting the interests of his clients, an indefatigable worker, and one of the most eloquent of the members of the Monmouth bar. He held the position of corporation counsel of Red Bank for three years, and during all his residence there has taken a very deep and active interest in everything tending to promote the growth, prosperity and good order of the town.

In 1871 "Arrowsmith Post, No. 61," G. A. R., was formed at Red Bank, chiefly through the influence and efforts of Mr. Nevius, who was elected its commander. This position he held until 1884, when he was elected comman-

der of the Department of New Jersey, in which office he displayed such marked ability and energy that in 1885 he was re-elected by acclamation,—a thing unknown until that time.

In politics, he is an earnest and uncompromising Republican, but not an aspirant to office, as is evidenced by his refusal several times to accept the party nomination for member of the General Assembly, and once for that of Senator. In the Presidential campaigns of 1880 and 1884 he was very active, and being an eloquent and convincing orator (though never abusive or offensive towards his political opponents), he was engaged nearly every night during the heat of the canvass in speaking at political or Grand Army meetings, making, in 1884 more than sixty G. A. R. speeches. It has been said of him that he is the best public speaker in the Grand Army Department of New Jersey.

Mr. Nevius was married, December 27, 1871, to Matilda H. Herbert, daughter of the late William W. Herbert, of Marlborough, and his wife, Gertrude (Schenck) Herbert. They have one child, Kate T. Nevius, born December 27, 1874.

HENRY SIMMONS WHITE, son of Isaac P. and Adaline White, was born at Red Bank, Monmouth County, N. J., on the 13th of July, 1844, and is of the fifth generation born there. Receiving an academic education, he began the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New York, and graduated from that institution in due course with the degree of M.D. After graduating, Mr. White began practicing medicine at his native place, Red Bank, and continued there for a period of about two years, when he quit his practice, went to the war and became an assistant surgeon in the army of the United States during the War of the Rebellion.

Upon his return from the army he concluded that the study of law led to a wider field for his activities, as well as to a life more congenial to his tastes and habits, and at once entered Columbia Law School, in the city of New York, as a law student, whence he graduated, and was admitted to the bar of that State in June, 1870. In that year he removed to Jersey City, and was admitted to the bar of the State of New

Jersey as an attorney in November, 1872, and as a counselor of the Supreme Court at the November term, 1875.

Upon his admission to the bar of this State he opened an office in Jersey City. Soon afterwards he formed a partnership with John A. Blair, Esq., of that city, which lasted for some years, when he again opened an office by himself, which continued until May, 1884, when he gave up his office in Jersey City and took an office in the city of New York, where he now practices, as well as in New Jersey.

President Hayes appointed Mr. White assistant collector of the port of New York, which office he held for the term of four years.

As one of the younger members of the bar of this State, Mr. White has taken a good position, and his genial manners and energy are rewarded by an increasing clientage.

The case that brought him into the greatest notice was the suit of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company *vs.* The Hudson Tunnel Railroad Company. The latter company was organized for the purpose of constructing a tunnel under the Hudson River, between Jersey City and New York, through which tunnel railroad tracks were to be laid, so that trains could pass through to New York with their freight and passengers without stopping in Jersey City. It was contended that, under the provisions of the General Railroad Law, the company could not be legally organized to make a tunnel, because, in that case, the tunnel would be the primary object, and the railroad would be only incidental thereto. It was also opposed on the ground that a company organized for the purpose of constructing a tunnel could not exercise the right of eminent domain in the acquisition of the required property for its use. These novel questions took various forms of litigation before they were finally determined in the Court of Chancery, in the Supreme Court and in the Court of Errors and Appeals, as well as in the United States Court, and lasted in all several years. Mr. White was successful in all the courts. Under the favorable decisions of the courts the Hudson Tunnel Company was enabled to go forward with its work, and about ten thousand

feet of the tunnel was constructed, when financial difficulties compelled a suspension of the work upon what was hoped would prove as successful as it was a bold and novel project.

Mr. White is a strong and ardent Republican, and takes an active part in local and State politics, and is looked upon as one of the rising men in the political field of New Jersey. He was married, on the 19th of November, 1878, to Annie H. McLean, daughter of the Hon. Amzi C. McLean, of Freehold. In 1884 he returned to reside in his native town, Red Bank, where he is now in practice as an active member of the Monmouth County bar.

The following is a list of counselors and attorneys practicing in the Monmouth County courts from about the close of the Revolution to the present time. It is not given as being absolutely complete and perfect (though nearly so), and it contains the names of a few (chiefly among those of the earlier years) who were not residents of the county, though practicing in its courts:

<i>Counselors.</i>	
NAME.	ADMITTED.
James H. Imlay	April, 1796
Joseph Scudder	
Caleb Lloyd	Nov., 1804
Corlies Lloyd	Nov., 1804
Garret D. Wall	Sept., 1807
Joseph R. Phillips	
Richard H. Stockton, Jr.	Feb., 1818
Daniel B. Ryall	Sept., 1825
Joseph F. Randolph	May, 1828
Peter Vredenburgh	Feb., 1832
William L. Dayton	May, 1833
James M. Hartshorne	Sept., 1836
John C. Ten Eyck ¹	May, 1838
Joseph Combs	Sept., 1839
George S. Woodhull	Feb., 1842
Bennington F. Randolph	Feb., 1842
Aaron R. Throckmorton	Oct., 1846
Jehu Patterson, Jr.	Jan., 1847
Joel Parker	Oct., 1849
Amzi C. McLean	Jan., 1850
Asa Cottrell	Jan., 1850
Egbert H. Grandin	Oct., 1850
Charles A. Bennett	July, 1851
Henry S. Little	July, 1851
Edmund M. Throckmorton	Nov., 1852
Robert Allen, Jr.	Feb., 1854
Joseph D. Bedle	June, 1856

¹ A native of Freehold township, Monmouth County.

NAME.	ADMITTED.
Jonathan Longstreet	Feb., 1857
Philip J. Ryall	Nov., 1860
Peter Vredenburg, Jr.	Feb., 1862
John S. Applegate	Feb., 1865
Charles Haight	June, 1865
William H. Vredenburg	June, 1865
Samuel M. Schanck	Nov., 1865
Albert S. Cloke	Feb., 1866
George C. Beekman	June, 1866
William H. Conover, Jr.	June, 1866
Charles Morgan Herbert	Nov., 1866
Henry Moffett	Nov., 1867
John J. Ely	June, 1868
Marcus B. Taylor	June, 1868
Chilion Robbins	Nov., 1869
John E. Lanning	Feb., 1871
Charles H. Trafford	Feb., 1872
Henry S. White	Nov., 1875
Acton C. Hartshorne	Feb., 1876
Henry M. Nevius	Feb., 1876
Charles J. Parker	Nov., 1876
John W. Swartz	Feb., 1877
James Steen	Nov., 1877
Alfred Walling, Jr.	Nov., 1878
Frank P. McDermott	Nov., 1878
Charles P. Dorrance	June, 1879
Daniel H. Applegate	June, 1880
J. Clarence Conover	Nov., 1881
Charles A. Bennett, Jr.	Nov., 1881
William Pintard	Nov., 1881
Halsted H. Wainwright	Nov., 1881
Benjamin B. Ogden	Feb., 1882
Wilbur A. Heisler	June, 1882
Charles H. Butcher	June, 1882
Frederick Parker	June, 1882

Attorneys.

NAME.	ADMITTED.
Jonathan Rhea	May, 1784
Joseph Scudder	
Caleb Lloyd	April, 1791
Corlies Lloyd	April, 1791
James H. Imlay	April, 1791
Henry Hankinson	Nov., 1794
Garret D. Wall	May, 1804
Joseph R. Phillips	May, 1807
Richard H. Stockton, Jr.	Nov., 1814
Daniel B. Ryall	Sept., 1820
Henry D. Polhemus	Nov., 1821
Joseph F. Randolph	May, 1825
Peter Vredenburg	Feb., 1829
William L. Dayton	May, 1830
Thomas C. Ryall	Sept., 1830
James M. Hartshorne	Sept., 1833
John C. Ten Eyck ¹	May, 1835
Craig Moffett	May, 1836

¹ Born in Freehold township.

NAME.	ADMITTED.
Benjamin D. Smock	Sept., 1836
Joseph Combs	Sept., 1836
William A. Bowne	May, 1838
William L. Terhune	Sept., 1838
George S. Woodhull	Nov., 1838
Bennington F. Randolph	Feb., 1839
Aaron R. Throckmorton	May, 1841
Joel Parker	Nov., 1842
Henry I. Mills	Nov., 1843
Jehu Patterson, Jr.	Nov., 1843
Amzi C. McLean	May, 1844
Caleb L. Ryall	April, 1846
Thomas Moffett	April, 1846
Asa Cottrell	Jan., 1847
Charles A. Bennett	July, 1847
Egbert H. Grandin	Oct., 1847
Henry S. Little	April, 1848
William Haight	July, 1848
Robert Allen, Jr.	July, 1848
Edmund M. Throckmorton	Oct., 1848
Gilbert Combs	July, 1849
Joseph D. Bedle	June, 1853
Jonathan Longstreet	Feb., 1854
Denise H. Smock	Nov., 1855
Philip S. Scovel	Feb., 1857
Philip J. Ryall	Nov., 1857
Joseph B. Coward	Nov., 1858
Peter Vredenburg, Jr.	Feb., 1859
Charles Morgan Herbert	June, 1860
Joseph J. Ely	June, 1860
D. V. Conover	Nov., 1860
Charles Haight	June, 1861
John S. Applegate	Nov., 1861
Albert S. Cloke	Feb., 1862
William T. Hoffman	Feb., 1862
William H. Vredenburg	June, 1862
Samuel M. Schank	Nov., 1862
George C. Beekman	June, 1863
William H. Conover, Jr.	June, 1863
John E. Lanning	June, 1863
Henry Moffett	Nov., 1864
John J. Ely	June, 1865
Marcus B. Taylor	June, 1865
Harry G. Clayton	Nov., 1865
Elijah T. Paxton	June, 1866
William V. D. Perrine	June, 1866
Rensselaer W. Dayton	Nov., 1866
Chilion Robbins	Nov., 1866
John L. Howell	Feb., 1867
Ten Broeck S. Crawford	Feb., 1868
Charles H. Tafford	Nov., 1868
C. Ewing Patterson	Feb., 1870
Acton C. Hartshorne	Feb., 1870
John W. Swartz	June, 1870
Henry S. White	Nov., 1872
Henry M. Nevius	Feb., 1873
Charles J. Parker	June, 1873
Alfred Walling, Jr.	Nov., 1873



NAME.	ADMITTED.
Holmes W. Murphy	Feb., 1874
John E. Schroeder	June, 1874
George M. Troutman	June, 1874
James Steen	Nov., 1874
David Harvey, Jr.	Nov., 1874
E. W. Arrowsmith	Nov., 1874
William H. Forman	Feb., 1875
Frank P. McDermott	Nov., 1875
Charles I. Gordon	June, 1876
J. Clarence Conover	June, 1876
Charles P. Dorrance	June, 1876
Daniel H. Applegate	June, 1877
Jehu P. Applegate	June, 1877
John B. Conover	Feb., 1878
Charles A. Bennett, Jr.	Nov., 1878
William Pintard	Nov., 1878
R. Ten Brook Stout	Nov., 1878
Halsted H. Wainwright	Nov., 1878
Wilbur A. Heisler	June, 1879
William I. Chamberlain	June, 1879
Charles H. Butcher	June, 1879
Samuel C. Cowart	June, 1879
David S. Crater	June, 1879
Joseph McDermott	Nov., 1879
Frederick Parker	June, 1879
John T. Rosell	Nov., 1879
Benjamin B. Ogden	Feb., 1879
John L. Conover	Feb., 1880
William S. Throckmorton	June, 1880
John F. Hawkins	June, 1880
John L. Wheeler	Nov., 1880
Delancy W. Wilgus	Nov., 1880
Richard S. Bartine	Feb., 1881
William D. Campbell	June, 1881
Isaac C. Kennedy	Nov., 1881
Henry W. Longstreet	Nov., 1881
H. S. Bachman	June, 1882
Daniel S. Schank	June, 1882
Frank Durand	June, 1882
A. A. Chambers	June, 1882
Frederick W. Hope	Nov., 1882
Wesley B. Stout	Feb., 1883
Benjamin B. Dorrance	Feb., 1883
Samuel A. Patterson	Feb., 1883
Jacob C. Lawrence	June, 1883
Alfred D. Bailey	June, 1883
Charles H. Ivins	Feb., 1884
Aaron E. Johnston	Feb., 1884

Present (Nov., 1884) Lawyers of Monmouth County.

NAME.	ADDRESS.
Robert Allen, Jr	Red Bank
John S. Applegate	Red Bank
Daniel H. Applegate	Red Bank
Jehu P. Applegate	Matawan
E. W. Arrowsmith	Freehold
H. S. Bachman	Ocean Beach
Alfred D. Bailey	Asbury Park

NAME.	ADDRESS.
Richard S. Bartine	Asbury Park
George C. Beekman	Freehold
Charles A. Bennett	Freehold
Charles A. Bennett, Jr	Freehold
Charles H. Butcher	Freehold
William D. Campbell	Long Branch
William I. Chamberlain	Long Branch
A. A. Chambers	Freehold
D. V. Conover	Freehold
J. Clarence Conover	Freehold
John L. Conover	Freehold
John B. Conover	Freehold
Samuel C. Cowart	Freehold
David S. Crater	Freehold
Rensselaer W. Dayton	Matawan
Benjamin B. Dorrance	Freehold
Frank Durand	Long Branch
John J. Ely	Freehold
William H. Forman	Freehold
Charles I. Gordon	Red Bank
Charles Haight	Freehold
Acton C. Hartshorne	Freehold
J. L. Howell	Freehold
David Harvey, Jr.	Asbury Park
John F. Hawkins	Asbury Park
Wilbur A. Heisler	Long Branch
Frederick W. Hope	Red Bank
Charles H. Ivins	Red Bank
Aaron E. Johnston	Freehold
Isaac C. Kennedy	Asbury Park
John E. Lanning	Long Branch
Jacob C. Lawrence	Freehold
Henry S. Little	Matawan
Holmes W. Murphy	Freehold
Frank P. McDermott	Freehold
Joseph McDermott	Freehold
Amzi C. McLean	Freehold
Benjamin D. P. Morris	Long Branch
Henry M. Nevius	Red Bank
Benjamin B. Ogden	Keyport
Joel Parker	Freehold
Frederick Parker	Freehold
Charles J. Parker	Manasquan
C. Ewing Patterson	Freehold
Samuel A. Patterson	Asbury Park
William Pintard	Red Bank
Chilion Robbins	Freehold
John T. Rosell	Freehold
Daniel S. Schanck	Freehold
John E. Schroeder	Long Branch
James Steen	Eatontown
Wesley B. Stout	Asbury Park
R. Ten Brook Stout	Asbury Park
John W. Schwartz	Freehold
Marcus B. Taylor	Matawan
William L. Terhune	Matawan
William S. Throckmorton	Freehold
Charles H. Trafford	Red Bank

NAME.	ADDRESS.
George M. Troutman	Long Branch
Alfred Walling, Jr	Keyport
William H. Vredenburg	Freehold
Halstead H. Wainwright	Manasquan
John L. Wheeler	Red Bank
Henry S. White	Red Bank
Delancy W. Wilgus	Red Bank

CHAPTER XIV.

THE MEDICAL SOCIETY, BIBLE SOCIETY AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY OF MONMOUTH COUNTY.

MONMOUTH MEDICAL SOCIETY.¹—On the second Tuesday in May, 1816, the Medical Society of New Jersey assembled at New Brunswick for the purpose of reorganizing itself after the distraction caused by the then recent war with Great Britain, and also for the purpose of effecting the establishment of district medical societies through the State, under authority of an act of incorporation by the Legislature, bearing date the 15th of the preceding February. On the 24th of July of the same year, Drs. Edward Taylor, William G. Reynolds, Samuel Forman and Jacobus Hubbard, Jr., met at Freehold, in conformity with instructions from the parent society, for the purpose of forming a district society for the county of Monmouth. They organized and framed a code of laws, no record of which is now in existence, but under which the society acted till the year 1820, prior to which time, however, the State Society made some alterations and amendments to their constitution, which required a revision and change of that of the Monmouth Society, for which purpose a committee was appointed at the annual meeting held June 7, 1819, the committee being composed of Drs. Reynolds, Woodhull and Forman. They reported an amended constitution of twenty-five sections, which were passed separately, and the constitution adopted entire April 24, 1820.

From 1820 to 1838 two meetings of the society were held annually, viz.,—on the last Mondays in April and October, respectively. In 1838 the fall meeting was discontinued. In 1859 the time of the spring meeting was changed to the last Monday in May. Finally, in 1867, the third Monday in May was selected, in order that the convening of the district organization should precede the meeting of the State Society.

The Monmouth Society was scarcely six years old when the members found that the spring meeting was the one of paramount importance, as evinced by the large number of absentees from the autumnal gatherings. An attempt was made by their more punctual brethren to compel a better attendance, by a motion offered, in the fall meeting of 1822, to change the penalty to one dollar for absence from any one of the regular meetings, instead of absence through the year. This motion, when brought to vote at the following spring meeting was lost, but by subsequent agitation the resolution finally prevailed, and was in operation when the fall meetings were discontinued.

The nucleus of a library was formed by the society's subscription for the *New England Journal* and for the *New York Medical and Physical Journal*. In 1827 the *Medico-Chirurgical Review* was added. In 1830 the members were urgently requested to return all the numbers of the journals belonging to the society, in order that they might be bound; which was done, so far as they came in. In 1832 a book-case was purchased. *The American Journal of Medical Science* was subscribed for, in addition to those before mentioned, and a librarian was chosen, with instructions to collect the missing volumes and numbers. The librarian reported that the library was scattered, and in a very unsatisfactory condition; in consequence of which report, a resolution was passed, in 1833, "that after the present subscriptions for the different journals expire, they be not renewed." At the fall meeting in 1835 it was resolved that all books in possession of, and as many as could be collected, belonging to the society should be placed in the hands of a committee, who were to put them up in parcels, equal in number to that of the members of the society. This was done; the parcels

¹ This account of the Monmouth County District Medical Society is, to a great extent, based on facts embodied in an address delivered by Dr. T. J. Thomason, in 1871.

were exhibited at the next meeting and found to be satisfactorily arranged; then each member present drew a parcel, by lot, for himself, and the secretary drew for those absent. The book-case was then sold at auction for one dollar, and so ended the library of the Monmouth District Medical Society.

The subject of temperance came up in the society as early as 1834. To put themselves plainly on the record as advocates of the temperance cause, a resolution was passed, and ordered to be printed in the *Monmouth Inquirer* and *Monmouth Democrat*, declaring that "ardent spirit is not needed in health; that, on the contrary, it is not merely useless, but pernicious, productive of disease and death." And on the 30th of April, 1835, it was by the society resolved "That hereafter no wine bills shall be paid out of the funds of the society." This being done, there was at the same meeting an attempt made to prohibit cigars also; but the weed did not share the fate of the wine, inasmuch as the mover of the resolution expunging the latter from the bill of fare was an inveterate smoker, and voted "nay," so that cigars remained a luxury in which the majority might indulge at the society's expense.

Until 1841 delegates to the State Society were appointed by the chair, after which they were chosen in alphabetical order, with the privilege, if present, of declining, the next in order being then selected. In 1844 it was made the duty of the delegates to designate one of their number to give a synopsis of the proceedings of the parent society, and report the same at the next following meeting of the county organization. This society was brought into direct connection with the American Medical Association by appointing delegates in 1853, since which time they have been annually nominated, and some of them usually in attendance. In 1853 an officer called a reporter was appointed, the usefulness and importance of whose duties are too well known to need explanation. In 1870 a new feature, interesting and instructive, was added, viz.: the requiring from each member, on the calling of his name from the alphabetical roll, in the annual meeting, to give a written or verbal report of the state of health

during the preceding year in his practice, and to recount any interesting cases or novelties in treatment, and their results.

The following is a list of members of the Medical Society of Monmouth from its organization to 1884, with dates of admission, viz.:

NAME.	ADMITTED.
Edwd. Taylor, of Upper Freehold	May, 1816
William G. Reynolds	May, 1816
Samuel Forman	May, 1816
Jacobus Hubbard, Jr.	May, 1816
Edmund W. Allen	1817
David Forman, Sr.	1818
Gilbert S. Woodhull.	1819
John P. Lewis	April, 1820
William Forman	April, 1820
James H. Baldwin	April, 1821
David Forman, Jr.	April, 1821
William Davis	April, 1822
James English	April, 1822
James P. Kearney	April, 1824
John B. Throckmorton	April, 1824
Robert W. Cooke	Oct., 1824
David C. English	April, 1826
John Morford	April, 1826
J. S. English	April, 1827
Edward Taylor, of Middletown	April, 1827
Charles G. Patterson	April, 1827
Daniel Polhemus	Oct., 1828
Charles G. English	April, 1829
Arthur V. Conover	April, 1829
J. C. Thompson	April, 1829
C. C. Blauvelt	April, 1831
H. Green	Oct., 1832
A. B. Dayton	April, 1841
William A. Newell	April, 1842
A. Bergen	April, 1844
Grandin Lloyd	April, 1844
John T. Woodhull	April, 1844
John Gregg	April, 1845
William L. Debow	April, 1845
John Vought	April, 1848
De Witt W. Barclay	April, 1848
Robert Laird	April, 1849
Selah Gulick	April, 1850
W. H. Hubbard	April, 1852
A. T. Pettit	April, 1852
R. R. Conover	April, 1853
J. E. Arrowsmith	April, 1854
T. J. Thomason	April, 1855
J. B. Goodenough	April, 1855
William C. Lewis	April, 1855
E. W. Owen	April, 1855
J. C. Thompson	April, 1856
A. A. Howell	April, 1858
S. M. Disbrow	April, 1858
William D. Newell	May, 1859

NAME.	ADMITTED.
Henry G. Cooke	May, 1859
Claudius R. Prall	May, 1859
A. A. Higgins	May, 1860
John Cook	May, 1863
Charles E. Hall	May, 1866
W. W. Palmer	May, 1866
I. S. Long	May, 1867
C. F. Deshler	May, 1867
William S. Combs	May, 1868
James S. Conover	May, 1868
John H. Forman	May, 1869
D. McLean Forman	May, 1869
F. K. Travers	May, 1871
Francis A. Davis	May, 1871
Asher T. Applegate	May, 1871
P. B. Pumyea	May, 1871
S. H. Hunt	May, 1871
C. C. Vanderbeck	May, 1872
C. A. Conover	May, 1873
Samuel Johnson	May, 1873
J. A. Beegle	Oct., 1873
Charles A. Laird	Oct., 1873
George T. Welch	May, 1874
James Holmes	May, 1875
James E. Cooper	May, 1875
Wilmer Hodgson	May, 1876
W. R. Kinmonth	May, 1876
James H. Patterson	May, 1876
Edward Field	May, 1877
J. G. Shackleton	May, 1877
E. B. Laird	May, 1878
A. J. Jackson	May, 1878
Henry Hughes	May, 1879
N. J. Hepburn	May, 1880
W. W. Palmer	May, 1881
C. D. W. Van Dyck	May, 1881
Harry Neafie	May, 1881
Henry Mitchell	May, 1881
H. G. Norton	May, 1882
S. A. Disbrow	May, 1882
V. M. Disbrow	May, 1882
Daniel D. Hendrickson	May, 1883
George H. Hutchinson	May, 1883
D. Edgar Roberts	May, 1883
Henry B. Costill	May, 1883
Charles H. Thompson	May, 1883
G. F. Wilbur	May, 1884

Following are given lists of the officers of the society from its organization:

Presidents.

- 1816. William G. Reynolds.
- 1819-20. Edward Taylor, of Upper Freehold.
- 1821. Samuel Forman.
- 1822-23. Gilbert S. Woodhull.
- 1824-25. Edmund W. Allen.
- 1826. James English.

- 1827-28. Jacobus Hubbard.
- 1829-30. William Forman.
- 1831. Edward Taylor, of Middletown.
- 1832. Daniel Polhemus.
- 1833. J. S. English.
- 1834. C. C. Blauvelt.
- 1835. H. Green.
- 1836. A. V. Conover.
- 1837. C. C. Blauvelt.
- 1838. Robert W. Cooke.
- 1839. J. S. English.
- 1840. Edward Taylor, of Middletown.
- 1841. A. V. Conover.
- 1842. A. B. Dayton.
- 1843. William A. Newell.
- 1844. Robert W. Cooke.
- 1845. Alfred Bergen.
- 1846. Grandin Lloyd.
- 1847. J. T. Woodhull.
- 1848. William L. Debow.
- 1849. D. W. Barclay.
- 1850. John Vought.
- 1851. Robert Laird.
- 1852. J. P. Lewis.
- 1853. R. R. Conover.
- 1854. A. T. Petit.
- 1855. William A. Hubbard.
- 1856. J. E. Arrowsmith.
- 1857. T. J. Thomason.
- 1858. Joseph B. Goodenough.
- 1859. A. A. Howell.
- 1860. Stephen M. Disbrow.
- 1861. H. G. Cooke.
- 1862. William D. Newell.
- 1863. Alfred B. Dayton.
- 1864. John Cook.
- 1865. William D. Newell.
- 1866. A. A. Higgins.
- 1867. C. F. Deshler.
- 1868. I. S. Long.
- 1869. W. S. Combs.
- 1870. James S. Conover.
- 1871. D. McLean Forman.
- 1872. F. K. Travers.
- 1873. A. T. Applegate.
- 1874. P. B. Pumyea.
- 1875. S. H. Hunt.
- 1876. Charles A. Conover.
- 1877. Samuel Johnson.
- 1878. George T. Welch.
- 1879. James E. Cooper.
- 1880. Wilmer Hodgson.
- 1881. William R. Kinmonth.
- 1882. James H. Patterson.
- 1883. Edward Field.
- 1884. C. D. W. Van Dyck.

Vice-Presidents.

- 1816. Edward Taylor, of Upper Freehold.

1819. Edmund W. Allen.
 1820. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr.
 1821. Gilbert S. Woodhull.
 1822-23. Edmund W. Allen.
 1824. D. Forman, Sr.
 1825. James English.
 1826. Jacobus Hubbard.
 1827. James English.
 1828. Robert W. Cooke.
 1829. C. G. Patterson.
 1830. John Throckmorton.
 1831. Daniel Polhemus.
 1832. J. S. English.
 1833. C. C. Blauvelt.
 1834. Edward Taylor.
 1835. A. V. Conover.
 1836. C. C. Blauvelt.
 1837. Edward Taylor.
 1838. J. S. English.
 1839. Edward Taylor.
 1840. A. V. Conover.
 1841. A. B. Dayton.
 1842. William A. Newell.
 1843. Robert W. Cooke.
 1844. Alfred Bergen.
 1845. Grandin Lloyd.
 1846. J. T. Woodhull.
 1847. William L. Debow.
 1848. D. W. Barclay.
 1849. John Vought.
 1850. Robert Laird.
 1851. D. W. Barclay.
 1852. R. R. Conover.
 1853. A. T. Petit.
 1854. William H. Hubbard.
 1855. J. E. Arrowsmith.
 1856. T. J. Thomason.
 1857. Joseph B. Goodenough.
 1858. A. A. Howell.
 1859. Stephen M. Disbrow.
 1860. H. G. Cooke.
 1861. W. D. Newell.
 1862. Alfred B. Dayton.
 1863. John Cook.
 1864. W. D. Newell.
 1865. D. W. Barclay.
 1866. Charles E. Hall.
 1867. I. S. Long.
 1868. W. S. Combs.
 1869. James S. Conover.
 1870. D. McLean Forman.
 1871. Frank K. Travers.
 1872. A. T. Applegate.
 1873. P. B. Pumyea.
 1874. S. H. Hunt.
 1875. Charles A. Conover.
 1876. Samuel Johnson.
 1877. George T. Welch.
 1878. James E. Cooper.

1879. Wilmer Hodgson.
 1880. William R. Kinmonth.
 1881. James H. Patterson.
 1882. Edward Field.
 1883. C. D. W. Van Dyck.
 1884. Henry Neafie.

Secretaries.

1816. Samuel Forman.
 1819. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr.
 1820. Samuel Forman.
 1821. Edmund W. Allen.
 1822. J. H. Baldwin.
 1823-24. David Forman, Jr.
 1825-26. Robert W. Cooke.
 1827. E. W. Allen.
 1828-30. J. S. English.
 1831-35. Robert W. Cooke.
 1836. Edward Taylor.
 1837-52. Daniel Polhemus.
 1853-78. John Vought.
 1879-84. D. McLean Forman.

Treasurers.

1816. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr.
 1819. Samuel Forman.
 1820-23. William G. Reynolds.
 1824. Samuel Forman.
 1825-30. G. S. Woodhull.
 1831-36. D. English.
 1837-39. A. V. Conover.
 1840. C. C. Blauvelt.
 1841-42. Robert W. Cooke.
 1843-69. Edward Taylor.
 1870-80. T. J. Thomason.
 1881-84. I. S. Long.

WILLIAM G. REYNOLDS, M. D., one of the founders of the Monmouth Society, was born in Northampton County, Pa. Of his early history, nothing can be ascertained beyond the fact that he had been connected with the navy, and had traveled extensively. He was settled at Middletown Point (now Matawan), where he practiced many years. He was much esteemed for his skill and ability, and he was preceptor to several who afterwards became prominent practitioners. Besides his own extensive practice, he had also a large consulting experience. In mind, he was unusually intellectual. A bachelor, remarkably temperate in his habits, systematic and industrious. Apart from his profession, he possessed great mechanical skill. A lady in the county has a work-box of beautiful workmanship which he made and presented to her while she was his patient. On one occasion,

having been disappointed by his tailor, he cut out and made a suit of clothes for himself, and they fitted him admirably. He was the first president of the Monmouth Society, in 1816, and its treasurer from 1820 to 1824, about which last-mentioned year he left the State and established in a short time an excellent practice in the city of New York, where he remained until his death.

SAMUEL FORMAN, M.D., also one of the founders of the Monmouth Society, was born at Freehold, August 3, 1764. He studied medicine

cal Society in 1814, became one of the corporators and the first secretary of the Monmouth District Society in 1816, president in 1821, and treasurer in 1819 and 1824. In 1825 he signified his wish to withdraw from the society on account of the infirmities of increasing years; but the others members, unwilling to lose so valuable a man, appointed a committee to wait on him and express this sentiment. At their urgent solicitation he withdrew his request to be allowed to retire, and so his presence and counsel were retained for several suc-



DR. SAMUEL FORMAN.

with Dr. Henderson, of Freehold, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, and commenced practice in that State, but remained there only a short time, after which (about 1790) he returned to his native place, where he built up a large practice, which he pursued diligently for half a century, until 1840. The infirmities of old age rendering it necessary for him to relinquish the active duties of his profession, he retired to his farm, and there passed the remainder of his days.

Dr. Forman was president of the State Medi-

ceeding years. In 1832 he and Dr. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr., were made honorary members, they being the first who were thus complimented. Dr. Forman was a descendant of one of the oldest families of Monmouth County,—staunch patriots during the Revolutionary struggle. He was erect in figure, always well dressed, gentlemanly in manner, but never stooping to familiarity. He died in 1845, aged eighty-two years, and was buried in the old ground at the Tennent Church.

JACOBUS HUBBARD, JR., M.D., another of the

corporators of the Medical Society of Monmouth, was born on his father's farm, near Holmdel, April 3, 1766. He studied in the office of Dr. Clark, graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, was licensed in New Jersey, and, after practicing with his father for a short time, removed to Gravesend, Long Island, where he remained for two or three years. At the solicitation of friends he returned to Monmouth County, and settled in practice at Tinton Falls, where he was actively engaged in the duties of his profession for half a century, his ride extending from Raritan Bay to Manahawkin, and west into adjacent counties. He was an active, energetic man, always at the post of duty,—a man whose kindness of heart led him to give as ready and cheerful attendance to the poor as to the rich. He was somewhat noted for his wit; and humorous sayings and remarks, which he uttered without a smile, are quoted until the present day through the region of country in which he practiced. He was treasurer of the Monmouth Society in 1816, secretary in 1819, vice president in 1820, and president in 1827–28. In 1832 he was made an honorary member of the society, Dr. Samuel Forman receiving the same compliment with him. Five gentlemen, who afterwards became well known physicians, were his pupils, viz., Drs. McKnight, Van Mater, Morford, Lefferts, and his nephew, William Hubbard. Although never connecting himself with any religious denomination, Dr. Hubbard was (when his professional duties would permit) a regular attendant at the Presbyterian Church in Shrewsbury. He died February 25, 1847, in the eighty-second year of his age, and was buried on the farm where he was born. More than twenty years afterwards his remains were removed, with those of other members of his family, to the beautiful Fairview Cemetery, near Red Bank.

EDWARD TAYLOR, M. D., only son of Edward Taylor, was born in Upper Freehold township, Monmouth County, May 27, 1762. After graduating at Princeton College he studied medicine with Dr. James Newell, of Allentown. During the winter season he attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and visited the wards of the hospital until he received his degree

of M.D., March 25, 1786. He commenced practice at Pemberton, Burlington County, N. J., but soon after removed to his native place, where, for many years, he engaged with remarkable activity and usefulness in the labor and responsibilities incident to a large country practice, often extending from the Delaware River to the sea-coast, traveling on horseback by day and night, regardless of weather. Notwithstanding this life of intense mental and physical exertion, he, by temperate habits, preserved his medium-sized, compact frame in an unusually healthy condition until near the close of his life, which was terminated by a local disease after a short illness.

Identified with the formation and early history of the Monmouth Medical Society, Dr. Taylor was its vice-president in 1816 and president in 1820, when he read a valuable address upon "The Causes and Treatment of Pneumonic Inflammation." In or about the year 1823, under a conviction of duty, he accepted the position of superintendent of the Friends' Asylum, of Frankford, Pa., which he ably filled for nine years, and then returned to his old home in New Jersey, where he died on the 2d of May, 1835. "His end was peace." Few men have occupied a higher position in the estimation of those who knew him for morality and strict integrity, adorning by his life and conversation the doctrines he professed, and rendering himself beloved and honored by all, but more especially by the members of his own Society of Friends. In the old burying-ground of that society, near Cox's Corner, two adjoining mounds, thickly covered with myrtle, attract attention. They are the graves of Dr. Edward Taylor and his wife, Sarah, who preceded him to the land of spirits. At the head of each mound, just appearing above the deep green, is a small brown stone, and by depressing the surrounding foliage there can be seen inscribed on one "S. T., 1832," and upon the other "E. T., 1835," as full an epitaph as was permitted by the usage of the society of which they were both members.

DAVID FORMAN, M. D., son of Dr. Samuel Forman, was born at Freehold in the year 1796. He received a liberal education, studied medicine with his father, graduated at the University

of Pennsylvania about the year 1820 and was licensed, after examination, by the board of censors of the Monmouth Medical Society. He was admitted a member of that society April 30, 1821, and was its secretary in 1823-24. Associated with his father, he practiced with him during the remainder of his short life, acquiring the reputation of a successful physician and skillful surgeon, which, combined with his fine social qualities, made him exceedingly popular. He died in 1826, aged thirty years, and was buried in the old Tennent Church-yard.

DAVID FORMAN, SR., M. D., son of Jonathan and Hope Forman, died at Middletown December 26, 1825, aged thirty-four years, and was buried at the Tennent Church. Dr. Forman studied medicine with his relative, Dr. Samuel Forman. He was licensed by the State Medical Society and located at Middletown, where he practiced until his death. He became a member of the Monmouth Society in 1818, and was its vice-president in 1824.

JOHN TENNENT WOODHULL, M. D., son of Rev. John Woodhull, forty years pastor of the Tennent Church, was born August 24, 1786. He was educated at home, by his father, but received the degree of A.M. from the College of New Jersey in 1812. His medical preceptor was Dr. Van Cleve, who graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1806. Dr. Woodhull commenced practice in Manalapan township, where he continued until he relinquished the business in favor of his younger brother, Gilbert. Afterwards, however, he removed to Freehold, and resumed practice. He became a member of the County Medical Society April 29, 1844; was its vice-president in 1846, and president in 1847. He was a member of the New Jersey Legislature for several years, and was also for some time a judge of the County Court. In 1866 he removed to Camden, where he resided with his eldest son until his death, which occurred on the 18th of November, 1869. He was interred in the burial-ground of the old Tennent Church, of which he had been a member for many years. Dr. Woodhull was tall in person, of dignified and gentlemanly address; precise and deliberate in manner and speech; a pleasant companion, and an

entertaining and instructive conversationalist. Few men were better known or more respected than he in Monmouth County.

GILBERT S. WOODHULL, M. D., son of the Rev. John Woodhull, D.D., was born January 11, 1794. His literary studies were pursued with his father, who was a successful teacher, as well as minister. His medical preceptors were Dr. John T. Woodhull (his brother) and Dr. Hosack, of New York. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and soon afterwards occupied the field of practice held previously by his brother, Dr. John T., who declined in his favor. He acquired a very large practice in the townships of Freehold, Manalapan and Millstone, his business being said to be more extensive than that of any other physician in the county at that time. He was admitted a member of the District Medical Society of Monmouth in 1818, and was elected its president in 1822-23. In 1825 he was elected president of the State Society.

Dr. Woodhull was a man of fine personal appearance, prepossessing address, manners unusually pleasing and magnetic, combining dignity with a genuine *bonhomie*. He was almost a centaur in his out-of-door life, always in the saddle, sitting on his horse with inimitable ease and grace; riding at a "slashing gait"; shortening distances by crossing fields; jumping fences by merely throwing off the top rail; a man of great endurance, and a stranger to fatigue. "The close of a morning's ride would frequently find him forty miles from his starting-place." Inheriting considerable wealth from his father, he practiced rather from love of his profession than the desire of pecuniary gain. Eminently a pious man, he was chosen a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church at Perrineville, of which his nephew was the pastor. This brilliant man died in his thirty-seventh year, leaving a wife and three children. His fatal illness was congestive fever, brought on by exposure. He was interred in the burial-ground of the Presbyterian Church at Perrineville, where his grave is marked by a substantial monument inscribed with this Scriptural quotation:

"I have fought a good fight; I have finished my

course; I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

CHARLES GORDON PATTERSON, M.D., second son of Judge Jehu Patterson, was born in Middletown, Monmouth County, September 4, 1796. He studied with Dr. Wilson, of Middletown, and Dr. Lewis, of Eatontown, and graduated at the New York University. He commenced practice in the spring of 1816, at Upper Squankum, but soon removed to Colt's Neck, and thence, in 1817, to New Egypt, where he established a reputation as an able and skillful physician and surgeon. He became a member of the Monmouth Society April 30, 1827, and was its vice-president in 1829. He was quick in his perceptions, possessed of versatile talent, and a good and ready writer. He died of phthisis pulmonalis, at Sykesville, Burlington County, February 18, 1835, in the thirty-ninth year of his age, leaving a widow and eight children, one of whom was born after his father's death, and received his name.

JOHN B. THROCKMORTON, M.D., son of James and Frances B. Throckmorton, was born at South River, Middlesex County, N. J., April 3, 1796. He was educated at New Brunswick; studied medicine one year with Dr. William G. Reynolds, then entered the office of Dr. David Hosack, of New York, attending lectures and graduating in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was licensed, after examination by the board of censors of the Monmouth Medical Society, April 29, 1822; was admitted to membership in the society in April, 1824, and elected its vice-president in 1830. In the year of his admission to the society he located in Freehold, and remained there in practice during the remainder of his life, earning a good reputation as a physician, and high esteem for his integrity of character. He died at Freehold on the 19th of September, 1856, and was buried in the graveyard of the Episcopal Church, of which he was an exemplary member and warm supporter.

JAMES ENGLISH, JR., M.D., son of Dr. James English, was born at Englishtown in the year

1792. He studied medicine with his father, attended one course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, another at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York, and was licensed by the State Medical Society of New Jersey. He had a large practice, established by his father, and extended by himself. Hard work and exposure broke down his constitution, which was never robust, and he died at Englishtown, of consumption, May 7, 1834, in his forty-second year, and was buried beside his parents in the old Tennent Church-yard.

DAVID C. ENGLISH, M.D., another son of Dr. James English, Sr., was born at Englishtown. After a course of study in the office of his brother James, he attended lectures in New York; was licensed by the Medical Society of New Jersey, and became a member of the Monmouth Society April 24, 1826. He was associated with Dr. William G. Reynolds, at Matawan, for one year, and on the removal of Dr. Reynolds to New York, he purchased the office and practice, in which he continued for a time, but finding his health failing, he removed to New Brunswick, and afterwards to Springfield, Union County, where he remained until his death, in 1860.

JEREMIAH SMITH ENGLISH, M.D.—Dr. English was born in Englishtown, Monmouth County, N. J., November 21, 1798. He was the son of James R. and Alice English, and was the fourth in a family of nine children,—six sons and three daughters. He studied medicine and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in May, 1825. He commenced the practice of medicine with Dr. Reynolds, at Matawan; afterwards went to Amwell, in Somerset County, from whence he removed to Cranbury; thence to Manalapan, Monmouth County, forming a partnership with Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull, which continued until the death of the latter. Afterwards Dr. English continued to practice in this neighborhood for many years. While living with Dr. Woodhull he canvassed the county in the interest of the Bible Society. He attended and contributed to the support of the old Tennent Church for many years, until a church was established in his immediate neighborhood. In personal appearance Dr. English was of light complexion,

strongly-marked features, slight in figure, though tall and prepossessing. His manner was dignified, but affable. His directions as to the management of his patients were given clearly and concisely, conveying the unmistakable impression that he expected them carried out; while at the same time his voice was particularly pleasing and gentle in the sick-room. His mental qualifications were of a high order. He was exceedingly literary in his tastes; a great reader, fond of poetry, which he readily quoted when applicable; of a retentive memory, with a mind stored with useful knowledge. His conversational powers were remarkably deliberate and distinct of utterance, with language always choice and often elegant. He married in 1845. Of his two children,—both daughters,—one, Mrs. Thomas E. Morris, survives him.

Dr. English joined the Monmouth County Medical Society April 30, 1827, and May 29, 1865, was elected an honorary member. He was treasurer of the New Jersey State Medical Society from 1833 to 1865 continuously, and was afterwards made honorary member. He died October 9, 1879, and was buried in Manalapan Church Cemetery.

JAMES P. KEARNEY, M. D., was a pupil of Dr. Samuel Forman, at Freehold, and established himself in practice at Keyport. He was licensed by censors in October, 1823, and admitted to membership in the Monmouth Medical Society in April, 1824. He died at Keyport in early life, but the date of his death has not been ascertained.

ROBERT WOODRUFF COOKE, M.D.—Dr. Robert Woodruff Cooke was born in Newton, Sussex County, N. J., on the 21st day of January, 1797. His father, Dr. Ambrose Ellis Cooke, with whom he commenced the study of medicine, was a physician of character and distinction, whose professional life was mostly spent in Somerset County. Dr. Robert W. Cooke subsequently went to the city of New York, entered the office of Dr. Valentine Mott, and was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in that city. In July, 1820, he commenced the practice of his profession in Monmouth County, where he spent the remainder of his life.

The most fitting tributes to his memory are taken from the address of the pastor of the deceased on the funeral occasion, and from those expressed in the county papers.

From the sermon :

"His father and mother taught their children truth, virtue and the fear of God. This is worthy of special mention as an important element in the formation of character not only, but of success in life. Dr. Cooke was a gentleman, both at home and abroad. With kindness and gentleness he ruled his own house, and he ruled it well. His hospitalities were generous and liberal, and dispensed with a freedom that made the stranger feel at home.

"In his intercourse with the world he was modest, unassuming and deferential. Possessing great simplicity of character, he was accessible to all, and met every one with kindness and affability. He never exulted in the pride of opinion, as though he would impress his views upon others, but as a man of taste and culture was satisfied to enjoy his own.

"But it was in his profession—in that specialty to which he had devoted his life—that he stood at his full height; to this he gave all his energies. It was not that he had no taste for literature, or art, or the abstract sciences, that he turned from them, for he had a taste delicate and refined, but a stronger bond held him and he made the sacrifice. All his reading and study had but one view—the better to qualify him for the discharge of his duty. With his books he conversed in his leisure hours and in hours when other men slept; so it was that he never suffered himself to become antiquated in his profession, but kept himself fully abreast of all the advances made, and was sometimes able to anticipate them. But rising still higher than professional excellence, Dr. Cooke was a conscientious man. In his modes of thought on moral and religious subjects could be plainly seen the influence of early parental training. His views of moral obligation and duty were those inculcated in the Scriptures, and by these his aim was to regulate his conduct.

"He was a firm and fast friend of the church, always manifesting an interest in its prosperity, and contributing to that end. As a hearer of the Gospel he was earnest and attentive, always as constant as his professional duties would admit.

"His closing illness was short. During this time, when asked whether he was apprehensive of death, he replied that his race was almost run, and he had hope in Jesus Christ as his Saviour; he also said that in his body he suffered, but his mind was in peace.

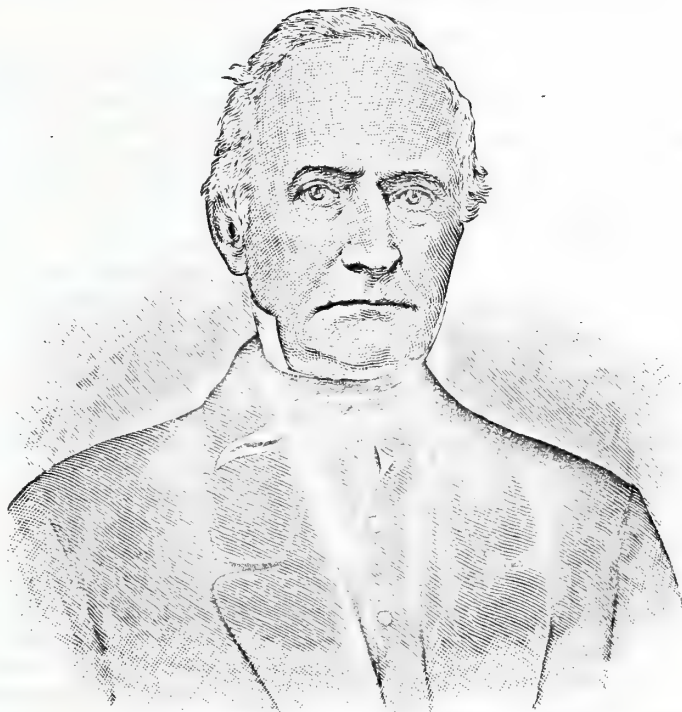
"And so he passed away."

From the *Monmouth Democrat* :

"Dr. Robert W. Cooke, one of the most able and experienced physicians of this county, departed this life on Friday evening. The funeral services were held

in the Reformed Church, Holmdel, Tuesday morning, December 31st. The day was extremely cold, but an immense gathering of the substantial citizens from every part of the county assembled at an early hour and filled the church to its utmost capacity. At twelve o'clock the mournful procession entered the church; the remains were borne by six carriers, and attended by Drs. T. J. Thomason, Smith English, Alfred B. Dayton and H. Longstreet, who acted as pallbearers. The leading practitioners of medicine in our county were present, testifying their high esteem and affection for their esteemed friend. Rev. Dr. Reiley conducted the funeral services, assisted by Rev. Ralph

careful teaching and an exemplary life; he was a man of eminent worth as to his general influence and Christian bearing; he was an earnest supporter of the church and all its institutions, and a kind friend to his pastor. In his last sickness he gave evidence of the most confident hope that, through the mercy of God, his future would be blessed. The sad and tender services closed, and the remains were carried to their last resting-place, in the family plot at Brick Church, Marlborough. The funeral services of the Reformed Church were read at the grave by Dr. Reiley, and the honored, beloved physician was left to sleep with the kindred dust until the beautiful morning of the resurrection."



Willis and other clergymen who were present. A selection of Scripture was read from 15th chapter of 1st Corinthians. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Wilson, pastor of the Baptist Church. Dr. Reiley announced his text, Ps. xc. 15—"Make us glad according to the days wherein Thou hast afflicted us," etc. He alluded with much tenderness to the afflictions which the family had endured, and to the death, in the early part of the year, of the beloved and only daughter of Dr. Cooke, which sad event was still fresh in the memory of his hearers, and was considered an appropriate eulogy of the departed. Dr. Cooke gave evidence of the principles of the Christian religion by

"To the Editor of the *Monmouth Democrat*:

"I expected to see, in last week's issue, a more extended obituary notice of the death of Dr. Robert W. Cooke, long a prominent and leading physician of the county of Monmouth, for seldom have they been called upon to chronicle the death of a man of such marked character.

"Dr. Cooke was suddenly and unexpectedly called alike from the field of his labors and the field of his triumphs. We are no less taught an impressive and instructive lesson in the death of such a man. As an act of justice to the distinguished character of the lamented dead, and in order that the living may profit

by the example of his life and influences, I may be permitted, through these columns of your paper, to briefly allude to some of the more prominent facts in his life, and at the same time pay the tribute of a friend to his memory.

"I do not propose in this brief narrative to indulge in the language of eulogy. My respect for the dead and regard for the living would alike forbid the attempt.

"Dr. Cooke breathed his last December 27, 1867, at his home in Holmdel, surrounded by the members of his family and affectionate friends; it was evident for some hours previous to his decease, to those who were watching at his bedside, that he could not recover; but all that science or affection could suggest was done to relieve his sufferings and gently smooth his pathway to the grave.

"Dr. Cooke, while a young man, came to this county in the year 1820. Being endowed by nature with a keen perception and thrown upon his own energies, he soon realized and acted upon the fact that, under the laws of our country and the genius of our institutions, the road to wealth, to honor and fame is the reward of merit. After a few years of practice that was extremely flattering to a young man, he became acquainted with and married Miss Susan Gansevoort of Albany, N. Y., who survives, and, with three sons, mourns his loss. The whole country also deplores the sad event. Dr. Cooke had been assiduously devoted to the practice of his profession for over forty-seven years, and was eminently successful; although having a very extensive practice, he was a close student; he kept himself thoroughly informed of the progress of the science of medicine, and the development of that noble science was the object, aim and ambition of his life. The confidence in his skill was unbounded, the estimation of his honor and candor never overrated.

"Dr. Cooke was an enthusiast in his profession. He was never known to refuse a call; the high or low, the rich or poor, were always met with the response, 'I will come.' I have heard it confessed on all sides that he was a marked man in his profession. In conversation with a highly-esteemed and eminent physician of this town (Freehold), a long, warm and intimate friend of the deceased, and of whom Dr. Cooke entertained the utmost confidence and esteem, he remarked, that he had never felt more sadly than when he stood by the side of his grave and heard the solemn and impressive words, 'Earth to earth, dust to dust ashes to ashes;' but he added, 'death has chosen for a victim a man by head and shoulders taller than all the rest of us; and how can we but feel impressed with the fact that the glories of our mortal state are but shadows, and not substantial?'

"H."

The grandfather of the deceased, Dr. R. W. Cooke, Colonel Ellis Cooke, of Morris County, N. J., was a very prominent public man, and

maintained the respect and confidence of a large constituency for many years. He was member of the Council for three years, and of the House of Assembly for fourteen years. He was a delegate from Morris County to the first Provincial Congress.

JOHN MORFORD, M.D., son of Thomas Morford, of Shrewsbury township, was born in 1803. His medical preceptor was Dr. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr., of Tinton Falls. He was graduated at the University of New York, and licensed, after examination by the censors of the Monmouth Medical Society, in April, 1824. Two years afterwards he was admitted to membership in the society. In 1825 he located at Squan village, where he remained in practice until his death, in December, 1839, at the age of thirty-six years. His practice was extensive, and he was exceedingly popular as a physician, and respected and esteemed as a citizen.

WILLIAM FORMAN, M. D., was born in Monmouth County, near New Egypt, on the 17th of August, 1796. He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Holcomb, of Allentown, attended two courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and graduated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York, in 1819. He was licensed by the board of censors April 24, 1820, and admitted a member of the Monmouth Society in the same year. He was its president in 1829 and president of the State Society in 1833. He occupied in succession several important fields of labor, commencing with New Egypt; removed thence to Spottswood, Middlesex County; thence to Eatontown, Monmouth County; thence to Paradise, Lancaster County, Pa.; thence to Allentown, Monmouth County, N. J.; and thence to Princeton, where he died of typhoid fever February 22, 1848. He is mentioned as a man of remarkable talent, a fine scholar and a writer of much merit, and as a very skillful physician, having among his patrons some of the best families in Princeton.

ARTHUR V. CONOVER, M.D.—Dr. Arthur V. Conover was born on the 30th of January, 1809, in Manalapan township, and remained until the age of fourteen under the paternal roof. He then became a pupil of the academy at Lawrenceville, N. J., and at the expiration of the

third year entered both the Classical and Medical Departments of Princeton College. One year later he became a student of medicine in the office of Dr. William Van Duzen, of New Brunswick, N. J., and graduated from the Duane Street Medical College, in New York, in 1829. He began the practice of his profession in Manalapan township, which was continued with successful results for several years. A taste for public life influenced him, in 1837, to accept the nomination for Representative in the State Leg-

vid V., married, in 1863, to Miss Charlotte B. Read, whose children are Florence V. and Arthur V.; William A., of Hackettstown, N. J., a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, married, in 1875, to Miss Laura M. Read, whose children are Madeline M., Carlton R. and William A., Jr; Jacob C., who graduated from the Georgetown Medical College, Washington, D. C., and was married, in 1877, to Miss Laura G. Abendroth, whose only daughter is Alice V. Dr. Conover, in 1866,



Arthur V. Conover

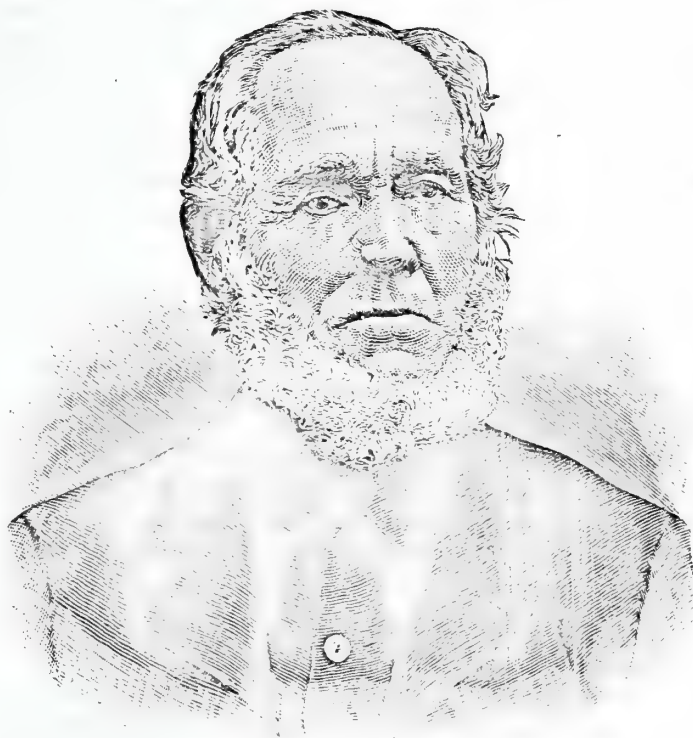
islature, to which he was elected the same year by his Democratic constituents. He was, in 1849, made surrogate of Monmouth County, which necessitated the abandonment of his practice and his removal to Freehold, where he filled the latter office for a term of ten years. Dr. Conover was married, on the 6th of October, 1831, to Miss Eliza A., daughter of David R. Van Derveer, of the same county. Their children are Ellen V., married, in 1859, to Philip J. Ryall, whose only child is Juliet Scudder; Da-

vid V., married, in 1863, to Miss Charlotte B. Read, whose children are Florence V. and Arthur V.; William A., of Hackettstown, N. J., a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, married, in 1875, to Miss Laura M. Read, whose children are Madeline M., Carlton R. and William A., Jr; Jacob C., who graduated from the Georgetown Medical College, Washington, D. C., and was married, in 1877, to Miss Laura G. Abendroth, whose only daughter is Alice V. Dr. Conover, in 1866, having purchased a valuable property at Long Branch, made it his residence, meanwhile spending the winter months in Florida. In 1877 he returned to Freehold, which has since been his home. The doctor is a member of both County and State Medical Societies. He has also filled the office of bank director and been identified with other important enterprises, though since his retirement from professional and public life these responsibilities have been in a measure relinquished.

The common ancestor of the Conover family in America was Wolfhert Gerretsen Van Covenhoven, who emigrated from the province of Utrecht, in Holland, in 1630, and settled in Albany, N. Y. He later engaged in farming on Manhattan Island. He had three sons,—Garret, Jacob and Peter,—of whom Garret settled as a farmer in Flatlands, and married Altje Cornelipe Cole. He had four children, of whom a son William, born 1636, married, for his second

Catherine (Mrs. Joseph Ely), Helen (Mrs. Horatio Ely), and Emma.

JOSEPH C. THOMPSON, M.D., was born October 23, 1804, in the township of Manalapan, the home of his youth. Here he pursued his early studies under exceptionally favorable circumstances, and later the classics and higher branches at the academy at Lawrenceville, N. J. On the completion of his course he entered the office of Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull,



Joseph C. Thompson

wife, Jannetje Montfoort, in 1665. In the direct line of descent was John I. Conover, grandfather of Dr. Arthur V., a farmer in Manalapan township, whose children were three sons,—John, Robert and William I.,—and two daughters,—Leah (Mrs. William Ten Eyck), and Elizabeth (Mrs. James Robinson). William I., born on the homestead, married Jane, daughter of Tunis Van Derveer, and was the father of children,—Tunis, John, Arthur V., Jane, (Mrs. John Van Mater), Ann (Mrs. William Ely),

of the same township, as a student of medicine, continuing with the latter two and a half years, during which time he attended lectures at the medical college in Duane Street, New York, from which institution he was graduated in 1828. He at once engaged in the practice of his profession in Manalapan township, from whence, a few years later, he removed to Tom's River, Ocean County, N. J., then within the boundaries of Monmouth County, and continued professionally occupied for six years. At the

expiration of this period, having abandoned practice, he returned to Manalapan and purchased his present residence, near the homestead of his father and opposite the ground made historic as the field of the battle of Monmouth. Here he has since been actively engaged in farming, giving much attention to the breeding of Durham cattle and Southdown sheep. As advancing years admonished him to relinquish labor, the management of the farm has been relegated to his son. Dr. Thompson was, on the 23d of February, 1834, married to Miss Elizabeth R., daughter of Elijah Combs, of Manalapan township. Their only son, William A., was born July 16, 1837, and is married to Lydia M., daughter of Robert H. Conover, of the same township, whose children are Adelaide C., born April 18, 1872; Augusta R., born April 6, 1874; Joseph C., born February 6, 1877. Their only daughter, Anna Elizabeth, born October 13, 1856, is the wife of Frank T. McDermott, whose children are Frank and an infant. Dr. Thompson, though an ardent Republican in politics, has never been active as a politician. He is identified as director with the Freehold and Englishtown Turnpike Company, and with other public enterprises in the county. He has been for many years connected with the Monmouth County Medical Society, as also by membership with the Monmouth Grange; No. 92. The doctor has been for thirty years a trustee and for more than forty years a member of the Old Tennent Church, in Manalapan township. The death of Mrs. Thompson occurred on the 26th of September, 1868. Joseph Thompson, the grandfather of Dr. Thompson, was born December 11, 1743, and married Sarah, daughter of Peter and Leah Conover. To this marriage were born nine children, of whom William I., whose birth occurred March 19, 1779, married Margaret, daughter of Denise Denise, whose children were six in number, inclusive of the subject of this biographical sketch.

GRANDIN LLOYD, M. D., was born October 13, 1807, in Freehold, where, a little more than twenty years later, he became a medical student in the office of Dr. John B. Throckmorton. He attended lectures at the University of Penn-

sylvania, was licensed by the New Jersey Medical Society June 12, 1833, and located in Freehold, where he remained in practice until his death, May 30, 1852. He was a successful practitioner, enjoying the confidence of his patients to a very great extent, and his memory is still cherished for his many good qualities, particularly for his kind and ready attention to the poor, who never called on him in vain for attention and aid. He became a member of the Monmouth Society in April, 1844, was its vice-president in 1845 and president in the following year.

C. C. BLAUVELT, M. D., was a member of the Monmouth Society, though only a short time in practice within the county. He was born at New Brunswick, August 20, 1806, and educated at Rutgers College, after which he went to Virginia as a school-teacher, and while there studied medicine in the University at Charlottesville. Returning to New Jersey, he was licensed by the State Medical Society, and commenced practice at Holmdel, Monmouth County, where he married and remained for two years, during which time he became a member of the County Society. From Holmdel he removed to Hightstown, Mercer County, still retaining his connection with the Monmouth organization, of which he was elected vice-president in 1833, president in 1834 and treasurer for 1840. In or about 1854 he was elected president of the State Medical Society. He remained in practice in Hightstown until his death, March 28, 1855. Dr. Blauvelt was a man of fine personal appearance, being above the middle height, with a decidedly intellectual cast of face, and remarkably easy and gentlemanly in manner. His deportment in the sick-room was singularly happy, inspiring love, respect and confidence. A good conversationalist and writer, a natural and cultivated musician, of social and obliging disposition, and honorable as well as skillful in his profession, he could not fail to be, as he was, exceedingly popular as a physician and as a man. Few had more or warmer friends.

ALFRED B. DAYTON, M.D., was born at Basking Ridge, Somerset County, N.J., December 25, 1812. He came of that family, so distinguished in the history of the State, which

gave to its service and that of the nation the late Hon. William L. Dayton, his brother; another is James B. Dayton, of Camden.

He enjoyed educational advantages of a superior character, and completed his preparatory training at Princeton College. Having chosen the medical profession, he was accorded the most esteemed aids in his study, and was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in the spring of 1835. After a short term of practice at Chester, Morris County, N. J., he settled at Matawan (then Middletown-Point), where he opened an office in July, 1835. In this location he continued in active practice for thirty-five years, achieving large success, and enjoying the high esteem of a very wide circle of patients and friends. He became a member of the District Medical Society in April, 1841, the same year was chosen its vice-president, and the following year its president. He was also a member of the State Medical Society, and in 1854 elected its president. Upon the roll of the National Medical Association his name was registered as a permanent member. Dr. Dayton possessed oratorical and rhetorical powers of a high order, being a graceful speaker and a polished writer. To the medical press he contributed many papers, all of which commanded the respectful attention of the profession. Among them may be specially mentioned the following: "Review of the Principles and Practice of Thompsonianism," "Mollities Ossium," "Inversion of the Uterus, with Method of Reduction, and Case Illustrated," "Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis," and "Dry Gangrene." A refined and cultivated gentleman, his deportment in all the relations of life was dignified and pleasing. To his medical brethren he was kind, courteous and honorable, regarding the ethical rules regulating professional intercourse with scrupulous care. He died July 19, 1870. His wife was Elizabeth R. Vanderveer, a native of Somerville, N. J. A son, Rensselaer W. Dayton, was graduated at Princeton College in 1863, read law with Hon. Henry S. Little, of Matawan, and is practicing his profession at that place.

JOHN P. LEWIS, M.D., was born at the Navesink Highlands, in Middletown township, Octo-

ber 1, 1788. At seven years of age he was adopted by a maternal aunt, and removed with her to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he enjoyed the benefit of a classical school of high reputation. On the death of his aunt he returned to his native county, and continued his literary studies with the Rev. John Woodhull, D.D., pastor of the Tennent Church, until he was fitted to enter the office of Dr. Aaron Pitney as a medical student, at the same time attending lectures in the Medical Department of Columbia College, New York. He was a fellow-student with Dr. Francis, whose confidence and friendship he enjoyed through life. He received his degree and was licensed by the State Society in 1810, and commenced practice at Squan; but in 1811 removed to Eatontown, where he continued in practice until his death. He was admitted to membership in the Monmouth Society in 1820, and was its president in 1853. His essay read on that occasion was much admired.

Dr. Lewis was a very successful practitioner. In surgery he excelled, adding discretion to skill. For a time he was recognized as the surgeon of the entire middle and eastern portions of the county. He was always a student in his profession, appropriating new discoveries in medical science and incorporating them in his practice. He was exceedingly mirthful and social,—given to practical jokes and humorous sayings, many of which are traditional in the neighborhood of Eatontown. His cheerful manner, combined with the rare faculty of at once gaining confidence, had a salutary effect on his patients. From his large fund of anecdotes he was always sure to draw one applicable to the occasion. Once, on being called in haste to see an old lady who had the reputation of being a scold, he found her with a dislocated jaw, and coolly remarked: "I never saw you when you were so quiet; better leave it so, I guess." He however reduced the dislocation, and her first remark, as he retreated, was, "Get out, you old fool; you come here to insult me." The doctor departed, laughing, and observing as he went, "It works just as well as ever, don't it? You are all right now." On another occasion a physician, who had failed in his treatment of a

case which Dr. Lewis had afterwards treated successfully, met the latter in a narrow road, and coming to a full stop, shouted: "I never turn out for quacks." To which Dr. Lewis replied, coolly and without hesitation, "*I always do!*" and rode on. Scores of similar incidents and sayings of his are still remembered. He died on the 27th of February, 1861, and was interred in the Episcopal burial-ground at Shrewsbury, his funeral being attended by the Grand Lodge of New Jersey, F. and A. M., of which he was a Past Grand Master.

DANIEL POLHEMUS, M. D., was a medical student in the office of Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull, and graduated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York, in the spring of 1828, and was at that time twenty-two years of age. In April of the same year he was licensed by the censors of the Monmouth Medical Society, and located in practice at English-town. In October of the same year he was admitted to membership in the Society; was elected its vice-president in 1831, and president in 1832. He filled the office of secretary during sixteen years. He was of delicate constitution and spare frame, yet by care and regular habits was enabled to withstand for thirty years the exposure incident to a country practice, but finally succumbed to a disease which he had always feared would prove fatal to him. He died of pneumonia, after a short illness, at English-town, on the 1st of March, 1858, at the age of fifty-two years. He was buried in the old Tennent Churchyard, where a handsome monument marks his last resting-place. He was a man of irreproachable character, kind and gentle in manner, and he enjoyed in the highest degree the respect and esteem of the community among whom his professional life was passed.

WILLIAM L. DEBOW, M. D., was a native of Englishtown, born in 1845. He studied medicine with Dr. Daniel Polhemus, and graduated at the Massachusetts Medical College in 1836. He was attached to the Northern Dispensary of the City of New York for six years, as apothecary and physician. His health became impaired, and in 1840 he removed to Englishtown, where, for several years, he was associated with his brother-in-law, Dr. Polhemus. He

became a member of the Monmouth Society April 28, 1845; was vice-president in 1847, and president in 1848. Not long after his return to Englishtown his health improved and was afterwards fully restored, so that he was enabled to perform the arduous duties of his profession, and he acquired an extensive practice, enjoying an enviable reputation for skill as a physician and surgeon, both with the community and the profession. He remained in practice at Englishtown until his death, which came suddenly and unexpected, on the 31st of October, 1858, at the age of forty-three years, leaving a widow and a large circle of warm personal friends to mourn their loss. His remains were interred in the Tennent Churchyard.

EDMUND W. ALLEN, M. D., who practiced as a physician at Shrewsbury for fifty-five years, was a native of that township, born on the 14th of August, 1788. He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Tenbrook; attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania; was examined, April 11, 1810, by Drs. Tenbrook and Charles Smith, and received license on the same day at the hands of Andrew Kirkpatrick, chief justice, and William Russell, second justice of the State of New Jersey. Locating in practice at Shrewsbury village, he became a member of the Monmouth Medical Society in or about the year 1817; was its vice-president in 1822-23, president in 1824, secretary in 1821 and 1827. Constitutionally delicate, he was, nevertheless, by judicious care, enabled to preserve unbroken his professional labors through the long period above mentioned, with the exception of a single interruption of two or three months in 1850, the result of an accident which nearly proved fatal. He mistook the condition of a draw-bridge at Rahway in the darkness of the night, and was precipitated into the river. Recovering from the effects of this accident, he finally fell a victim to catarrh, resulting in phthisis, from which he died May 17, 1867, after a confinement of two or three months to his room. His mind was bright and clear to the last.

Dr. Allen was, both in his professional and social life, a gentleman of the old school. He was friendly without familiarity; always kind,

yet dignified, and remarkably prudent in speech. First acquaintance with him always inspired esteem and confidence. To a strong will was added warm feelings, always, however, under admirable control. His judgment was sound and his memory tenacious. Entirely devoted to his profession, all other claims were held subservient to its calls. Rich and poor received his attention alike. Firm and self-reliant, he was also singularly modest, never boasting of his attainments or his successes. In

recommended for license by the board of censors of the Monmouth Medical Society, April 24, 1820, and admitted a member of the society April 30, 1821. He was associated in practice with Dr. Woodhull for one year, then removed to Hopewell township, Mercer (then Hunterdon) County, where he acquired a good practice. He died in or about 1868, respected and regretted by the community in which he had lived and practiced for more than forty years.

WILLIAM H. HUBBARD, M.D.—Dr. Hub-



Wm H. Hubbard

his years of health he had been a regular attendant at the services of the Episcopal Church, and during his final illness he became one of its communicants, and his remains were interred in its burial-ground, where his grave is marked by a beautiful monument.

JAMES H. BALDWIN, M.D., was born near the "Burnt Tavern," in Millstone township, about the year 1807. He was an office student of Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull; attended two courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania; was

bard is a descendant of Henry Hubbard and Margaret, his wife, who lived in the town of Langham, county of Rutland, England, the youngest of whose eleven children was James, familiarly known as "Sergeant James." The latter, together with six other families, accompanied Lady Deborah Moody to the United States in 1643, and settled in New England. Religious intolerance influenced their removal again to Gravesend, Long Island, where Sergeant James Hubbard was made a magistrate of

the town for the years 1650, 1651, 1653 and 1663, and represented the town in a convention held at New Amsterdam, November 26, 1653, "to devise and recommend measures for the public security and put a stop to the piracies and robberies of one Thomas Baxter." He married, on the 31st of December, 1664, Elizabeth Bailies, and died prior to 1693. His son James was born December 10, 1665, and married Rachel

———. The other children of James and Elizabeth Hubbard were Rebecca, Elizabeth, John and Elias. James and Rachel had among their children a son James, who married and had several children, one of whom was Jacobus, born May 23, 1744, and married to Rebecca Swart, of Monmouth County, N. J., on the 17th of November, 1765. Their children were Jacobus, Samuel, Tunis, Elias and John. Elias married Nelly Hendrickson, whose children are five sons and two daughters,—William H. and James D. (twins), born September 30, 1812, Tunis, John S., Rebecca Ann, Mary C. and Elias. William H. received an academic education at the Baptisttown Academy, and in 1829 began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. Jacobus Hubbard, Jr., at Tinton Falls, N. J., and Dr. C. C. Blauvelt, at Holmdel, the former of whom was a successful practitioner for over half a century. He (William H.) was graduated in 1834, and at once became associated with his uncle and preceptor in the profession. On the retirement of the latter, he continued in practice for twenty years at Tinton Falls. Dr. Hubbard was married, October 10, 1836, to Miss Ellen, daughter of John and Mary Cook, their three children being Charles, Mary Ellen (Mrs. Stephen S. Williamson) and Eliza, who died in 1882. The doctor, in 1856, removed to Gravesend during an epidemic of yellow fever, and remaining until 1862, returned to Monmouth County, making Red Bank his residence, where he engaged in active practice. His labors in this field have been arduous, extending over a vast area of territory and requiring long rides and unceasing industry. Dr. Hubbard has recently relinquished his practice, advancing years rendering it no longer expedient to undergo the fatigue and constant activity necessary to gratify his many patients.

He is a member of the Monmouth County Medical Society, and was on one occasion delegate to the meeting of the State Medical Society. He has for years been connected with the Masonic and the Odd-Fellows' fraternities.

JOHN R. CONOVER, M.D., was born near Freehold in the year 1813. Having received a liberal education, he studied medicine with Dr. Howell, of Princeton, and attended lectures at Fairfield Medical College, in the State of New York, and afterwards at the University Medical College, in New York City, where he received his diploma. He first located at Red Bank, where he built up a large practice. In 1841 he was elected to the State Legislature, where he served three terms. In 1856 he was elected surrogate of Monmouth County, which office he held for two consecutive terms. In the spring following his first election as surrogate he removed to Freehold, where he again entered upon the practice of his profession, which he pursued until his death, March 26, 1871. Throughout his professional life he was a successful practitioner, and possessed the confidence, to a high degree, of those who entrusted themselves to his care. He became a member of the Monmouth Medical Society in 1852.

ROBERT R. CONOVER, M.D., was born in Freehold township, Monmouth County, on the 3d of October, 1824. His father, Colonel Robert Conover, who died in 1826, was a native of the same township, and followed agricultural pursuits, having served with ability and distinction in the War of 1812. The mother of Robert R. Conover was Gertrude Sutphen, also of Monmouth County, and granddaughter of David Sutphen, one of the Revolutionary patriots who fought in the battles of which old Monmouth was the scene. Dr. Conover's early education was chiefly obtained in a boarding-school and academy at Mt. Holly. Being destined for the medical profession, he commenced his studies in 1843 under the tuition of his brother, the late Dr. John R. Conover, then of Red Bank. After two years of diligent study he matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, where he attended the winter course of 1845-46. The next course he took at the University of New



Eng^d by A.H. Ritchie.

Robert Plonon

York, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1847, receiving therefrom his degree of M.D. During this session he was also an attendant at the celebrated private school of medicine of Dr. William Detmold. Locating at Red Bank, he, from 1847 until his death on the 28th of August, 1884, was engaged in active practice, being associated with his brother until that gentleman's removal to Freehold, in 1858. During the long period in which Dr. Conover practiced in Monmouth County he was exclusively devoted to his profession, securing a very extensive patronage, enjoying the entire confidence of his numerous patients, as well as the community at large, and commanding the respect of the most distinguished of his professional brethren. He was for many years member of the Monmouth County Medical Society, and for one year its president, as also several times delegate to the New Jersey State Medical Society. Dr. Conover was, on the 25th of November, 1863, married to Anna Maria, daughter of Edmund Throckmorton, of Red Bank. Their only daughter is Anna T. Conover.

DE WITT W. BARCLAY, M.D., was born at Cranbury, Middlesex County, on the 8th of February, 1818. His preliminary education was received at the academy of his native place. He pursued his medical studies in the office of Dr. Grandin Lloyd, of Freehold, and at the Crosby Street Medical College, in New York, where he graduated in 1847. Being licensed by the State Society in the same year, he commenced practice in partnership with his preceptor, locating himself at Turkey, Monmouth County, where he acquired an extensive practice, to which he assiduously devoted himself for several years, until his health failed, when he purchased a farm and removed to it. Into his agricultural pursuits he carried the same energy which characterized his medical career. After a few years, thinking his health re-established, he sold his farm and returned to his former location and practice; but the labor and exposure incident to an active professional life soon revived the old disease, and after many attacks (with intervals of comparative health), he died, of phthisis pulmonalis, March 20, 1867. Dr. Barclay was a man of small stature, exceedingly well formed,

with a quick, nervous movement, a handsome face, a remarkably fine expressive eye, and of generous, impulsive feeling and temperament. He was admitted to membership in the Monmouth Society April 24, 1848; was made its vice-president in the following year, and president in 1850.

THOMAS JAMES THOMASON, M.D., has an enviable place in the recollection and regard of Monmouth County people. He lived at Perrineville, and practiced medicine there and in the surrounding region from 1854 until his death, in 1880, a period of twenty-six years, including the whole of his mature and active life. Both professionally and socially, as the skilled physician and the high-minded, honorable man, he was esteemed and loved by a wide circle of acquaintances. Of a quiet, undemonstrative nature, and taking no active part in public affairs, he was not generally known beyond the region in which his life of labor was spent, but among his professional brethren his fame extended throughout the State and even beyond, and such eminent physicians as Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, and the late Dr. S. W. Gross, of Philadelphia, and other equally prominent practitioners in New York and elsewhere were his warm friends and admirers.

Dr. Thomason was of English descent. His father, Rev. Denny Ray Thomason, was born in Thaxted, Essex County, England, January 9, 1799, graduated from Highbury College, near London. Married, October 16, 1828, Elizabeth, daughter of William White, banker, of Deal, Kent County, England (born June 16, 1803), and in 1830 immigrated with her to America, soon thereafter locating in Philadelphia. He was a Presbyterian clergyman, and occupied the pulpits of several leading churches of that denomination very satisfactorily until 1841, when a bronchial affection incapacitated him for public speaking. He was a deep classical scholar, and the remainder of his life was devoted to literary pursuits. He left many fruits of his labors in the form of commentaries upon the Gospels and Epistles, some of which have been published, while others exist only in manuscript. His death occurred September 16, 1879, while he was visiting at his son's house, in Perrineville, preceded by his wife's, July 24, 1875.



Thomas James Thomason was the fourth in the family of seven children, the first three of whom died in infancy, and the three who were his juniors being William White, Henry Frederick Priestly and Mary Eveline Gurney, of whom only the first-named is now living. Thomas James was born October 11, 1833, in Philadelphia, where his youth was passed and his literary and professional education received. He had a predilection for medicine, studied it

sided in Philadelphia. As has already been indicated, he obtained prominence and popularity. The esteem in which he was held by his professional brethren is, in some measure, attested by the fact that he was made the president of the State Medical Society of New Jersey and occupied that station during 1873-74, while he was a prominent member and official of the County Society, and held the position of its treasurer at the time of his death. He was gener-



T. J. Thomason M.D.

assiduously and graduated with honor from the Medical Department of the Pennsylvania College in the spring of 1854, before he was twenty-one years of age. Very shortly afterward, and in the same year, he came to Monmouth County, and selecting Perrineville as a favorable location for the practice of his profession, settled there. Prior to this time, upon December 22, 1852, he had married, in his native city, Anna M. Gaston, a lady of education and refinement, who survives him, and since his death has re-

ally conceded to have stood at the head of his profession in the county. As to his sterling qualities as a physician but little need be said, they being so well and widely known. He was a man wrapped up in his profession, giving all his time, energy and great ability to it, and many a past sufferer, now living, can bear testimony to his skill. In the midst of his hurried and laborious cares he always was ready with a courteous and kindly word for those who came in his way, and he always

found time and took care to keep apace with all that was new in the world of science, letters and art. His last days strongly evinced his characteristic, calm fortitude and moral bravery. The disease which ended his career was a cancerous affection of the tongue. He had been a successful surgeon as well as a physician, and his skill had frequently relieved others of the evil which was fatal in his own case. For over a year no one but himself, not even his most intimate friends, knew that his life was threatened; when surgical operation proved unavailing, none knew better than he what must be the final result of the disease, but he smiled and lost none of his accustomed cheerfulness when speaking of it to the surgeon, and no change in his bearing or the demeanor of his daily life was observable. And so he passed calmly and without fear to his death, which, after much suffering, came upon the 20th of August, 1880. He was not a member of any religious organization, but was a very regular attendant and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and his life and death were a sufficient earnest that he was strong in the essential spirit of the faith.

JOSEPH E. ARROWSMITH, M.D., of Keyport, was born in Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J., January 26, 1823. He is descended from a family that has distinguished itself in the service of the State. His father, Hon. Thomas Arrowsmith, was for many years one of the judges of the Court of Errors, and at an earlier period worthily held the office of State treasurer. His mother, Emma Van Brakle, a native of New Jersey, was a daughter of Matthias Van Brakle, a substantial and much respected farmer, who represented his district in the State Legislature, where his sterling qualities won the gratitude of his constituents. Dr. Arrowsmith obtained his early education in the academy at Flatbush, Long Island, then presided over by Professor Campbell, the accomplished scholar and eminent teacher, who subsequently was the honored president of Rutgers College, New Brunswick. Evincing a taste for medicine, he began his studies in the fall of 1838, with Dr. Edward Taylor, an old and successful practitioner in his native town, and sub-

sequently he read medicine with Dr. Valentine Mott, of New York, where he attended lectures at the University from which he was graduated in 1842. After serving for a short time at the hospital on Blackwell's Island, he, in March, 1845, settled in Keyport, N. J., where he has since continued the practice of his profession, and won a foremost place among his medical brethren. He is an old member of the County Medical Society, and was at one time its president. In 1864 he represented his section in the American Medical Association.

STEPHEN MORGAN DISBROW, M.D., was born October 2, 1812, in Brooklyn, N. Y., and in childhood removed with his parents to Matawan, N. J., the climate of that portion of New Jersey being regarded as more favorable to the lad, then in delicate health. At the age of twelve he returned to the city of his birth and pursued his rudimentary and classical studies, eventually entering the office of Dr. John C. Fanning, of Brooklyn, as a student of medicine. He meanwhile attended lectures, and after an interval of practice became a student of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at which he was graduated. In 1832 he received the appointment of superintendent and interne of the Brooklyn Cholera Hospital, and continued thus to act during the epidemic, meeting with much success in the treatment known as "transfusing with saline fluids." Dr. Disbrow labored with unceasing ardor during this critical period, and was forced by impaired health, as a consequence of his devotion, to tender his resignation, on which occasion a donation was voted and paid him by the Brooklyn Board of Health for his services. In the spring of 1834 he settled in Howell township, where, with the exception of some unimportant change of locality, he has since resided, his present home being the village of Farmingdale, where his practice has been extended and his labors arduous. He was one of the earliest members of the American Medical Association, and is an honorary member of the Monmouth County Medical Society, as also president of the Board of Health and health inspector of Howell township. Though often solicited by his Democratic constituents to hold office, he has invari-

ably declined such honors. Dr. Disbrow was, in 1832, married to Anna, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Bennett, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Their children are Elizabeth M. (Mrs. J. M. Wainright), deceased; Rem Lefferts, a practicing physician at Tom's River, N. J.; Andrew Jackson, deceased, a physician formerly in practice at Spottswood, Middlesex County, N. J.; Stephen Adolphus, associated with his father in practice at Farmingdale; Mary Alatheia; Anna Augusta, deceased; Edwin Clarence, a practi-

hoef, and his wife, Phoebe Hunn. Their children are Mary (Mrs. John Denyse, deceased), Stephen Morgan, Andrew Jackson, John N., Delia Anna (Mrs. Charles Fardon), Catharine L. (Mrs. Richard Van Brackle), William W., Edwin Clarence and Peter C.

WILLIAM DUNHAM NEWELL, M.D.,¹ fifth and youngest son of James H. and Eliza D. Newell, was born at Black's Mills, Monmouth County, on the 20th of February, 1823, and died at Imlaystown on the 22d of November, 1869,



Wm. A. Newell M.D.

ing physician at Tom's River; Phebe Eliza; Van Derhoef Morgan, a physician in Farmingdale; and an infant, deceased. The Disbrow family are of English extraction, the grandfather of the doctor having been John Disbrow who resided in South Amboy, N. J., where he followed the employments of a farmer. He married Susannah, daughter of General Morgan, of the latter place. Their son, Nicholas Morgan Disbrow, a citizen of Brooklyn, married Mary, daughter of Cornelius P. Van Der-

in the forty-seventh year of his age. He received a classical education at New Brunswick, studied medicine with his brothers, Azariah D. Newell, M.D., and William A. Newell, M.D.; graduated at the Medical College of the District of Columbia in 1844, and began the practice of his profession at Imlaystown, where he continued to reside until the time of his death.

¹ This sketch of Dr. Newell was furnished by his brother, Dr. William A. Newell, to Dr. T. J. Thomason in 1871.

During the War of the Rebellion he enlisted as a private in the Union army, but was soon after appointed surgeon of the Twenty-eighth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, a position which he filled with great skill and acceptance until the expiration of his term of service. He was present at the first and second battles of Fredericksburg, at that of Chancellorsville, and also in several minor engagements; was repeatedly exposed to the fire of the enemy, but always performed his duties on the field with coolness and courage, never shrinking from danger. His life was devoted exclusively to his professional business, and he had at all times a large and lucrative practice. His thorough knowledge of disease, extensive experience, keen perception, sound judgment and close application combined to render him eminently successful as a practitioner, and gained for him a widespread and well-deserved reputation as a physician, not only with the people, but also with his medical brethren, with whom his relations were most friendly and intimate. He was possessed of extraordinary delicacy of touch and mechanical talent, and was a dextrous manipulator. These qualities rendered him a successful surgeon, so that in the adjustment of wounds, luxations, fractures, applications of splints and bandages, and in the management of such other surgical cases as came in his practice he had no superior. He was a constant reader, keeping pace with the most advanced ideas and improvements in the medical profession; was a close student of history, familiar with the best poetry of the language, and was thoroughly versed in current literature. He was an accomplished musician, performing well upon almost every variety of instrument. As a delineator and painter he especially excelled, and many of his off-hand productions challenged the admiration of masters. He was large-hearted and liberal, and never turned the poor empty away. He was a vigorous and athletic gymnast, rapid as a flash, and of unerring aim. In person he was dignified and imposing, and in mien and manner carried the attributes of a true gentleman. During his term of service in the army the exposure to which he was subjected induced several severe

attacks of pneumonia, which, together with a violent injury received at the first battle of Fredericksburg, undermined his health, and resulted in his death. He died where he had lived during all the years of his manhood, beloved by the people, and at peace with God and all mankind. His remains were interred in the cemetery attached to the Presbyterian Church at Allentown, attended to their final home by a multitude of loving and sorrowing friends.

HENRY G. COOKE, M.D., the son of Dr. Robert W. Cooke, of Holmdel, was born on the 3d of February, 1833, on the homestead in Holmdel. He enjoyed superior advantages of instruction under William Woodhull at Freehold, and in 1850 entered Rutgers College, New Brunswick, from which institution he was graduated in 1853. His inclinations led to the choice of his father's profession, and beginning his studies under his direction, he later became a student of Dr. Willard Parker, of New York. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1857, and at once entered upon the practice of medicine at Holmdel, sharing with his father his extensive practice. In 1862, Dr. Cooke entered the army during the late civil war, as surgeon of the Twenty-ninth New Jersey Regiment Volunteers, serving nine months and participating with the Army of the Potomac in the engagements at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He subsequently responded to the call of the Governor of New Jersey for volunteer surgeons, and shared in the conflicts at the Wilderness and Cold Harbor. On returning, he resumed the practice of his profession at Holmdel, where he has since resided and been actively engaged. The doctor's practice is among the largest in the county, and may be spoken of as more than ordinarily successful,—the result of a thorough and careful training, combined with those gifts which are absolutely essential to the skillful and successful practitioner. In the demand made upon his services and the strong hold he has upon the affections of the community, the mantle of his honored father may be justly said to have fallen upon him. The doctor is a member of the Monmouth County Medical Association, of

which he has been president, of the New Jersey State Medical Society and of the American Medical Society. In connection with his professional labors, he finds leisure to devote to the cultivation of a fine farm, upon which he resides. He is a member and elder of the Reformed (Dutch) Church of Holmdel. Dr. Cooke was, in 1876, married to Maria B., daughter of the late Peter A. Cowdrey, Esq., of New York. Their children are Sara, Maria, Robert and Susan.

born in Princeton, the 29th day of September, 1827.

At the age of thirteen years young Higgins commenced his preparatory course at the Pennington Seminary, in Mercer County, N. J. He was among the first to enter that new institution, which opened in summer of 1840, under the professorship of Howard Bishop, A.M., having but three scholars, including himself. But the school rose in public estimation and became an



H. Cooke

ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER HIGGINS, M.D., was a son of Henry Higgins, of Princeton, Mercer County, N. J., a gentleman well-known in his day throughout the counties of Monmouth, Burlington, Somerset, Middlesex and Mercer as the general agent of the Mercer County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the office of which was located at Pennington. He gave to that institution life and popularity, as he was a man highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him.

His son, Archibald Alexander Higgins, was

important seat of learning, which it continues to be at the present day.

He remained at that institution until the summer of 1844, when he completed his studies and graduated with high honor, being selected to deliver the validictory address on that occasion.

In the autumn of 1844 he entered the junior class in the College of New Jersey, and graduated at the commencement of 1846.

In the fall of that year he opened a school in the village of Vincentown, Burlington County,

N. J., and taught for five years with much success, the regrets being many when he closed his school for other labors more suited to his taste.

Having a great desire to enter the medical profession, he commenced the study of medicine, in 1851, with Dr. J. S. Schenck, of Princeton, and soon after removed to Philadelphia to pursue his studies in the offices of those eminent physicians, Dr. John Neal and John B. Biddle, attending lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and, in addition to his medical studies in the office, enjoying the advantage to be derived from attendance at the various city hospitals during the winter and summer.

After spending three years in the pursuit of his studies in Philadelphia, he graduated with honor in 1854, receiving his diploma of M.D. from that old and distinguished medical institution, the University of Pennsylvania.

Soon after graduating, in the fall of 1854, he located at Squan village Monmouth County, N. J., and commenced the practice of medicine, of which profession he is still a representative at this place.

On March 17, 1858, he married Miss Eliza A., daughter of Josiah H. Sage, Esq., of Litchfield County, Conn. Their children are Henry H. (deceased), born August 9, 1860, and Archibald S., whose birth occurred February 9, 1867.

Dr. Higgins has taken a prominent and active part in advancing the cause of education in the vicinity of his adopted home. Soon after his settlement he was elected a trustee of the village school, and succeeded in having a new school-house built in 1855. He held the position of school trustee for ten years, the duties of which were performed with ability and entire satisfaction. He was elected one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church in Squan village, which position he held for fifteen years.

He was one of the first promoters and active workers in projecting the Building and Loan Association of Squan Village. Upon its organization (in 1874) he was elected president of the association, which office he still continues to hold. He aided very materially in securing the extension of the Long Branch turnpike from Deal to

Squan village. The road is an excellent one, and vastly improves the section of country through which it passes.

But the great aim of Dr. Higgins' life has been to secure for the citizens of his adopted home cheap and speedy railroad communication with New York *via* Long Branch. He labored for years with the Pennsylvania Company to extend their road from Squan to Long Branch, and and at one time the project looked very encouraging, but it was finally abandoned. He then endeavored to prevail upon the New Jersey Southern to extend a branch of their road to Squan. More than once the project appeared to be successful, but it also failed, as that road was not in a position to undertake so expensive an enterprise, although seemingly a profitable investment.

At length the project of the New York and Long Branch Railroad began to assume a reality. Dr. Higgins and the citizens of Squan were again encouraged and hopeful that, if the road should be built, their long-desired wish would be gratified. It was completed, and the whole section of country, from Squan to Long Branch, and to New York, now enjoys superior railroad facilities, not excelled by any in New Jersey.

Although strong in his political faith, and inclined to Democratic principles, Dr. Higgins has never been an office-seeker; consequently we do not find him holding any political positions. He is unassuming and retired in his manner, and in no way boastful of any good he may have accomplished. The citizens of his adopted home honor and appreciate his merits.

ISAAC S. LONG, M.D.—Dr. Long is of English parentage, his grandfather having been Judge William Long, of Durham, Bucks County, Pa., who married Jane Smith, and had children,—Samuel, Thomas, James M., Justice K., Charles, Madison, Jane (wife of Hiram A. Williams), Mary (married to James R. Boileau) and Rachel (wife of Abram Houpt). James M. was born in Durham, Bucks County, Pa., September 30, 1804, and studied civil engineering, in which he became proficient. He married Salome M., daughter of Henry Stover, of Bucks County, Pa., whose children are Henry W., Isaac S., Jennie (wife of Dr. C. Shepherd,

of Trenton), Harriet M. and Barbara (married to Watson F. Shepherd, of Pottsville, Pa). In 1834, Mr. Long having removed to Hughesville, Warren County, N. J., erected an extensive flouring-mill, which was operated in connection with a farm he cultivated. He was for some years associated with George Law, of New York, in the construction of canal-locks, having employed the latter as a journeyman, and later admitted him to a partnership. Mr.

with the labor of the farm, and at the age of eighteen began the employment of a teacher, which was continued for five years at Hughesville. In 1863 he entered the office of Dr. C. Shepherd, of Trenton, as a student of medicine, and was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in March, 1866. Dr. Long the same year began his professional career at Englishtown, N. J., and in the spring of 1872 removed to Freehold, where his ability was



S. S. Long

Long's death occurred March 17, 1865, at his home in Warren County, and that of his wife in Monmouth County on the 10th of September, 1883, in her seventy-second year. Their son, Isaac S., was born June 28, 1839, at Hughesville, Warren County, N. J. His education was received at the neighboring public school, where he pursued the study of Latin and the higher mathematics, and later at Easton, Pa. He meanwhile became familiar

speedily recognized. His practice, which is general rather than special, is both extended and successful. He has been president and is now treasurer of the Monmouth District Medical Society, and is a member of the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Dr. Long, on the 12th of June, 1872, married Jennie E., daughter of Malford and Esther Drummond, of Monmouth County. The doctor's arduous professional labors have precluded

an active interest in political matters. In religion he is a Presbyterian and a member of the Presbyterian Church at Freehold, as also is his wife.

FRANK K. TRAVERS, M. D., was born in Dorchester County, Md., about eight miles from Cambridge, the county seat, in June, 1840. At an early age he manifested a fondness for the science of medicine, and after completing his educational course he commenced the study of it, and graduated at the Maryland University, Baltimore, in the session of 1860. After receiving his diploma he practiced for a time in Baltimore, then removed to Seaford, Del., where he remained until invited to become a partner with Dr. A. B. Dayton, of Matawan, N. J., in the winter of 1869-70. In this partnership he continued until the death of Dr. Dayton, in July, 1870, after which he remained in charge of the practice. Up to the fall of 1872 he was in possession of apparently good health; but his labors weighed upon his constitution, and developed a rapid hereditary consumption. For more than six months he was unable to attend to business, and he died on the 24th of July, 1873.

As a physician and surgeon, Dr. Travers gave evidence of ability and love for the profession. In his personal relations he was friendly and courteous, just and upright in his dealings, and a firm advocate of professional etiquette. He was held in high esteem by his professional brethren, and by a large circle of sympathizing friends and patrons.

JAMES HOLMES M.D., was a native of Allentown, Monmouth County, a son of Edward T. Holmes, and by his maternal side a great-grandson of General John Beatty, who was the first president of the New Jersey State Medical Society after its interregnum, occasioned by the Revolutionary War. James Holmes received his preliminary education chiefly at Tennent School, Hartsville, Pa., under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Long. From that institution he entered the United States Naval Academy at Newport, R. I., in July, 1863. He resigned his position there in 1865, and studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. A. A. Howell, of Allentown, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College,

Philadelphia, in 1868, having pursued a three years' course.

Dr. Holmes' first settlement in the practice of his profession was at Belle Plaine, Minn., but the severity of that climate, and an attack of hemorrhage of the lungs, compelled him to return to New Jersey, where he engaged in medical practice in connection with a drug-store, which business he pursued until his death, which occurred at Allentown, June 26, 1878.

The readiness of Dr. Holmes in diagnosis rendered him a skillful and successful practitioner, while by his genial disposition and urbanity of manners he became a general favorite among a large circle of friends and acquaintances. By a strict uprightness in business transactions he won the respect and confidence of his numerous patrons.

JOHN VOUGHT, M.D., died of heart-disease at his residence in Freehold, on Sunday, May 21, 1882, at the age of sixty-six years. He was born at Duanesburg, Schenectady County, N. Y., in the year 1816. Christopher Vought, his father, was a farmer and owned an extensive tract of land in that section. Dr. Vought's mother was Mary Johnson Throckmorton, daughter of James Throckmorton, of Colt's Neck, and sister of Judge Thomas C. Throckmorton and Dr. John B. Throckmorton, both of Freehold. His grandmother was Mary, daughter of John Grandin, who owned and resided on a farm in the immediate vicinity of Freehold before the Revolutionary War. James and William Lloyd, of Freehold, are sons of Rachel, a sister of Mary Grandin. Thus it will be seen that Dr. Vought was connected with some of the oldest and most estimable families of Monmouth County. His early life was spent on his father's farm. While still a mere boy he entered the drug-store of his uncle, Dr. John G. Vought, in New York City. There he remained until his uncle's death from cholera, in 1832, when he returned home. His experience in his uncle's drug-store had awakened in him a fondness for the medical art, and he soon determined to make the practice of medicine his profession in life. In 1835, at the age of nineteen years, he came to Freehold and commenced studying medicine in the office of Dr.

Grandin Lloyd and Dr. John B. Throckmorton (his uncle), who were in partnership. He attended a course of medical lectures at Pittsfield, Mass., and subsequently became a student at the Albany Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in 1839. He returned to Freehold, and the partnership of Lloyd & Throckmorton having been dissolved, he entered into partnership with his uncle, Dr. Throckmorton, about the year 1841. This partnership continued until the death of Dr. Throckmorton, in 1856.

Dr. Vought was admitted to membership in the Monmouth Medical Society in 1848; was its vice-president in 1840, president in 1850, and secretary from 1853 to 1878. For forty-one years, and until a very short time prior to his death, he prosecuted his professional duties with untiring zeal and faithfulness. So wrapped up in his profession was he that it is said he did not, for fifteen years or more, go away from the immediate vicinity of his labors. His health having somewhat declined, in 1873 he, accompanied by a number of Freehold ladies and gentlemen, went on a tour to the Old World. Just before taking this tour, adopting the advice of a friend, he visited Philadelphia, a city which he had never before seen.

In his devotion to his profession he would never accept or run for any office which would interfere with his duties, although solicited on several different occasions to run as candidate for State Senator and for Congress. He, however, filled several important positions of trust and honor. He was a member of the board of managers of the Geological Survey of New Jersey, a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum at Trenton; a director of the Freehold National Banking Company, county physician for many years, a member of Governor Bedle's staff, and for a long time vestryman of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Freehold. In the practice of his profession he, at one time and another, visited nearly every home in the vicinity of Freehold, and his bright smile and cheery voice brought the sunshine of hope to many a despairing patient upon a weary couch of pain.

Dr. Vought's abilities as a physician were of a high order, and there were instances where

physicians who had gained a world-wide reputation approved and praised his treatment of certain cases which they were called in to consult upon. His almost incessant professional labors prevented him from enjoying, to any great extent, the amenities of social life, but whenever he did devote any time to them, his friendly disposition and frank, good-natured manners favorably impressed those with whom he associated. He was not a communicant of St. Peter's Church, but always took an active interest in the church's work, and was one of its most faithful supporters.

HUGH S. KINMONTH, M.D., was born on the 31st of January, 1848, in Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., where the early years of his life were passed. At the age of sixteen he entered the army during the War of the Rebellion and served two years as a bugler boy in Company I of the Thirteenth New York Cavalry, until the close of the conflict. Resuming his studies on his return, at the Andes Academy, in his native county, he subsequently engaged in teaching. In 1867 he began the study of medicine with Drs. Fitch & Buckley, of Delhi, N. Y., and attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, from which he graduated in the spring of 1870. In 1872 he became a resident of Asbury Park, where for a while he was the only physician. He has from that time been actively engaged in professional work and has a large and lucrative practice. He was the founder of the *Shore Press*, and its editor for two years.

Dr. Kinmonth was married, in 1876, to M. Adele Kenney (daughter of the Rev. Edward J. Kenney, of Philadelphia), whose death occurred January 31, 1882. She was a lady of rare mental endowments, and was prominent in literary work. She took an active part in organizing the Ladies' Literary Society of Asbury Park, and was its first president; she was also identified with Christian work in the community.

The doctor has from the first been identified with the interests of the Park, where he is the owner of considerable real estate. In politics he is a Democrat, and though not active



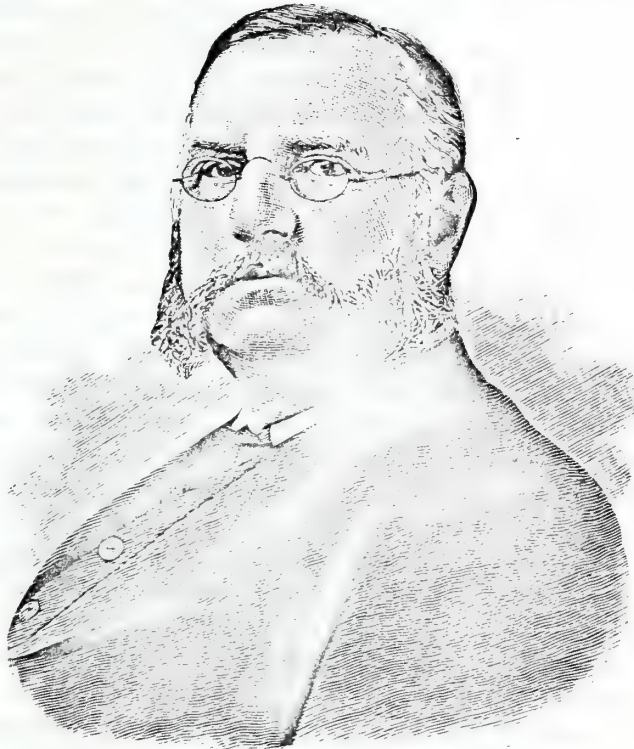
Eng^d by A.H. Ritchie.

A. S. Kimball

as a worker in the party, was prominently mentioned for Congressional honors in the fall of 1884. He is a member of St. Andrew's Lodge, F. & A. M., of Hobart, N. Y. Dr. Kinmonth is of Scotch descent, his grandfather, John Kinmonth, having emigrated from Dundee, Scotland, in 1823. He married Ann Taylor, whose children were Sandy, Hugh, John, Jeannette, Mary, Isabel and Catharine. Hugh, the father of the doctor, was born in Scotland in

1853, and Mr. Kinmonth was again married, to Jeannette Lawson, whose children were Margaret H. (deceased), Mary R. and James Ena (deceased). The death of Mr. Kinmonth occurred on the 30th of May, 1876.

SYLVESTER H. HUNT, A.M., M.D., facetiously remarks that nothing remarkable has occurred in his life except that, like David Copperfield, "he was born when he was very young," and that event took place in the city of



S. H. Hunt

1803, and emigrated with his parents to the United States about 1835, settling in Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., where he engaged in farming. He married Elizabeth Lyle, daughter of David Lyle, of Forrest, Scotland. They had eight children—John T., Mary Amelia (deceased), Anna B., David Lyle (deceased), Hugh S., Elizabeth J., Mary Amelia (deceased) and William L.

Mrs. Kinmonth's death occurred October 20,

Troy, Rensselaer County, N. Y., June 21, 1837. He further added, concerning his ancestors, that he might say, as did old Samuel Johnson, when speaking of his pedigree to his intended wife: "That he was of humble extraction, and while he never had any relatives hung, there were several who ought to have been." His father, Henry Hunt, kept at the time a wholesale drug house, and his companion, who survives him, was Mrs. Ann Eliza Marston, one of the many

of that name honored and respected in Newburg, Orange County, N. Y. Many of her mental characteristics were impressed for all time upon the subject of this sketch, who, like most men, blesses her memory for her wise counsels and judicious guidance during this formative period of life. His early educational advantages were of the best. At twelve years he was promoted from the graded school to the Lanesborough Academy (then a home for many Trojans) to study the classics. At fourteen years of age, through the failure of his father, physically and financially, he was thrown on his own resources. Two years of an apprenticeship were faithfully served and his studies kept up by attending night-school, when he entered the Charlotteville Seminary, and prepared in a year and a half to enter the sophomore class of Union College. A combination of circumstances thwarted this purpose, and when eighteen years of age he came to Freehold, an entire stranger, to teach school. He taught here several years, his last charge being the Freehold Academy. Professor Lockwood says of him: "In the three very necessary qualifications of a true instructor, Mr. Hunt's reputation was high. He was a good disciplinarian, a thorough teacher, and sustained a high moral character." In the fall and winter of 1862 he attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York. In the spring of 1863 he was examined for medical cadet, United States army, and appointed to Haddington Army Hospital for one year, and attending during the winter lectures at Jefferson Medical College, he received the degree of M.D. In the spring he was re-examined and made assistant surgeon, being appointed to the Fifth United States Veteran Volunteers First Corps, commanded by General W. S. Hancock, and remained in the service one year after the war, principally on detailed duty. During the winter of 1865-66 he was medical officer in charge of the Battery Barracks, New York City, where he found time to complete his third course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. The following spring he resigned his commission in the army and located at Eatontown, N. J., where he remained fifteen years

and built up a large practice. In the fall of 1881 the doctor removed to Long Branch, where he now resides. He has strongly advocated that place as a winter health resort.

While he has had a limited number almost continuously in his own family under treatment, his busy life as a general practitioner occupies most of his time and attention. In 1870 he was married to Miss Elizabeth S. Parker, a lady of culture and refinement. Two daughters, aged six and eleven years, died of diphtheria, and only one son remains, death thus despoiling an otherwise happy household. The doctor has been an active member of the Monmouth County Medical Society, and has occasionally written for medical journals. The honorary degree of A.M. was conferred on him several years ago by Clafin University. He is also a member of the New Jersey State Medical Society and of the New Jersey Microscopical Society, trustee of Monmouth Monument Association, etc. As President of Long Branch Board of Health, he has been untiring in his efforts to secure what the place has long needed a proper system of sewage, and its completion is now anticipated. From a thin, spare figure he has grown in stature, and weighs three hundred pounds, being one of the heavy-weights of the profession.

JAMES H. PATTERSON, M.D.—Dr. Patterson was born on the 1st of May, 1835, in Middletown, Monmouth County, and until seventeen years of age remained under the parental roof. He then became a pupil of the Freehold Academy, pursuing for four years his studies at this point, and subsequently entering the office of Dr. Zebulon W. Scriven, at Long Branch, as a student of medicine. He remained three years under the preceptorship of the latter, meanwhile entering the Fourteenth Street Medical College, New York, from which he was graduated in 1855. His first field of professional labor was Long Branch, where he remained one year, and then removed to Tinton Falls. Finding this a limited field of operation for a practitioner who combined thorough medical training with skill and quick perception faculties, he became a resident of Red Bank, in the same county, and was for five

years engaged in practice at this point. In 1863 he removed to Shrewsbury, where, from that time to the present, he has been active in the pursuit of his profession and acquired an extended practice, which in its results was proportionately successful. Desiring some relief from the daily routine of duty, at all times laborious and fraught with great responsibility, the doctor embarked in the field of politics, to which he had for years given more or less at-

Priest. He has also served as Junior Grand Warden of the State. His religious associations are with the Methodist Episcopal Church, though educated in the Baptist faith. Dr. Patterson was, on the 5th of February, 1863, married to Georgianna, daughter of George Hance, of Shrewsbury, and has two daughters, Mary Emma and Cleora Abbett. The Patterson family are of Scotch-Irish antecedents. Jehu Patterson, the grandfather of the doctor



James H. Patterson M.D.

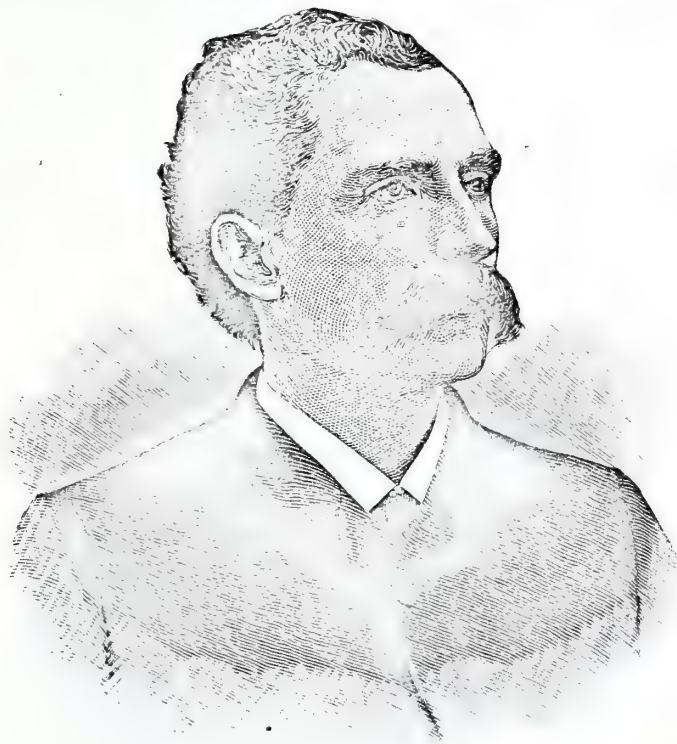
tention. He was never ambitious for political honors, though in 1883 the successful candidate of the Democracy for the office of county clerk, to which he was elected by a flattering majority during a closely-contested canvass. He is an influential member of the Masonic fraternity and connected with Mystic Brotherhood Lodge, No. 21, Red Bank, of which he was for seven years Master, and of Hiram Chapter, No. 1, Eatontown, of which he was for seven years High

resided in Middletown township, Monmouth County, where he was an extensive farmer and an influential citizen, having been for many years judge of the County Court and filled other positions of trust. He married a Miss Gordon, whose children were James, Charles, Catharine, Rachel, Rebecca (Mrs. James Cooper), Ann (Mrs. William Applegate) and Mary (Mrs. Richard Stout). James, the father of the doctor, was also a native of Middletown,

where he was born in 1798, and, like his father, early developed a taste for agriculture. He was a man of much public spirit and of superior executive ability, having been for twenty years freeholder of his township, member of the State Council, and for two terms member of the State Legislature. He was twice married, his first wife having been Deborah Trafford, whose children were Jehu (an attorney, clerk of the county and a prominent citizen), Hannah (Mrs.

(an attorney), Harriet, Joseph, Lydia (Mrs. Samuel Frost),—of whom seven survive.

ASHER TUNIS APPLGATE, M.D., was born September 17, 1846, in the township of Monroe, Middlesex County, N. J. His early studies were pursued at home, his father having employed, as instructor for the purpose named, John Loyd, a native of South Carolina. The election of the father of the doctor, in 1859, to the office of sheriff of the county



A. T. Applegate

John J. Hopping), Margaret (Mrs. Joseph Applegate) and Ann. To his second wife, Lydia, daughter of John Hopping, were born thirteen children,—John H. (sheriff of Monmouth County, and for two years doorkeeper of the House of Representatives of the United States), James H., Mary Emma (Mrs. Joseph Burrows), Samuel H. (for several years freeholder of Middletown township), Andrew, Charles G., Rebecca (wife of ex-Senator William H. Hendrickson), Allen, Henry, Charles Ewing

necessitated his removal to New Brunswick, the county seat, with his family. Here his son entered the grammar school connected with Rutgers College, and remained until his subsequent connection as a pupil with the preparatory school of John C. Schenck, at Princeton. In 1864 he became a student of the freshmen class of Princeton College, and continued his studies until the sophomore year. In the Spring of 1866, having decided upon the profession of medicine, he entered the office of

Dr. Thomas J. Thomason, of Perrineville, and continued his medical studies for three years at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in March, 1869. In October of the same year he began practice at Hamilton Square, Mercer County, and remained thus located until October of the following year. In April, 1871, he entered upon the practice of his profession at Englishtown, Monmouth County, and has since that date continued a very active and successful career as a practitioner. He is a

father and his father's preceptor, James Thomason. The doctor is the son of James Applegate, who married Dena Dey, and the grandson of Stephen and Catherine Applegate. His maternal grandparents were John B. and Hannah Dey. He has two sisters,—Mrs. Achsah Amelia Van Doren and Mrs. Hannah Ely.

OTIS RUSSELL FREEMAN M.D. was born at Hanover, N. H., on December 30, 1809. Long before America's struggle for independence his forefathers were among the early pioneers who



O. R. Freeman

member of the Monmouth County Medical Society and of the New Jersey State Medical Society. He is also examiner for the Mutual Life and the United States Life Insurance Companies. He is a Free and Accepted Mason, identified with — Lodge, No. 16, and with Columbia Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He is likewise a member of the Board of Health. Dr. Applegate, in 1873, married Miss Jennie C. Wilson, daughter of Robert K. and Helena Wilson, to whom was born a son, named after his grand-

dwelt amid the rugged hills of New England. His mother, Mary Russell, daughter of Thomas Russell, of Salem, Mass., was of English blood, while his paternal ancestry is traced back to that sturdy class of prosperous and intelligent yeomanry of England, who, having forsaken the British Isles on account of their Puritan principles, sought freedom on American soil, and founded the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Prior to 1760 his great-grandfather secured

a charter for Hanover township, in New Hampshire, within whose bounds Dr. Eleazar Wheelock, with whom Dr. Freeman's grandfather had subsequently emigrated from Connecticut, founded Dartmouth College, and became its first president in 1769.

At Hanover his immediate ancestry resided for nearly a century, holding prominent places of trust and honor in State and local government, and influential positions in church and society. Both his father and grandfather were at different times elected selectmen of the township, justices of the peace and members of the State Legislature, while his father, for forty consecutive years, was annually elected to fill the office of clerk of the township.

In 1835 he married Abbie Willard, daughter of Dr. Samuel Alden, a lineal descendant of John Alden, who landed on Plymouth Rock two and a half centuries ago.

Having received an academical education, the subject of this sketch began the study of medicine and surgery in the Medical Department of Dartmouth College, under Dr. R. D. Mussey, with whom were associated those eminent professors, Daniel Oliver and Benjamin Hale. After attending three courses of lectures he received his medical degree from that institution, the fourth medical school established in America.

In the vicinity of his native town he practiced medicine for several years, and in 1847 removed to Perrineville, this county, where his early advantages and natural qualities soon won for him a large practice in the upper section of the county. In 1852 a more central opening presented itself, and he removed to Freehold, there to resume his profession until the civil war. In April, 1862, he received from Governor Olden his commission as surgeon, and took charge of the Tenth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers. His patriotic impulses were stronger than self-interest, stronger than paternal affection, stronger than the ties of home,—a home which was to be made desolate by the silent hand of death, while the battle raged fiercely on the field. A detailed account of his army life would exceed the bounds of this sketch. The first year was spent with his regiment doing provost duty in Washington, where his duties

were not confined to the care of his soldiers alone, but extended to other matters requiring ingenuity and skill in hygienic problems. In April, 1863, during the siege of Suffolk, Va., by the Confederate army, under Peck's division, he was chief of brigade on Corcoran's staff, and for a time was acting medical director.

In July, with his regiment, he was transferred to Philadelphia to quell the anticipated draft riots, and during the fall and winter of the same year was in charge of the troops in the Pennsylvania coal-mines. In the spring of 1864 he joined the Army of the Potomac, and was attached to the First Division, First Brigade, Sixth Army Corps. He remained in the service until July, 1865, being at the close of the war chief of the First Division.

With his regiment he participated in more than twenty engagements, including that of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-house, Hanover Court-house, before Petersburg, capture of Petersburg, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Cold Harbor and Lee's surrender. These were years of toil and hardship, of care and anxiety, and yet, withal, years whose experience went far to perfect him in the science and practice of his profession.

Returning to Freehold in the early dawn of peace, he soon regained his old practice. Since then his entire time and attention have been devoted to his work. A practice extending beyond the limits of Monmouth, an unfailing success in operations requiring the hand of a master-surgeon, an unceasing devotion to his profession, and, with all, a kind and charitable heart in distress and poverty, have made his name a household word throughout the county.

In Christianity and politics his Presbyterianism and Republicanism are equally firm and consistent.

He has two children living,—Samuel Alden Freeman, a Presbyterian clergyman, and Mrs. Abbie W. Raiguel.

CHARLES A. CONOVER, M.D., died of phthisis at his residence in Marlborough, Monmouth Co., November 2, 1882, in the forty-first year of his age. He graduated in medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in the City of New York, in the spring of 1865. He

served in the army for a short time as assistant surgeon on the volunteer staff, and subsequently commenced the practice of medicine in his native county. He was a member of the District Medical Society, and always took an active part in its meetings. He held the office of president a short time previous to his death.

He was held in high esteem by his professional brethren, his intercourse with them being strictly honorable and courteous. Always faithful in the discharge of his duties, he enjoyed the confidence of the community he so well served. At his funeral a large concourse of relatives and friends met to pay their last tribute of esteem.¹

MONMOUTH COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.—On the 8th day of September, 1817, a meeting was called at the court-house in Freehold "for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of forming a Bible Society for the county of Monmouth." The Rev. John Woodhull, D.D., was appointed chairman, and Corlies Lloyd, secretary. On motion of Thomas Henderson, the resolution to form such a society unanimously prevailed. A constitution was adopted; the society was made auxiliary to the New Jersey Bible Society, and the price of membership was fixed at one dollar per year. A board of managers, consisting of twenty-five, was then appointed as follows:

Thomas Henderson, Caleb Lloyd, Joseph Scudder, Tunis Forman, Captain Dennis Forman, Dr. Samuel Forman, John J. Ely, Nathaniel S. Wikoff, William Lloyd, John McChesney, Dr. John T. Woodhull, William Davies, Jacob Wykoff, William Little, Corlies Lloyd, Robert Little, Colonel Elias Conover, Joseph Philips, Garret P. Wykoff, Hugh McChesney, Abraham Osborn, Robert Conover, Woolsey Baldwin, Lewis Gordon, Denice I. Forman.

The board then met and elected for officers of the society:

Rev. Dr. John Woodhull, president; Thomas Henderson, Esq., vice-president; William Lloyd, Esq., second vice-president; Dr. Samuel Forman, third vice-president; Colonel Elias

Conover, fourth vice-president; Nathaniel S. Wikoff, secretary; Caleb Lloyd, treasurer.

In addition to the names already mentioned, there are entered on the treasurer's book, under the same date, as subscribing members, whose names are also worthy of mention this day as pioneers in this work, the following:

Alex. Lowe, Francis M. De Klyn, Thomas C. Throckmorton, James Lloyd, David Sutphen, William I. Thompson, Joseph Covenhoven, Levi Solomon, Nathaniel S. Rue, William Johnston, William Covenhoven, Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull, David Craig, James H. Baldwin. Whether these persons were all present at that first meeting that came together sixty-seven years ago to establish this society, and how many others were present whose names do not appear, there are no means of ascertaining. By one who was present it was described as a "very interesting and well-attended meeting, especially by the ladies, and gave much encouragement to the friends of the Bible cause."

This may, to some, have the appearance of a mere local or church organization, seeing that there was only one Christian minister present and participating. It may throw some light on the early operations of this society to observe that ministers in this country were at that time scarce, and of organized churches there were but few. The minister of the congregation nearest to Dr. Woodhull, and which, with it, occupied, for the most part, the territory for many miles around Freehold as a centre, was about being released from his duties on account of his age and infirmities, and his successor had not yet been inducted into office. While it is true that Dr. Woodhull and the people of his charge were largely instrumental in effecting the organization, yet it is also true that among the laymen participating on that occasion were those representing at least three, if not four or more, Christian denominations; and the first act of the society was to manifest its catholic character by organizing all the townships in the county, and appointing agents in them to collect funds and carry on the work.

We have here the first phase of the society in its organization. It was the first step in the beginning of a great work. Benevolent indi-

¹ By Henry Cooke, M. D.

viduals may have been found willing to give copies of the Bible to poor persons under certain circumstances; but now a combined effort is inaugurated which is to secure the Bible to all. Though this may appear to have been a "day of small things," it was a day when men's faith wrought and was tried. The whole field of operations was then new and unexplored, and paths which are now plain had to be searched out and pursued. They began by showing us what to do, and afterwards how to do it.

At the first anniversary, in 1818, the treasurer reported in hand thirty-six dollars and fifty cents. Fifty Bibles had been purchased, at sixty-two cents each, of which twenty-five had been given away, and the rest were on hand. The next year (1819) fifty dollars was appropriated for Bibles and ten for Testaments, twenty of which were to be given to the "Sunday-school of the Methodist Meeting-house in Howell."

At the annual meeting in 1820 the president reported the purchase of the books before ordered, and the society again appropriated fifty dollars for Bibles and Testaments. Five dollars of this money was to go to purchase Testaments for "William Rogers' school," and five dollars in the same way for the "school at Squan Neck," and the remaining forty dollars was to be expended in Bibles. At the next annual meeting in 1821, the sum of twenty-five dollars was added to the former appropriation for Bibles.

In the minutes of the board of managers dated June, 1822, this record appears,—"Isaac K. Lippencott was unanimously chosen Treasurer to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of our worthy and lamented brother-member, Caleb Lloyd, Esq." The active members of much later times will remember Mr. Lippencott, who for so many years served his society with great care and fidelity in the position to which he was chosen at this early day.

To this meeting a prisoner in the jail sent up a respectful petition, to be presented with a Bible, as he had no religious book to read and was too poor to buy one, when the board, in response, presented a copy of the Scriptures to the jailor for the use of the prisoners.

At the anniversary meeting in 1822, fifty-one dollars were reported in the treasury, of which thirty were appropriated for Bibles and ten for Testaments.

In June, 1823, the board of managers met. A committee consisting of the Rev. Eli F. Cooley, Thomas Henderson and William Lloyd reported amendments to the constitution; a circular was issued to the "ministers, congregations and friends of the Bible" in the county, when the board adjourned for the anniversary meeting of the society on the second Tuesday of November following. Of this meeting there is no record, nor are there any minutes from this time till 1832. Meetings were held during this time, but how often, there are no means of determining. That the meeting was held in November, 1823, is as certain as indirect evidence can make it. The treasurer's book, which at that time was kept with great care, was footed up to date of November 13th, as though in immediate preparation for the annual meeting, and a balance indicated of forty-nine dollars and fifty cents as donations received. It is, however, likely that this was the last meeting for some time, as the treasurer's book show no trace of further operations. Rev. Dr. Woodhull was, up to this time, president of the society, and appears to have been its chief executive officer, and his death occurring soon after the meeting in 1823 may mark the point where the regular meetings were suspended. The secretaries of the society during these years were Nathaniel S. Wikoff, Isaac K. Lippencott and Dr. Gilbert S. Woodhull. Besides these, the minutes of the society show that they had good and faithful workers among them; they did a good work and the blessing of the Master was upon it. From 1817 to 1823 there was collected, according to the records, \$267.50, for which one hundred and fifty-six Bibles and ninety Testaments were purchased and put in the way of doing good. With regard to the missing record, the vacancy would be a sad one were the labors of the next ten years to be forever lost to knowledge. A great work was before the society, and had she been certain that she was making history, she would no doubt have been careful to preserve the record.

It is known, however, that as this society entered upon its second ten years' life, a new movement was made that developed a new phase in its workings. It then entered upon the regular, thorough and systematic distribution of the Bible. The information on this subject is derived mainly from a report made to this society, at its annual meeting in 1847, by the Rev. Dr. McLean, the secretary.

The report says that "in June, 1827, Luther Halsey, Sr.,—a soldier and officer of the Revolution,—a warm and decided friend of the Bible, deeply impressed with the conviction that in places distant from Bible depositories there would be found a great destitution of the word of God, determined to spend some time in the county, exploring the destitution and endeavoring to supply it. He soon found that a far greater number were without the Bible than he had even supposed, and that combined and systematic effort on the part of the friends of the Bible were greatly needed in this work of love and mercy." So strong and earnest were the representations that he made to many of the pious and benevolent of the county that it was determined to resuscitate the County Bible Society.

"Accordingly, on the 23d day of July, 1827, a public meeting of the former members of the Bible Society and friends of the Bible was held in the Court-House in Freehold, and after the representations then made in regard to the deplorable destitution of the Scriptures in the county, so great was the conviction of inexcusable neglect of duty, and so deep was the impression on the minds of many present in regard to the necessity of *immediate*, great and combined effort to supply the destitute, that the following resolution was offered by the Rev. Job F. Halsey, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Freehold, viz.: Resolved, in reliance upon Divine aid, that before a year has passed every destitute family in the county shall be furnished with a copy of the Holy Scriptures."

An eye-witness and participant in the meeting describes the discussion of the resolution as most animated and exciting. The proposition was to some not only new and unheard of, but wild and visionary. Others felt that while the object proposed was a good one, it contemplated more than could be accomplished, and so was to be approached with caution, while the friends of

the measure felt strong in their purpose and confident of success. It was proposed to meet the case by having depositories of Bibles in different parts of the county, to which the people in want could have access; to which Mr. Halsey Sr., replied: "The people are not hungry for the bread of life; we must take it to them, and open their mouths, and then they will not eat it." The resolution, it seems, was first offered in this form, "Resolved, that we will supply every destitute family," etc. The cautious ones, however, wanted some saving clause behind which to shield themselves in case of the anticipated failure; and one wanted "We will endeavor," another, "We propose," others, "With the help of God." This last was sharply contended against. The sanguine men did not want to have that in. They said "We will do it." The resolution was adopted.

The report continues,—

"A subscription was opened on the spot and about \$77 was subscribed, which was increased in a few days to upwards of \$300 by the exertions of Mr. Halsey and Dr. John T. Woodhull, and it is but justice to say that no one was more active or exerted greater influence than Mr. Halsey.

"Though a number of Bible Societies had existed in different parts of the country for six or eight years, and had done much to circulate the Scriptures among the destitute, and though a society in the county of Monroe, New York, had resolved to supply the destitute within their bounds, and had, during the previous year, in a good degree carried out their resolution, still this movement of the Monmouth County Bible Society was, in its consequences, decidedly the most important movement that had ever been made in the Bible cause. It roused the whole State of New Jersey from apathy to duty in seeking out and supplying the destitute with the bread of life, and the influence of our movement was speedily felt throughout our whole land, and even in foreign and distant lands. Just one week after this society adopted the above resolution the Nassau Hall Bible Society, in Princeton whose original organization preceded ours only four years, held its anniversary meeting. The Rev. Job F. Halsey and Dr. John T. Woodhull attended as delegates from the Monmouth County Bible Society.

"With strong faith and ardent zeal, the Rev. Mr. Halsey proposed at that meeting that the Nassau Hall Bible Society, with the co-operation of the other Bible Societies of the State, should resolve to supply, within one year, every destitute family in the State of New Jersey with a Bible! This resolution was

most warmly and eloquently advocated by Mr. Halsey and a few others, while it was warmly opposed as wild and impracticable by a number of others."

The report informs us that after a long discussion the resolution, slightly modified by Rev. Dr. Alexander, was adopted.

The report continues,—

"This effort of New Jersey, which owed its origin to the resolution of our society and the active zeal of one of its members, disclosed such astonishing facts in regard to the destitution of the Bible that other counties and States in a short time undertook the same work; and the American Bible Society, two years after, viz.: in 1829, resolved to supply the whole United States; and scarcely had this been done, when the New Jersey Bible Society resolved to supply the Sandwich Islanders with such parts of the sacred oracles as were then translated into the language of these Islands; and next the American Bible Society, in 1833, passed resolutions looking to the supply of the whole accessible population of the globe within a given period."

The report then speaks of the movement that had been made in promoting the interest of Sabbath and day-schools, and traces them to the influence which this same meeting had exerted in bringing to light the existing ignorance and destitution of the word of God. It then proceeds:

"Immediately after the society had adopted the resolution to supply the county, the board of managers resolved that they would supply the townships in which they resided, and that those townships in which no managers lived should be supplied by such agents as the New Jersey Bible Society should send. Between the 1st of August, 1827, and the 1st of January, 1828, one thousand Bibles were ordered, at a cost of \$729.82, and most nobly was the resolution of the society redeemed before the expiration of the year. Dr. John T. Woodhull and Dr. J. S. English explored and supplied the township of Stafford, the most remote part of the county of Monmouth (now Ocean). Shrewsbury, Dover and Howell were supplied by young men from one of the institutions at Princeton; and Freehold, Middletown and Upper Freehold by the managers, assisted by the young men from Princeton. About one thousand families were found destitute of the Bible. Five hundred and thirty dollars was collected and paid for Bibles, leaving the society in debt, when the supply was completed, \$199.55."

After this, as before stated, there are no records till 1832, and it is almost certain that no

meeting was held after the one in 1827 up to this time, when, on the 5th of June, the society convened with Dr. John T. Woodhull in the chair, and the Rev. J. R. Converse as secretary. The only item of its business recorded was a report on the state of the debt. This was now reduced to \$136.50.

In October, 1833, the society again met, Dr. J. T. Woodhull in the chair, and Rev. D. V. McLean secretary. At this meeting delegates were appointed to a State Convention of the friends of the Bible, then in process of being called by the executive committee of the State Society. From this time there are no minutes, and it is conceded that there was no meeting of the society till 1837.

A meeting was held at the court-house in Freehold on the 6th day of March, 1837, when the Rev. Joseph L. Schafer presided, and Rev. D. V. McLean was secretary. The proceedings of this meeting premised that there had been no meeting "for near four years," and a resolution was passed to reorganize the society and assume the debts of the former one. A new constitution was adopted, making the society auxiliary to the American Bible Society. The following persons were elected officers: Rev. James Otterson, president; William Little, Dr. John T. Woodhull and Rev. Wesley Robinson, vice-presidents; Rev. D. V. McLean, secretary; Isaac K. Lippincott, treasurer; William Lloyd, Jr., depository; directors, B. F. Randolph, Esq., J. C. Whitlock, Joseph Murphy, J. F. T. Forman, Rev. J. T. B. Beekman, Rev. Levi S. Bebee. Mr. McLean offered a set of resolutions, which were adopted. The society then adjourned to meet at the court-house "on Wednesday morning succeeding the fourth Tuesday in January, 1838." The board of managers met immediately after the adjournment, "and chose the following executive committee to meet in this place on Saturday next, at 3 o'clock, P. M., and afterwards on their own adjournment, viz.: Rev. D. V. McLean, B. Du Bois Smock, Esq., Dr. J. T. Woodhull, Joseph Murphy, I. K. Lippincott."

With the new organization the decree went out that the "Monmouth County Bible Society" should live; and to perpetuate its life, a

greater amount of effort was called for during the decade upon which it had now entered than at any other period of its history. As the band of active and influential laymen that had gathered around the Rev. Dr. Woodhull at the foundation of the society had, for the most part, passed away or withdrawn their co-operation, and as during the last decade the society, having had but little more than a mere nominal existence, had failed to create an influence in its favor or raise up helpers to the cause, the burden of sustaining it, increased as it was by this want of a popular sympathy in its behalf, came upon comparatively but few. They accepted the service and assumed the burden. They dared not shrink from it, for the year of grace was past when the religious interests of Monmouth County could afford to do without an efficient Bible Society. It was maintained, and from that time, has never failed to have its annual meeting, and its annual report from the executive committee; and in no year has it failed to do something for the Bible cause. And it is proper to add, in this connection, that during that critical period through which the society was then passing much was due to the energetic and persistent efforts of the secretary for the results which have been ultimately reached.

At this meeting it was "Resolved, that in reliance upon Divine aid, and the co-operation of our fellow-citizens, we will use our best endeavors to supply every destitute family in the county of Monmouth with a copy of the Bible, and every child under the age of fifteen years, that is destitute, with a copy of the New Testament, before the 1st of July next." Another resolution welcomed the agent of the State Society to aid in the work.

At the next anniversary, held January 24, 1838, a report was made showing the results of the effort determined on at the previous meeting. Rev. J. J. Aiken, the State agent, had been employed to visit the different churches and congregations in the county, to collect funds from auxiliary societies and to engage suitable persons to distribute the Scriptures. This report shows that even after the great work performed ten years before, there were found destitute of the Scriptures in the township of Shrewsbury, one

hundred and thirty-three families; Middletown, ninety-five families; Freehold, seventy-seven families; Stafford, sixty-two families; Howell, eighty-one families; Dover, forty-eight families.

In Upper Freehold nothing was done, for the reason that the society was anticipated in its work by an agent of the State Society. Leaving out this township, it will appear that four hundred and ninety-six families were found destitute of the Scriptures. Four hundred and fifty Bibles and eleven hundred Testaments were distributed by sale or gift. The receipts into the treasury were \$477.36, but it is not known what part of this was in donations.

In the next year the only thing remarkable is that, after such a great work as had been performed the year before, the receipts should amount to no more than \$52.25. The next year they amounted to \$128.68, and in the year following, ending with March, 1841, one hundred and one Bibles and twelve Testaments were procured and distributed, while the receipts were \$98.75.

At the anniversary held in March, 1841, the following resolution was passed by the society: "That, with the blessing of God and the co-operation of the ministers and officers of the churches, professors of religion and all other friends of the Bible, we will endeavor to sell or give a Bible to every family in Monmouth County, and to every youth and child that can read, a copy of the Holy Scriptures."

The resolution contemplated a new feature in the work of Bible distribution,—not only to secure a Bible to every family, but to every child that could read. The executive committee, when they came to act upon it, felt that the work before them would cost more than either prudence or piety would warrant, and that the spirit of the resolution would be measurably carried out by giving additional Bibles to large families when sales could not be affected, so that every child that could read might have access to the word of God. They therefore determined to give a Bible to every destitute family that was not able to buy, and in families where a number of the inmates could read, and where there was but one Bible, to sell, if possible, as many copies as would supply them all; and failing to

sell any, to give one or two cheap Bibles, according as the number of persons able to read was less or greater. Cheap Bibles were also to be given to domestics or apprentices, when those employing them refused to purchase for them. According to this scale, the society has continued its operations ever since.

With this view of their duty the committee entered on the work assigned them, meeting, as the supply progressed in different parts of the field, as often as once a month, enlisting laborers as they went. The ministers of the churches took an active part in the work in their vicinities. For the southern townships, young men from the institutions at Princeton were employed, and so the work was completed throughout the county.

This was a great work and was thoroughly done. Of the results, uniform statistics were not furnished, and so no intelligent compilation could be made of the details of the work. Two thousand two hundred and eighty-two Bibles and ninety Testaments were procured, of which one thousand and forty were put in circulation, leaving the remainder on hand for future operations. A debt was incurred to the parent society for \$920. The donations this year were about \$275, while in the year after they amounted to only \$64.75.

This is a fact of the same nature as had been witnessed on previous occasions. When a great work has been accomplished the efforts of the society have been relaxed, sometimes even to absolute suspension. The churches had responded to loud calls when a great work was to be done, but they failed to realize that in the Bible cause a good work was to be done every year. Their benevolence had its channels all marked out, and the Bible Society, as a new purveyor of their gifts, was a long time in getting its proper place and share among them.

At the anniversary in 1844, Isaac K. Lippincott resigned the office of treasurer, which he had held for twenty-two years. The society reluctantly accepted his resignation, with a cordial vote of thanks for his long and faithful services. The Rev. D. V. McLean was elected to fill his place, who, from this time, united in himself both the offices of secretary and treasurer.

In the year closing with the annual meeting in 1846 considerable efforts were again made in circulating the Scriptures, though no general exploration was undertaken. One hundred and twenty-three families were found without the Scriptures. Two hundred Bibles and one hundred Testaments were distributed.

In the same year and the year after, Mr. William C. Patterson, a colporteur of the American Tract Society, was employed to search out and supply the destitute in the southern portions of the county in connection with his own appropriate work. In this way, as appears from the treasurer's books, he put in circulation three hundred and sixty-five Bibles and one hundred and forty-five Testaments.

Entering on this period of the society's life, and coming up to the anniversary of 1847, it must be recognized as a permanent institution. It had stood during the last ten years without a single lapse, and was strengthened by the effort. It had outgrown the spasmodic habits of former years, and had found that there is neither grace nor logic in relaxing effort because the county is well supplied, when such vast regions lay beyond it calling for help.

The society, according to the already quoted report of this year, was free from debt, and had a balance in the treasury of \$147.61. It had also \$175.28 credited on the books of the parent society, awaiting orders for Bibles, making \$2753.96 remitted for Bibles since 1837, when it became auxiliary; to which add \$1020.50, the sum expended before that time, and we have \$3,774.46, or over eleven hundred dollars more than had been remitted for Bibles by any other Bible Society in the State.

In 1849 a resolution was again passed to supply the county, it having been eight years since the last general supply was made.

At the anniversary of 1850 the Rev. Dr. D. V. McLean resigned the offices of secretary and treasurer, the former of which he had held for seventeen years and the latter six. His resignation was accepted with great reluctance by the society, and a vote of thanks, recounting his long, faithful and efficient services, was adopted.

The Rev. John M. Rogers was chosen secretary and the Rev. Harvey D. Gause treasurer.

The re-supply of the county, which was ordered in 1849, was found not to have been completed this year, but ran through subsequent years till the anniversary of 1853, when the final report was made. Perhaps a more interesting report was never before made to this society. Certainly there has never been anything like it in the way of statistics, whether we regard the volume of the figures or the minuteness and uniformity of the details. The reports of two whole townships and two parts of townships were lost before they were put on record; and with the exception of these and the statistics of the part of Upper Freehold embraced in Allentown and vicinity, of which no report was made to the executive committee, the figures foot up: Families, 3304; destitute, 305—or more than one in eleven; Bibles circulated, 1100; Testaments, 664. This was in Monmouth County, diminished by the erection of the county of Ocean in 1850.

The results would seem to show more thorough work than had ever been made before in the county.

At this meeting Bennington F. Randolph, Esq., was chosen secretary, in place of Rev. John M. Rogers, resigned.

At the annual meeting in 1856, the Rev. Ezra W. Collier was appointed treasurer in place of Rev. H. D. Ganse, who had removed from the county.

With the opening of the fifth decade of the society's existence a new phase of life and activity is noticed. The time had come for action on its long-cherished purpose of aiding the parent society in the world-wide diffusion of its beneficent work. Up to the year 1850 only \$86.36 had been contributed in all the years of this society to the Bible cause beyond its own particular field. In 1857 this sum had increased to \$2169. The annual collections for the last four years had averaged \$470.13 per year, compared with \$187.83 as the average of the four ending with 1847.

At the anniversary of 1857 it was resolved to make another effort to supply the county with the Scriptures. The executive committee was authorized to employ agents for such parts of the work as could not otherwise be performed,

so as, if possible, to complete the supply within the year.

At this meeting Bennington F. Randolph, Esq., asked to be relieved from further service as secretary, an office which he had held for four years; whereupon the society reluctantly consented, in a resolution highly appreciative of his services in behalf of the Bible cause.

Gilbert H. Van Mater was then appointed secretary, and held the office up to 1868.

At the annual meeting in 1858, the executive committee reported the work on the canvass and supply of the county completed in six townships and parts of three others. Three townships were supplied by an agent, the rest by voluntary labor.

The next annual report showed all the townships supplied except Shrewsbury, Atlantic and Raritan. The executive committee exerted themselves to secure the supply of these during the next year, but with limited success. Though this supply was by no means equal to the last in thoroughness and efficiency, yet a good work was done. In the townships of Howell, Wall and Ocean, supplied by the agent, ninety-nine families were found destitute, and one hundred and eighty-nine Bibles were circulated. A general summary of the whole cannot be given, for the reason that in the other townships the statistics are not full and uniform.

From this time there is nothing worthy of note in the operations of the society till the annual meeting of 1861, when the attention of the friends of the Bible was directed to the soldiers in the army. The following resolutions were passed at this meeting:

“Resolved, That considerations of patriotism, and a regard to the spiritual wants of those who, by their services in the army, are removed from their religious privileges, urge on us the duty of distributing the Scriptures as far as possible among the soldiers, and having learned with great satisfaction of the efforts of the American Bible Society for this end, we pledge our co-operation to the extent of our ability.

“Resolved, That this Society approve of the work which has been done in Trenton, in supplying the soldiers of our county with the New Testament, and do direct that the work be continued as begun.”

On this subject, the Rev. Dr. George Sheldon,

agent of the American Bible Society of this State, said,—

"Among us the distribution of the Scriptures in that portion of the army composed of our own troops was conducted under a plan peculiar to this State, and seems to have given general satisfaction.

"While in camp, before leaving the State, the men were supplied with handsome copies of pocket New Testaments, in the name of the Bible Societies of the several counties from which they had come, and so went forth equipped with the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. Additional supplies were also sent to chaplains, to replace such copies as were lost. In this, as well as in other ways, our men were continually reminded of God and of their Christian friends at home.

"The aggregate expense was apportioned among the several County Bible Societies, on the basis of the rolls kept in the adjutant-general's office at Trenton. The part belonging to Monmouth County was about \$704, and the number of volumes distributed among Monmouth County soldiers was about 2500; the actual number was probably in excess of this."

The minutes of this society in continuation show that when bills were presented, from time to time, for Testaments given to soldiers from this county, such bills were passed by a vote of the society at the next annual meeting, and orders given to the American Bible Society to charge the same to this society, against funds kept constantly on deposit there for the purchase of Bibles when wanted.

At the anniversary of 1863 notice was taken of the death of the Rev. Charles Webster, who had died during the year. He was a life director in the American Bible Society,—a life-long worker in the good cause,—of which twenty-three years were spent in co-operation with this organization.

The year ending with the annual meeting of 1865 was remarkable as exhibiting a larger amount of donations than had been made in any year of the society's history. They amounted to \$886.48, of which \$243.22 were contributed by the Methodist Episcopal Churches in the county. Arrangements were made at this meeting for celebrating the jubilee of the American Bible Society by holding Bible meetings in different parts of the county, by soliciting larger contributions to the funds of the society, and by making a fresh canvass and re-supply

of the county, all of which were but imperfectly carried out.

At the anniversary of 1866 the Rev. Ezra W. Collier, the treasurer of the society, having removed out of the county, after surrendering his trust to the executive committee, William Statesir, Esq., was chosen to fill his place. The resolution to re-supply the county was renewed, and arrangements were made for a celebration of the jubilee or fiftieth anniversary of the society, which was duly held September 11, 1866, and of which the following report is taken from the *Monmouth Democrat*, under date of September 19th, having been reported for that paper by the editor:

"The fiftieth anniversary of the Monmouth County Bible Society was celebrated on Wednesday last, the 11th inst., at the Presbyterian Church in Freehold. There was a very large attendance of the friends of the cause from all parts of the county and from other parts of the State. The exercises were of a highly interesting character, and the occasion was one long to be remembered by all who were present.

"The meeting was called to order at half-past ten o'clock, A.M. by Rev. Ralph Willis, of Marlboro', president of the society. After singing by the choir, a fervent prayer was offered by Rev. Donald McLaren. Next in order was the reading of the Scriptures by Rev. L. H. Van Doren, who selected the 19th Psalm and 2d chapter of Proverbs, and accompanied the reading with an interesting practical commentary upon the text. Mr. Willis then made a brief address. He said the occasion was one of unusual interest and should be one of thankfulness; it also demanded an enthusiasm, and that if there was any cause more than another that demanded our hearty support, it was the Bible cause. In conclusion, he congratulated the society on the arrival of its semi-centennial anniversary. As he had been instructed to limit the speakers to fifteen minutes each, he, himself, would not occupy the time. He then read letters from Rev. Job Halsey, D.D., and B. F. Randolph, Esq., acknowledging invitations and making excuses for not being present.

"The choir then sang the 119th Psalm, second part. Rev. H. C. Westwood, D.D., of the

Methodist Episcopal Church, Princeton, was introduced and delivered an able sermon from the text Rev. xxii. 18, 19.

"The sermon was followed by prayer. Next in order was an address of the representative of the American Bible Society. Rev. Dr. Sheldon was called upon to respond. He announced that Rev. Dr. Taylor, one of the secretaries of the parent society, who had engaged to fill the place, would soon be present. The choir sang 19th Psalm, fifth part, and during the singing Dr. Taylor arrived. He gave a hearty greeting to this society upon the occasion of its meeting, and then with stirring eloquence represented the blessed fruits of the Bible work, and gave a brief statement of the aims and scope of the labors of the American Bible Society.

"The president then announced that the ladies of the several churches in Freehold had prepared a collation under the trees on the grounds of the 'Young Ladies' Seminary,' which had been kindly tendered by Professor A. Richardson, and invited all present to partake of it. After the benediction the meeting adjourned to two o'clock P.M.

"At two o'clock the meeting reassembled, and commenced their exercises by singing the 378th hymn. Rev. William Reiley, D.D., of Holmdel, then delivered, according to appointment, the historical address. Brief addresses from friends of the society and former laborers within the county being then in order, Rev. Harvey D. Ganse, D.D., of New York, was called upon. He came forward and said it gave him great pleasure to be present. He wished to express his thanks to Dr. Westwood for his sermon, to Dr. Reiley for his lucid history. He paid a tribute to the labors of Dr. McLean, so often alluded to in the historical address. He came here to see the faces of dear friends with whom he had labored in past years. He went on to relate a number of interesting incidents connected with the operations of this society in this section in years long past, of which he was personally cognizant. In conclusion, he alluded to the pleasant social gatherings of this hour, and of his enjoyment in the occasion, and reminded his hearers that time was passing, and

feelingly and impassionately warned them to prepare for eternity.

"Rev. L. H. Van Doren was then called upon. He cordially reciprocated the kindly remarks of Dr. Ganse. For seventeen years he had been pastor of a church that gave as much, if not more, than any other church in the county, and had been personally active in the Bible cause. He had himself carried the Bibles in a wheelbarrow and distributed them to the destitute of his township. He felt solemn, in connection with the joy of this occasion, when he reflected how little had been done,—if men would give in this county as the Lord had prospered them, they would give by thousands instead of hundreds. He gave some interesting reminiscences of past times. Among others, he mentioned the labors of Luther Halsey, who not only carried Bibles to the people, but took with him, in his carriage, food for himself and horse, and spectacles to enable the aged to read the Bibles when they got them,—all a free gift. In conclusion, he said he would soon pass away, but before meeting the present generation in eternity he wanted to do something for them. At the present rate people were born faster than the Bible Society could produce Bibles. He wished this society to sustain him in recommending the publication and distribution of God's word in separate books as God gave it to us, and offered a resolution to the effect that the American Bible Society be requested, when unable to furnish the whole Bible, to furnish one of the books of the same. The president stated that the resolution could not be entertained for discussion at this meeting, but would be referred to the regular business meeting of the society.

Representatives of other county Bible Societies were called for, when the following reported: Rev. H. C. Westwood, D.D., and Prof. J. F. Schenck, special delegates from the Princeton Society; Rev. J. H. Van Doren, special delegate from Morris County Society.

Rev. F. Chandler announced that Dr. John T. Woodhull, one of the members of the first board of directors of this society, was in the house and would like to address the meeting; but his voice was too feeble to be heard. He also stated that Judge Thomas C. Throckmor-

ton, also one of the founders of the society, and believed to be the only other one now living, was in a ripe old age, among us, having his residence in this village, respected and beloved by all who knew him.

Rev. D. V. McLean, D.D., was called for. He thanked Drs. Reiley and Ganse for the kind notice they had given of his labors in this society years ago. He continued in a pleasant vein of reminiscences of the early history of the society, with which he had been actively identified, and read a biographical sketch of the life of Rev. Dr. John Woodhull, the first president of this society, which embraced notices of his sons,—Gilbert S. Woodhull, one of the sixteen founders of the American Bible Society, and Dr. John T. Woodhull, one of the first directors of this society. He also read sketches of Dr. Samuel Forman, Dr. Thomas Henderson, Joseph Scudder, William, James, Caleb and Corlies Lloyd, and referred to others who had taken an active part in the work of this society.

Dr. Sheldon, the State agent of the American Bible Society, expressed his gratification with the exercises on this occasion and with the great number of persons present.

Dr. Reiley said that it had been stated that but two of the original members of this society were yet alive; he had just been informed that there was another survivor,—Dr. James H. Baldwin, of Blawenberg, Somerset County.

Rev. Donald McLaren, Chaplain of the United States navy, recently from the frigate "Powhattan," said that during the last two years he had had opportunity to observe the effects of distributing the Bible. On board a ship it was a great auxiliary to the preacher's work. Men of various nations were here gathered together, and could not be reached except by the Bible in their own language. To see it in the familiar characters of their youth had a powerful influence upon them. In this connection he related some interesting incidents which had come under his own observation.

At the close of his remarks he said he had greetings to bring from an unexpected quarter,—from the Bible Society of Peru. At Lima he had been permitted to assist in the formation

of a Bible society,—it was small, but it was an earnest one; and he asked for it the prayers of this society. The government and the prevailing religion were opposed to it, and the people had to make their applications for the Bible privately. The history he gave of this society was one of the most interesting features of the meeting.

It was now drawing well on to the close of the day, and yet the audience showed no abatement of interest in the proceedings; it was time to close; President Willis made some remarks to that effect, and called upon Rev. J. L. Kehoe, of Manchester, to offer prayer.

It was then announced that the ladies had again spread the tables under the trees, and all present were invited to take tea before separating for their homes. The Doxology was then sung, the benediction pronounced, and the jubilee meeting ended.

At the conclusion of the Rev. Dr. Reiley's historical address, mentioned in the above report of the jubilee (and from which address the preceding historical sketch of the society has been chiefly taken), the speaker said:

"So far, the duty allotted to us has been performed. We have briefly traversed the history of the society from its feeble beginning; we have scanned the past, and have brought ourselves to the present time—the end of fifty years of responsibilities, of duties and of labor. While some would venture to say that this society has done all it might and could have done, and while few would deny that there is abundant reason for humiliation that so many opportunities of doing good have been suffered to pass unimproved, all may rejoice in the good hand of the Lord that has been upon the society, prospering His own cause, and enabling it, in the midst of the untoward circumstances surrounding it, to attain to its present power and efficiency for good. It is true, we can see but little more than bare facts and figures, but we may well hope that higher results have been reached than appear to human vision. No one can tell this day how much the Monmouth County Bible Society has done to raise the standard of intelligence and morals in the county. There is no educator like the Bible, no reformer so efficient, while more than all is its influence on the hearts and hopes of men as subjects of the Divine will, and as travelers to an eternal world.

"This much, however, we can all see in the work of the last fifty years, starting from the 'day of small things,' and reaching forward. This society has put

in circulation in the county of Monmouth 10,151 Bibles and 5817 Testaments, besides the 2500 and upwards of Testaments furnished to the soldiers in the army, at an aggregate cost of \$6036.45, less \$882.93 standing to the credit of this society on the 1st of April last, on the books of the parent society, and which is now being drawn on for the supply of the county. There has been paid, in donations, to the American Bible Society, for its general work, \$5670.85, and the contributions to the treasury have averaged \$768.88 per annum for the last four years. If this sum shall seem less than might be expected, it is so much above the average of years in the past as to be highly encouraging; and in connection with the donations made to the parent society is highly suggestive. The duty realized of sending the Bible to all the world creates the willing mind to give. As the Monmouth County Bible Society became conscious of having a share in the spiritual advancement and eternal destiny of all the nations, the volume of her beneficence began to expand, and under the influence of the Blessed Spirit, as we humbly trust, will continue to increase till all nations shall receive the Word of Life."

Following is a list of the officers of the society since the commencement of the second half-century of its existence, viz.:

1868.

President: Asbury Fountain.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. F. Slater, Rev. George Seibert, Rev. Thaddeus Wilson, D. H. Wyckoff.
Secretary: Amzi C. McLean, Freehold.
Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
Executive Committee: Rev. Frank Chandler, Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Rev. William M. Moffat, Rev. J. L. Kehoe, John Baird, Horatio Ely.

1869.

President: Hon. William Spader.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. William D. Hires, Rev. J. B. Wilson, Nathaniel S. Rue, D. B. Strong.
Secretary: Rev. Frank Chandler.
Treasurer: William Statesir.
Executive Committee: Rev. John L. Kehoe, Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Rev. M. Relyea, John Baird, John Dorrance, Gordon D. White.

1870.

President: John Dorrance, Freehold.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. J. B. Ketcham, Rev. H. Belting, Hon. William P. Forman, A. T. Vanderveer.
Secretary: Rev. George Swain, Marlboro'.
Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
Executive Committee: Rev. Frank Chandler, Freehold; Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Holmdel; Rev. Edward Hewitt, Raritan; Hon. N. S. Rue, Upper Freehold; D. B. Strong, Matawan; J. F. T. Forman, Freehold.

1871.

President: Hon. William P. Forman, Manalapan.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. W. D. Hyers, Rev. A. A. Zabriskie, William R. Mapes, Amzi C. McLean.
Secretary: Rev. George Swain, Marlboro'.
Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
Executive Committee: Rev. Frank Chandler, Freehold; Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Holmdel; Rufus Ogden, Raritan; Hon. N. S. Rue, Upper Freehold; D. B. Strong, Matawan; Tunis T. Conover, Freehold.

1872.

President: Holmes W. Murphy, Freehold.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. J. L. Kehoe, Rev. J. B. Dobbins, D.D., John Baird, Henry Seabrook.
Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
Secretary: George Swain, Marlboro'.
Executive Committee: Rev. Frank Chandler, Freehold; Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Holmdel; Rufus Ogden, Raritan; Hon. N. S. Rue, Upper Freehold; D. B. Strong, Matawan; James J. Conover, Freehold.

1873.

President: G. H. Van Mater, Holmdel.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. R. J. Andrews, Rev. James B. Wilson, Rev. Frank Chandler, William Ely.
Treasurer: William Statesir.
Secretary: Rev. George Swain.
Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Holmdel; Holmes W. Murphy, Freehold; Rev. C. H. Hageman, D.D., Freehold; Gordon D. White, Matawan; Rev. J. L. Kehoe, Manalapan; Rufus Ogden, Keyport.

1874.

President: John Van Doren.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. A. C. Millspaugh, Rev. J. E. Adams, Rev. Frank Chandler, John E. Johnston.
Treasurer: William Statesir.
Secretary: Aaron C. Hart.
Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Rev. C. S. Hageman, D.D., Rev. James Bolton, James S. Yard, Charles Meirs, Daniel D. Hunt.

1875.

President: James S. Yard, Freehold.
Vice-Presidents: Rev. T. W. Wells, Marlborough; Rev. George Reed, Branchburg; A. T. Vanderveer, Long Branch; Daniel B. Strong, Matawan.
Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
Secretary: Aaron C. Hart, Freehold.
Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D., Rev. C. S. Hageman, D.D., Rev. Frank Chandler, C. V. Golden, Charles Meirs, Daniel D. Hunt.

1876.

President: Rev. A. C. Millsbaugh, Marlborough.
 Vice-Presidents: Rev. J. M. Anderson, Matawan;
 Gilbert H. Van Mater, Holmdel; Holmes W.
 Murphy, Freehold.
 Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
 Secretary: Aaron C. Hart, Freehold.
 Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D.,
 Holmdel; Rev. C. S. Hageman, D.D., Freehold;
 Rev. Frank Chandler, Freehold; Rev. A. Law-
 rence, Freehold; C. W. Fountain, Matawan;
 Charles Meirs, Upper Freehold.

1877.

President: Hon. N. S. Rue, Cream Ridge.
 Vice-Presidents: Rev. W. H. Pearne, Freehold; John
 Dorrance, Freehold; Hon. William Spader, Mata-
 wan.
 Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
 Secretary: A. C. Hart, Freehold.
 Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, Holm-
 del; Rev. C. S. Hageman, Freehold; Rev. Frank
 Chandler, Freehold; Rev. Dr. Stokes, Ocean
 Grove; Charles W. Fountain, Matawan; Charles
 Wilson, Upper Freehold.

1878.

President: George W. Bell.
 Vice-Presidents: Rev. C. S. Hageman, D.D., G. H.
 Van Mater, N. S. Rue.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Secretary: Rev. J. M. Anderson.
 Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D.,
 Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D., Rev. T. W. Wells,
 William Spader, D. B. Strong, Rufus Ogden.

1879.

President: William L. Terhune.
 Vice-Presidents: Rev. George Swain, D.D., Hon. W.
 P. Forman, John Statesir, Jr.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Secretary: Rev. James M. Anderson.
 Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D.,
 Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D., Rev. George C. Mad-
 dock, Charles W. Fountain, James J. Conover,
 Joseph W. Hulse.

1880.

President: Hon. Amzi C. McLean, Freehold.
 Vice-Presidents: Horatio Ely, Rev. H. A. Hendrick-
 son, Holmes W. Murphy.
 Treasurer: William Statesir, Freehold.
 Secretary: Rev. J. M. Anderson, Matawan.
 Executive Committee: Rev. William Reiley, D.D.,
 Rev. Frank Chandler, J. J. Conover, J. W.
 Hulse, Rev. G. C. Maddock, Rev. T. S. Griffith,
 William L. Terhune.

1881.

President: William R. Maps.
 Vice-Presidents: G. H. Van Mater, A. H. Harris, D.
 B. Strong, Daniel H. Wyckoff.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Secretary: J. M. Anderson.
 Executive Committee: Rev. I. P. Brokaw, Rev. Frank
 Chandler, James S. Yard, Rev. T. W. Wells,
 James J. Conover, Andrew Perrine, Alfred Wal-
 ters.

1882.

President: Hon. Amzi C. McLean, Freehold.
 Vice-Presidents: G. H. Van Mater, Holmdel; A. H.
 Harris, D. B. Strong, Matawan; D. H. Wyckoff,
 Asbury Park.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Secretary: James J. Conover, Freehold.
 Executive Committee: Rev. I. P. Brokaw, Rev. Frank
 Chandler, James S. Yard, Rev. Theodore W.
 Wells, Andrew Perrine, Rev. G. C. Maddock, A.
 Walters.

1883.

President: Rev. G. C. Maddock, Freehold.
 Vice-Presidents: Peter Rue, Freehold; John Baw-
 den, Freehold; Lafayette Schenck, Holmdel;
 John H. Heyer, Holmdel.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Recording Secretary: James J. Conover, Freehold.
 Executive Committee: Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D.,
 Rev. I. P. Brokaw, Rev. William Reiley, D.D.,
 Rev. Theodore W. Wells, Benjamin Griggs,
 James S. Yard, Andrew Perrine.

1884.

President: Rev. Theodore W. Wells, Marlboro'.
 Vice-Presidents: John Statesir, Jr., Colt's Neck; La-
 fayette Schenck, Holmdel; G. H. Van Mater,
 Red Bank; John Baird, Marlboro'.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Recording Secretary: John B. Conover, Freehold.
 Executive Committee: Rev. I. P. Brokaw, Freehold;
 Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D., Freehold; Rev.
 George Swain, D.D., Allentown; James S. Yard,
 Freehold; Andrew Perrine, Freehold; D. D.
 Hunt, Colt's Neck; William Spader, Matawan.

1885.

President: Rev. George W. Swain.
 Vice-Presidents: John Statesir, G. H. Van Mater,
 Lafayette Schenck, John Baird.
 Treasurer: William Statesir.
 Recording Secretary: John B. Conover.
 Executive Committee: Rev. I. P. Brokaw, James S.
 Yard, Andrew Perrine, William Spader, Rev. G.
 W. Labaw.

THE MONMOUTH COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY¹ commenced its existence in December, 1853. Earlier in the fall of that year, while a large number of gentlemen of Monmouth County were traveling by railroad to attend the annual fair of the Agricultural Society at Jamesburg, Middlesex County, one of their number (Hon. Joel Parker) remarked to some of the others that the people of Monmouth ought to have an agricultural society and annual fair of their own, instead of traveling many miles to attend those of the less important (agriculturally) county of Middlesex. The idea met the approval of those present; the proposition was made and concurred in, that such a society be formed in Monmouth County, and a committee was informally appointed to make the preliminary arrangements to carry the project into execution. That committee, composed of James S. Lawrence, of Upper Freehold; Joel Parker, of Freehold; Andrew Simpson, of Howell; James Thompson, of Marlboro'; Hendrick Wikoff, of Raritan; Samuel W. Jones, of Atlantic; and George A. Corlies, of Ocean township, attended to the duty with which they were charged, and on the 26th of November issued the following notice, which was published in the *Democrat* and *Inquirer*, of Freehold, and the *New Jersey Standard*, of Middletown Point, viz.:

"MONMOUTH COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—NOTICE.—A meeting will be held at the house of N. S. Rue, in the village of Freehold, on Saturday, the 17th of December next, at 12 o'clock M., for the purpose of organizing an Agricultural Society for the County of Monmouth. A Constitution will then be reported, and the officers of the Society elected.

"The Committee, who were requested at a former meeting to give the above notice, deem it a duty to urge upon the citizens of the county to attend at the above time and place. A general attendance of the Farmers, Mechanics and others interested in the object of the meeting will insure the success of the Society."

¹ "The Monmouth Agricultural Society" was organized at a meeting held for the purpose, at Freehold, on the 26th of April, 1838,—William I. Bowne, secretary. This is learned from the newspapers of that time; but beyond this, and the fact that a special meeting was held February 25, 1839, with regard to the annual dues of members, nothing has been ascertained of the history of that old society, which was, doubtless, of very short duration.

The meeting was held at the appointed time and place, and although the day was stormy, a large number of people from various parts of the county were in attendance. James S. Lawrence, of Upper Freehold, was called to the chair, and Charles Sears, of Atlantic, was appointed secretary of the meeting. An adjournment was had to the court-house, where the Hon. Joel Parker made a brief statement of the circumstances which originated the project to organize a county society for the promotion of agriculture and kindred interests, and presented the value and advantage of such an organization. He referred to the action of the committee, and offered, as the result of their labors, the draft of a constitution and by-laws, which were adopted unanimously, and the blanks filled by a vote of the meeting. The constitution then adopted declared that the object of the society should be "the advancement of agriculture, horticulture and manufactures;" that "each resident or contributing member shall pay the sum of one dollar per year; and the payment of ten dollars at any one time shall constitute a member for life, without any further contribution;" that the annual meeting of the society should be held on the third Saturday in January, and quarterly meetings on the third Saturdays of April, July and October, together with many other provisions, embracing, in all, fourteen sections.

A committee of five, composed of Michael Taylor, D. P. Van Dorn, Tunis Hubbard, James I. Conover and Joel Parker, were appointed to report nominations for officers of the society, to hold their respective offices until the annual meeting of 1855. The committee reported the following-named persons, who were all elected, without opposition, as the first officers of the Monmouth County Agricultural Society, viz.:

President: William Henry Hendrickson, of Raritan.

Vice-Presidents: James S. Lawrence, of Upper Freehold; Thomas Baird, of Millstone, John M. Perrine, of Manalapan; John S. Denise, of Freehold; Andrew Simpson, of Howell; Colonel Abram Osborne, of Wall; John W. Ely, of Marlborough; Samuel W. Jones, of Atlantic; Pierson Hendrickson, of Shrewsbury; Benjamin W. Corlies, of Ocean; Robert Allen, of Middletown; Peter Smock, of Raritan.

Recording Secretary: Bennington F. Randolph.
Corresponding Secretary: Joseph Combs.
Treasurer: Henry Bennett.

The organization being effected, and a series of resolutions passed, the presiding officer, Vice-President James S. Lawrence (President Hendrickson being absent) appointed the following-named persons a committee of ways and means, viz.:

Charles Meirs, James I. Conover, Upper Freehold; Thomas M. Perrine, James M. Smith, Millstone; Joseph Ely, James A. Perrine, Manalapan; William H. Conover, John H. Vanderveer, Freehold; Charles Butcher, James Cooper, Howell; Thomas Lafetra, Robert Laird, Wall; Joseph H. Vanderveer, Daniel Schenck, Marlborough; James I. Taylor, Henry Buck, Atlantic; Michael Taylor, Henry H. Conover, Shrewsbury; Jordan Wooley, Francis Corlies, Ocean; Thomas S. Field, William V. Conover, Middletown; John S. Hendrickson, Tunis Hubbard, Raritan.

At this first meeting thirteen gentlemen became life members of the society by payment of ten dollars each, viz.: Daniel B. Ryall, Joel Parker, Daniel D. Denise, William T. Sutphin, of Freehold; James S. Lawrence, of Upper Freehold; Benjamin B. Hance, of Shrewsbury; Samuel W. Jones, of Atlantic; John W. Ely, of Marlborough; Andrew Simpson, of Howell; Peter S. Conover, of Raritan; and Dr. Joseph C. Thompson, of Manalapan. And the following named became members, by payment of one dollar each: Michael Taylor, Asher Hance, Joseph B. Lewis, of Shrewsbury; Dr. John T. T. Woodhull, J. F. T. Forman, John Bowne, Orrin Pharo and Daniel W. Ellis, of Freehold; Jacob S. Jones, William L. Jones, James J. Taylor, James C. Taylor, Charles Sears, John B. Angell and John French, of Atlantic; Tunis Hubbard, Daniel B. Strong and Henry Morford, of Raritan; Hendrick Conover and Henry D. Ely, of Marlborough; Edward J. Clayton, of Millstone; and Robert Dye, of Manalapan. After the adjournment of the meeting several others became members of the society. At the first annual meeting, held at the court-house, on the 17th of January following, the number of life members, reported was thirty-three; annual members three hundred and twenty-three, —total membership, three hundred and fifty-six.

At a special meeting held at the court-house, May 12, 1854, the following communication from citizens of Freehold was received:

"To the Monmouth County Agricultural Society:

"Believing that the citizens of Freehold should furnish the ground for the Fairs, free of charge to the Society, and understanding that Hudson Bennett will rent a lot of land of about ten acres, situated on the east side of his new street, for \$50, for the use of the Fair the coming fall, we, the undersigned, do agree to furnish the said lot for that purpose, and hereby tender the use of it to the Society for the next Fair, free of charge.

"Aaron R. Combs, A. T. Manning, U. Smalley, J. H. Russell, William Middleton, J. R. Patterson, Henry Bennett, Applegate & Woodhull, R. Hulse, Joseph Combs, Elias Hart, Joel Parker, D. C. Conover, A. H. Reed, W. A. Walton, William D. Davis, R. A. Ellis, William H. Conover, on behalf of themselves and others.

"May, 1854."

The meeting resolved to accept this tender of grounds for the fair of 1854, and also to pay the owner "any reasonable damage that may be done to the fencing on the day of the exhibition." The committee of arrangements then appointed was composed of Nathaniel S. Rue, Daniel D. Denise, B. F. Randolph, Jacob M. Rue, Joel Parker, Joseph H. Rossell, William H. Conover, Henry Bennett, Daniel P. Van Dorn. The committee of reception of delegates from other societies was composed of Daniel B. Ryall, Colonel William D. Davis, John A. Morford, Dr. John B. Throckmorton and Henry Morford. The fair was held on the 21st of September on Mr. Bennett's land (near where now stands the buildings of the Freehold and New York Railroad), and was a very successful exhibition.

At the second annual meeting of the society, held at the court-house, January 20, 1855, it was resolved to rent the same grounds for the fair of that year, at a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars, the citizens of Freehold agreeing to contribute a generous proportion of the expense. At a meeting held on the 19th of May following it was "Resolved, that the Committee procure a tent, not to exceed in cost two hundred and fifty dollars; and, if they deem it expedient, rent stands on the fair-grounds. . . . That the trial of reaping and mowing-

machines be held in the vicinity of Eatontown."

The fair of 1855 was held on the 27th of September on the same ground that was used in the preceding year. The financial success attending the fair of 1855 was shown by the report made at the annual meeting, held January 19, 1856, viz.: Amount of receipts during past year, \$1473.49; expenses, including premiums (\$554), tent and printing, \$1187.43; leaving a balance of \$286.06 in the hands of the treasurer.

In 1856 the fair of the society was held on the 24th and 25th of September on land of Andrew Perrine.

At the annual meeting, held on the 17th of January, 1857, it was voted to procure an act of incorporation and reorganize the society as a stock company. The incorporation was effected by an act of the Legislature, approved March 5, 1857, providing that "Samuel W. Jones, Horatio Ely, John C. Smock, Andrew Simpson, James I. Conover and Ezra A. Osborne, of the county of Monmouth, and their associates and successors, shall be, and they are hereby, constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of 'The Monmouth County Agricultural Society.' . . . That the said corporation may purchase, use, hold, possess and enjoy such real estate as shall be necessary to promote the objects of the society. Provided, that such real estate shall at no time exceed in value the sum of ten thousand dollars. . . ." Under this act the society was reorganized at a meeting held in the court-house, June 13, 1857, and formed into a stock company, with a capital stock of four thousand eight hundred dollars, in three hundred shares at sixteen dollars each; the officers of the company, to be a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary, treasurer, and a board of twenty managers, to include the president and vice-presidents; the annual meetings of the society to be held on the third Saturday of January in each year at Freehold. The fifteenth section of the new by-laws (adopted at the meeting of June 13th) provided that "The moneys and property of the Monmouth County Agricultural Society, heretofore existing, shall be transferred and become the property of this

incorporation, and the life members of said society shall be entitled to shares in this by reason of such transfer and the payment of eight dollars additional on one share, and if any more shares are taken, to pay the same as others."

At the meeting held in January, 1857, the committee on grounds reported that a lot of twenty acres of land could be purchased of Colonel W. D. Davis, at \$150 per acre, and the meeting "*Resolved*, That not less than fifteen acres be purchased;" and "*Resolved*, That the society accept Colonel Davis' proposition for his land." At a meeting held on the 13th of June following, the committee reported "that they had rented grounds of Mr. Henry Brinkerhoff for sixty dollars, provided the society does not purchase any." The society did not purchase at that time, and the fair of 1857 was held on Wednesday, September 23d, on Mr. Brinkerhoff's land, south of the village.

On the 20th of March, 1858, the society resolved to purchase the tract offered by Colonel Davis, and to fit it up as a fair-ground: The purchase was made in accordance with the resolution, and on these, the society's fair-grounds (lying just outside the town of Freehold, towards the southwest), the yearly fairs have been held to the present time. Since the first purchase, an additional one of five acres has been made, which, however, is nearly balanced by a sale of four and four-tenths acres, leaving the grounds about the same in area as at first.

In 1875 the fair-grounds were improved by the society at an expense of \$983.79. A race track (half-mile) was laid out and graded, and in the summer of 1877 a grand stand was erected at a cost of \$1650. In 1881 the track was improved to its present excellent condition. The track and the horse department are the leading features of the annual fairs, the trials of speed being under the rules of the National Trotting Association, with which the Monmouth Agricultural Society is in connection and membership.

The fair of 1884 was held on the 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th of September, and was the most successful one in the history of this society. In its report of this fair the *Monmouth Democrat* said,—

"In the whole history of the society we venture to say that there never was a fair which was conducted in a more orderly, judicious and successful manner than this one of 1884. President Spader, Secretary Ward, Treasurer Butcher and their fellow-directors had spared no pains in preparing for the event.

"The grounds were placed in excellent order. The track was in fine condition. The fencing and buildings were in good repair, and were bright with paint and whitewash. A neat new building for the art and fancy-work department was an attractive feature, and a much-needed improvement. Heretofore the specimens of art and ladies' work have been exhibited in the main building, where they were not only subjected to a miserable light, but were also liable to damage from exposure to dust and dampness. In addition to these improvements, we noticed that the rules and regulations which had been adopted for the management of the fair were faithfully enforced, not with harshness, but with a gentlemanly firmness which commanded respect. This was noticeable particularly in the conduct of the trotting and racing. The judges applied the rules strictly, yet impartially, so that there was no unseemly disorder in the vicinity of the judges' stand. The utmost good order prevailed also on every other portion of the grounds, which were under the surveillance of a corps of special policeman, with Marshal John Neafie as chief."

The following-named persons have served as president of Monmouth County Agricultural Society from its commencement to the present time, viz. :

- 1854. William Henry Hendrickson.
- 1855. James S. Lawrence.
- 1856. Horatio Ely.
- 1857. Samuel W. Jones.
- 1858-59. William P. Forman.
- 1860. Peter S. Conover.
- 1861. Charles Butcher.
- 1862-63. William H. Conover.
- 1864-65. Gilbert H. Van Mater.
- 1866-67. Tunis V. Du Bois.
- 1868-69. Richard A. Leonard.
- 1870. Peter L. Cortelyou.
- 1871-72. Michael Taylor.
- 1873-74. Dr. J. C. Thompson.
- 1875-81. Nath. S. Rue.
- 1882-84. William Spader.

For the years 1883 and 1884 the entire list of officers of the society is given below, viz. :

1883.

President: Hon. William Spader, Matawan.
 Vice-Presidents: Hon. George W. Brown, Ocean;
 Hon. Charles D. Hendrickson, Middletown.

Board of Managers: William Spader, Nath. S. Rue, W. H. Davis, L. F. Conover, J. V. N. Willis, Edward Martin, John H. Denise, Henry Campbell, W. C. Taylor, John R. Du Bois, John B. Conover, Hal Allaire, Azariah Conover, Charles D. Hendrickson, Samuel T. Hendrickson, Charles H. Butcher, George W. Brown, Thomas E. Morris, George F. Ward, Edgar Schenck.

Treasurer: Hon. Charles A. Bennett, Freehold.

Recording Secretary: George F. Ward, Freehold.

Corresponding Secretary: James J. Conover, Freehold.

General Superintendent: Tunis Denise.

1884.

President: Hon. William Spader, Matawan.

Vice-Presidents: Hon. George W. Brown, Long Branch; Col. Charles D. Hendrickson, Keyport.

Board of Directors: William Spader, N. S. Rue, George W. Brown, L. F. Conover, Azariah Conover, John W. Parker, Edward Martin, John H. Denise, J. V. N. Willis, Thomas E. Morris, C. D. Hendrickson, Hal Allaire, Cornelius Ackerson, C. H. Butcher, G. F. Ward, C. D. B. Forman, James H. Butcher, W. H. Davis, Theodore Aumack, Sherman B. Oviatt.

Recording and Corresponding Secretary: George F. Ward, Freehold.

Treasurer: Charles H. Butcher, Freehold.

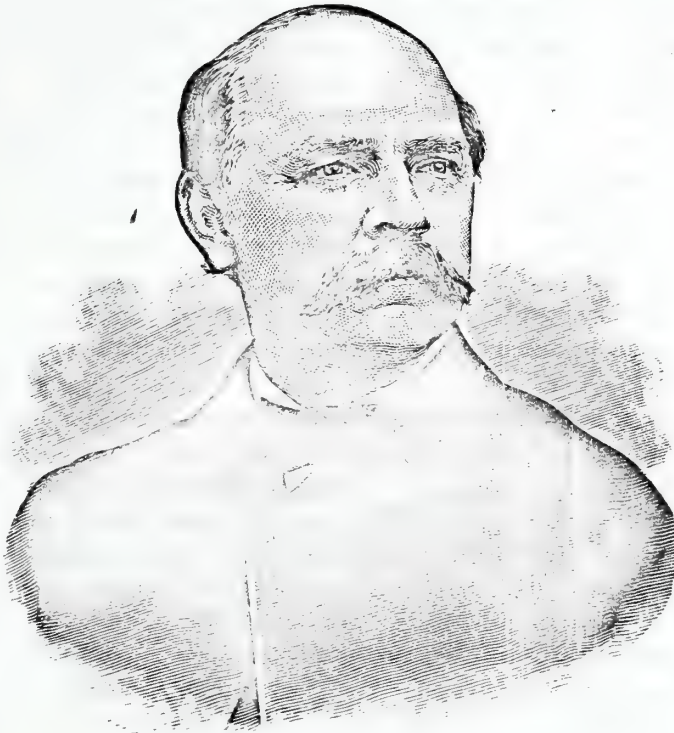
DAVID DEMAREST DENISE, son of John S. and Catharine Thompson Denise, was born on the 23d of September, 1840, on the homestead in Freehold township, his youth having been spent in the pursuit of his studies, first at the school in the immediate neighborhood of his home, and later at the Freehold Institute. He had meanwhile removed with his parents to Freehold, and become interested in the calling of a farmer, which has since that time, to a greater or less extent, engaged his attention. He was married, on the 20th of January, 1864, to Miss Julia P., daughter of Abel R. Taylor, of Mercer County, N. J., whose only child, Edith Taylor, born October 11, 1876, died August 31, 1879. Mr. Denise, in 1864, again made the township of Freehold his residence, and for eight years devoted his energies exclusively to farming, after which he returned to the town, which is his present home. He has made agriculture the study of his life and been largely identified with every movement, both in the county and State, having for its purpose the advancement of the agricultural interests of the

county. He is a director of the Monmouth County Agricultural Society, and was one of the leading spirits in the Grange movement, which resulted in the organization of the Monmouth Grange, No. 92, of which he was the first secretary, and in which he has held various other offices. He is the secretary of the Monmouth County Board of Agriculture, and holds the appointment of delegate from the county to the State Board of Agriculture, as also agricultural statistical reporter for the government. Mr.

CHAPTER XV.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—POPULATION.

IN all countries and regions where the first settlers are of the Anglo-Saxon race their earliest labors are directed to the securing of practicable routes of travel, and the opening of these, however rude and primitive they may be, is the first step in the direction of public internal improvement. In interior regions,



D. D. Denise

Denise is largely interested in religious and church work, having held the offices of both deacon and elder and acted as superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the Second Reformed (Dutch) Church of Freehold.

remote from navigable waters, the immigrant must bestow some labor—be it more or less—to open a route or road to the place where he proposes to make his home in the new country; but in localities more favored by nature,—such as the early settlers found within the territory that is now the county of Monmouth,—where a vast area of eligible land is rendered accessible by reason of the numerous creeks and deep rivers that flow through it, they were not im-

mediately compelled to expend their labor in the opening of roads, for they had highways ready for their use, over the boatable waters communicating with the bays and the ocean.

Most of the early settlers in Monmouth County were from Long Island, from Westchester County, N. Y., and from New England, and for fully forty years from the time when the first of them came to make their homes in the Navesink region, sloops and other small sailing-vessels made frequent trips, during the favorable seasons of the year, from Wakake and other landings on the rivers and bays of Monmouth to New York, to Gravesend, L. I., and to Rhode Island, forming a comparatively easy communication between the Monmouth settlers and the relatives and friends who remained on the homestead from which the farmer had emigrated. From Gravesend a highway ran across Long Island to the Sound, opposite Throgg's Neck, where the crossing was made into Westchester County, N. Y., whence travelers reached the great public road running from New York into the New England colonies.

In the period extending from about 1668 to 1690, Christopher Allmy, who came from Rhode Island and settled in Monmouth County, made occasional trips in the summer season, in a sloop, sailing from Shrewsbury River to the Rhode Island ports, carrying passengers, and also peltries and other articles of freight, and bringing back settlers, with their movables, and such goods as could be procured in New England, which were in demand in the New Jersey settlement. After a time, Allmy returned to live in his old home in Rhode Island, and it is not known that the sloop-line between that colony and Monmouth was continued by any other person. As the old settlers died, and the ties of consanguinity or early friendship became weakened by time, the intercourse between the Monmouth people and those of the parent settlements in New England and Long Island gradually grew less frequent, and was finally almost entirely discontinued.

The first land highways used by the Monmouth settlers were the Indian paths, which generally ran over high ground, avoiding steep hills, ravines, swamps, bogs, deep streams, and

also shallow ones where they were bordered by miry meadows or liable to be rendered impassable by freshets. Of these paths there were two principal ones traversing the county,—the Minisink Path, running from the Navesink Highlands and River to the Raritan, three miles above Perth Amboy, and thence to Minisink Island in the Delaware, and the Burlington Path, running from the Delaware at Burlington, by way of Crosswicks and the site of the town of Freehold, to the Minisink Path, near Middletown, thence to Clay Pit Creek and the Highlands, and also a branch forking between Freehold and Middletown and running to Tinton Falls and Navarumsunk (now called Rumson). There were also other paths, among which were the "Fish Path" and "Cedar Path," traversing the county, and along several of which, roads were afterwards laid out.

A road (and perhaps more than one) had been laid out by the Navesink settlers prior to June 4, 1668, at which time a "General Assembly," then convened at Portland Point (the Highlands), "Ordered that upon proposition and debate for another highway in Shrewsbury, on Narumsunk, the breadth of the said highway to be two rods and not under; the breadth over it left at the discretion of the townsmen; likewise, that those fences which are now made, which shall be found standing in the highway, are to remain in that place until they be . . . And this highway to be understood and meant the common passage highway and street which goes from one end of the town to the other."

In 1677, William Edmundson, traveling southward from New York, went by sloop to Wakake, and thence to Middletown, from which place he attempted, with an Indian guide, to cross the country to the Delaware; but, after wandering in the woods for a day or more, was compelled to abandon that route and to go back to and up the Raritan River to "a small landing from New York" (probably Inian's Ferry, where New Brunswick now is), and thence to the Falls of Delaware (Trenton), over a track which had been partially opened to that place, but wholly to the west of the limits of Monmouth County. On this journey he "saw no tame animals in all the way."

At that time, and for at least a quarter of a century afterwards, the usual route for travelers to the Monmouth settlements was by sloop across the bay to the Wakake Landing, then by the road to Middletown, from which place the usual way to Shrewsbury was by the road leading through Balm Hollow, by what was afterwards the John Golden farm to Ogden's Corner, by the John Bowne-Crawford farm; then through Morrisville, past the old Hubbard house; then, turning easterly, over, through or near the Middletown Episcopal Church farm, and from there to Swimming River,¹ at or near the present bridge on Leedsville road, and then the general course of the present road to Tinton Falls, and from thence to Shrewsbury. This road avoided all the steep ravines and high hills to the south of Middletown, and all meadows, bogs and streams, except Swimming River.

In 1682 the Proprietors' Assembly passed "An Act for making and Settling Highways, Passages, Landings, Bridges and Ferries within this Province," and appointing commissioners for the purpose. For Monmouth the commissioners were the surveyor-general, Colonel Lewis Morris, Captain John Bowne, Richard Hartshorne, James Hance, Joseph Parker and Lewis Morris, Jr. In 1686, John Throckmorton, John Slocum and Nicholas Brown were appointed commissioners, in place of Colonel Lewis Morris, John Bowne and Joseph Parker. In the next succeeding year the commissioners laid out a number of roads in the county, as shown by the record, which is here given entire,

¹ It is said that this name was given it because a certain traveler, who attempted to cross it during a spring freshet, found himself obliged to swim his horse to reach the other side. A bridge was built across this stream more than two centuries ago, as is shown by the following entry found in Book A of Monmouth Deeds, viz.:

"Att a Court of Sessions held at Shrewsbury, at y^e house of Nicholas Browne, y^e 2d, 3d, 4th of September, 1679. Present, Capt. John Bowne, Mr. Joseph Parker, Justices of the Peace; Mr. Richard Gibbons, Mr. Jonathan Holmes, Assistants. . . . This Court also directs the bridge over Swimming River to be made new, at equal charge of the towns of Middletown and Shrewsbury and Tinton Manor; and appoint, as overseers, Richard Gardner, of Tinton Manor; James Grover, Jr., of Middletown; and John Slocum, of Shrewsbury." This shows that a bridge had been built across this stream at a time early enough for it to have become old and out of repair in 1679.

because of the numerous references to the people then living at various points along the several routes mentioned:

"Records off y^e highways in y^e counties of Monmouth laid outt y^e second day of March, Anno Dom. one thousand six hundred and eighty-seven.

"From Shrewsbury Falls to Swimming River Bridge, as the road now lieth, to two white oaks girdled on y^e south side of y^e same, at John Ruckman's hill; then by stakes to the barrs near his house, all along y^e King's highway, six rods broad² through Middletown Street, as y^e road now lieth, to y^e bridge, a little easterly from John Stout's house and into a drift way three rods, following y^e old way through y^e Poplar Field, and out by James Grover's to the lott that was Jonathan Holmes'; thence following y^e cart-way that now is to y^e east side of y^e lott which belonged to James Ashton; thence following y^e old way laid out by James Grover to the most easterly side of Stephen Arnold's poplar lott; and thence keeping y^e old path to William Layton's, and thence up the hill along the path that goes toward Portland Point, and so along that way till it comes to Poorman's Plain; thence from the head of Poorman's Plain along through said Plain by now mark't trees, till it come to y^e way that goes over y^e Stony Runn, and so along y^e way as it now goes to Richard Davis' most easterly lines, and then to turn down by now mark't trees, to the mouth of * * * Creek at * * River, and again from Richard Davis' most easterly lines, as the way now goes, to * * * Samuel * * * lands. So along Jeremiah Bennett's land as the * * * went, and so through Richard Hartshorne's lands, as the way now goes, to his house; and thence to the most northerly part of Sandy Hook Point.

"A drift way, three rods wide, running from John Stout's bridge, and beginning at the way by William Layton's, as the road now lyeth, to James Grover's Mill, and Mill brook and bog, at y^e south of Stephen Arnold's lott, so called as the way now goeth, to y^e head of y^e old Spring and * * line that parts James Ashton's land and Job Throckmorton's, and so along mark't trees till it comes to Thomas Harbert's Path, and thence, as ye way now goeth, to y^e Bay side.

"A Highway, beginning at y^e Pond, by Richard Gardner's meadow, and so through Thomas Harbert's path and house, as y^e way goeth, to Benjamin Devill's [Devill's] house, and so through Benjamin Devill's land, by mark't trees, till it comes in the way in Poorman's Plain to y^e grave.

² "The front foundation walls of the tavern on one side, and the front foundation walls of Dr. Taylor's house on the other side; mark the original bounds of the road. These, and the corner of Charles Dubois' lot, are now the only landmarks to fix it."—Hon. G. C. Beekman.

³ These omissions are where the words are illegible in the record.

"And beginning att Thomas Morford's, on Navesink River, going along as the way now goes, to the Middletown road, by John Stout's Bridge.

"And beginning at the king's highway in Middletown by the Indian [Path?] thirtie chains in length, the breadth of the way * * Rod, lying betwixt Richard Hartshorne's lott and Sarah Reape's, and thence as the way now goes, a drift path to William Compton's.

"It is a king's highway from James Grover's to the mouth of Waykick Creek, as the way now goeth, being six rods wide. It is a drift way from Thomas Whitlock's, as the way now lyes, to the King's highway in Middletown, and a passage for people over Waykick meadow to cart their hay, as the way now lieth, into the King's highway.

"And beginning att the King's highway in Middletown, by the Prisson, on the west by Robert Hamilton's lott, and east by Mary Pedler's or Thomas Cox's lott, in length * * chains and in breadth eighteen rods, and thence a drift way to Swimming River Bridge, as the way lyeth,¹ it beginning in y^e north side of y^e Prisson, running northerly two chains broad and twenty chains long, bounded west by Robert Hamilton's, east by Samuel Spicer's; and it is to be noted that these three highways above-mentioned are not to be hemed in. First, that six rods broad and thirteen chains long, lying betwixt Richard Hartshorne's land and Sarah Reape's, their lott. The second, that of eighteen rods broad and thirteen chains long, bounded west by Robert Hamilton's lott and east by Thomas Cox, lying from the Prisson south. And the third, eight rods broad and twenty chains long, bounded west by Robert Hamilton's and east by Samuel Spicer's, running from the highway over against the Prisson north. And it is to be noted that from y^e King's highway east of the Leonard's, a drift way is to go to ye Leonard's Saw-mill, and thence as the cartway goeth to Peter Tilton's cartway to Hop River, rounding the bank as the cartway goeth, and so westward of William Leeds' new house, and so along, as the old way now goeth, to the King's highway.

"And Burlington Path, being the King's highway from Crosswicks Creek, by George Keith's Plantation, to John Hampton's, as y^e way now goeth, and so to the Leonard's [Saw-mill], and thence to the Falls, as the way now goeth; but it is to be made more straight at the Leonard's and some other places betwixt that and the Falls.

"And from John Hampton's plantation, the path being the King's highway, is to go as the path now goeth to Hop River, at the usual crossing westerly of William Lawrence's field, and so northerly by mark't trees through John Bray's land, and Eleazer Cottrell's, till it comes to a gullie, and thence along the said gullie bounding the said Cottrell's, and thence by

mark't trees, to goe betwixt Eleazer Cottrell's and Jonathan Holmes', their bound lines that bound betwixt them, and so to the brook of Cheeseman's, and thence crossing the brook at the usual place, by mark't trees betwixt Cheeseman's and Morford's land, till it comes to the old path to Middletown.

"And from Middletown, a King's highway is to goe by the side of John Ruckman's hill,² as aforesaid, to old Richard Stout's, as the way now lieth, and from thence, to the Widow Bound's, and so along, as the way now lieth, to the head of Cheesequakes,³ and thence to the ferry over against Perth Amboy.

"And a way is to goe from Shrewsbury Falls, as the way now goeth, to Richard Stout's, the younger, his plantation.

"And from the crossing of Hop River at Burlington Path, a way is to goe as it now goeth by mark't trees, to John Reid's, and thence, as the way goeth, to the King's highway betwixt Middletown and Cheesequakes.

"And a drift way is to goe from a marked tree, a black oak standing by Burlington pathway, on the east side, betwixt John Hampton and Hop River, on a ridge of land by mark't trees (the which ridge lieth betwixt the heads and branches of Hop River, easterly, and South River westerly), into the King's highway at Wickatoung,⁴ by mark't trees till it comes to a black oak by the south side of the highway, marked on four sides; thence by mark't trees to the east side of Baker's fence at Wickatoung, and along the hill by the old way that goeth to the landing-place at Matteawan Creek, on the south side.

In 1693 the commissioners laid out a large number of roads (principally King's highways), of which the records show the following returns :

"Road laid out * * * From the King's Highway that crosseth the brook—the bounds betwixt John Slocum and his brother Nathaniel. The breadth of the way lying eastward the King's Highway is to run by the east side of the brook, the breadth of the Highway lying easterly, to a mark't tree at the head of the brook, and then crossing the Highway to the head of Thomas Huett's land, the breadth of the highway running westerly, then to a white oak mark't, that is Henry Chamberlin's southwesterly corner Tree, that is on the King's Highway; thence along the King's highway formerly laid out to a white oak tree mark't, standing by the Whale Pond Brook. And from Thomas Eaton's southeast corner to a black oak mark't, the King's Highway to run, as the road lyeth,

² Residence of the late Rev. J. Ten Broeck Beekman is on the hill here named.

³ This was the road from Middletown to Holland, and thence by the residence of the late William H. Crawford, to Cheesequakes, now Jacksonville.

⁴ Wicatunk, near the present village of Marlborough.

¹ Road from Middletown to Nut Swamp.

to the Whale Pond Bridge, as Sam. White's way goes to his House; the highway to run over his brook, westerly of his house; then to the Highway running southerly of his house to Horse Pound, standing by the sea, by his Little Water Pond; and it is to be noted that the people of Dale [Deal] are to have a passage-way through Francis Jeffrey's land and John Tucker's land to their meadows. And a King's Highway is to run from Adam Channelhouse, his house, to the Whale Pond Bridge. And from John Williams' said corner to a white oak, being his most northerly and westerly corner, a King's Highway to run, as John Williams' line runs, to Nathaniel Comock's south and westerly corner; thence to the King's highway that goes to Whale Pond Bridge, the breadth of the highway lying westerly. And from Henry Chamberlin's south and westerly corner, the King's Highway to run, as his line runs, to the sea, the breadth of the highway being southerly.

"And beginning at a mark't tree, a white oak, at the King's highway westerly of Thomas Eaton's Mill; thence running by mark't trees, as the way now goes, to the Falls of Shrewsbury, to a small red oak mark't, lying northeast of Coll. Morris' house, the breadth of the way lying southerly. And from Nicholas Browne's said northwesterly corner, the King's Highway, by mark't trees to Edmund Laffetra's north and westerly corner; thence running by new mark't trees to the Falls, to the small red oak aforesaid, the breadth of the highway all lying northerly.

"It is to be noted that a King's Highway runs betwixt John Lippincott's great lot and Judah Allen to Navesincks River, and another King's highway to run from the King's highway that goes through Shrewsbury Town, betwixt Bryan Blackman and Peter Parker, to Navesincks River. And another King's Highway, running along by William Stout's line, to Glassmaker's Landing, the breadth of the highway lying westerly. And another King's highway, to run betwixt Robert West and Stephen West to the King's Highway that runs through Shrewsbury Neck. And another King's Highway to run to James Grover's Landing, beginning at a little walnut tree mark't, that goes through the town on Coll. Morris' land."

None of the roads embraced in the above return of 1693 were opened at that time nor for several years afterwards. In 1694 the Assembly appointed the following-named commissioners of highways for Monmouth County: Lewis Morris (of Tinton), Lewis Morris (of Passage Point), John Hance, John Stout, Nicholas Brown, William Lawrence, Sr., Benjamin Borden, John Slocum, Richard Hartshorne and Thomas Boel; these being in addition to the Governor and the surveyor-general, who were

members of the highway board in every county of the province. In 1705 the following roads were laid out by the Monmouth commissioners, and returned on the 27th of September in that year, viz.:

"A Highway, beginning below John Leonard, at the Landing known by the name of Cherry Tree Landing; thence along the south side of the house, as the road goes, to Remembrance Lippincott's corner, of his fence; thence upon a straight line to the Pear Tree in William Worth's field; thence on the north side of the Pear Tree to the Brook; thence along the south side of the highway at the south end of Richard Lippincott's corner; thence, as the road lies, to Francis Borden's corner tree by the highway (y^e tree to stand in y^e middle of y^e Road); thence upon a straight line to the Brook by Bickley's; thence as the road lies to the corner of William Asten's orchard; thence to a white oak tree standing a little to the eastward of John Lippincott's, Jr.; thence, as the Path is, to the old Road; thence along the Road to the corner of Joseph Parker's land; thence turning the corner up the path, as the old road did lye, to the corner of Nicholas Brown's fence by the Meeting-House; thence as the road now lyes to near Woodmancy's house, to go the most direct and convenient way to the place where Lewis Morris made a bridge on the Fall run a little above the Landing known by the name of the Fall Landing; so over that place the most direct and convenient way, along the north side of the said Lewis Morris' cleared field to a place called Little Falls, in the old way to Freehold¹ and Amboy, and thence the most direct and convenient way to the north corner of Morris' wheat field, and thence along the north side of said field the most direct way to Hoping Bridge; thence to Peter Tilton's; thence along the new mark't trees on Stony Brook to the old road; thence along the mark't trees on the south side of the path till they come into the path again; thence by Job Throckmorton's; thence as the road lyes to Combs' Brook; thence as the road lyes to the gully between Thomas Forman's and the Scoole House; thence, as the old road was laid out, to David Clayton's gully by his fence; thence [illegible] road within his fence so into the path; then along the old road as it was laid out that bound the tract of land, till it comes to Coales' Path; thence along the ridge between the two paths to Coales' Bridge; thence along the new mark't trees to the same path to a black oak tree mark't on two sides; thence turning out on the north side of the road, running along the new mark't trees till it comes to Holman's road, against

¹ The "Freehold" here meant was "Old Freehold," a little village marked on the map of 1769, as standing on or very near the site of the present village of Holmdel, and nearly on a direct line from Tinton Falls to Amboy.

Thomas Estill's; so along the road till it comes to a black oak tree mark't on two sides; thence turning out on the south side of the path, along the new mark't trees till it comes to Moses Robbin's corner tree, standing under Cunny Hillside; thence running along Cunny Hillside; thence along the new mark't trees till it comes to Robert Hutcheson's corner tree; thence to two white oaks mark't on both sides, standing in the Post Road, and all roads to be four rods in breadth.

"Another highway beginning at the Falls River Bridge above the landing aforesaid; then in the most direct and most convenient way to the old Swimming River bridge in the road to Middleton; thence, as the road went, to Jumping Brook; thence to Crooked Run as the road formerly went to Nutswamp; thence to Mordecai Gibbons', his fence; thence along the fence, by the path as it now is, to the middle of the road, and so along the path, as it now goes, to Poriaca, the most convenient way over; thence, as the road now lies, till it comes to Moses Lippett's new wheat field; thence across the field to the fence at the head of the gully, so along to a small walnut tree standing in Wilkins' wheat field, so to the road down the hill and over the brook along as the path now goes to the corner of Wilkins' fence, so up the line between Wilkins and Hartshorne (the line to be in the middle of the road) till it comes over the gully; thence all into the highway; so along Wilkins' fence till it comes into the street, which is to remain four rods wide."

March 21, 1705-6. "Record of a highway from Middletown to y^e county line towards Amboy: Beginning at James Grover's; thence along Waycake path to a red oak marked; thence to the brook called Cochowdes Brook to a marked tree; thence to William Hendricks' Mill; thence to the bottom of James Dorsett's bog; thence to Benet's old house; thence to Wigwam Point; thence to Freehold Bridge by y^e Rocks; thence the most convenient way to the bottom of Mohwhingson bog; thence to y^e brook at the Pound, so direct to the Point where the Indian Path went, down below Thomas Smith's; thence crossing y^e brook so to Amboy Path; thence y^e directest and best way to the County line.

"ELISHA LAWRENCE,

"JOHN HEBRON,

"OBADIAH BOWNE,

"Commissioners."

"A Record of a driftway by Thomas Boels, March y^e 14th, 1705-6.—Layd out a driftway in Freehold, beginning at Samuel Redford's fence by the highway, then running as y^e mark't trees goes cross y^e lots of Augustus Gordon and Thomas Boell, allowing to said Boell two gates upon y^e said way, to y^e head of a gully upon y^e north side of y^e said Boell's lot; thence cross a branch of Holman's Bog to the bridge that lays by Loocheyell's lot, so cross Loocheyell's lot as y^e way goes through the brook by Thomas Boell's

Barn, so along y^e path to Stone Hill, and to Thomas Hankinson's land, along as the road goes, till it comes where y^e old road went into y^e field; thence where the old road went till it comes out of the field at the head of the Spring by Hankinson's house; thence as the road now goes, till it comes to Amboy road, allowing swinging gates upon this road, which are not to be hung within y^e space of ten years, but to lye open."

"April 2, 1706.—Then laid out a highway of three rods, beginning at Wm. Hendrick's mill, thence, as direct as circumstances will admit of, to Cowder's Brook,¹ where Walter Wall's path went over; thence over along the path till it comes to Ruckman's path that goes to Waycake; thence cross the bog that comes from John Smith; thence direct, crossing a brook to Stout's Bridge, so over y^e swamp; thence along y^e mark't trees to Raile Bridge; thence direct cross y^e corner of John Jobs' field to a dead white oak tree standing between y^e fence and y^e brook; thence along y^e old marked trees till it comes to the path that goes to John Jobs' from John Bowne's; thence along the marked trees till it comes to y^e path; thence along y^e path till it comes to y^e fence of Samuel Culver's; so, cross the corner of Samuel Culver's field, to the Brook that parts Culver's land from Hartshorne's land. Also another road from the mouth of James Bowne's Creek; thence along y^e marked trees and path, as it now goes, till it comes to Henry Mashers [Marsh's]; thence along y^e path till it comes to y^e Brook below John Stout's, to be two rods wide. Also another road from Waycake along y^e new path till it runs to y^e path that goes to John Smith's; thence direct to the bog that comes from John Smith's where y^e path comes from * * * bridge. To be two rods wide.

"OBADIAH BOWNE,

"ELISHA LAWRENCE,

"BENJAMIN BORDEN,

"Commissioners.

"Entered April 29, Anno Dom. 1706."

Records of the proceedings of the commissioners appointed for the laying out of highways in Monmouth County in 1708 and the succeeding six years are found as follows:

"September 22d, 1708.—Then laid out a road two rods wide, beginning att Swimming River Bridge; thence along y^e old road on y^e northeast side of y^e orchard, by y^e path to y^e house that formerly William Hunt dwelt in; thence turning y^e corner, as y^e road now lies, to y^e bridge that now goes over [illegible] River, a road laid out by us beginning in

¹ This brook rises among the Middletown hills at Cocowder Spring, which the Indians and early settlers believed to possess medicinal properties. John Ruckman, Sr., settled on and owned the lands around this spring, and there he spent the remainder of his life and was buried near it.

y^e road at Jumping Brook; thence as y^e path now goeth to the road by Skank's Hill.

"September y^e 22nd, 1708.—Also a road laid out, of two rods wide, beginning in y^e road by James Grover's, in Middletown; thence along y^e road as it goes to Shole Harbour, until it comes to y^e bogge meadow; thence up y^e barren hill, the most direct and convenient way along y^e way as now marked, along y^e east side of Jonathan Ruckman's field till it comes to the old path.

"Laid out a road of two rods wide, beginning in y^e road by David Johnston's house; thence along y^e path to y^e old school-house; thence along the partition line of Holmes (Jonathan) and Cottrell (Eleazar), at y^e pathway, in y^e pathway marked, to Cheeseman Brook; thence, as y^e road now lyes, to Middletown. Given under our hands this 22d day of September, 1708.

"OBADIAH BOWNE,
"JOHN LEONARD,
"ELISHA LAWRENCE,
"Commissioners."

"Also, a road laid out in Freehold, beginning by Richard James', att y^e Indian Path, and along y^e s^d path to y^e Pine bridge; thence, as y^e old Indian Path goes, to y^e west side of David Stout's field; thence along y^e marked trees to y^e division line of y^e Province; to lye and remain of y^e breadth of two rods wide, allowing to David Stout one swinging gate, to Marmaduke Horsman one swinging gate, to John Kirby one swinging gate and to Anthony Woodward two swinging gates. Laid out by us this twenty-seventh day of October, Anno Domini 1708.

"OBADIAH BOWNE,
"ELISHA LAWRENCE,
"Commissioners."

"The highway to run from the rear of Richard Hartshorne's west * * * to John Havens' land, two chains and a half to the southward of his house; thence the most direct course to Rack Pond, above head of y^e lott. Also, a driftway to go partly on Richard Stout's land and partly on John Lawrence's land from y^e aforesaid highway. Also, a highway from y^e highway that goeth along y^e rear of Joseph Lawrence's land, as y^e way now goeth, to Hockoeson Swamp; then to y^e line that parts Morris and Thomas Leonard's; thence along y^e said line to y^e brook; thence down y^e brook to y^e bridge; from thence to y^e place where y^e bridge was made over, below y^e Saw-mill; thence, as y^e way goeth, to William Lawrence's Mill.

"Also, a highway to go from y^e rear of Joseph Lawrence's land, where y^e other ways meet, as y^e way is now marked. Also, a highway from y^e way that runs along y^e rear of y^e lott along y^e line that parts Goodbody's land and Brindley's land; thence along Brindley's line till it comes into y^e aforesaid way to go

* * * Also, another highway laid out four rods broad, beginning at y^e west side of y^e Meeting-House in Shrewsbury, betwixt Judah Allen and Restore Lippincott's lines, as it was formerly laid out to y^e North River." Dated March 1, 1709, and signed by Obadiah Bowne, John Leonard, Elisha Lawrence and John Woolley, commissioners.

"This 7th day of May, Anno Dom. 1709, laid out a bye-way for Captain Anderson, Thomas Maltage, — Mattison, from their plantations, to fall into y^e Landing Road. 'Tis to cross Manalapan River at Joseph Allen's old bridge, a little below y^e mouth of Clear Brook; y^e said way to run from y^e Walnut tree to y^e point of upland, and is to cross Clear Brook to y^e said point at y^e maple tree in y^e brook, by a fallen old great tree, and so along y^e marked trees to Manalapan Brook, where Ben Allen built a bridge; thence following y^e mark't trees until it falls into y^e Landing Road before it comes at William Davison's bridge.

"JOHN REID,
"JOHN HEBRON,
"Commissioners."

"Also another drift-way or road laid out by, and beginning upon the top of y^e hill where y^e path now goes, up over y^e part of Swimming River that leads up to Henry Leonard's saw-mill, where y^e road that comes from William Lawrence's to Shrewsbury crosses said river: thence running southwest to a small black oak tree, being y^e corner tree of Johannes Polhemus and Ouka Leffers; and thence along y^e line of y^e said Polhemus' and Leffers, to lie and remain upon Polhemus' land until it comes to where y^e aforesaid road crosses said Polhemus and Leffers' land or line; to lie and remain y^e breadth of one rod, allowing one swinging gate nearest to the aforesaid corner tree, and another at or near to the west end of Polhemus' new cleared land." Signed by Obadiah Bowne and Elisha Lawrence, commissioners, and dated June 13, 1710.

"Laid out in Shrewsbury a highway of two rods wide, beginning at a white oak tree, a corner between y^e land of John Eaton and that of William Hull by the highway that goes by y^e meeting-house and Long Branch, and running south sixty-five degrees west fifty chains, to into y^e way by Henry Allen's N. E. corner; thence, as y^e way goes, south eighty-three degrees west twenty-three chains; thence south eighty-six degrees west fourteen chains; thence south sixty-one degrees west seventeen chains; thence west fifty-two chains and one rod, to y^e road that comes from Manasquan to y^e Falls.¹ . . ."

An entry of the laying out of roads in Monmouth County, dated October 13, 1713,

¹ Signed by John Reid and John Leonard, commissioners, without date.

and signed by John Ried, Obadiah Bowne and John Hebron, commissioners, is as follows :

"Then laid out several drift-ways in Middletown bounds: (First) that part of the way from Middletown to Chinquerors [near Keyport], beginning at a white-oak tree on the east side of Daniel Tilton's mill-dam; thence to the east end of the dam, and then over along upon the dam to the other side thereof, and then along the way to Chinquerors; to be two rods wide, except on the dam, where 'tis to be of a convenient breadth for strength and substance. Also another way of a rod and a half wide from Chinquerors' road by the corners of the fences of James Hubbard and Cornelius Covenhoven, and running along by Dr. Hubbard's house and thence to the bridge on Hop Brook; and thence over the brook along the line between Benjamin Stout and Hendrick Hendrickson to a valley near the end of it; then to Joseph Golden's southwest corner of his new field, and following his and Obadiah Bowne's line to the gully; then rounding the hill to Mahoras Run, where the path from Daniel to Hendrick Hendrickson's passes, and following the path to Daniel's line, and then through his field, as he shall appoint, to the line between him and John Wall, and along between 'em over the swamp and along by Wall's fence and path to the line between Thomas Smith and Cornelius Dorn, and then the best way to the mill-dam of Thomas Tilton, and over along the dam to the path that goes to Wakick Landing,¹ and following the same path to the said landing. Also another way from the old path at the line between Daniel Hendrickson and Peter Wyckoff, and following the line between 'em and to the old ford of Mahoras Brook; and then along the south side of Andrew Wilson's to Samuel Buckman's, and between him and Wilson to John Buckman's, and along between John and Samuel Buckman's to Middletown."

In 1714 the commissioners of roads for Monmouth County were John Reid, Obadiah Bowne, Elisha Lawrence, John Hepburn, John Woolley, Richard Stout and Stoffel Longstreet.² The

¹ Afterwards Tanner's Landing.

² In Book D of Monmouth County Deeds, page 211, is found the following: "Memorandum.—This seventh of March, 1714, We, the under Subscribers, Surviving Commissioners appointed by the Act of the General Assembly for laying out highways in ye County of Monmouth, do appoint Capt. Richard Stout and Stoffel Longstreet in place of Benjamin Borden, who is removed out of said county above a year, and Capt. John Leonard, deceased, above a year.

"JOHN REED,
"OBADIAH BOWNE,
"ELISHA LAWRENCE,
"JOHN HEPBURN,
"JOHN WOOLLEY."

records show the following entries of roads laid out in the county in that year, viz.:

"Laid out a highway from Henry Leonard's saw-mill to Barnegate; that is, from said saw-mill along John Hawkins' path to Haypath; then to y^e head of Sarah Reape's meadow, and down y^e side of y^e said meadow as y^e line of mark't trees to y^e Fish Path; thence as that goes, to Manasquan; thence along y^e Fish Path to the Cedar Path, and along the Cedar Path as the marked trees that lead to Metetecunk, and following the mark't trees to Goose Creek, called Tom's River, and over said river by marked trees to the line of land late of Thomas Hart.

"Laid out a drift-way from Burlington Road to Thomas Melag's mill; beginning at a black oak tree marked by y^e road which goes from Shrewsbury to Burlington about ten chains eastward from Cornelius Thompson's house, and following y^e line of marked trees to the said mill. This third day of April, Anno Dom'n 1714. Tis two rods wide."

"Memorandum, this 29th day of November, 1714: Laid out a part of a drift-way from y^e way which crosses y^e brook and dam of Daniel Tilton's, beginning at a chain westward of s^d Tilton's Mill-House, and running down on y^e tops of y^e bank about four chains to a small red oak tree on y^e top of y^e bank; thence right across the brook and the best and shortest way into y^e way again, which was formerly laid out."

The preceding extracts from the minutes of the laying out of roads by the Monmouth commissioners extend down to the time when the county seat was established in what is now the town of Freehold, but then, and for almost a century afterwards, known only as "Monmouth Court-House." With reference to the route of travel at that time from Middletown to the court-house, the Honorable G. C. Beekman, who has made a careful study of the matter, says that the highway, as actually used in those early years, "followed the road to Shrewsbury as far as the old Hubbard house, lately owned by R. P. Smock; thence turning southwesterly, crossing the stream near the brick house built by David Williamson; then following nearly the same direction as the present road by the Barnes Smock farm; then across Hop Brook at the present bridge, and up the hill by the old Van Meter race-track; then over to the road running to Phalanx; thence turning southwesterly on the present course of the road past S. W. Jones' house; thence by a road (now closed) to the south of Edinburgh; and so over to the old

Barrentown road, now called Montrose; thence following the general course of the present road and Dutch Lane to Freehold. This road avoided all streams of any size except Hop Brook and the brook near Williamson's brick house, and nearly all hills, ravines and meadows, and was for the most part sandy, and, therefore, better in winter than in summer. There was an important highway, and one greatly used until about 1730, running from Middletown over to Holland, by the old Luyster house and Hendrickson house, to the Crawford neighborhood; from thence to what is now Jacksonville,¹ in Middlesex County, and from there a path ran to the Indian Ford, on the Raritan, three miles above its mouth, and also a road down to the mouth of the river, near where the railroad docks are now located. This road from Raritan River to Middletown was what was called a 'King's Highway,' that is, six rods wide, without swinging gates, and free for all to travel without molestation. In early times it was deemed a very serious offense to offer violence or indignity to a person on a King's Highway."

During the first century of the existence of the county many roads which appear on the records as having been laid out were never actually opened and made passable, or were partially opened, and then, from want of use, grew up again with trees. Others, again, degenerated into mere drift-roads, winding through the woods, and were frequently changed by individuals without legal authority as clearings were made and new farms and settlements came into existence.

On an ancient map of New Jersey,² from sur-

¹ Formerly Cheesequakes.

² The title and remarks printed on this map, are as follows:

"The Province of New Jersey. Divided into East and West, commonly called the Jerseys."

"Engraved and Published by William Faden, Charing Cross [London], December 1, 1777.

"This Map has been drawn from the Survey made in 1769, by order of the Commissioners appointed to settle Partition Line between the Provinces of New York and New Jersey, by Bernard Ratzer, Lieutenant in the Sixtieth Regiment, and from another large Survey of the Northern Parts, in possession of the Earl of Dunmore, by Gerard Bancker. The whole regulated and ascertained by Astronomical Observations."

veys made in the year 1769, and purporting to show the principal roads of the province at that time there appear only the following described roads within the county of Monmouth, viz:

1. A road running from Bordentown, by way of Crosswicks, to Monmouth Court-House; thence to a little village located where Holmdel now is, and laid down on the map as "Freehold;" thence by way of Middletown to the Highlands.

2. A road running from Black Point by way of Shrewsbury to the "Freehold" village, there crossing the first-mentioned road, and continuing thence to a point a little east of Cranbury, Middlesex County where it intersected the "lower road" from Long Ferry (Amboy) to Burlington. From a point on the road between Shrewsbury and old "Freehold" a branch road ran to Tinton Falls, and thence to the sea-shore in the vicinity of Long Branch.

3. A road from Middletown to the west boundary of the county, and thence continuing to Spottswood.

4. A road from Shrewsbury, by way of Middletown, to Long Ferry, at (Amboy).

5. A road from Shrewsbury to Tinton Falls and to a point a mile or two south of the Falls, where it ended abruptly.

This short piece of road south of the falls is supposed to have been constructed for the hauling of ore for Lewis Morris' Tinton Iron-Works.

6. A road from Monmouth Court House running north-westerly into Middlesex county, by way of Englishtown.

Projects for the building of plank-roads were much agitated from about 1847 to 1856, and several were incorporated, to be constructed wholly or in part in Monmouth County. Only three of these, however, were built. The first was the Monmouth County Plank-road, from Freehold to Keyport, by way of Matawan. The next was the Freehold and Howell plank-road, constructed chiefly for the transportation of marl, which required the use of a great number of wagons. Another plank-road was laid from Middletown village, through Chanceville (now New Monmouth), to Port Monmouth, as that point on Shoal Harbor was then called for

the first time. The company was incorporated in 1854, with the following-named corporators; William Morford, David Luyster, Samuel I. Taylor, Charles Morford and George C. Murray. At Port Monmouth the transportation company built a long pier, which was the northern terminus of the plank-road, and from which the steamer "Eagle" made regular trips to New York. The plank-road enterprises proved unsatisfactory and unprofitable, and were abandoned after a few years' use.

The construction of turnpike roads in Monmouth County was commenced at a comparatively recent date. In 1857 two companies were incorporated for the building of turnpikes, one from Shrewsbury town, by way of Tinton Falls, to Colt's Neck, and the other from Red Bank to Shrewsbury town. The latter was built and proved to be a great advantage to travel between the points named. A number of other turnpike charters have been obtained, and under these charters turnpike roads have been constructed (in most cases over the old road-ways) between all the most important points in the county.

The first railroad line constructed within the county of Monmouth was that running from Freehold to Jamesburg, which was first definitely projected in 1849, and was put in successful operation four years later.

The discovery and use of marl, and the consequent increase of agricultural products, population and business of all kinds, had created a pressing demand in the central parts of Monmouth County for an easier mode of communication than then existed with the markets of the great cities. Before the construction of the railroad, travelers and freight had to be transported a long distance in carriages and wagons to the sea-coast, Raritan Bay or the Delaware River, which was both tedious and expensive; and many articles of produce that are now remunerative would then have perished and become worthless while on the way to market.

The project of building a railroad from Freehold to some point of daily communication with the great cities was talked of for several years before any action was taken. There seemed to

be a general belief that such a road would be built, and an advertisement is found (dated five years before the road was actually commenced) of real estate for sale in Freehold, with a positive statement, as an inducement to purchasers, to the effect that a railroad would be in operation within five years from that time. In the mean time public attention was directed to the subject through the press and by public meetings, and the necessity for such a mode of conveyance became more and more apparent the more it was discussed. At one of the meetings, Mr. Richardson, principal of the Young Ladies' Seminary, related his difficulties in making his first visit to Freehold. He was in New York City and could find no one there who could give him any information about getting to Freehold, so he went by railroad to Philadelphia, where he found a person who was able to give him the desired information.

Jamesburg being the nearest point on the line of the Camden and Amboy line, many people advocated the building of a railroad to that place. For the purpose of bringing it into notice, Mr. James Buckalew, of Jamesburg, and Mr. Nathaniel S. Rue, of Freehold, on the 21st of July, 1845, commenced running stages between the two villages, carrying passengers and connecting with the Camden and Amboy Railroad. To their surprise, the stage-line soon proved a profitable enterprise, and in June of the following year they commenced running, in connection with their stages, a line of baggage-wagons for the purpose of carrying freight.

The subject of procuring a charter for a company to build the proposed road from Freehold to Jamesburg was agitated for several years before any action was taken towards that end, the friends of the project urging that it was the only feasible route, being the shortest and cheapest one to build, and affording equal facilities for New York and Philadelphia travel. On the 2d of January, 1849, the Hon. James M. Redmond, of Mercer County, chairman of the Committee on Corporations in the General Assembly, reported a bill to incorporate the Freehold and Jamesburg Railroad, but this bill was defeated by a vote of twenty-eight to twenty-seven. On the 15th of February, 1850, the Hon. John A.

Morford, then Senator from Monmouth, introduced the same bill in the Senate, where it was passed unanimously on the 21st of the same month, but it was defeated in the House of Assembly, on the 1st of March following, by a vote of thirty-two to twenty-three, some of the members from Monmouth and all of those from Middlesex County voting against it. One of the reasons given for this opposition was that it was thought to be a measure that would further the interests of the Camden and Amboy Company, but probably the most powerful influence which defeated it was the opposition of the people of Hightstown, who wished that place to be made the terminus of the proposed road.

When the result in the Legislature became known, the citizens of Freehold held an indignation meeting with reference to the matter, on which occasion a number of speeches were made, and one of the most prominent men of the village took the ground that the Legislature had no right to refuse a charter for the reason that the Camden and Amboy Company would be interested and help build the road; on the contrary, he thought the company should be compelled to build roads to all places where the interests of the people demanded it, in consideration of the exclusive privileges that company had received from the people of the State. At this meeting a large delegation of citizens was appointed to go to Trenton and endeavor to impress on the Legislature the claims of the people of Freehold to a charter for the road. The delegation so appointed was almost as large in numbers as the Legislature itself, and was largely composed of leading farmers of the central portion of the county. On their arrival at Trenton they were met by delegations of citizens of Hightstown and Middletown Point, who opposed the bill so vigorously that the Legislature again refused to pass it.

The friends of the project, though twice defeated, were not discouraged. They again made application in the session of 1851, and this time they were successful. A bill was passed March 21st, incorporating "The Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad Company," appointing John C. Cox, Henry Bennett, Joseph Combs, Aaron Gulick and Richard McDowell commis-

sioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, and authorizing the company, when organized, "to survey, lay out and construct a railroad from some suitable point at or near the village of Freehold to the railroad running from New Brunswick to Trenton, at or near the depot at Dean's Pond, crossing the Camden and Amboy Railroad at or near Jamesburg."

The commissioners opened the books for subscriptions to the stock at the hotel of Nathaniel S. Rue, in Freehold, on the 19th of May, 1851; on the 20th they sat at Englishtown; on the 21st, at Jamesburg; on the 22d, at Kingston; and again at Freehold on the 26th, at which time about thirty thousand dollars had been subscribed. The books were kept open at the office of Joseph Combs, but only about ten thousand dollars more were subscribed during the year. It being thus evident that the necessary amount could not be raised by individual subscription, the friends of the enterprise applied to the Camden and Amboy Company for assistance, which was promptly promised, provided the necessary authority could be obtained from the Legislature. Application was accordingly made in the session of 1852, and an act was passed authorizing a subscription of one hundred thousand dollars by the company.

The way now being open for the construction of the road, a meeting of the stockholders was held at Jamesburg on the 29th of June, 1852, for the purpose of electing directors. At this meeting Aaron Gulick was chairman and Henry Bennett secretary, and the following-named persons were elected directors of the company, viz.: Edwin A. Stevens, John R. Thomson, John P. Stockton, Peter Vredenburg, Joseph Combs, William D. Davis, Daniel H. Ellis, Aaron Gulick and James Buckalew. The commissioners appointed the first meeting of the directors to be held at Bordentown on the 12th of July, following. They met as appointed at Kester's Hotel, and organized the board, electing Colonel William D. Davis president, and John P. Stockton secretary and treasurer. General William Cook was chosen chief engineer, and Peter Vredenburg, Aaron Gulick and James Buckalew appointed a committee to procure additional contracts for right

of way. Mr. Amos Richardson presented a resolution, adopted at a meeting of citizens of Freehold, relative to the location of the depot, a warm discussion having been had upon this subject, which was finally settled by referring the matter to the company, with the simple request that it be located as near the centre of the village as possible.

The preliminary surveys were commenced on the 8th of September, 1851, by Mr. Isaac S. Buckalew, afterwards superintendent of the road. The first line was run north of the village of Englishtown, and the surveys were continued at intervals through the remainder of that year. At a meeting of the board of directors, held on the 27th of July, 1852, the "southern route" was adopted, it being found to be easier of grade and cheaper of construction than the northern route, though about a half-mile longer.

On the 1st of September following, the engineer was authorized to advertise for proposals to grade the road. Various proposals were received, and on the 11th of October the directors awarded the contracts as follows: Sections 1, 2 and 5, to James Buckalew; Section 3, to Forman & Van Wickle; 4, to McShane & Smith; 6, to Andrew Hague; 7 and 8, to Thomas O'Brien; and 9 and 10, to A. Nelson; the work to be completed by the 1st of April, 1853.

The work of grading was commenced on the 19th of October, on Section 1, by James Buckalew. The work of laying the track was commenced April 4, 1853, and on the 16th of June of the same year the first locomotive rolled over the soil of Monmouth County. The track was so far completed on the 5th of July following that a train of passenger cars ran to Mrs. Roy's residence, within three miles of Freehold, to which place the track was finished on the 14th of the same month; and on the 18th passenger trains commenced running regularly from Freehold to Jamesburg. The cost of the road, eleven and one-half miles in length, was \$220,666, leaving the company in debt to the amount of \$90,000 over the amount of stock subscribed and paid in. On the 12th of February, 1855, the company purchased the locomotive "Wash-

ington and three passenger cars, the necessary rolling-stock having previously been furnished by the Camden and Amboy Company.

THE RARITAN AND DELAWARE BAY RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated by an act passed on the 3d of March, 1854, the incorporators being William Haight and Samuel W. Jones, of Monmouth; Washington McKean and William Torrey, of Ocean; Thomas H. Richards and George McHenry, of Burlington; Jonathan Pitney and Edward Taylor, of Atlantic; and Edmund L. B. Wales and Samuel S. Marcy, of Cape May County. The capital stock of the company, as authorized by the act of incorporation, was one million five hundred thousand dollars. The amount necessary for organization (three hundred thousand dollars) having been subscribed, the company organized at May's Landing in July, 1855, with the following-named board of directors, viz.: Francis B. Chetwood, of Essex; William H. Bruere, and B. F. Randolph, of Monmouth; William Torrey, of Ocean; Thomas H. Richards, of Burlington; Edward Taylor and Judge Walker, of Atlantic; Thomas Williams and W. B. Miller, of Cape May; Samuel Branson and Clayton Allen, of Philadelphia. The board elected Francis B. Chetwood president, William A. Torrey secretary, B. F. Randolph treasurer, and Israel Pemberton chief engineer.

The company was authorized to build its road from a point on Raritan Bay, eastward of Keyport, to the village of Tom's River, in Ocean County, thence to May's Landing, in Atlantic County, and thence, through the counties of Atlantic and Cape May, to Cape Island, on the Atlantic Ocean. The northern terminus of the road, on Raritan Bay, was fixed at Port Monmouth, where a pier of great length (nearly five thousand feet) was built for the accommodation of its business. Southward from this terminus the route of the railway through Monmouth County is through Middletown township, passing a little east of Heddin's Corners, to and across the river at Red Bank, thence to Eatontown and Farmingdale, and thence, through Howell township, to the county line and Bricksburg.

The commencement of the work of construction on the Raritan and Delaware Bay road

was celebrated by festivities at Port Monmouth, on the 20th of May, 1856. The work progressed but slowly to its completion from Port Monmouth to Eatontown, and on the 18th of June, 1860, a branch road was opened for travel from the latter place to Long Branch. The road was completed and opened from Port Monmouth to Squankum (Farmingdale) in February, 1861, and soon afterwards from thence to Bricksburg.

In 1870 an act was passed changing the name of the Raritan and Delaware Bay Railroad Company to that of the New Jersey Southern Railroad Company. The old company had become financially involved beyond recovery, and the road was placed in the control of a receiver, by whom it was reopened in February, 1874. Finally, the line passed to the control of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, by which corporation it is now operated. It has never been a very prosperous road, but its construction and opening has been of great advantage to that part of Monmouth County through which it runs.

THE SQUANKUM RAILROAD AND MARL COMPANY was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved March 22, 1866, the following being the names of the incorporators: John D. Buckalew, Charles Butcher, Francis H. Holmes, Peter Cortelyou, Samuel T. Williams, Joel Parker and Robert F. Stockton, Jr. The capital stock was one hundred thousand dollars, with power to increase to two hundred thousand dollars. The company was invested with the right and power "to survey, lay out, locate and construct, maintain and operate a railroad from some point in the county of Monmouth, at or near Freehold, to some point at or near Farmingdale, in said county, with the privilege of connecting with the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad, or the Raritan and Delaware Bay Railroad, or both." In 1868 an act was passed, approved February 18th, incorporating the Squankum and Freehold Marl Company, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, with power to increase to five hundred thousand dollars. The corporators were John D. Buckalew, John P. Stockton, Robert F. Stockton, John G. Stevens, Richard F. Stevens and Isaac S. Buckalew. This com-

pany was authorized "to purchase, take, have, hold, occupy and convey such and so many marl-beds as they may deem proper, situate in the county of Monmouth, and to open and work the same," and also "to lay out and construct a railroad in the county of Monmouth to run from some convenient point on the line of the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad, at or near the village of Freehold, to their said marl-beds at or near the village of Farmingdale, with such branches as may be deemed proper, not exceeding three miles in length. . . ." The road from Freehold to the marl-beds at Farmingdale was completed and opened in 1861, and on the 1st of April in that year an act was passed declaring "That it shall and may be lawful for the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad Company to run their engines and cars over the railroad of the Squankum and Freehold Marl Company for the conveyance of passengers and merchandise, and to charge reasonable fares and freights therefor," the assent of the last-mentioned company being first obtained.

THE FARMINGDALE AND SQUAN VILLAGE RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated by an act approved April 3, 1867, with power "to survey, lay out, locate and construct, maintain and operate a railroad from some point in the township of Howell, in the county of Monmouth, at or near the village of Farmingdale, to some point in the township of Wall, in said county, at or near Squan village, with the privilege of connecting the said road with any road or roads of the Squankum Railroad and Marl Company, or with the Raritan and Delaware Bay Railroad Company, or both." The corporators named in the act were Osborn Curtis, Pitney Curtis, James M. Allen, James L. Allgor, John Remson, Grandin G. Vannote, Thomas J. Branin, Benjamin D. Pearce, John E. Tilton, J. B. Gifford, Samuel Williams and Brittain Hurley. By the construction and completion of this road a continuous railway line was furnished from the sea-coast at Squan village, by way of Farmingdale and Freehold, to the old Camden and Amboy road at Jamesburg.

On the 24th of April, 1879, the three cor-

porations composing the above-mentioned line from Jamesburg to the sea,—viz., the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad Company, the Squankum and Freehold Marl Company and the Farmingdale and Squan Village Railroad Company—were, in accordance with the provisions of acts of the Legislature, approved March 10, 1874, and March 7, 1878, merged and consolidated into one, as the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad Company. The directors of the three corporations signing this consolidation agreement were,—Of the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad Company: Benjamin Fish, Lewis Perrine, G. B. Roberts, Strickland Kneass, J. N. Du Barry, Joel Parker, Charles A. Bennett, I. S. Buckalew, R. S. Conover. Of the Squankum and Freehold Marl Company: John G. Stevens, Richard F. Stevens, F. W. Stevens, John D. Buckalew, J. L. Buckalew, I. S. Buckalew. Of the Farmingdale and Squan Village Railroad Company: Strickland Kneass, J. N. Du Barry, A. J. Cassatt, I. S. Buckalew, S. B. Oviatt, A. A. Higgins, Hal Allaire, Albert Hewson, Edmund Smith.

The road from Jamesburg to Squan village has since been leased to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and now forms a link in the lines operated by that company.

THE FREEHOLD AND NEW YORK RAILWAY, now in successful operation, is the successor of the old Freehold and Keyport Railroad project, which, from a time commencing about forty years ago, was a favorite project of the citizens of Monmouth. Year after year the farmers residing in the interior of the county had carted their produce to boats at Middletown Point and Keyport, in order that it might be transported directly to New York. The wearisome journey, the wear and tear on wagon and team, the loss of much valuable time was a convincing argument, showing that a railroad directly to Keyport would prove an important factor in developing the resources of the county. At last, in 1841 the Freehold and Keyport Railroad was chartered; but the determined and persistent opposition and hostility of people living along the proposed line, and the consequent difficulty of obtaining funds to carry through the enterprise,

caused it to be finally abandoned by its projectors. The charter was owned principally, or entirely, by Judge Peter Vredenburg, who, after the definite abandonment of the project, was offered one thousand dollars for it, but refused the offer, because he doubted the good faith and honesty of purpose of the parties who made it.

All hope of building the road at that time being relinquished, the old routine of carting ten, fifteen, twenty, or even more miles still went on year after year, until some enterprising citizens began again to agitate the matter of building a railroad. Leading business men and farmers now took a more practical, pronounced interest in the enterprise. Meetings were held in the interest of the proposed road, and finally the Legislature of the State was petitioned to charter a railroad to run "from some point in or near the village of Freehold, in the county of Monmouth, and thence through the said county of Monmouth, by way of the village of Matawan, to some suitable point at the village of Keyport." On the 5th of April, 1867, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the "Monmouth County Agricultural Railroad," the names of the incorporators being Joseph D. Hoff, David M. Rue, Samuel Conover, Thomas V. Arrowsmith, Henry S. Little, T. V. Du Bois, Richard S. Hartshorne, William Spader, Charles Haight, John McLelland, John W. Herbert, Christian D. Emson, Alfred Walling, Lafayette Conover, Joseph T. Laird, Amzi C. McLean, Hendrick S. Conover, Jacob Herbert and Joseph H. Rossell. The announcement of this fact was hailed with delight by the farmers and business men of Monmouth County, for they believed it to be the harbinger of better times. The route was laid out, two-thirds of the grading was done, most of the cross-ties were procured, and the road bridges were constructed (D. C. Jackson, of Middletown, N. Y., being the contractor), when, in 1875, the company became bankrupt, and by order of the Court of Chancery the road was placed in the hands of S. M. Dickinson, Esq., as receiver. Mr. Dickinson, in March, 1876, sold the road to James P. Lowrey, Esq., of the law firm of Clarkson N. Potter and James P. Lowrey, New York City. The languishing enterprise was resuscitated under Mr. Lowrey's

energetic management, and the name of the road was changed for the one which it now bears. The contract for the completion of the road as far as Freehold Junction was given to M. S. Coleman & Brother, of Madison, N. J. On the 25th of May, 1877, work was recommenced, and was pushed forward with such despatch that on the 2nd of July following (only a little over a month), the road was finished as far as the Junction, and the first train was run from Freehold. Work on the remainder of the route was suspended until 1879, when it was resumed, and was completed in August, 1880. It now forms a part of the lines leased and operated by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company.

THE NEW YORK AND LONG BRANCH RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed April 8, 1868, with power and authority "to survey, lay out and construct a railroad from any point at or near the village of South Amboy, in the county of Middlesex, to any point on the line of the Raritan and Delaware Bay Railroad north of Eatontown, with the privilege of extending the same to Long Branch, in the county of Monmouth; said road to run by the way of the villages of Matawan and Red Bank." The incorporators were Samuel Barrows, Charles Gould, Jacob Herbert, E. Boudinot Colt, John Travers, Robert Rennie, Anthony Reckless, James H. Peters, William H. Hendrickson, Henry S. Little, Henry W. Johnson, Aaron Longstreet, Richard S. Conover, Robert Allen, Jr. and William L. Terhune. Capital stock, three hundred thousand dollars, "with liberty to increase the same to six hundred thousand dollars." In 1869 an act was passed authorizing the extension of this road northward, to cross the Raritan River from South Amboy, by ferry or bridge, with a draw of not less than one hundred feet in width, and to connect with Woodbridge and Perth Amboy Railroad, or any other road which might be built to intersect its route. Under an act of incorporation approved March 30, 1869, the road was extended northward from Perth Amboy to Elizabethport, there joining the main line of the New Jersey Central Railroad Company, which became the lessee of the whole line from Elizabethport to

Long Branch. The road is now operated by the Philadelphia and Reading and the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, both of which corporations run their trains over its tracks to Long Branch.

The first section of the line of railway which now extends along the entire sea coast of Monmouth County is that which was built under an act passed in 1856, incorporating the Long Branch and Sandy Hook Railroad Company. Its northern terminus was—as at present—at the "Horse Shoe," on the inside of the Sandy Hook peninsula, from which point the "Plymouth Rock" and other steamers made the connection with New York, carrying nearly all the passengers between the city and Long Branch, until the route was in a great measure superseded by the opening of the all-rail lines.

THE LONG BRANCH AND SEA-SHORE RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated under an act of the Legislature, approved March 20, 1863, with a capital stock of \$300,000, and authority to increase the same to \$800,000; the road to run from "a point on Sandy Hook, in the county of Monmouth, at or near the Horse Shoe, running through Long Branch; thence, through or near Squan village, to a point on Tom's River, at or near Tom's River village, in the county of Ocean; thence to Tuckerton, in the county of Burlington;" the construction of the road to be commenced within three years, and to be completed within seven years from the 4th of July next ensuing. By a supplementary act, dated February 16, 1870, this company and the New Jersey Southern Railroad Company were authorized, by and with the consent of two-thirds of the stockholders of said companies, to consolidate, and the roads to be united by a branch or branches of either road, at or near the village of Long Branch. This road was completed and opened to the Manasquan River in 1876, and thence, soon afterwards, to Pemberton. In 1878 the mortgage was foreclosed, and Isaac S. Buckalew, Esq., was appointed receiver. In May, 1879, it was sold by him, and afterwards reorganized and became a part of the system of the United Railroads of New Jersey. The southern part of the line is now operated exclusively by the Pennsylvania



Railroad Company, but in Monmouth County it is also used by the trains of the Philadelphia and Reading Company.

THE PEMBERTON AND HIGHTSTOWN RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed March 24, 1864. The capital stock was \$500,000, with authority to increase it to \$1,000,000; the road to run from the town of Pemberton, Burlington County, to Hightstown, in Mercer County, connecting at Pemberton with the Burlington County Railroad, and at Hightstown with the old Camden and Amboy line, passing by the villages of Wrightstown, New Egypt, Hornerstown, Fillmore and Inlaystown; the construction of the road to be commenced within three years, and to be completed within six years from the 4th day of July next ensuing. By the completion of this road and its opening, in 1867, the people of the southwestern part of Monmouth County for the first time enjoyed the advantages of railroad communication. The road passed under the control of the United Railroads of New Jersey, and was finally included in the lease of the united lines to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, by which it is now operated.

POPULATION.

The earliest statement which has been found relative to the number of inhabitants in Monmouth County was made in the year 1726, in a letter written by Governor William Burnet to the Lords of Trade, in London. In that communication the Governor gave the population of the several counties of New Jersey, of which Monmouth was then the most populous. The figures given were: Monmouth, 4879; Essex, 4,200; Burlington, 4129; Middlesex, 4000; Salem, 3967; Hunterdon, 3377; Gloucester, 3229; Bergen, 2673; Somerset, 2271; Cape May, 668.

In 1737 the population of Monmouth County was 6086; in 1745, 8627. By the first United States census, taken in 1790, the population of the county was 16,918. In 1800 (second census) it was 19,872; in 1810, 22,150; in 1820, 25,038; in 1830, 29,233; in 1840, 32,909; in 1850 (the territory of Ocean County having been taken from Monmouth), 30,313; in 1860,

39,346. In 1865 (State census) it was 42,868; in 1870, 46,195. The census of 1875 gave a population of 48,500, and that of 1880 (the last enumeration by the United States), 55,538. The population of the several townships and some of the principal villages of the county, in 1870, 1875 and 1880 is here given, viz.:

TOWNSHIP OR VILLAGE.	1870.	1875.	1880.
Atlantic township.....	1,713	1,653	1,743
Allentown village.....			1,010
Asbury Park village.....			1,640
Eatontown township.....		2,573	2,642
Eatontown village.....			525
Farmingdale village.....			882
Freehold township.....	4,231	3,571	4,302 ¹
Freehold town.....			2,432
Holmdel township.....	1,415	1,338	1,575
Howell township.....	3,371	3,300	3,374
Long Branch district.....			3,833
Manalapan township.....	2,286	2,094	2,175
Marlborough township.....	2,231	2,274	2,193
Matawan township.....	2,839	2,875	2,699
Matawan village.....			1,437
Middletown township.....	4,639	4,517	5,059
Millstone township.....	2,087	2,091	2,080
Neptune township.....			4,187
Ocean township.....	6,189	6,109	6,027
Ocean Grove village.....			620
Raritan township.....	3,443	3,564	3,891
Red Bank town.....			2,684
Shrewsbury township.....	5,440	6,330	6,526
Upper Freehold township.....	3,640	3,598	3,236
Wall township.....	2,671	2,613	3,829

CHAPTER XVI.

THE TOWN AND TOWNSHIP OF FREEHOLD.

THE town or village of Freehold dates its history back to the year 1715, when, by the location and erection of the first court-house of the county, it became, as it has since continued for a period of nearly a century and three-quarters, the county-seat of Monmouth.

For almost fifty years prior to the time mentioned, the courts of the county had been held at Portland Point (the Highlands) and in the "meeting houses" of Middletown and Shrewsbury; but the population had in that time increased, and had become spread out and extended so much towards the south and south-

¹ Including village.

west, that when in 1713, it was decided that a court-house should be erected, they demanded that it should be located "in Freehold [township], somewhere near John Okeson's, the nearest of all to the middle of the good land and whole inhabitants of the county." An act of Assembly was passed at the session of 1713, fixing the location in accordance with this demand, and on the site established, (the land having been conveyed to the county for the purpose by John Reid, August 26, 1714), the court-house was built, as will be more fully mentioned elsewhere in this history.

The act referred to, shows that John Okeson was an inhabitant of the immediate vicinity of the court-house site; and it is also certain, from the description given in the deed by which John Reid conveyed the lot, that his dwelling stood within three or four rods (westerly) of the present court-house. In that deed (a copy of which is given in full elsewhere) he recites that the land had been conveyed to him, with other tracts, in March of the same year, by Thomas Combs; and by reference to the Combs deed it is found that the tract mentioned as having been conveyed by him to Reid (including the court-house site) is described there as beginning at the head of Spottswood Middle Brook, near the Burlington Path, and running along the path southwesterly twenty-one chains; thence running back from the path northerly and westerly by various courses to the starting-point. The Burlington Path at this point was along what is now the main street of Freehold, and it is therefore clear that in 1714, John Reid was the owner of that part of the site of the present village which lies on the northwesterly side of the main street, from about where the railroad track now crosses it northeasterly to the ravine (then much deeper and more clearly marked than now), from the northern end of which, at the gas-works, flows the tiny stream which is one of the head-waters of Spottswood Middle Brook.

Nothing has been found in the ancient records or elsewhere to show that any other dwellings than those of John Reid and John Okeson were standing, in 1714, on the lands now embraced in the corporate limits of Free-

hold, though it is by no means improbable that there may have been other inhabitants then living there, and among them the Thomas Combs from whom Reid purchased his land on the Burlington Path.

The references to "the house of John Okeson of Freehold" (township), found in the act referred to, and in the records of the county, induce the belief that his was a public-house or tavern, such as in early days were frequently found, remote from villages, on the principal routes of travel. Such a route was the Burlington Path, which is found mentioned in the road records of the county before the year 1700 as a "King's Highway," running from Crosswicks, "by way of ye Leonards," to Tinton Falls. Whether Okeson's was a tavern or not, it must have been located on the southeast side of what is now the main street of Freehold, as the lands on the other side, as far each way from the court-house as the business part of the town extends to-day, were owned by Reid.

This John Reid, the grantor, who is styled in his deed of conveyance as "yeoman," and "son of James Reid, deceased," was doubtless a nephew or other relative of the John Reid, Esq., to whom and others named he conveyed the court-house lot, as trustees, for the county of Monmouth; the last-named John Reid being the same one who came over from Scotland, about 1683, as an employe of the Scotch proprietors, and who, after residing a few years at Perth Amboy, removed to a large tract of land called "Hortensia," located on Hop Brook, in Monmouth County, where he lived during the remainder of his life, and became a prominent and influential man, holding various important offices, among which was that of surveyor-general of the province. The John Reid, "yeoman," who conveyed the court-house site, and whose dwelling adjoined it, was evidently quite an enterprising man, as is shown by the fact that within a few weeks after the passage of the act determining the place where the court-house should be located he bought from Thomas Combs (in March, 1714) the large tract of land lying on the Burlington Path, a part of which, only five months later, he, in fact, donated to the county (the nominal consideration being only

thirty shillings) as the court-house lot, for the purpose of increasing the value of his lands by reason of the location of the county-seat and the growth of a prospective village around it. Thus, it seems proper to mention John Reid, the son of James, as the founder of the village of Freehold.

What additional settlers, if any, came to locate around Monmouth Court-House within the first few years after its erection, cannot be told; and there is very little now known concerning the few inhabitants of the place during the first sixty years of its existence as the county-seat. The first name found as that of a resident (other than those already mentioned) anywhere in the vicinity is that of Cornelius Thomson, who, as early as 1702, built the stone house now occupied by Mrs. Achsah Hendrickson, about four miles southwest of Freehold village, on the Mount Holly road, at which house a "private term" of court was held in January, 1722-23. At that time William Nichols, Esq., (otherwise named in the records as "Doct^r Nichols, Esq."), was high sheriff of the county, and afterwards (if not at that time) had his residence in or near the little hamlet, as it is found that in January, 1728, a few weeks after the destruction of the court-house by fire, the court met on the spot where the building had stood, and immediately adjourned to the house of William Nichols, where the business of the term was transacted.

In 1733 one of the residents in the vicinity of the court-house was Jacob Scudder, whose son, Dr. Nathaniel Scudder,¹ was born here in that year.

¹Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, born in Freehold township on the 10th of May, 1733, graduated at Princeton College in 1751, and was afterwards one of the board of trustees of that college. He became a physician and settled at Monmouth Court-house. He was an ardent patriot, and wrote many articles, which were published in the public prints of that day, against the tyranny of the mother-country, and which served to arouse his countrymen to engage in the conflict of the Revolution. When the war began he gave up a lucrative professional business and went to the field. The Legislature at once appointed him lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of Monmouth, and he soon became the colonel of that regiment. He was also a member of the Committee of Safety. He was a member of the Legislature for several years, and in 1776 was Speaker of the

Soon after the middle of the eighteenth century the place that is now the town of Freehold, had gained some little importance, as is indicated by the removal to it of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, which had previously been located at Topanemus. The date of its erection

House. In 1777 he was chosen a member of Congress and served for two years. He signed the Articles of Confederation. In June, 1778, Congress had a short recess, during which Colonel Scudder came home and was present at the battle of Monmouth. In a letter to John Hart, then Speaker of the House, in July, 1778, he alludes to the battle and the destruction of property by the British army, as follows: "I congratulate you upon the signal success of our arms in this neighbourhood on the 28th of June. Great plunder and devastation have been committed among my friends in this quarter, but, through the distinguishing goodness of Providence, my family and property escaped, and that in almost a miraculous manner."

After his term in Congress expired, Colonel Scudder, with General David Forman, was engaged in repelling frequent incursions of the enemy. On the 16th of October, 1781, at Black Point, near Shrewsbury, while operating against a large force of the British, Colonel Scudder was instantly killed by a shot from the enemy.

Colonel Scudder was much more than an ordinary man. He stood very high in his profession, and was a fine classical scholar. He was a devoted Christian, elder for a long time in Tennent Church, and a man of great influence, both in church and state. He was buried with the honors of war in the Tennent Churchyard. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. John Woodhull, D.D.

The wife of Colonel Scudder was Isabella Anderson, daughter of Colonel Kenneth Anderson, who was a son of John Anderson, who was Acting Governor of the province of New Jersey for a short time, and who died in 1736, and was buried in the old Topanemus burying-ground, near Marlborough.

One of Colonel Scudder's sons was Dr. John Anderson Scudder, who removed to Kentucky; another was Joseph Scudder, who became a lawyer at Freehold. He was the father of Daniel B. Ryall's second wife, and grandfather of Mrs. Louisa Vought, who recently died at Freehold; and also of Thomas W. Ryall, of Colt's Neck. Ex-Governor Joel Parker is connected with the Scudder family on his mother's side. Mrs. Sarah Scudder Coward, the mother of Governor Parker, was a daughter of Captain Joseph Coward, of Upper Freehold, who was a soldier in the Continental army in the Revolutionary war. Captain Coward was the son of Lucretia Scudder, the sister of Colonel Scudder.

Joseph Scudder was the father of John Scudder, commonly called "Missionary John," because he was the pioneer of missionaries in India early in the present century. John was born at Freehold. He had eight sons, all of whom were in the ministry, and seven of them missionaries. His two daughters were also missionaries until their marriage.

is not known, but the fact that it was still at Topanemus in 1751 is proved by the journal of the Rev. Thomas Thompson, missionary; and that it was erected near the court-house prior to 1763 is clearly shown in the history of the church, elsewhere given. This old church edifice, which stood through all the years of the great struggle between America and Britain, and was at different times occupied by troops of the Royal and patriot armies, is now the oldest building in Freehold village.

After an existence of more than sixty years as the county-seat, the little settlement at Monmouth Court-House was still but an insignificant hamlet, containing less than a hundred inhabitants of both sexes and all ages, at the opening of the Revolution; but during the progress of that great conflict its relative importance was considerably increased, and it received some additions to its population, though it is impossible, at the present day, to name more than a very few of its inhabitants at that time. Among them, besides Dr. Scudder and Dr. Thomas Henderson, were two cousins, both named David Forman. Both of them, however, as also Dr. Henderson, lived a short distance outside the present corporation limits; the residence of "Black David," who became the general (already mentioned in the Revolutionary history), being the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Henry Brinkerhoff, and that of "Sheriff David" being located on the Jonathan T. Forman farm, a little more than a mile southeast of the court-house.

Tunis Forman, a son of Sheriff David Forman, was the hero of a Revolutionary adventure which made him famous. In May, 1780, while the family were at breakfast, a soldier entered the room in great haste, and informed the sheriff that he (the soldier) and a comrade had that morning been sent as a guard to conduct two prisoners¹ from Colt's Neck to Free-

hold, but that on the way the prisoners had knocked his comrade down, seized his musket and escaped. The sheriff at once mounted his horse and galloped to the court-house to order out the guard stationed there to pursue the fugitives. Meanwhile, young Tunis Forman, then only seventeen years old, seized his gun (which was only loaded with small shot for blackbirds) and started out alone on the pursuit. He soon overtook the two men, sitting on a fence, and having with them the musket taken from the soldier. On seeing him, they took to a swamp, but the boy followed, and finally found them perched in a tree top. One of them fired on him, but missed. Tunis then presented his piece, and ordered the man to throw down his empty gun, or he would certainly shoot him. The order was obeyed. The boy then loaded the gun, and forced the two desperadoes to come down from the tree, and march in front of him to the court-house, where he delivered them to the guard. While on his way to the court-house, driving the captured men before him, young Forman heard his father, with a mounted posse, pass in the other direction on a road near him, but out of sight, and he shouted to him, but the noise of the horses' hoofs prevented his voice from being heard, and he was obliged to proceed alone with his prisoners. They proved to be John and Robert Smith, two desperadoes who had recently robbed and murdered Mr. Boyd, the collector of Chester County, Pa. Sheriff Forman and his son Tunis took them to Philadelphia, for delivery to the officers there. On their arrival in the city, when the circumstances of the capture became known, Tunis Forman became the hero of the day, and the soldiers stationed there carried him in triumph through the streets on their

as they also acted in a suspicious manner, he took them prisoners, they being unarmed, and marched them before him to the barn, where he delivered them to the officer in command. Each one had a bridle with him, and it was evident that they were out on a horse-stealing expedition. They were kept at the barn till morning, then placed in charge of two soldiers, named respectively Buck and Lake, to be taken to the jail at Freehold, and on the way they escaped, as narrated. The musket which young Statesir carried on that night is now in possession of his son, William Statesir, president of the Freehold Banking Company.

¹These prisoners had been taken the night before by John Statesir, then a youth of about eighteen years of age, who belonged to a company or detachment of soldiers who were quartered in Jacob Fleming's barn, one and a half miles below Colt's Neck. At the time referred to he was on his way to join his detachment at the barn, and seeing two men approaching, he advanced his musket and demanded the countersign. They could not give it, and

shoulders. He lived to an advanced age, residing on the old Forman farm, southeast of the court-house. Another son of Sheriff David Forman was Dr. Samuel Forman, who, at the opening of the Revolution, was a lad of eleven years of age. A more extended mention of him will be found in the history of the Monmouth Medical Society and elsewhere in this chapter.

Jacob Wikoff (son of William Wikoff, of Shrewsbury) was also a resident in the vicinity of the village in the time of the Revolution, and his house was one of those burned by the British troops during their occupation of the place, from the 26th to the 28th of June, 1778. It is related of the burning of this house, that "as the lurid flames swept high and fierce, "a voice was heard above the rest, shouting "Oh, do save brother John!" upon which the efforts were redoubled, and resulted in the saving of "Brother John," which was no more nor less than an excellent portrait, executed by the famed painter, Benjamin West. The owner of the house, Jacob Wikoff, served creditably in the war, and lived nearly thirty years after its close, dying in 1812. His son, William, was also a soldier in the Revolution, and was present in the battle of June 28, 1778. Peter Wikoff, brother of Jacob, served under Washington, and was one of the guides of the commander-in-chief at the battle of Monmouth.

James Wall was the keeper of a tavern at Monmouth Court-House in 1778, and William Snyder was an inn-keeper there in the following year. The house of Captain James Green, which stood in the immediate vicinity of the court-house, is found frequently mentioned in records and elsewhere, in a way that shows it to have been, at one time during the Revolution, one of the principal places where meetings were held for the transaction of public business. A number of trials were held there, notably of cases in Admiralty, to try claims on prizes captured by the American privateers. One of these trials was held at Green's house, a week before the final capture of Captain Joshua Huddy, at the Tom's River block-house. It was held by Abiel Akin, Esq., of Tom's River, to try the claims for the prize "Lucy," of which William

Dillon had been master. Dillon was one of the eight men in Freehold jail under sentence of death to whom the Rev. Abel Morgan preached in June, 1778, but he somehow escaped death. The next week after Esquire Akin had the examination at Captain Green's house, at Freehold, for claims against this vessel, Dillon piloted the British expedition into Tom's River, which destroyed the black-house, captured Huddy and others and burned the village, and Esquire Akin's house among the rest. Less than three weeks afterwards the corpse of Captain Huddy was brought from the place where he had been murdered by Captain Lippincott and his Refugee followers, and laid in the house of Captain Green, preparatory to the funeral, which was held in the court-house, where the Rev. John Woodhull preached the funeral sermon to a very large audience of people, who had gathered there from all parts of the county.

It is not shown, however, that Captain Green was an inn-keeper at that time, but it appears probable that he was not, from the fact that in some of the notices of meetings, sales and courts held at his residence, it is mentioned as "the dwelling-house of James Green." It appears likely that he had been or was a seafaring man, as it is found that at one time, in a Court of Admiralty, he was prosecuting a prize claim on a captured vessel called the "Betty." His subsequent career is not known.

In 1780 certain sales of property were advertised to be held at the house of Daniel Randolph, at Freehold. It is supposed that this was the same Daniel Randolph, Esq., who was captured two years later with Captain Huddy. A very prominent man at Tom's River in the early part of the war was James Randolph, extensively engaged in saw-mills and other business. He died about 1781, and Daniel Randolph's appearance then at Tom's River suggests he might have gone there to manage the estate. The place where he lived in Freehold in 1780, cannot now be designated.

In 1788 John Anderson and Samuel P. Forman (the last named of whom became sheriff of the county in 1799) were inn-keepers at Monmouth Court-House village. In May of that year the Board of Freeholders met at Ander-

son's, and adjourned to meet at Forman's in the following June. The location of their houses is not known, but it is supposed that they were the stands since known as the "Washington" and "Union." Lewis McKnight was an inn-keeper at Monmouth village in 1789. Meetings of the freeholders were held at his house in that year.

There can be no doubt that there were stores and country merchants at Monmouth Court-House many years before the Revolution, for although the village itself is insignificant, yet the surrounding country had become tolerably well settled and prosperous, and its natural trading-point would be the county-seat, located, as it was, on a principal highway from Burlington to Raritan Bay. Yet the writer has been unable to learn the name of any merchant or the location of any store in the village prior to the year 1793, when William Lloyd, who had been a soldier in the Revolution,¹ and who,

¹In an affidavit made by William Lloyd, in 1832, for the purpose of obtaining a pension, he said, —

"... That his first service rendered was at an early period of the Revolution, and thinks at the second monthly call of the Monmouth militia, but cannot recollect the precise time. He distinctly remembers serving in the Foot, four monthly tours of duty at different times in the village of Freehold, at Monmouth Court-House, and one month in the vicinity thereof as a light-horseman, but cannot recollect the company officers sufficiently certain to make oath to; the first he believes and feels sure was under the command of Colonel Samuel Forman, and the latter under the immediate command of General David Forman, who kept his headquarters in said village, and had also the command of some companies of enlisted soldiers. He performed one month's service at Shoal Harbour, in Middletown, under Captain Nathaniel Polhemus, Lieutenants John Conover and Jonathan Pitman; also served three monthly tours of service in the township of Shrewsbury, the frontier of the county at different times, under command of the following officers: one under Captain Baird (subalterns not recollected); that he commenced another monthly tour at Freehold while the British army lay in Brunswick, and was ordered to march to General Washington's headquarters after a few days' service; that he marched with the militia then on duty at Freehold to Princeton; from there to Sourland Mountain; there met with General Sullivan, and marched under his command nearly all night to Steel's Mountain, the headquarters of General Washington; that after being a few days there I turned out as a volunteer with a considerable body of men, said to be commanded by General Heard, to reconnoitre the enemy, who had retired from Somerset Court-House, and was on their retreat to Amboy; . . . I

having succeeded Elisha Walton as sheriff of the county, came from Upper Freehold to the court-house, and opened a small merchandising business in a low wooden building that stood on the northwest side of the main street, near the place now occupied by the store of E. B. Bedle. From this humble building he afterwards removed to a store on the same side of the street, on or near the site of the present post-office, where, with his brothers, Corlies and James Lloyd, he carried on a very large and profitable business for a few years, but was ruined finan-

was also on duty at Freehold about a week before the battle of Trenton; the whole on duty were discharged by Colonel Oke [Auke] Wikoff, who commanded at the time on the apprehension that British and Refugees would make an attack on us. On the march of the British army from Philadelphia, in the year 1778, I went as a volunteer to General Maxwell's headquarters at Crosswicks; went with a reconnoitering party under Major David Rhea, near to a place called the Clark house, in Burlington County; next day I took a letter from General Maxwell to Colonel Nelson, who commanded the Middlesex militia at Allen; attached myself to Captain Alexander Montgomery's company of horse and did service; was sent to procure wagons for the army; continued doing what I could till the battle of Monmouth; was in the midst of the same, and at the first retreat of the enemy, after their commander, Colonel Monckton fell, pursued and collected as many of the enemy's guns (with bayonets fixed on them) as I could conveniently carry on my horse, and gave them all to the soldiers of the regular army as they stood in rank on the field of battle; this service occupied the day. I performed about a week's service under Major Elisha Lawrence by marching to Egg Harbour, a distance of sixty miles, as a volunteer, with about a hundred others, to protect the inhabitants of that place from the ravages of two or three companies of Refugees. I would further remark that I never missed going out when called upon, to my knowledge (except once; that was the time of the battle of Germantown or Brandywine, I do not recollect which, and then I was confined to my bed with sickness), during the war from 1776 to the end of the war. During the period of my services I was never drafted; served when called upon by regular calls; my services were confined to the county of Monmouth, except when called to headquarters, as above stated, and services rendered in the county of Burlington previous to the battle of Monmouth. I was acquainted with many of the militia officers during the war, namely, General David Forman, Captain David Hay, Captain James Brewer, Captain Nathaniel Polhemus, Captain David Baird, Colonel Asher Holmes, Colonel Oke [Auke] Wikoff, Colonel Samuel Forman, Colonel John Smock and a great many others; and served with a number of them at different times. When I entered the service I lived in Upper Freehold; was born there in April, 1757, and served there during the war."

cially by the operation of the embargo act. He purchased a farm lying south of what is now McLean Avenue, and on the southeasterly side of the Burlington Path, which, at a point a little above where ex-Governor Parker's residence now stands, deflected considerably to the southward of the line of the present main street of Freehold. The farm was of about two hundred acres, and included the ground on which now stand the Roman Catholic Church, the Freehold Institute and a great number of dwellings in the same vicinity. It was then called the "Factory Farm," from the fact that a hat-factory had previously been in operation on it. The residence of Mr. Lloyd on this farm, was an old-fashioned Dutch house of good size, which stood east of the Path, about thirty rods back of the site of the parsonage of the Reformed Church, and between it and where the institute now stands.

Caleb Lloyd and Corlies Lloyd, both lawyers, came to locate in the village about two years earlier than their brother William. James Lloyd, another brother, came a little later. James Lloyd succeeded his brother William as sheriff in 1796, and was again elected in 1805, and still again in 1820. Caleb Lloyd was surrogate from 1797 to 1804, county clerk from 1812 to 1817, and again surrogate from 1817 to 1822. Corlies Lloyd was prosecutor of the pleas from 1828 to 1833. Richard Lloyd, a Revolutionary officer of some prominence, succeeded his brother James as sheriff in 1823. Dr. Robert Laird, in writing of Freehold village as it was between 1820 and 1830, says: "At that early day the family of Lloyd—William, James, Caleb and Corlies—held all the important offices in the county. William Lloyd was judge of the court; James, the high sheriff; Caleb, the clerk and surrogate; Corlies, the district attorney. No business of a legal character could be done excepting through this family."

Joseph Scudder, son of Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, and afterwards one of the most prominent lawyers of Monmouth County, was a resident of Freehold in 1794, being appointed surrogate of the county in that year, and was elected clerk in 1798. His residence was where Dr. D. M.

Forman now lives. The date of the erection of the old mansion is not precisely known.

As early as 1785 the village around the court-house began to be called simply "Monmouth." This is the name by which it is designated in various entries made in the years 1785-86, 1791 and 1795, in the journal of the Rev. Francis Asbury, who was then making preaching tours through this part of the State. And in an entry of the last-mentioned year he gives an uncomplimentary notice of the shire town in an account of a scene he witnessed there, as follows:

"October 28, 1795.—We came to Monmouth; we would have gone to Shrewsbury, but time and our horses failed us. . . . I was shocked at the brutality of some men who were fighting; one gouged out the other's eye; the father and son then both beset him again, cut off his ears and nose, and beat him almost to death. The father and son were tried for a breach of the peace, and roundly fined; and now the man that has lost his nose is come upon them for damage. I have often thought that there are some things practised in the Jerseys which are more brutish and diabolical than in any other of the States; there is nothing of this kind in New England—They learn civility there at least."

On the 1st of January, in the year (1795) of the occurrence narrated as above by Asbury, the post-office of the village was established, and designated on the department records as "Monmouth." The first postmaster was Samuel McKinstry, who held the office but three months, and was succeeded on the 1st of April following by Samuel McConkey. Whether these gentlemen were merchants of the village or not has not been ascertained; nor is it known where the post-office was kept at that time.

The public-houses of Major James Craig and Samuel Coward are found mentioned in the records of 1797, 1798 and 1799, and meetings of the Board of Freeholders were held at both during that period. Craig's stand was the same as is now called the Washington Hotel, and Coward's was on the site of the present Union (or Taylor's) Hotel.

In April, 1798, John A. Laird was appointed postmaster of Monmouth village, but was succeeded in that office, in July of the same year, by David Craig, who held it for seven years.

John A. Laird was the eldest of four brothers, of whom the others were Benjamin, Samuel and Elisha Laird, all of whom were well-known and prominent citizens of Monmouth County in the early part of the present century. Benjamin, who was widely known as a hotel-keeper, was the father of Dr. Robert Laird, now of Manasquan; and Samuel was the father of Joseph T. Laird, now president of the First National Bank of Freehold.

In 1801 (January 1st) the name "Monmouth," which had been given to the post-office on its establishment, six years before, was changed to "Freehold;" but the old name still clung to the village, and for more than a quarter of a century afterwards it remained in more frequent and common use than that by which it was superseded. As late as the year 1836 (on the 31st of December) a public meeting of citizens was held "to take into consideration the propriety of changing the name of the village of Freehold to that of Monmouth," and the proposition lacked little of the support necessary to secure adoption.

Mr. William Lloyd (son of the William Lloyd who served in the Revolution, as before mentioned), who was born in the year 1800, and who is now (November, 1884) living in Freehold, with a good memory, which reaches farther back in the history of the village than that of any person known, relates the following with regard to the inhabitants, dwellings and business places of Freehold at the time of his earliest recollection—about 1810 to 1812—viz.:

Commencing at the northeastern end of the village, and proceeding up the main street on its southeastern side, the first dwelling was that of William H. Bennett—an old-fashioned red house, which stood on or very near the site of the present residence of Mrs. William V. Ward. William H. Bennett (who was the father of Henry, Charles A. and Hudson Bennett) came from "Sandy New" to Freehold early in the year 1801, and located at the place mentioned. Near the old red house, and farther back from the street, was an old bark-mill; but it does not appear that the business of tanning was ever carried on by Mr. Bennett, who was a blacksmith, and had a shop near his house and on the

same side of the road; but it was removed (or another one built by him), a few years later, on the opposite side. He was the contractor for the iron-work of the court-house and jail building, which was completed in 1808. He afterwards built and removed to another house, standing on the spot now occupied by the residence of his son, Hudson Bennett. He made two purchases of land, contiguous to his first location, from Major James Craig, in 1805 and in 1812.

Next above the red house of Mr. Bennett was the hatter's shop of John Bowne, which stood partly on the site of the present American Hotel.

The old "Red Tavern" of Major James Craig was the next building above Bowne's hatter's shop. This tavern, which had then been kept by Major Craig for at least fifteen years (and probably much longer), was the same which was afterwards known as the Washington Hotel, the oldest tavern-stand in Freehold. Above the tavern, Major Craig owned the land up to the road, which is now South Street. On it stood his stables and behind them was an orchard extending back a long distance on the road.¹

On the south corner of the road and the main street of the town, the site of the Union Hotel of later years, was the tavern of Samuel Coward, who had then kept it several years, as mention is found in the records of this, as well as Craig's tavern, in 1797. Coward's tavern was a small, two-story wooden building, which now forms a part of Taylor's Hotel. To the rear of this tavern, on what is now South Street, the old court-house of the Revolution was removed in the year 1809, soon after the completion of the new one. It was fitted up as a dwelling-house and was then, or a few years later, occupied by Joseph Thompson. It was also the publication office of the *Monmouth Star* newspaper for a short time.

The next building above Coward's inn was

¹ Reference to certain old deeds from James Craig and John Craig (among them being the deeds to William H. Bennett, before referred to) shows that about the year 1800, James and John Craig had owned all the land on the south side of Main Street, from South Street northeasterly to the present limits of the town.

the dwelling-house of Caleb Lloyd, an old-fashioned wooden building, which is still standing, and now occupied by his nephew, Mr. William Lloyd, on whose recollection this description of Freehold, three-fourths of a century ago, is based.

Samuel Throckmorton's residence was the next southwest of Caleb Lloyd's; it was a wooden building, and (with some changes and additions) is still standing and in use as the office of Dr. O. R. Freeman. The widow of Samuel Throckmorton became afterwards the wife of Joseph Phillips, Esq.

Passing on beyond where the railroad track now crosses the main street, there stood a small wooden building, owned and occupied by Rebecca Forman (familiarily known as "Aunt Becky"), who met a terrible death by falling into the fire. The site is the lot now occupied by B. White's tin-shop and stove-store, and a part of the ancient building is still standing.

Next above the last named was the house of William Clark, tailor. It was afterwards rebuilt by him, and the house still stands, the next northeast of the residence of Dr. I. S. Long.

The house of Alexander Low, a Scotchman, and by trade a cabinet-maker and joiner, was next above Clark's, standing where now is the residence of ex-Governor Parker, whose father, Charles Parker, afterwards purchased the Low property. The old Low house was moved back and is still standing in the rear part of the ex-Governor's house.

Above Alexander Low, the next house was that of John Morford, a Revolutionary soldier, and by trade a saddler and harness-maker. The house, then occupied by him, was afterwards moved across the street by Tylee Cottrell, and on its first site now stands the parsonage of the Reformed Church. Back of the Morford house (as before mentioned) was the house of William Lloyd, on the "Factory Farm."

Beyond the Morford house there was then no other on the south side of the main street within the present corporation limits; but a short distance outside lived James Lloyd, in the house now occupied by Henry Brinckerhoff. Very soon afterwards James Lloyd removed from

that place, and it was then occupied by Judge John Quay until about 1820, when it came into possession of the Brinckerhoff family, and Quay moved down the main street to the small house that stood on the site of the present residence of Mr. Elihu B. Bedle.

Near James Lloyd's, on the same side, was the house (still standing) which was occupied by William Conover in the time of the Revolution, and now known as the "Murphy house," because owned and occupied at one time by Judge Joseph Murphy. At this house Sir Henry Clinton had his headquarters during the two days preceding the battle of Monmouth.

Returning on the northwest side of the street there were but two dwellings west of where the railroad track now crosses, one of these being the residence of Joseph Scudder, Esq., and the other that of Benjamin Campbell, who at that time owned the land along the street, on the north side, from Manalapan Avenue to the present residence of Major James S. Yard. The old house in which Mr. Campbell lived stood a considerable distance back from the highway and nearly in the rear of the site of the present house of Charles T. Fleming. After Mr. Campbell, it was owned and occupied by Daniel Stillwell, and was usually known as the Stillwell house.

Proceeding northeast from the Scudder house (now Dr. D. M. Forman's residence) and passing the Episcopal Church, which was the same edifice that now occupies the same site, the next building was the store which had been opened by Corlies Lloyd very soon after the year 1800, and which was then occupied by him and his brothers, William and James. It was in this store that they did the extensive business and sustained the heavy losses which have already been mentioned as resulting from the Embargo Act. Its location was on or very near the spot where the post-office now is. The old building was at one time used for academy purposes.

Next, below, was the house and store of John Throckmorton. The store was afterwards occupied by William I. Bowne¹ and, later, by the

¹ William I. Bowne was born in Monmouth County in 1792, and, being left an orphan at an early age, was placed under the guardianship of Judge Hull, of Freehold,

Monmouth Bank. The Throckmorton house stood a little distance back from the street, and Judge Bowne built in front of it another and larger house, which (having been repaired and improved) stood until destroyed by the great fire of October, 1873.

The next house northeast of John Throckmorton's, was that of Aaron Forman Walker,¹

He obtained a good preparatory education in the schools of Trenton and elsewhere, and entered as a law student in the office of Joseph Phillips, Esq., in Freehold. About 1822 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of New Jersey, and was, not long afterwards, appointed judge of the Common Pleas of Monmouth County, which office he held for several years. "His associates were Judges Patterson, Hull and Hopping, during whose term of office the Court of Common Pleas in Monmouth County was raised to a high standard, and came to be regarded by the bar and the community as the most efficient, judicious and impartial tribunal of the kind in the State." Afterwards, Judge Bowne retired to the farm now owned by the heirs of Daniel S. Shanck, adjoining Freehold, and between 1840 and 1850 removed to a fine property owned by him near Lawrenceville, Mercer County, where he died April 16, 1858.

¹Aaron Forman Walker was a soldier of the Revolution, first entering the patriot service as a drummer, as is shown by the Revolutionary rolls. In connection with his name, and with the fact of his residence at the place mentioned, the following notice of the recent death of a very aged colored woman is given here, as extracted from the *Monmouth Democrat* of September 18, 1884:

"Mary Vincent, colored, died at the Freehold town-house on Tuesday afternoon. Her death was occasioned by a cancerous affection of the breast. She was in good health until about a year ago. Her age is estimated at from 110 to 120 years. Some old people remember her as a 'gray-haired old woman' when they were children. She was a slave, and was originally owned by a man named Walker, a resident of this township. Afterwards she became the property of the Solomon family, at West Freehold. When she married she was given her freedom. Her husband and two children died many years ago. For the past fifteen years she has been cared for by the township. In conversation with her, Mary told Mr. Barkalow, the overseer of the poor, that when the county buildings were erected she was employed in carrying brick to be used in their erection, and that at that time she was a 'likely young woman.' The clerk's and surrogate's offices were first erected in 1800 to 1802, and in 1806 the erection of the court-house was commenced. She was also employed on the latter building."

The fact that Aaron Forman Walker lived within a few rods of the court-house and public offices at the time of their erection renders it more than probable that he was the "man named Walker" referred to as the owner of the slave woman, Mary Vincent. The old Revolutionary court-house was quite thoroughly repaired in 1791, at

which was afterwards for many years the property of Judge Thomas C. Throckmorton. Its site was nearly the same that is now occupied by the stores of E. B. Bedle and J. B. Haviland. Next below the Walker dwelling and very near the clerk's office, (Court Street not having then been opened), was a small house occupied by William Low, the jailor. Next was the clerk's office and the new court-house, which was completed in December, 1808, as elsewhere noticed.

Beyond the court-house, going northeast, was the two-story frame dwelling of John Craig, who was familiarly known as "Poor Johnny," though it is not now known how he obtained that *sobriquet*. His house was in existence in the time of the Revolution, and there is a tradition (no doubt correct) that it was used as a hospital after the battle of Monmouth. There is also reason for believing that it was the same house which was occupied by Captain James Green in 1782, and to which the body of Captain Joshua Huddy was brought, as before mentioned. This, however, can only be mentioned as a probability. The building, which at the time referred to was occupied by Craig as a dwelling-house, afterwards became the Monmouth Hotel, and (with the addition of a third story and some other enlargements and remodeling) is still standing, occupied by stores and lawyers' offices.

On the easterly end of John Craig's house, and attached to it, was a small frame wing or addition, in which, in the years 1814-15, was published the first newspaper of Freehold, called the *Spirit of Washington*. From Craig's dwelling, on the same side of the street, a line of Lombardy poplars extended along the fence to or beyond where Walker's drug-store now stands. Beyond, there was no other house within the present town limits; but a little further out on the Keyport road, where B. Huemann now lives, was the residence of Richard Throckmorton, who was then surrogate

which time (under the supposition that she was one hundred and ten years old at her death) she would have been seventeen years of age,—a "likely young woman," as she described herself as being at the time she was put to the hard work of carrying bricks.

and postmaster, and kept both offices in the same quarters, an arrangement which created some dissatisfaction among the townspeople.

For many years from the time above referred to, Freehold made but very slow progress in improvement, and increased comparatively little in population. Dr. Robert Laird, born in 1811, now in practice at Manasquan, gives the following as his earliest recollection of the village and its people, having reference to the period about the years 1820 to 1825: Beginning at the lower end of the main street, on the south-east side, as before, William H. Bennett's old red house was still standing, but he had removed to and was then occupying a new house, which he had built on the land purchased by him from Major Craig, in 1812, the new house referred to being the one standing, as before mentioned, where Hudson Bennett now lives. Next southwest of this, on a part of the site of the American Hotel, was a store-house occupied by Robert Wardell. Next above it was a building in which Francis M. Deklyn carried on a grocery and bakery.¹ In an old building adjoining this, the *Monmouth Star* newspaper (started by West Deklyn in 1819)

¹The "shop" part of the Deklyn building had been owned prior to 1816 by William H. Bennett. It stood on his land above the old red house, and had been used as a hat-factory. In that year it was purchased by Deklyn and moved to the site mentioned, where he used it as a store and bakery for eight years. He then sold the property to Peter Vanderhoof and James Ten Eyck, and removed to the State of New York. The building was then leased by Charles C. Higgins, who occupied it three years, during which time he carried on the business of a silversmith. In 1827 it came into possession of Elias Hart, who built an addition to it, and occupied it for more than thirty-five years as a confectionery store and eating-house; it being then the only one of that specialty in Freehold. It was a very popular resort in its early days, and was well patronized by judges, lawyers, doctors and the leading citizens of the community in general. "Many private political conferences were held in the room adjoining the shop, and the oyster supper which Colonel W. D. Davis always gave on the night of election to his 'chosen twelve' was looked forward to with great pleasure." Mr. Hart owned the place until 1868, when he sold it to Charles H. Wolcott. It was then occupied for a time by J. Singer as a tobacco and cigar-store. Afterwards it was sold to Stewart Brown, who had the old building demolished in May, 1874, and erected the fine brick and brown-stone building which now stands on its site.

had been printed a short time after the removal of its office from the old court-house, on South Street.

The Washington Tavern, which had been kept for many years by Major James Craig, was, at the time referred to by Dr. Laird, kept by William Craig, and on the Craig land, at the corner of what is now South Street (previously occupied only by the tavern stables), was a small building, then in use as a market-house.

The old tavern on the other corner of South Street had passed from the proprietorship of Samuel Coward, and was kept by Charles Burk. Dr. Laird says,—“I well remember a ball given at this hotel February 22, 1825, when Colonel Ten Eyck, Benjamin Laird, John I. Thompson and Charles Burk opened the dance.”

Passing the house of Caleb Lloyd (who still occupied it until his death, in 1822), the next was the house of Joseph Phillips, in a part of which was then a millinery or fancy-goods store. Phillips had married the widow of Samuel Throckmorton, the previous owner of the property. Afterwards it was owned by Colonel William Ten Eyck.

At what is now the south corner of Throckmorton Avenue and Main Street, Miss Sally Throckmorton kept a school. Afterwards the premises were occupied by Isaac K. Lippincott. Adjoining this was the residence of Benjamin Laird, who came to Freehold in 1810 or 1811 and opened a small store. Afterwards he became widely known as a hotel-keeper. Next, beyond this place, was that of Alexander Low, the Scotch cabinet-maker before mentioned. Above Low's (where E. B. Bedle now lives) was the house of Judge John Quay, who had moved there from the Brinckerhoff farm. Next was the house of John Bowne, hatter, who had previously carried on the same business on or near the site of the American Hotel. Beyond Mr. Bowne's, John Morford, saddler, still occupied the house where the Reformed Church parsonage stands, and his was still the last house on this side of the street within the village limits.

On the north side of the street, down to the present railroad crossing, there were yet no dwellings, except the Stillwell house and the

residence of Joseph Scudder, as before mentioned. East of the Englishtown road (Throckmorton Street), and above the Episcopal Church, an old lady, called "Aunty Conover," lived in a very small house, where she sold cakes and beer. This was the only dwelling-house in the village on that road. Corlies Lloyd still occupied the residence before mentioned. Next to this was the boot and shoe-store of Benjamin Laird, and, next, the residence, previously of John Throckmorton, but then of William I. Bowne, manager and cashier of the old Monmouth Bank, which was chartered in 1824. Between Bowne's and the court-house lived Judge Thomas C. Throckmorton, in the house which had been the residence of Aaron Forman Walker. In the west part of this house was a small store, kept by Miss Lydia Walker. This house was removed afterwards to Court Street, and is still used as a dwelling.

Next east of the court-house, John Craig was still living in the same house which he had occupied for nearly or quite a quarter of a century, and in which he continued to reside until about 1830, when he removed to the farm property which afterwards passed to the ownership of Enoch L. Cowart. Eastward from the Craig house there was no dwelling between it and the old house which was the residence of William Davis, father of Colonel William D. Davis, and his brother Richard, where Andrew Perrine now lives.

With regard to the general appearance of the village at about this time, a writer in the *Monmouth Democrat* of August 24, 1854, said: "The Monmouth Court-House of thirty years ago was very different from the Freehold of to-day. Then it was rare to see a strange face on the main road,—it could not then be called street. It seemed to be a well-preserved Revolutionary relic, and the old houses reminded one of the red-coats who had used them for quarters, and left abundant marks, yet fresh and unpainted, of their bayonets, the butts of their guns and destructive missiles."

In January, 1828, Asa S. Colton opened a classical school, which he continued until October of the same year, in the Corlies Lloyd house, which has been mentioned as standing

on or a little beyond the site of the present post-office. In 1829 this house was the residence of Isaac K. Lippincott, who, three years before, had opened a store on the spot where Emrich's clothing-store now is. In the year named, D. C. Perrine (now one of the leading merchants of Freehold) came to work as a clerk in Lippincott's store, and he has a clear recollection of the appearance of the village at the time of his arrival. From the account which he gives of it the following particulars are noted, as additional to what has already been mentioned of the inhabitants and business of the place a few years earlier.

At the time referred to (1829) Elias Hart was keeping his confectionery store and eating-house in the old building afterward purchased and demolished by Stewart Brown. Between John Casler's tavern and South Street was the shop of Amos Haviland. Charles Burk was keeping the tavern which afterwards became the Union Hotel, and his stable was the old court-house building on South Street. Where now is the store of D. C. Perrine there was then a one and a half story wooden building, occupied as a store by John Bowne, and in the rear of it was his hat-shop and store. Next above the Caleb Lloyd house was the residence of Judge Joseph F. Randolph. Just below the Alexander Low house (where ex-Governor Parker now lives) was the residence of John H. Outcalt, undertaker. The Woodhull house (previously William Lloyd's) was occupied by William Campbell, farmer. On the northwest side of the street there had been as yet no dwellings erected above the Scudder house, and the old Episcopal Church was still the only house of worship in the village. The only newspaper was the *Monmouth Inquirer*, which was published weekly by John W. Bartleson. Its office—located on the spot now occupied by the Freehold Banking Company—was burned in the following year. The old Monmouth Bank had then a nominal existence, its safe and few fixtures being kept at the house of William I. Bowne, cashier and manager, and soon afterwards assignee. At the house of Judge Thomas C. Throckmorton was a millinery shop and store, kept by Miss Craig, who

afterwards became Mrs. Amos Haviland. Passing the court-house and the dwelling of John Craig, the next building on the northwest side was the jewelry and watch-maker's shop of Walter Hart, and beyond this there was, within the village bounds, only the slated building used by William H. Bennett as a blacksmith-shop.

Freehold village as it was in 1834 is described in "Gordon's Gazetteer," published in that year. It calls the place "Freehold, or Monmouth," and after giving its location as thirty-six miles southeast from Trenton, says: "The town, though long stationary, is now thriving, and contains from thirty-five to forty dwellings, a court-house, prison and public offices; an Episcopal, a Methodist, a Presbyterian, Dutch Reformed and a Baptist Church; three taverns, five or six stores, four practicing attorneys, two physicians, an academy and a printing-office." There were, however, two printing-offices,—those of the *Monmouth Inquirer* and *Monmouth Democrat*, which last named made its first appearance April 12, 1834. In the first issue of that paper is found an advertisement of a stage-line running from Freehold to Hightstown, and there connecting with trains of the Camden and Amboy Railroad. Proprietors of the line, B. Hendrickson, Freehold, and Smith & Mount, Hightstown.¹ On the 6th of October, in the same year, a new line of

stages is announced, to run from Freehold to Amboy, by way of Colt's Neck and Eatontown. Samuel Laird, Thomas Shearman and Joseph Doty, proprietors.

In 1833 all the land on the north side of Main Street, from the Scudder house to Manalapan Avenue, was owned by Daniel H. Ellis, who laid it out into building lots, which he sold at two hundred dollars each, purchasers casting lots for choice of location. When Mr. Ellis purchased this land it was an old, worn-out field, on which, as he said, he could not raise a crop larger than the amount of seed sown or planted. Under these circumstances he commenced the use of marl upon it, and soon afterwards he raised thirty bushels of good wheat to the acre.

DANIEL HENDRICKSON ELLIS was a great-grandson of Rowland Ellis, who came to Burlington, N. J., in 1714, being sent from England as a teacher by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He was assistant minister and teacher under Rev. John Talbot, the first rector of the Episcopal Church in Burlington, and his name is closely identified with the early history of the church, school and city. He was

seats, apply to B. Laird." The proprietors also announce that they have good horses, comfortable stages and sober drivers.

On the 4th of October, 1841, a stage-line commenced running from Freehold to Tuckertown. Proprietors, C. C. Higgins, of Freehold, and others. At the same time, C. C. Higgins was running a line from Freehold to Hightstown, connecting with the Camden and Amboy Railroad.

On the 30th of December, 1852, D. C. Conover, J. A. Hyers, U. Norcross and E. Bruen announce by advertisement that they "have commenced running a daily line of stages between Freehold and Tom's River, and three times a week (Tuesday, Thursdays and Saturdays) to Tuckerton, returning on alternate days (Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays). The stages will leave Tom's River at six o'clock every morning, and arrive at Freehold in time to connect with stages for Jamesburg and Keyport. Returning, leave Freehold on arrival of stages from Jamesburg and Keyport." The fare from Freehold to Blue Ball was 12½ cents; to Bergen Iron-Works, 50 cents; to Tom's River, 75 cents; to Cedar Creek, \$1.00; to Forked River, \$1.12½; to Waretown, \$1.25; to Barnegat, \$1.50; to Manahawkin, \$1.50; to West Creek, \$1.75; and to Tuckerton, \$2.00.

In 1855 a line of stages was started from Freehold to Long Branch by Welsh & Carson, of Freehold. In 1856 a line was started between Freehold and Squan village by Elias R. Haight.

¹Under date of December 1, 1836, R. M. Smith, of Hightstown, and B. Hendrickson, of Freehold, announce that they "have commenced running a line of stages from Freehold, intersecting the Camden & Amboy Rail Road at Hightstown. Every day leaving Freehold at 8 o'clock, A. M., and Hightstown upon the arrival of the Rail Road Cars. By this arrangement, passengers leaving Freehold will be enabled to reach Philadelphia or New York at 3 o'clock P. M. of the same day. Fare to New York, \$1.50; to Philadelphia, \$2; to Trenton, \$1.50; to New Brunswick, \$1.50; to Princeton, \$1.50.

In April, 1837, Benjamin Laird and Aaron Casler announce their "Spring arrangement of the Freehold and Middletown Point Stage," in connection with the steamboat "Monmouth." "Will leave the house of Benjamin Laird, innkeeper in Freehold, on every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, via Marlborough, and arrive at Middletown Point in time to take the boat for New York. Returning, will leave Middletown Point on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays." Fare from Freehold to New York, \$1.25. "Coaches will be furnished at Freehold, for any part of Monmouth County, upon the arrival of the stage. For

clerk of the city for forty years. His son Daniel, born February 5, 1727, was an influential citizen, and spent his life chiefly as a public man connected with the city and county, having been for thirty-five years clerk of the city, as also surveyor-general, sheriff and judge. Charles, the son of Daniel, born February 12, 1767, also resided in Burlington, N. J., during his life, and although not identified so largely with its local and public affairs, was a citizen of much influence. He was appointed Indian

Jacob, in 1811. Daniel H. Ellis, a native of Burlington, N. J., spent his growing years in the city of his birth, and at the age of fourteen entered a store at Bristol as clerk. He soon after removed with his employer to New Brunswick, and on the expiration of his second year entered the establishment of one of the principal dry-goods firms of Philadelphia. Two years later, in company with Joseph Hendrickson, he established at Middletown Point (now Matawan) a store for the sale of general mer-



Daniel H. Ellis

commissioner to treat with the Indians, and held various public offices at home, being on several occasions a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders. He married, on the 4th of December, 1794, Mary, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Hendrickson, of Upper Freehold, whose birth occurred October 9, 1772. Their children were Hannah, born in 1793; Elizabeth, born in 1795; Daniel H., born May 7, 1797; Charles, in 1801; Mary (Mrs. William R. Allen), in 1803; Elizabeth (second wife of Rev. George Young), in 1806; and

chandise. In 1823, having disposed of his interest in this business, Mr. Ellis purchased a farm near Freehold, to which he removed. He was, in 1829 and 1830, a member of the State Legislature. In 1831 he was appointed by the Legislature, county clerk of Monmouth County, and reappointed the following term, making a continuous period of service of ten years. He resumed the occupation of a farmer, and remained thus employed until 1851, the date of his return to Freehold, where he embarked in the coal and lumber business, under the firm-

name of Allen Combs & Co., later retiring from this business connection and forming a new firm, of which his son John H. Ellis is the successor. Mr. Ellis was a considerable dealer in real estate, and at one time controlled much valuable property now embraced in the borough of Freehold. He was public-spirited and liberal, giving generously to all public improvements, as also to benevolent causes. He was for many years president of the Freehold Gas-Light Company, director of the Freehold and Jamesburg Railroad, and personally interested in other enterprises, whose success was in a measure the result of his business tact and forethought. Throughout his life he manifested an active interest as a Democrat in the political questions of the day, supporting both the candidates and measures of his party with unswerving fidelity. Naturally a partisan, he rarely, even in local matters, assumed a neutral position, and frequently, by his wisdom and practical sense, directed local political contests. Mr. Ellis was not connected by membership with any religious denomination, though a worshiper at the Reformed Church in Freehold, (of which his family are members), and a liberal contributor to its support. He was a man of tender sensibilities, charitable to the poor, warm in his friendships and earnest in his antagonisms. Daniel H. Ellis, in 1818, married Catharine A., daughter of John S. Holmes, of Holmdel. Their surviving children are C. Holmes, John H., Elizabeth (widow of the late A. R. Throckmorton), Sarah, Mary (widow of the late C. D. Throckmorton), Ellen H., Emma T. (widow of the late Dr. Addison Woodhull) and Kate A. The death of Mr. Ellis occurred at his home in Freehold on the 8th of September, 1883.

In 1835 the Rev. D. V. McLean and John W. Bartleson purchased a tract of land on the south side of Main Street, and divided a large portion of it into building lots, extending along that side of the street southwest from McLean Avenue.

In the decade next preceding the year 1837 the merchants of Freehold were Lippincott & Davis, Cyrus Bruen and John Bowne. Davis & Murphy opened business where now is the

residence and bakery of W. H. Butcher, and in 1837 opened their store in a part of the building now Taylor's Hotel. Among the advertisements found in the *Monmouth Democrat* of April 27th, in that year, is that of John Bowne, who there announces that, "having been for a long time engaged in business in this place, and now about to retire from mercantile pursuits," he will sell his entire stock of dry-goods, groceries, etc., "at prices which will meet the views of my customers and friends who wish to purchase, many of whom I have had dealings with for more than twenty years;" and in another part of the same paper he advertises that his stock of goods, "comprising in the whole the largest assortment of country store goods ever offered in the county at auction," will be disposed of at public sale, commencing on Monday, the 15th of May, next following.

In the same paper appears a report of "a meeting of the Bench and the Bar attending the present term of the Monmouth Courts, held (on the adjournment of the Court) at Hendrickson's Hotel, in Freehold, on the 25th of April, 1834, for the purpose of adopting suitable measures of respect for the memories of the Hon. William Lloyd¹ and the Hon. James Hopping, two of the Judges of the Monmouth Pleas." Jehu Patterson acted as chairman, and J. F. Randolph as secretary. "On motion, Jehu Patterson, John Hull, William I. Bowne, Daniel B. Ryall, William L. Dayton and J. F. Randolph, Esquires, were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions appropriate to the occasion." The committee subsequently reported resolutions, which were adopted, and the meeting adjourned.

The public buildings of the county of Monmouth are here noticed in connection with the history of Freehold town, for the reason that the four court-houses of the county have all been located at the present county-seat, though the first county jail was built at Middletown, and for a time the early courts were held there and at another point in the northeast part of the county, at a distance from the present shire-town.

¹ Mr. Lloyd died on the 21st of April, 1837.

The "Monmouth Patent," granted by Governor Nicolls, in 1665, to William Goulding and others, who established the first settlements in Monmouth County, as before mentioned, conferred the power to hold courts for the trial of causes and the punishment of criminals; and under that authority such courts were held at Middletown and Shrewsbury. In 1682 the government of the twenty-four proprietors was established, and under it, in 1683, an act was passed,¹ requiring each county of the province to build a common jail.

There was no court-house at Middletown or Shrewsbury. At those places the courts were held, according to the requirements of the law, in the "public meeting-house" in each town. There was a jail at Middletown, but none at Shrewsbury. In Middletown the jail stood at the intersection of the road from Swimming River with the King's highway, now the Main Street of the town, on the west side of the Swimming River road, where the Episcopal Church now stands. On this spot a block-house was built about 1670 to protect the inhabitants from the Indians.² Subsequently it was for a short time used as a jail. The first jail of the county was built there in 1684, in accordance with the requirements of the act of the previous year. In the Middletown street, in front of the jail, stood the stocks. Several murderers were executed there. The date of building the first jail of Monmouth County is ascertained by reference to the following extracts from the minutes of the court, viz.:

"Sessions at Middletown, March 25th and 26th, 1684,—Ordered by this present Court, that John Throckmorton and the High Sheriff are the men appointed to agree with a Carpenter for to build a County Jail at Middletown; and what agreement the said two men shall make with any such Carpenter, the Court engages to stand by.

"Sessions at Middletown, September, 1684,—Ordered that there be a rate made for building the Prison, and that Remembrance Lippincott, for Shrewsbury, and

James Bowne, for Middletown, are the men appointed to make the Rates; and that all Persons give in an account of their Estates to Remembrance Lippincott, for Shrewsbury, and to Thomas Renshall, for Middletown; the accounts are to be given in by the 15th of October next, and the Rates to be made by the 25th ditto, and if any one shall neglect bringing in an account of their Estates to the persons above, at the time appointed, they are to be rated double as much as the rate-makers adjudge their Estates to be; the pay to be brought in by the 10th of November next, to John Throckmorton, for Middletown, and Eliakim Wardell, of Shrewsbury, and in case any one shall be remiss in bringing in their pay by the time aforesaid, distraint to be made by the Constable, with the Charges arising thereupon. Good winter wheat to be paid at 3s. 6d. per bushel. Butter at 4d. per pound."

The jail built at this time must have been insecure, for in a very few years complaint was made to the court and the grand jury that the gaol was insufficient, as appears by the following, viz.:

"Sessions at Shrewsbury, December, 1692.—Colonel Andrew Hamilton present. A bill was presented to the Grand Jury by the Sub-Sheriff, William Leeds, for the want of a pair of Stocks in each Town in this County, which Bill was found by the said Jury; also a Bill was presented to the Grand Jury concerning the insufficiency of the County Gaol, which bill was allowed.

"Sessions at Middletown, September, 1693,—Whereas a complaint was made unto the Court that the County Prison was insufficient to keep any Prisoners in, either for debt or felony. The Court taking it into their consideration, made a choice of Mr. John Stout and John Bowne, both of Middletown, to agree with any workmen they should think fit, for the enlargement and repairing of the said prison, and that it shall be according as the said John Stout and John Bowne shall direct; also that a warrant be issued out for the said John Stout and John Bowne, for the doing of the same.

"Sessions, Middletown, March, 1696.—The Grand Jurors present Samuel Forman, High Sheriff of the County of Monmouth, for letting a Negro, Jeremy, being a Murderer, make his escape out of the county Gaol, some time in February, 1695.

"Evidence Sworn in Court, that some time after the Negro was brought to the Gaol, the said negroes feet was only keyed with two or three shingle nails; Eleazer Cottrell upon oath says, that the said Sheriff took him to secure the negro in gaol, and that with an axe, hammer and gimblet did what they could with those tools, and that the Sheriff thrust a long piece of iron through the end of the bolt, but did not ribbit it, upon which the said Cottrell told him he did not think it sufficient, but the Sheriff thought it would

¹ Leaming and Spicer.

² The building of this fort or block-house was the result of the general panic which spread through all the northern and eastern provinces on account of the Indian troubles in New England, known as King Philip's War. The Indians in this section, however, were never troublesome to the English settlers.

do. Lewis Morris says, in open court, he hath advised and desired the Sheriff to secure the fellow, and to iron him hand and foot and ribbit the irons, but the Sheriff slighted his advice. John Wilson, Jr., says on oath that he made two staples and two keys of good iron, as he thought, for the fettering of the said Negro—Ordered by the Court that Samuel Forman find four men to give five hundred pounds security for his appearance at the next Court of Common Right, for the answering a negligent escape of the fellow, Negro Jeremy . . .”

On the next day the prisoner was captured, brought before the court, confessed his guilt, and was immediately sentenced to death by the cruel mode of execution set forth in the remaining portion of the record, viz :

At eight of the clock the next morning the court met again. About 10 of the clock, news was brought that negro Jeremy was cauten. Court adjourned until two o'clock in the afternoon. At two o'clock the court sat again. The negro Jeremy was brot to the bar, and his indictment being read over, the prisoner was demanded if he was guilty or not guilty. The prisoner owned himself guilty, and all the fact how, and after what manner he killed his master. The prisoner had his sentence pronounced as followeth: 'Jeremy, thou must go to the place of execution, where thy right hand shall be cut off and burnt before thine eyes; then thou shalt be hanged up by the neck until thou art dead, dead, dead; then thy body shalt be cut down and thrown into the fire and burnt to ashes.' Ordered by the Court that William Goodbody, who did take the said Negro Jeremy, shall be paid twenty pounds of right out of the next County rate . . .”

There were four executions at Middletown,—three for murder and one for rape,—all four of the culprits being negroes. The first was in 1691, of Cæsar, servant of James Merling, of Middletown, for the murder of Mary Wright; the second was that of Jeremy, above mentioned; the third was of negro Tom for rape committed at Shrewsbury; and the fourth was of negro Mingo, for killing negro Ned.

The following extracts from the records show that about the year 1704 the prison at Middletown ceased to be, and the building of another was under consideration. The presumption is that the original jail had been destroyed by fire, for it had been in existence only about twenty years and could hardly have become useless by ordinary decay in that time.

“Sessions at Shrewsbury, August, 1704.—The Sheriff made application to this Court that he had been at great charge for the want of a Prison, and desired of the Court that reimbursement might be made.

“Sessions, Shrewsbury, March, 1708.—Ordered that the consideration of the County Gaol be referred until the next Court of Sessions for this County.

“Sessions, Middletown, Sept., 1709.—Ordered that the consideration of the County Gaol be referred to the next Quarter Sessions.

“Sessions at Middletown, Dec., 1709.—Ordered that the consideration of the County Gaol be referred to the next Quarter Sessions. . . .

“Sessions, Shrewsbury, Feb., 1710.—Ordered that the Constable of each Town within this County do give warning to each freeholder and inhabitant that they do meet together in each town the first Monday in March to choose 2 freeholders, as directed by an act of Assembly, for building and repairing gaols and court-houses, so as also to choose overseers and assessors for the relief of the poor, as by another act; and that the Town-Meeting be for Shrewsbury at the house of John West; for Freehold, at Cornelius Thomson's; for Middletown at M^r. Depey; and that the Clerk do serve each Constable with a copy of this order. . . .”

At that time (and for a century afterward) there were no newspapers in Monmouth County, and notice of public meetings was given personally by the constables,—one constable notifying on the north side of Hop Brook, and the other on the south side.

On the 8th of June, 1710, an order was given for building a new prison at Middletown, where the first jail had stood. The style and dimensions of the structure, and the method of raising the money to pay for it, are given in the following :

“Orders for building the County Gaol at Middletown, and for raising money for the same, June 8th, 1710.

“In pursuance of an Act past in General Assembly, A.D. 1709, for the building and repairing of Gaols and Court-houses within this province, We, John Williams and Thomas White, of Shrewsbury, William Lawrence, William Hartshorne, of Middletown, John Okisson and Zebulon Clayton, of Freehold, being chosen by the respective towns, together with Obadiah Bowne, Anthony Woodward and George Allen, Esquires, Justices of the Peace for the County of Monmouth, Do appoint the common Gaol for this County to be built in the former place at Middletown, where the ancient Prison formerly stood, which prison is to be built twenty foot square, two stories

high, each story to be seven feet high, the lower story to be built with lime and stone under ground, the upper story above ground to be built with timber, the posts to be six inches square and to stand within four inches one of the other, to be covered on the outside with inch boards, the under floor to be laid with plank two inches thick upon good sleepers within eighteen inches of each other, and to be spiked down with good iron spikes; with two windows, one opposite to the other, made firm with good iron grates; a division in the said lower story to be made with strong studs of timber, so that each room may have in it one of the said windows; with substantial doors, locks and bars, fit for the securing of Malefactors. The second floor to be laid with beams of six and eight inches square, within six inches one of the other, and the third floor in like manner to be covered with inch boards; the upper room to have windows and partition in like manner as the lower room; the said house to be covered with cedar or chestnut shingles, square edged, and that there be a good brick chimney built at one end, with a fire-place in each room.

"And whereas the aforesaid act of the Assembly provides that the persons so chosen as aforesaid, with three of the justices, as aforesaid, one whereof being of the Quorum, shall meet together at such times and places as the Major part shall appoint, and agree upon such sum or sums of Money as shall be needful for the building of Gaols or Court-Houses, and shall also agree on such other sum and sums of Money as shall be needful for defraying and paying of necessary charges for the County for that year, and to what uses the same shall be applied, and also to appoint assessors and collectors and managers to see such works as they shall appoint to be performed. We do therefore appoint that one hundred and sixty pounds current money of this Province shall be raised and collected off this County of Monmouth for the use and uses aforesaid, and do nominate James Bollen, William Lawrence, Junior, and Amos White to be assessors, and Joseph Cox, of Middletown, collector, to assess, levy and collect the aforesaid sum; the aforesaid assessors to meet and assess the same on or before the twenty-fifth of July next, and to assess and levy the aforesaid tax in the same method and manner as the four thousand pounds tax in Lord Cornbury's time was laid, and that the inhabitants do each of them give in a true list of their estates, real and personal, except such things as are not rateable by that act by the fifteenth of July next, and to be paid to the Collector by the first day of December next, and do also appoint Richard Stout, Moses Lipit, Hugh Hartshorne, all of Middletown, to be managers to build the said Prison-house, and that the aforesaid collector do pay for the aforesaid work to the said managers, as they shall have need, for the said work, and that he also do pay to the Representatives of this County so much as is due to them for their last sit-

ting at Burlington, as is certified by the Speaker's warrant.

"JOHN WILLIAMS,
 "THOMAS WHITE,
 "WILLIAM LAWRENCE,
 "WILLIAM HARTSHORNE,
 "JOHN OKESON,
 "ZEBULON CLAYTON,
 "OBADIAH BOWNE, } Quorum,
 "ANTHONY WOODWARD, }
 "GEORGE ALLEN."

But the prison, of which the plan and specifications are here so fully set forth, was never built. After the material had been collected at the spot, it was determined to build a court-house in connection with the jail, and to hold court only in one place in the county. This caused a change of location. A number of sites were mentioned and viewed, but after some years of contention, the location was fixed at Freehold. The following entries in the minutes of the court give the different actions taken in determining the site:

"New Jersey, Monmouth, ss.

"March 12th, 1710-11.

"By virtue of an Act passed in General Assembly, A.D. 1709, entitled an Act for building and repairing of Gaols and Court-Houses within this Province, John Reid, John Anderson and Samuel Dennis, Justices of the Peace for said County, also David Johnson and Peter Wilson, chosen for Freehold, William Lawrence and William Hartshorne, for Middletown, John West and Joseph Wardell, for Shrewsbury, did meet at the house of Thomas Forman, and discoursed concerning a Gaol and Court-House. It was argued that Middletown, where they have made some preparations for building a Gaol, is a place very inconvenient, being at a corner of the County. Some would have it in Shrewsbury, as being nearer the middle, and hath better accommodations; others, to have it in Freehold, somewhere near John Okeson's, the nearest of all to the middle of the good land and whole inhabitants of the County. Said Lawrence and Hartshorne said they would not consent to another place, for it was began, and part of the money levied by virtue of said act, and there is no law as yet to allow it. It was alleged by the rest that it was better for the County to lose that little charge they had been at about it; nay, if the whole were finished, better lose it *all*, than always suffer so much by that inconvenient situation in respect to the inhabitants. In the meantime it was concluded by the under subscribers that a stop be put to the building of the Gaol at Middletown until the next sitting of the Assembly, where the bill which passed the house of

Representatives last session may pass into an Act enjoining the building of the Gaol and Court-House together, and that near the middle of the Inhabitants of the whole County. We do, therefore, accordingly forbid the Assessors, the Collectors, the managers and the workmen to proceed any further in assessing, collecting, preparing or building the said Gaol at Middletown, until the determination of the next Assembly.

"Shrewsbury.

"JOHN WEST,

"JOSEPH WARDELL.

"Freehold.

"DAVID JOHNSTON,

"PETER WILSON,

"JOHN REID,

"JOHN ANDERSON,

"SAM'L DENNIS,

"Justices."

In 1713 an act was passed by the Legislature to build and repair gaols and court-houses in the counties of the province. By virtue of this act, the justices and freeholders met on the 8th of March, 1714, at Shrewsbury, and "unanimously appointed William Leeds, Jr., Gabriel Steele and John Campbell assessors, and John Wall collector." And, by a vote of nine to seven, they appointed John Eaton, Edmund Lafetra and Henry Allen "managers for the ensuing year, to agree with workmen and see the work done; that is, the Court-House and Gaol built as 'twas agreed and appointed by all the Justices and all the Freeholders, and signed by their hands the 26th of August last, pursuant to act of General Assembly."

The record and certification of these appointments was signed by Safety Grover, Joseph Parker, James Grover, Jr., Henry Allen, Anthony Pintard, Joseph Wardell and Richard Chambers, justices. But the men whose appointment as managers was declared,—viz.: Eaton, Lafetra and Allen,—were the ones who received the *minority* of votes (seven against nine, for Henry Leonard, James Wilson and Peter Wilson). This, of course, was not submitted to, and the aid of the Attorney-General was invoked to obtain an injunction against John Eaton (the founder of Eatontown) and others, to prevent them from interfering with the building of the gaol and court-house. The entry in the minutes relating to this is as follows:

"Sessions, Shrewsbury, May, 1715.—On motion of Mr. Gordon, Attorney-General of our Lord, the King,

that he is informed his Majesty's service in building of a gaol and Court-House of this County is greatly hindered and obstructed by John Eaton, Edmund Lafetra and Henry Allen, who pretend themselves to be managers for building said gaol and Court-House; for, although those gentlemen are no legal managers, yet the very pretense which they make, though without ground or reason, hath greatly hindered his majesty's and the Country's Service; and to take off those pretences and excuses of obstructing his Majesty's Service for the future, I desire, in the Majesty's behalf, that they may be forbid and prohibited meddling as Managers any manner of ways whatsoever for the future, and that the other Gentlemen, to wit: Henry Leonard, James Wilson and Peter Wilson, who are the true and legal managers, be confirmed and encouraged to proceed in his Majesty's service, in the execution of their office in building said gaol and Court-House in the place where the law requires it to be done. The Court, having considered the above motion of Mr. Attorney-General, do approve and allow of the motion, and have ordered, and do hereby order, that the said John Eaton, Edmund Lafetra and Henry Allen be forbid and prohibited acting or meddling as managers any manner of way in the said Gaol and Court-House for the future, and they are hereby forbidden and prohibited accordingly; and it is further ordered by the Court, that Henry Leonard, James Wilson and Peter Wilson, who are the true and legal Managers, do proceed in the building the said Gaol and Court-House in such place and manner as the law directs; and ordered that the Clerk serve the said John Eaton, Edmund Lafetra and Henry Allen forthwith each of them with a copy of this order."

On the 26th of August, 1714, a deed was made by John Reid, of Freehold township, yeoman, to John Reid, Esquire, and other justices and "Gents" (a body of men then acting collectively, with the same powers as the present Board of Chosen Freeholders), a lot of land in Freehold as a site for the then proposed court-house and jail, it being the same lot on which the court-house, prison and sheriff's residence now stand. This old deed being a document of peculiar interest to people of Monmouth County, an exact copy of it is here given,—

<p>"JOHN REID To JOHN REID, JOHN ANDERSON, & y^e Rest.</p>	{	<p>Know all men by These Presents, that I, John Reid, son of James Reid, deceased, of Freehold, in y^e county of Monmouth & Province of New Jersey, yeoman, for and in consideration of the sum of thirty shillings, current money of y^e Province, by me received of John Reid, John Anderson, Anthony Pintard, Jeremiah Stillwell, James Ashton, Henry</p>
--	---	--

Leonard, David Johnston, John Wilson, Joseph Wardel, Richard Chambers, Esq's, James Wilson, Cornelius Tomson, George Allen, John Throckmorton, William Lawrence, William Hartshorne, Gents, wherewith I am well satisfied & contented, have aliened, bargained and sold, and by these presents do alien, grant, bargain and sell unto y^e above-named Esqrs. and Gents, their Heirs and assigns: All that tract of land running from y^e north east corner of my dwelling-house to y^e rode southerly & along y^e road Easterly two chains, & then Northerly and westerly to y^e place where it began upon y^e square, with all y^e profits and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and all y^e right, title, interest, claim and demand whatsoever, of me y^e s^d John Reid of, into, or out of y^e same or any part thereof, as fully & amply to all intents and purposes as y^e same was granted and assured to me (amongst other tracts) by a Deed of Thomas Combs, bearing date the — day of —, 1714. To Have and to Hold y^e s^d tract of land and premises, with y^e appurtenances unto them, the said above named, John Reid, John Anderson, Anthony Pintard, Jeremiah Stillwell, James Ashton, Henry Leonard, David Johnston, John Wilson, Joseph Wardel, Richard Chambers, Esqrs., James Wilson, Cornelius Tomson, George Allen, John Throckmorton, William Lawrence, William Hartshorne, Gents, their heirs and assigns, to y^e only use & intent, & to no other use nor intent whatsoever, but to y^e use of y^e County of Monmouth, for y^e building of a Court-House & Goal for her majesty's service forever.

"In witness whereof, I, y^e s^d John Reid, have hereunto set my hand & seal in the thirteenth year of Anne by y^e grace of God, of Great Britain, France & Ireland, Queen, defender of y^e Faith, &c., this Twenty-sixth day of August, Anno Domo. 1714.

"Signed, Sealed & Deliv- } JOHN REID. [L. S.]
 ered in y^e presence of }

"JOHN HANCE,

"JOHN MORRIS,

"JACOB DENNIS.

"Memorandum this 24th day of November, 1714. The within-named John Reid acknowledged this instrument to be his act & deed, before me,

"THOMAS GORDON."

At the time this deed was executed, John Reid owned (as before mentioned) a farm on the northwest side of the old Burlington Path, now the Main Street of Freehold, extending from near the academy lot to the vicinity of the railroad crossing. In order to enhance the value of his property, he conveyed the lot for a nominal consideration, with the absolute condition that the court-house and jail should be built and remain there.

The identity of the present court-house lot with the one conveyed by Reid in 1714 is proved beyond question. The dimensions of the court-house lot, before the additions made a few years ago, correspond with the description in the old deed,—two chains in depth and two in front, making a square. There is no record showing that any other lot in Freehold was ever conveyed to the county authorities, nor is there any tradition that a court-house for the county of Monmouth ever stood on any other site.

The November Sessions of 1714 was the last term of the Monmouth County Court which was held at Middletown. The last term at Shrewsbury was held in August, 1715, at which John Reid was indicted for swearing two profane oaths. Reid having been a leader in the removal of the court-house, the indictment was doubtless procured as a means of petty revenge and persecution by the adherents of the party who wished to locate the new building at Middletown.

During the summer of 1715 the first court-house of Monmouth County (a small wooden building with shingled walls) was built on the lot conveyed by John Reid (yeoman), at Freehold, and the first term of court was held there on the fourth Tuesday in November in that year,—John Reid, Esq., presiding justice.¹

There is no doubt (though it is not certainly known) that the jail of 1715 was under one roof with the court-house, as there is no mention in the records of a separate jail building being erected at that time. Nothing definite is known as to the size of the prison or the materials of which it was constructed. It was probably a frame structure, unsubstantial and insecure,

¹ "At a Court of Quarter Sessions, held at Freehold, for the county of Monmouth, the Fourth Tuesday of November, Anno Domini 1715. Justices present, John Reid, president; James Ashton, Lawrence Van Hook, Joseph Wardell, Richard Chambers, John Wilson. Attorney-General, Thomas Gordon, Esq. Gideon Crawford, High Sheriff of Monmouth County."

The grand jurors were Peter Willson (foreman), John Cox, Alexander Doue, Albert Covenhoven, Cornelius Lain, John Giseberson [Giberson], John Van Meter, John Remine, Hendrick Werwey, Johannes Smock, Alexander Clark, James Crage [Craig], Johannes Polhemus, Jacob Covenoven, John Hulet, Nathan Allen, William Jewell, Gawin Watson.

for in May, 1719, less than four years after it was built, the court ordered "that Luke Wessel and David [illegible] be committed to custody till they find security to bear the sheriff harmless in the repair of the gaol which they broke." Its insufficiency is also shown by the following extracts from the records, viz:

"Sessions at Freehold, 1722, Nov.—William Nichols, Esq., High Sheriff of this County of Monmouth, came into Court, in his proper person, and prayed that his protest for the insufficiency of the gaol might be entered, which, by the Court, is agreed to.

"At a Private Sessions holden at the house of Cornelius Thomson, in Freehold, the 11th day of January, 1722, Anno Novo Georgio Regis, &c.: Whereas, one William Hall is, for a misdemeanour, committed to the gaol of this county, in which a prisoner cannot at present have the benefit of a fire, there being no chimney in the said gaol, nor is likely one can be built till the weather shall be warmer: Ordered, therefore, that the said William Hall be removed from the said Prison to the shop near thereunto, belonging to the Under-Sheriff."

At the January Sessions of 1723, High Sheriff William Nichols came into court, and again protested the insufficiency and insecurity of the jail, which was agreed to and entered by the court. At that early period it was customary for the sheriff to make such protest when the jail was insecure (and sometimes when it really was not so), to clear himself of the penalty for escape of prisoners, if any such should occur. The protest was entered on the minutes of the court; and then, if the jail was not repaired and put in good condition, and a prisoner afterwards escaped by reason of the insecurity of the prison, the sheriff was discharged of all liability in the matter.

The court-house and jail built in 1715 remained in use twelve years, and were destroyed by fire in December, 1727. In January, 1728, the judges met amid the blackened ruins, opened court, and then adjourned to the house of William Nichols, which was one of the small cluster of dwellings that then stood on the site of the present town of Freehold. The minutes of the term then and there held embrace the following, which is the first entry: "At the Court of Sessions and Pleas, held at Freehold, in and for the County of Monmouth, in the month of

January, in the second year of his Majesty's¹ Reign [1728], Since the last Courts of Sessions and Pleas held for this county the court-house having been burnt down, Henry Leonard, Esq., one of the Judges of this court, and one of the Justices, &c., with John Throgmorton and William Leeds, Esq., two of the assistants of the said Courts, and also Justices, &c., went together to the spot of ground whereon the old Court-house stood, and there, being attended by the Clerk of the Peace, &c., opened the Courts of Sessions and Pleas, and immediately adjourned the same to the house of William Nichols, Esq."

In 1731 another court-house and jail² were built on the same lot, and (as is supposed) on the same part of the grounds. The court-house stood and remained in use by the courts

¹ George the Second.

² The ancient document of which the following is a copy is one of the papers formerly of John Lawrence, Esq., and now in possession of Major James S. Yard, of Freehold:

"At the House of Doct^r Nichols, Esq^r., On y^e 23^d of March, 1730-31, There Met & agreed upon by The Sessors to Raise Money for building a Goal of Monmouth County, by order of The Justices & freeholders for Building y^e house, 200 pounds. The assessors' & Collectors' fees, £19 5s. 3d.—overplush, £17 12s.

"The Whole County's Worths Is £18,949 7s.,—at [illegible], Coms to £236 17s. 3d.

"Freehold	£5165 11 0
Upper Freehold	3306 10 0
Shrewsbury	5735 16 0
Middleton	4741 10 0

Total £18,949 7 0

"Money Raised to build Y^e house . £200 0 0
Fees 19 5 3

£219 5 3

236 17 3

Overplush £17 12

"Each Town Raises

Shrewsbury	£71 13 10½
Freehold	64 11 4½
Middleton.	59 5 4½
Upper Freehold	41 6 7½

Total £236 17 3

"Assessors: For Middleton, Samuel Holmes.
Shrewsbury, Jacob Dennis.
freehold, John Henderson.
Upper freehold, Jno. Lawrence.

"March y^e 23^d, 1730-31."

for more than three-fourths of a century. Persons are yet living who remember its appearance, and they describe it as a frame building, nearly square, having a roof shaped much like that of the old Tennent Church, with a small cupola or steeple in the centre. It was much smaller in size than the court-house which succeeded it, and it also stood nearer the Main Street than the present one. The jail was built under the same roof, occupying the basement and lower story. One of the cells, at least, was in front, as is shown by the minutes of the Board of Freeholders, where it is mentioned that in 1798 measures were taken to repair "the front Prison of the Court-House, in the following manner: with iron bars near half-inch thick, and inch and a half wide above, below, and on each side, to be well spiked with ragged spikes; the bars to be about five and half inches apart; the door likewise to be in the same manner barred and spiked, and the windows double grated." At the next meeting of the board the committee reported that a part of the iron was prepared, and that they had agreed with a smith to punch the holes, at one cent per hole, and for the spikes to be made and ragged, at seven cents per pound.

The court-house built in 1730 was the one which was made historic by the battle of Monmouth. The little hamlet, of not more than a dozen houses, which afterwards became the town of Freehold, but which was then scarcely known, except as Monmouth Court-House, was occupied in the two days and nights preceding the battle by Knyphausen's division of the British army,¹ and some of the troops were quartered in the court-house.² In the night following the battle the

British forces stole away silently and secretly, and retreated with all possible rapidity on the road to Middletown. Early in the morning of the 29th soldiers of General Poor's brigade raised the patriot flag on the stumpy steeple of Monmouth Court-House, and during the day a detachment of his command occupied the little village, which the events of the preceding day had made famous for all time.

With regard to the occupation of the hamlet of Monmouth Court-House by the Americans, after the battle of the 28th of June, tradition again comes in with the statement that the court-house building was used as Washington's headquarters, whence he issued his congratulatory general orders of the 29th. It is possible that this may be true, but there are many reasons for doubting it. In the first place, his general orders are dated "Headquarters, Freehold," instead of "Monmouth Court-House," as they probably would have been had he been located at the village, which was then known by no other name. The name "Freehold" was applicable, and at that time frequently given, to other localities within the township, just as Washington several times used the word "Hopewell" in dating his orders and dispatches from the different points where he made his temporary headquarters in Hopewell township, of Hunterdon County. For this, as for many other reasons, it appears likely that his headquarters on the 29th of June were established at some point on the field,—not improbably at the Carr house, from which Clinton had retreated in the night following the battle. Washington made no attempt to follow the retreating British, but remained on the field issuing his orders to the several commands, and making his dispositions for the

¹ The statement has frequently been made, and generally believed, that the British army reached Monmouth Court-House in the afternoon preceding the battle of June 28th. This is disproved by the diary of Andrew Bell, private secretary to Sir Henry Clinton, which contains the following: "Friday, June 26.—General Knyphausen moved to Freehold Town, four miles, where the remainder of the army remained at 10 A.M. 19 miles from Rising Sun; a very warm day; very tired."

"June 27, Saturday.—The whole army halted here this day. A deserter from Washington's army informs that the rebels are extended along our left flank, and are very numerous. . . ."

² A few days previous to the battle of Monmouth the prisoners in Freehold jail, six of whom were under sen-

tence of death, were removed to the jail at Morristown, under charge of Nicholas Van Brunt, who was at the time sheriff of Monmouth County. The following is an extract from the minutes of the State Council of Safety, under date of September 28, 1778:

"Agreed, that there be paid to Mr Schenck, for the use of Nicholas Van Brunt, sheriff of Monmouth, for his expenses in removing the prisoners from the gaol in Monmouth County to that of Morris, at the time of the enemy's march through Monmouth, & in fetching back to Monmouth those who were there to be executed, as per his account, the sum of £48 6s."

march. During the forenoon of the 29th the troops were employed in burying the dead, providing for the wounded and preparing for the march, and at five o'clock in the afternoon the commander and his army moved away in the opposite direction from Freehold, and encamped that night at Englishtown.

Another reason for disbelieving the tradition is that the court-house was the most proper and commodious building for hospital purposes that could be found in a circuit of many miles from the battle-ground. The British, in their night retreat from the field of Monmouth, left five officers and more than forty privates (all wounded) in the court-house, to be cared for by the Americans; and on the following day, by the addition of numbers of wounded from the battle-ground, the old building was filled to its utmost capacity. If Washington had had occasion to make his headquarters in the village (which he had not), he was not a man who would secure his own comfort and convenience at the expense of that of his wounded soldiers.

Not only the court-house, but the old Tennent Church and the Episcopal Church in the village were filled with wounded, of whom many of the most seriously injured remained for a considerable time after the departure of the troops, and not a few of them found a final resting-place in the soil of Freehold.¹

After having been in use for sixty years, the old court-house of 1730 had become dilapidated, and almost unfit to be occupied by the courts. In May, 1791, "Jonathan Rea, Esquire, presented a protest of the sheriff against the condition of the court-house," accompanied by a report of the grand jury, and an order was made by the court respecting the same. At the next meeting of the Board of Freeholders it was ordered that the court-house be repaired and that the lot on which it stood be fenced around with palings six feet high on the front, and with a rail-fence six rails high in the rear.

¹ On the residence lot of Dr. Throckmorton, at the corner of Main and Throckmorton Streets, workmen employed in digging a cellar, some years ago, found a number of human skeletons, which were undoubtedly those of wounded soldiers who had died in hospital in Freehold. They had evidently been buried together in one grave.

After the repairing of the court-house, in 1791, it seems to have served for several years without much, if any, complaint; but soon after the commencement of the present century the erection of a new one began to be advocated among the people. On the 9th of May, 1805, a memorial from the judges, justices and a number of the inhabitants of the county was presented to the board of Freeholders, setting forth that the court-house was in a decaying state and almost unfit for the holding of courts, and praying for a new building. On the same day the board took up the memorial, and unanimously agreed to build a new court-house, appointing William Lloyd and James Cook a committee to obtain a draught of the intended building, to designate the materials to be used in construction and to advertise for any person who chose to bring in a draught for the inspection of the committee.

On the 2d of October, 1805, it was decided by the board to accept a draught produced by Mr. Holmes; the size of the building to be forty feet in depth and sixty feet front. On the same day the board agreed with Jacob Holmes & Brother "to do the wooden-work, and with Mr. Murray² to do the mason-work; they to employ such men as are capable of doing a sufficient day's work." The building was to be of brick, and the iron-work was done by William H. Bennett. On the 4th of January, 1806, it was resolved by the board that "the new court-house is to be set as near the centre of the lot as follows,—that is, between Mr. John Craig's paling fence and the ranging line of the surrogate's office; the front of said court-house to be laid five or six feet behind the present old one."

The stone material for the court-house was brought from the State of New York. The

² William Murray (son of Joseph, who was murdered at his home in Middletown by Tory Refugees in the Revolution) superintended and built the cells and other masonry of the building. The substantial nature of his work was shown by the way the walls stood the test of the fire which destroyed the building in 1873. The foundation walls, and the front wall of the first story of the present court-house in front of the sheriff's office, the hall and the grand jury room remain the same to-day as when put up by William Murray more than three-fourths of a century ago.

bricks (except those from the front, which were brought from Philadelphia) were burned near the site of the building by Mr. Lippincott. The laborers on the work were paid five shillings ("York money") per day, with a deduction of one shilling per day when the days were short. In May, 1806, there was some disagreement about the allowance of grog to the work-people, and the Board of Freeholders passed a resolution that the laboring men at work at the court-house should have a quart of rum per week and the boys only a pint a week, to be under charge of the committee. The work on the building appears to have progressed very slowly, for it was not completed until 1808, and was first occupied on the 1st of January, 1809.

The old Revolutionary court-house stood (as has already been shown) entirely to the front of the site of its successor, with a space of a few feet between the rear of the old and the front of the new edifice. Therefore it did not interfere materially with the erection of the latter, and so it stood and was occupied by the courts until they were transferred to the new building, in January, 1809. Soon afterwards the brick, stone and iron of the old building were sold at auction, and the house itself was also sold in the same way and removed across Main Street to a spot on South Street, in the rear of what is now Taylor's Hotel. There it was used for some time as a dwelling, and in 1819 as the printing-office of the *Monmouth Star*, but was afterwards converted into a barn, and it is said that still later a part of the ancient frame was worked into the structure of a stable which is still standing on South Street.

It was an ignoble fate for the venerable edifice. In it, courts had been held in the name of two British Kings, before the State of New Jersey had an existence. It had stood and done service through two great wars. It was a quarter of a century old at the time of Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela; and in and around it, at court-time, men discussed the fresh news of the capture of Quebec and the death of Wolfe on the plains of Abraham. In that ancient building the people met to denounce the tyranny of the Stamp Act; there, in June, 1774,

was held the first Revolutionary meeting in New Jersey, and there the Monmouth committees met when the dread intelligence of bloodshed came from Lexington and Bunker Hill. In the old court-room was announced the signing of the immortal Declaration. Within the same walls the Rev. John Woodhull, of the Tennent Church, preached the funeral sermon of the patriot martyr, Captain Joshua Huddy; and there the glad tidings were read of the treaty of peace that closed the war of independence. In that historic structure, which had stood there when George Washington was born, the people met to listen to his funeral eulogy. Its name is so inseparably connected with his in history that every school-boy who learns of the deeds of Washington, knows also of the famous old court-house of Monmouth.

Until after the close of the last century no building for a clerk's office had been erected, the clerk having either used a part of the court-house or had his office in his dwelling-house. There had been a clerk who had charge of the records from the establishment of the county and first organization of the courts. The books of conveyances, all of which have been preserved and are in existence to this day, were very few in number until after 1800. There was no need of a surrogate's office, for the Governor, as surrogate-general of New Jersey, granted letters testamentary and of administration until the year 1784, when the law was passed providing for the appointment of surrogates in the several counties.

In June, 1799, the first offices in the county of Monmouth built by the public authorities for the use of the clerk and surrogate were ordered to be constructed. The plan proposed was to build them under one roof, of brick, thirty-eight by sixteen feet in dimensions, to be arched over with brick, and to be made, as far as possible, fire-proof. They were built very nearly on the above plan, but the depth was changed from sixteen to twenty feet. They were completed before 1803, as in January of that year the final account of the building committee was settled. They were located in front of the site of the offices afterwards erected (and

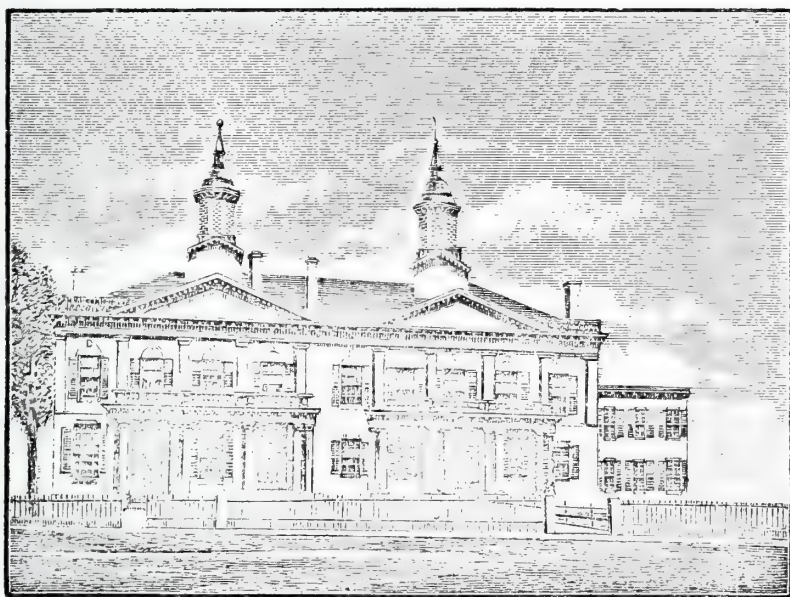
burned in 1873) near the street, and probably on a line with the old court-house of 1730, which was standing and in use at the time of their erection. They remained until about the year 1851, when (upon the construction of new offices) they were removed to South Street, and there used for some years for business purposes.

The offices of the clerk and surrogate, erected in 1851, were one story high, the surrogate occupying the one nearest the court-house. In 1869 another story was added to both offices, and the building was connected with the court-house, a steeple being built upon it corresponding with that on the court-house. On the

the court-room was remodeled, a portico built on the front and the exterior ornamented. Before that time the railing around the bar was circular, the seats for the audience were raised as they receded from the bench, the aisle from the door to the bar was in the middle of the room and the prisoners' dock was just inside the railing of the bar.

About the year 1855 the cells in the court-house were converted into dwelling-rooms for the family, and a jail was built in the rear. One of the basement cells had been in use for a time, in 1825, for banking purposes, by the manager of the Monmouth Bank, then existing in Freehold.

On Thursday, October 30, 1873, between twelve and one o'clock A.M., a fire broke out in the Monmouth *Inquirer* building (located a little above Court Street, and on the north side of Main, where the fine brick block now stands), and, spreading rapidly in both directions, destroyed the court-house of 1808,—except the solid walls in front and rear,—together with the jail and the offices of the clerk, sheriff and surrogate. The post-office, *Inquirer* office, a number of business places and the fine old dwelling-house of Colonel



MONMOUTH COURT-HOUSE OF 1808-1873.

completion of these improvements the clerk took possession of the entire lower story, and the office of the surrogate was removed to the upper room. These offices were well arranged, and were regarded as among the most convenient to be found in the counties of the State.

The court-house of 1808—the immediate predecessor of the one which now stands on the same site—remained in use and occupation by the courts for nearly sixty-five years. In 1855, after a considerable damage to the interior, resulting from a fire kindled by a female prisoner,¹

P. G. Vought were also included in the destruction. The account of the origin and progress of the fire, given by the *Inquirer* and the *Democrat*² in their next issues, was as follows:

“It was shortly after midnight when Mr. William Burrell, bartender of the Union Hotel, was about to go to bed, when, glancing out of his window, he saw

was sent to Bordentown for aid, and it was promptly responded to. Two fire-engines and their companies left Bordentown, and reached Freehold at half-past ten A.M., but in the mean time the fire had been subdued.

² Both the newspapers named were printed from the same form,—that of the *Democrat*,—which Major Yard courteously tendered (as also the use of his press) to Colonel Applegate, the proprietor of the *Inquirer*, whose office and material had been destroyed by the fire.

¹ The fire, which was discovered at one o'clock A.M., February 2, 1855, was set by Catharine Conner, who was ‘serving an eight months’ sentence for theft. A dispatch

that the Monmouth *Inquirer* building, directly opposite, was on fire. He rushed out to give the alarm, and met Mr. Will Sanders, a clerk in General Haight's law-office, which is located in the *Inquirer* building, and together they hastened across the street with a view of saving the general's books and papers. These persons were the first to enter the burning building. Mr. Sanders says that the fire was in the side of the building occupied by the printing-office and had burned through the ceiling of General Haight's office. Colonel Applegate and his son, who were in the office until a late hour, declare that no fire was kept in the front room of the office, that the fire in the back room was nearly out, and that everything was safe when they left. Their opinion is that the fire originated in the law-office, from the gas jet, which, owing to the low ceiling, when the lights in town were turned off, caused the flame to play against the ceiling. Another opinion is that the fire originated on the first floor, on the theory that to form so fierce a fire in so short a time it must have commenced at the bottom instead of the top of the building. Of course, in the excitement occasioned by the discovery of the fire, no one thought of observing its nature, with a view of ascertaining its origin, and conjecture is now useless.

"There was a delay in giving the alarm, as those who first discovered it had their attention engrossed by the effort to rescue property from the burning building. Half an hour is said to have elapsed before the bells were rung. The Seminary bell gave the first alarm. We happened to be among the first who were aroused, and when we arrived upon the ground the flames were bursting in great sheets from the front windows of the building and through the roof. Mr. Postmaster Fleming was also early on the ground, and rescued the mails and other property in the Post-Office. Messrs. Sanders and Burrell got out a few of General Haight's law books, but all his valuable papers were destroyed. Sanders and Burrell remained at work so long that their retreat by the stairs was cut off; the former escaped by leaping from the porch roof, but the floor fell in before Burrell got out, and he went down with it, and in some almost miraculous way escaped through the front of the building without any serious injury.

"The Hook and Ladder Company, with their apparatus, were promptly on the ground, rendering all the assistance in their power. They put up their ladders upon the adjoining houses, and passed water up, and with their hooks and ropes endeavored to tear away the rear of the burning building, but their apparatus was soon disabled, owing to the strength of the oak timbers. It now became apparent that the fire would rapidly spread, and it appeared as if nothing could be done to prevent a general conflagration of the town. The Union Hotel, D. C. Perrine's store, William Lloyd's store and dwelling, and G. S. Conover's drug-store, on the opposite side of the street, were scorching from the heat, and showers of burning cinders were

falling upon the roofs. Rev. F. Chandler, after advising with some of our citizens, went to the telegraph-office, and, using Governor Parker's name, telegraphed to the Fire Departments of New Brunswick, Trenton and Bordentown for help. Responses were received from New Brunswick that they had but one engine available, and that it would not be prudent to spare it; from Trenton and Bordentown, that their men and machines were ready awaiting transportation.

"By this time the buildings on both sides of the *Inquirer* building were in flames. Burtis's store, on the north, separated from the clerk's office by Court Street, a narrow alley-way, was an old building of the most substantial character,—the frame and timbers of oak. With its rear additions, it extended about one hundred and fifty feet on Court Street. It burned fiercely, and made a great heat. Owing to the narrow passage-way between it and the clerk's office, the firemen were soon driven out by the heat.

"The court house, which includes under the same roof the clerk's and surrogate's offices on the south end and a jury-room and law-offices on the north end, was a substantial brick building, handsomely built and adorned with a wooden roof, two wooden cupolas and an elaborate wooden cornice. Recently the Board of Chosen Freeholders, as a protection against fire, authorized the construction of a reservoir of water, to which was attached a powerful force-pump and a supply hose¹. This apparatus had been promptly put in operation under the direction of Sheriff Hendrickson and County Clerk Arrowsmith, and the roof and the sides of the building were constantly flooded with water. Presently the cry went up that the cornice was on fire, and soon volumes of smoke began to pour through the cupolas and out of every crevice in the roof. The firemen redoubled their exertions, but they could not reach the fire. It ran along and under the cornice and under the roof, and the flames soon burst out in every direction, presenting a scene of beauty and grandeur rarely witnessed, but coupled with the saddest reflections and apprehensions of the greatest danger.

¹ "Mr. John Bawden, of the Freehold Iron Foundry, had obtained considerable experience in the service of the Fire Department of Brooklyn, which enabled him to render more efficient service here. Under his direction, the hose from the iron foundry was attached to the force-pump of the court-house, by means of which a stream was carried to the top of the court-house. Driven from there, he retreated with his apparatus to the offices on the north end of the building, where, resisting the efforts of some zealous but inexperienced persons to tear down the brick walls of the offices, he reserved the water until the roof fell in, when, by a judicious use of the hose, he extinguished the fire on the second floor of that building. He also directed the efforts by which the fire was prevented from spreading to the buildings of R. A. Ellis & Son, adjoining the court-house property, by which all the northern end of the town was saved from destruction."

"In the northern direction the fire was stayed. The thick walls of the court-house confining the flames, and the extraordinary exertions of the people in flooding the roofs with water, and hanging wet carpets on the sides of the buildings exposed to the heat, were successful in preventing the fire from extending beyond the public buildings.

"As soon as fears for the safety of the court-house were entertained, measures were taken by the officers in charge, to save the records. The books and papers of the county clerk were carried to Davis' Hotel, and afterwards transferred to Captain Arrowsmith's residence. The books and papers of the surrogate's office were also conveyed to a place of safety. Both offices were stripped of everything of value; all that was left behind were a few loose papers in the pigeon-holes, and a huge pile of justice's dockets, dating back to a short period after the flood. The doors of the vaults were then closed, and the place was abandoned. As soon after the fire was over as possible the vaults were opened, and the papers left behind were found safe."¹

Westward from the point where the fire originated it spread to and destroyed the stores of R. Morris Hartshorne, Conover & Thompson and E. B. Bedle. Conover & Thompson's store was built mostly of hemlock timber, and was soon destroyed. The first floor was occupied by the owners as a clothing and furnishing store, in the second story front was the law-office of William H. Conover, Jr., and in the rear was the manufacturing department of the clothing-store. The third story was unoccupied. In the second story of Bedle's store was the law office of William H. Vredenburg. In this office was the valuable law library collected by his father, Judge Vredenburg, and most of the valuable collection of Daniel B. Ryall, both of which had been purchased by Mr. Vredenburg. So rapid was the progress of the flames that little could be done towards saving his

property. He secured most of the valuable papers and books in his safe, but none of his furniture and but few of his books.

"The buildings on the east side of the street were now scorching and smoking from the heat. D. C. Perrine had prudently provided a cistern of water, a force-pump and sufficient length of hose to reach the roof of his large store, which is built of brick. He brought his apparatus into service, and poured water on the roofs of the Union Hotel and Lloyd's store and dwelling, adjoining him on the right and left. A small garden-engine was also used to keep the front of Mr. Lloyd's buildings wet. Several times the hotel seemed upon the point of bursting into flames, but by constant exertion it was saved.

"Adjoining Bedle's store on the south, separated by an alley-way, stood the old 'Ryall Homestead,' owned and occupied by Colonel P. G. Vought, who, with his wife, are now traveling in Europe. The house was one of the best and most substantial dwellings in the town, was handsomely built, and but a few years ago was thoroughly renovated and repaired. Extraordinary exertions were made to save it. The sides and roof of the building were covered with carpets, which were kept constantly saturated with water. The furniture was taken out and carried to a place of safety. The people labored with great energy and perseverance, but without avail. The firemen were at last driven from the building by the flames, and the beautiful dwelling was abandoned to its fate.

"Separated from the Ryall house was a long two-story building, built nearly a century ago. It was occupied on the first floor by J. W. Swartz's law-office and the Home Sewing Machine Agency, and in the second story by Dr. W. W. Pitman's dentistry. After a brief consultation between a few citizens, the order was given by the chief of the Fire Department, Mr. James J. Conover, to Mr. George C. Hulitt, foreman of the hook-and-ladder company, to tear down the building, and thus make an opening in the path of the fire. Hulitt rallied his men, and with axes, crow-bars and ropes they rushed to their work, assisted on the ropes by the bystanders generally. Everybody worked with desperate energy. The timbers, of seasoned oak and hardened by age, for a long while resisted the efforts of the laborers. It was almost like cutting iron to work through post or beam. The crowd heaved at the ropes until the strands cracked, but the old house never shook, even. At last a piece of the roof gave way, and the firemen had a better stand for their work. In the mean time the Ryall house, with its strong timbers and brick lining, confined the heat and flame within its walls, and so shielded the firemen at their work. Piece by piece the roof of the old building was torn off, and so they fought their way gradually to the ground, but not before the flames were playing dangerously around them."

¹ The offices of the clerk and surrogate were destroyed with the court-house, to which they were attached. "The vaults and safes of these offices were intended to be fire-proof, and they stood the test of fire. Not a single article left in them was injured; the very plants and flowers, which were the pets of the clerk [Mr. David S. Crater] of the surrogate, were found, upon opening the vault, to be green and blooming in the midst of destruction on all sides." This quotation is made from an address made before the court by the Hon. Joel Parker on the 31st of October, 1873, from which address much of the preceding account of the old court-houses and jails of the county has been taken.

The destruction of the building adjoining Colonel Vought's dwelling stayed the fire in that direction. It was now nearly five o'clock, and the fire had been raging about four hours. The total loss by the conflagration was estimated at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The public buildings were estimated at sixty thousand dollars (a high figure), and the insurance on them was thirty thousand dollars. Neither the bell which had been on the court-house nor any trace of the metal composing it was ever found among the ruins.

Measures were taken at once to rebuild the court-house, and arrangements were made for the holding of the courts, in the mean time, in the session-house of the Reformed Church. The walls of the old court-house remained standing, and the plan adopted was to work these walls into the new structure, which plan was carried out, except with regard to a part of the rear wall, which fell soon afterwards. The rebuilding was done by the insurance companies which had carried the risks on the old building; and the work of construction was pushed with so much of vigor and energy that in a little more than four months from the time of the fire the present court-house (embracing the offices of the sheriff, clerk and surrogate under its roof) was completed; and on the 18th of April, 1874, the first jury case was tried within its walls, before Judge George W. Shinn. Since that time the courts have been held there regularly. The clock which now tells the hours from the cupola of the court-house was procured by subscription, and was first set in motion June 5, 1874. An addition to the court-house, on its rear, and on the line of Court Street, has been in process of construction during the present fall, and is now (November, 1884) nearly completed. The object of it is to extend the accommodations of the clerk's office, and its cost will be about seven thousand five hundred dollars.

After the destruction of the public buildings, the county prisoners were transferred to the Mercer County jail, and were kept there and in the "lock-up" at Long Branch until a new place of confinement was finished in Freehold. On the 9th of February, 1874, the Board of Freeholders resolved to build a jail and jailer's

residence, at a cost not exceeding sixteen thousand dollars. The work proceeded, and the building which forms the prison and residence was completed during the year following. It stands in the rear of the court-house, having its front on Court Street.

ST. PETER'S (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH edifice has stood on its present site in Freehold for at least a century and a quarter, while the church in its organization is still many years older, ranking among the most ancient of religious organizations in the county of Monmouth and in the State of New Jersey.

The first promoter of the establishment, in Monmouth County, of religious worship according to the usage and creed of the Episcopal Church was Lewis Morris, of Tinton Manor (afterwards Governor of New Jersey), who, in the year 1700, wrote the bishop of London, urging the sending hither of George Keith as a missionary for that purpose. Keith, who, in 1685, was a member of the Society of Friends, came to America at about that time, and settled in Monmouth County, in the township of Freehold, but a year or two later removed to Philadelphia, where he remained several years, during which period he returned several times to Monmouth County, and in the year 1792 he took a leading part in the organization of a dissenting branch of the Quakers, and in the building of a meeting-house for their use,—he having quarreled with and seceded (or was expelled) from the Orthodox wing of the society in Philadelphia. Soon afterwards he returned to England, where, after a little time, he entirely renounced the Quaker doctrines and joined the Established Church, becoming a clergyman of some prominence in it. In the year 1702 (probably in the pursuance of the suggestion made by Lewis Morris to the bishop of London, already mentioned) he was sent out as a missionary by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Early in the autumn of the year named he arrived at Perth Amboy, and preached his first sermon in that town on the 3d of October. Of that meeting, he says¹ that there were among his audience a

¹ In a work written by him, entitled "A Journey of

number of old acquaintances (made during his residence in Monmouth County, from thirteen to fifteen years before), and some of them had been Quakers¹ but were come over to the church, particularly Miles Forster and John Barclay (brother of the proprietary Governor, Robert Barclay). After stopping a few days with Miles Forster, he left Amboy for Monmouth County, where he preached his first sermon on the 10th of October. Concerning his visit to Monmouth at that time, the following extracts are taken from his "Journal of Travel," viz.:

"October 10, 1702.—We went to the Meeting of the Quakers at Toponemes¹ in Freehold [township], in East Jersey, who used to keep a separate meeting from the other Quakers for their gross errors, and joined with me and my friends in the separation about 1692; and it happened to be their Yearly Meeting, where divers came from West Jersey and Pennsylvania. One of their preachers prayed and preached before I began. After he had done I used some Church Collects I had by heart in Prayer, and after that I preached on Hebrews v. 9. There was a considerable auditory of divers sorts,—some of the Church and some Presbyterians, besides Quakers. They heard me without interruption and the meeting ended peaceably. Their two speakers lodged in the same house with me that evening, at the house of Thomas Boels, formerly a Quaker, but now of the Church. I had some free discourse with them about several weighty things. I told them that so far as they used their gifts to instruct the ignorant and reclaim the vile errors of Quakerism, they were to be commended; but that they had taken upon them to administer baptism and the Lord's Supper to any, they were greatly to be blamed, having no call or ordination to do so.

"We met again next day, and after that I prayed, using the same Collects as the day before, and preached on 1st Thes. v. 9, without any interruption, and the meeting peaceably ended. I could blame nothing in the matter of the second speaker nor in the former, except where he said in his discourse '*That they who were in Christ need not fear Hell.*' I endeavoured to clear the matter in my discourse by distinguishing between an absolute fear of hell, such as

wicked men ought to have, and a conditional fear, which good men, even such who are in Christ, ought to have; and about this he and I had some private discourse, also betwixt us; but he was dissatisfied and would not own that any who were in Christ ought to have any fear of hell, so much as conditional.

"October 26th.—I preached again at Shrewsbury on Matt. 7: 13. In these meetings in Shrewsbury, Middletown and Toponemes, or where else in the Netherlands, Mr. Louis Morris and divers others of the best note in that County frequented the congregations and places where we preached, and did kindly entertain us at their Houses, where we lodged as we travelled too and again, particularly at Mr. Morris, Mr. Inness, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Boels and Mr. Read. Mr. Inness, being in Priest's orders, often preached among them, and by preaching and conference frequently with the Quakers and other sorts of People, as also by his pious conversation, has done much good among them and been very instrumental to draw them off from their errors, and bring them over to the Church."

In the latter part of November, Mr. Keith left Monmouth County and proceeded to Pennsylvania by way of Burlington. In December of the same year he returned on another preaching tour in this region, and his journal proceeds,—

"December 20th, 1702.—I preached at Dr. Johnston's, at Netherlands, on Rev. 22: 14.

"Dec. 25th.—Friday, being Christmas, I preached at the house of Mr. Morris on Luke 21: 10–11, and after sermon divers of the Auditory received with us the Holy Sacrament; both Mr. Morris and his wife and divers others; Mr. Talbot did administer it.

"January 1st, 1703, Friday.—I preached at the house of Thomas Boels, in Freehold, in East Jersey. My text was Isaiah 59: 20–21. Before sermon, after the church prayers, I baptized all his children,—two sons and three daughters. He was formerly a Quaker, but is now come over to the Church; also a son of Samuel Dennis, a late convert from Quakerism.

"January 3^d, 1703.—I preached again at his house on the same text, and before sermon Mr. Talbot baptized two persons belonging to the family of John Reid, formerly a Quaker, but was lately come over to the Church with all his children,—one son and two daughters. His two daughters were baptized by Mr. Talbot, October 20th, 1702; as also, the same day was baptized William Leads [Leeds] and his sister, Mary Leads, late converts from Quakerism to the Church. And some days before, at the house of John Reid, Mr. Talbot baptized the wife of Alexander Neaper and his three children. Both he and his wife had been Quakers, but were come over to the Church.

"January 4th, 1703.—I came to the house of Robert Rey [Rhea], in Freehold, in East Jersey, accompanied

Travel from New Hampshire to Caratuck, on the Continent of America, by George Keith, A.M., late Missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and now Rector of Edburton, in Sussex. London: Printed by Joseph Downing for Brab. Aylmer, at the Three Pigeons, against the Royal Exchange, Cornhill, 1706."

The "Caratuck" here mentioned is in North Carolina, where is found the inlet, county and county-seat village of Currituck.

with Thomas Boels, and lodged at his house that night. At his and his wife's desire, I baptized all his children, some boys and some girls, in number, five. His wife is come over to the Church, but he was not then come thoroughly out of Quakerism."

After this, Mr. Keith proceeded to Burlington, and thence, by way of Philadelphia, to Maryland, Virginia and to the northeastern corner of North Carolina. Nine months later he returned to Monmouth County and again held services, concerning which the following entries appear in his Journal:

"October 10th, 1873, Sunday.—I preached at Tonenemes, in Freehold, in East Jersey, on Acts 24: 12, and had considerable auditory, diverse of them late converts from Quakerism to the Church. Mr. Innes, above mentioned, did read the Prayers. Mr. Talbot stayed to preach in several places in Pennsylvania and West Jersey for some time.

On the 31st of October, Mr. Keith preached at Amboy, after which he went to New York, and thence proceeded on a tour through the New England colonies, which occupied about two months. He then returned to Monmouth County and held meetings as follows:

"January 9th, 1704.—I preached at the house of Dr. Johnston, in Neverthesinks, on Psalm 119: 5, 113, and had a considerable auditory.

"January 16th.—I preached at Mr. Morris' house, at the Falls of Shrewsbury, in East Jersey, on 2^d Cor. 5: 17.

"January 23^d.—I preached again at Mr. Morris' house, on 2 Peter 1: 5.

"January 30th.—I preached at the house of Mr. Thomas Boels, in Freehold, in East Jersey, on 1 Cor. 15: 58.

"February 6th.—I preached at the house of Mr. John Reid, in Freehold, East Jersey, on Psalms 119: 96."

This appears to have been the last preaching by Mr. Keith in Monmouth County. He went from Freehold township to Burlington, and thence, by way of Eastern Pennsylvania, to Maryland and Virginia, and soon afterwards sailed for England, where he remained (settled at Edburton, in Sussex) during the remainder of his life.

After the departure of Mr. Keith the Rev. Alexander Innes preached to the congregations from time to time until 1713. A request had been made to the Society for the Propagation of

the Gospel for a missionary for this region, but none could then be obtained. It is not shown what ministers, if any, were in Monmouth County for twenty years after 1713, but it is stated that "for a long period the supply of missionary services was very irregular."¹ In 1733 the Rev. John Forbes came over as a missionary, and John Milne succeeded him in 1738.

The Rev. Thomas Thompson was appointed by the society, missionary to the churches in Monmouth County in 1745, and served here six years, after which he went as a missionary to the coast of Africa. He published a narrative² of his missionary labors, from which the following facts are gathered: He sailed from Gravesend, England, May 8, 1745, and arrived at New York on the 29th of August following. On the second Sunday after his arrival he passed to Elizabethtown "on my Journey to Monmouth County, in the Eastern Division, where I was appointed to reside and have the Care of the Churches in that County, being also Licensed thereto by the Right Reverend the late Lord Bishop of London." He proceeded to Kingsbury, near Trenton, where he waited on Governor Lewis Morris and "took the oath of allegiance and supremacy and also the abjuration Oath, and subscribed to the Declaration in presence of his Excellency," and soon after proceeded to the place of his labor in Monmouth County, concerning which his "Account" proceeds as follows:

"I had three churches immediately in my charge, each of them situated in a different township, which had regular duty in such proportions as were agreed upon and subscribed to at a general vestry meeting soon after my coming there. The names of the townships are Freehold, Shrewsbury and Middletown. I also officiated at Allentown, in Upper Freehold, while that church was destitute of a minister, which was

¹ Bishop Doane, in an address before the convention in 1837.

² "An Account of the Missionary Voyages by the Appointment of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.—The one to New Jersey, in North America, and then from America to Coast of Guiney. By the Rev. Thomas Thompson, Vicar, of Reculver, in Kent. London: Printed for Benjamin Dod at the Bible and Key, in Ave Mary Lane, near St. Paul's, MDCCCLVIII."

afterward supplied by Mr. Michael Houdin, a convert from the Church of Rome, and a worthy clergyman, now the society's missionary. These four townships comprised the whole county, although forty or fifty miles in length, and in some parts of it considerably wide. I also did occasional duty at other places, as will be further mentioned.

"That I might lay a good foundation for the children, and build them up in sound Christian principles, I began to catechize, at first only asking questions in the church catechism; but after a while I changed the method with them so as still to keep the words of the catechism, but raised other questions to the several clauses and matters contained therein, to try what they understood of it, and by this means led them further into the sense and meaning of every part of it. The number of my catechumens began now to increase, and several of riper years presented themselves with a seeming earnestness to receive the benefit of this instruction. So I carried it further, and put Lewis' Exposition into their hands, and appointed them a day, about once a month, to come to the court-house and say the parts which I set them to get by heart, and this course I continued till some of them could recite it from end to end."

After giving an account of the laying of a floor and the making of other improvements in the old church edifice at Middletown, so as to make it fit for the holding of worship in it, he proceeds,—

"After necessity had been answered its demand in fitting up of one church, expediency came next to be consulted for the finishing of another, viz.: St. Peter's, in the township of Freehold, which had been built many years, but was never quite completed. The ground on which the church stands was the gift of one Mr. Thomas Boel, who had been a Quaker, but was brought over, with many others of that persuasion, by Mr. George Keith, one of the society's missionaries, who himself had been one of that people, but became a very zealous member and diligent servant of the church, and was a person well learned. After his return from abroad he had the living of Edburton, in Sussex, and published his journal of missionary travel.

"The situation of St. Peter's Church at Topanemes, which is distant from any town, is, however, convenient enough to the congregation, and was resorted to by many families in Middlesex County living within the several districts of Cranberry, Macheponeck and South River; their missionary, my friend and brother, Mr. Skinner, gladly remitting to me the care of them, which he could not well attend to by reason of a wide and often dangerous ferry over the Raritan, which divides Middlesex County. I was, therefore, willing to give them all

possible attendance, and did often meet them and baptize their children, and appointed certain days to preach at those places and there also catechize.

"The inhabitants of Freehold township were at least half of them Presbyterians. The church-people, and these interspersed among each other, had lived less in charity and brotherly love than as becomes churches. But they began on both sides to think less of the things in which they differed in opinion than of those in which they agreed. And when bickering and disputing were laid down, which was done at last, with the consent of both parties, another strife arose from a better spirit in the way of peace, to provoke love and to do good works, in which neither side was less forward than the other.

"After this the churches continued to flourish, and in the latter end of the year 1750, having then been about five years in America upon this mission, I wrote to the Venerable and Honourable Society a letter requesting them to grant me a mission to the coast of Guiney, that I might go to make a trial with the Natives, and see what hopes there would be of introducing among them the Christian Religion. The summer following, I received an answer to that letter from the Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, acquainting me that the Society had concluded to support me in the design of that Voyage, and would appoint another Missionary in my stead for Monmouth County. And the next September, the Rev. Samuel Cooke, of Caius College, arrived with his proper credentials, and I delivered up my charge to him. Having took my leave of the congregation, I set out on the 13th of November, 1751, for New York, from thence to go on my voyage to Africa; and at Elizabethtown waited on Governor Jonathan Belcher, Esq., who succeeded Colonel Morris, to pay my respects to him before I left the Province."

The Rev. Samuel Cooke, mentioned by Mr. Thompson as his successor, was the last of the missionaries sent to Monmouth County from England. He remained over the churches until the Revolution, and soon after the opening of the war joined the British in New York, and was made deputy chaplain of one of their brigades.

The first church edifice of St. Peter's was located at Topanemus, on land donated for the purpose by Thomas Boels, a convert from Quakerism. These facts are clearly stated in the foregoing account by the Rev. Mr. Thompson. The date of its erection is a matter of doubt, but it seems evident that it must have been built some years prior to the time (A.D.

1736¹) which has often been given as the correct one, because Mr. Thompson says it "had been built *many years*, but was never quite completed;" but he took measures then to have it finished and put in proper condition for use.

The date of the building of St. Peter's Church at Monmouth Court-House village cannot be given, but it was certainly after the departure of Mr. Thompson, in 1751. It has been said that it was built from the timber of the old Topanemus Church, which had been torn down for the purpose; but this is not known to have been the case, though it is known that the pews and some other parts of the interior of the old church were used for the present one. That it was built some considerable time prior to 1763 is made reasonably evident by the tenor of an ancient subscription agreement now in possession of Mr. William Lloyd, of Freehold, and of which the following is a copy:

"We, the subscribers, being willing to pay off the arrears due from the church of St. Peter's, of Freehold, as well those due to the former managers as those lately contracted for repairs done to the said church; and being desirous thoro'ly to repair & clean the building, and to add what things are farther necessary for the more decent performance of Divine Worship therein: Do each man for himself promise to pay to Keneth Hankinson, or to the church Wardens for the time being of the aforesaid church, the several sums to our names severally annexed; one-half to be paid on or before the first day of July next, and the remainder on or before the first day of November following. In witness whereof, we hereunto set our hands, May 17th, 1763.

	£	s.
Job Throckmorton	5	0
John Forman	5	0
Daniel Grandin	5	0
James Abraham	5	0
John Perreine	3	10
Lawrence Dey	1	15
Henry Perreine	1	15
William Dey	1	15

¹ The charter of St. Peter's Church, Freehold, was granted by King George the Second, of England, in the ninth year of his reign, on the 4th day of June, A.D. 1736, certain petitioners "having set forth that with great expense they have built a decent Church for God's worship in the said town of Freehold, & upon their humble petition to the Honorable and Venerable Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, have been supplied with a minister, a Presbyter of the Church of England, duly qualified for the cure of said Church."

	£	s.
Thomas Leonard	5	0
James Abraham, Jr.	1	15
James Bradshaw	1	0
Sam ^l . Cooke	5	0
James Hankinson	3	10
Joseph Morford	3	0
Robert Campbell	3	0
Kenneth Hankinson	Amount torn out.	
Thomas Tomson	" "	
Joseph Rue	3	10
David Stout	1	0
Thomas Frances	0	16"

Several of the names of these subscribers will be readily recognized as those of inhabitants of the vicinity of Monmouth Court-House village. It does not appear, however, that they entirely succeeded in putting the old building in good repair and condition, for it is known that it remained unfinished for three-fourths of a century after that time. During the Revolution it remained uncared for and somewhat dilapidated, and was used at different times as a hospital for soldiers and as an army store-house. Finally, in 1838, it was completed, and consecrated by Bishop Doane, as hereafter noticed.

From the time when the Rev. Samuel Cooke left to join the British, until the year 1788, the parish was left vacant. In that year the Rev. Henry Waddell became rector at Shrewsbury, and minister of St. Peter's, Freehold. He was succeeded, in 1799, by the Rev. Andrew Fowler.

In 1809 the Rev. John Croes, Jr. (eldest son of the Rev. John Croes, of New Brunswick), who had lately been ordained to the diaconate by Bishop Hobart, of New York (there being no bishop in New Jersey), took charge of the three churches at Shrewsbury, Middletown and Freehold (all of which had been much depressed since the Revolution), and officiated in Monmouth County for fifteen years. How much of his time was devoted to Freehold it is impossible to say. His residence was principally at Shrewsbury, and in the *Journal* of 1816 his name is recorded as rector of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, and minister of St. Peter's, at Freehold, the latter of which had then only eighteen families and fifteen communicants.

In 1819 St. Peter's was a missionary station

without regular services, and it continued so for several years. Subsequently it was supplied by the Rev. John M. Ward, the rector of the church at Spottswood, of whom Bishop Doane said, in 1834: "Mr. Ward has thus far been obliged to occupy himself partially in the instruction of a school. His spirit, however, is not thus repressed. He had scarcely ceased to go as missionary to Freehold when he commenced the performance of services at South Amboy."

On the 1st of July, 1833, the bishop visited Freehold, and in 1834 he wrote of it as follows: "Since my former visit, the opinion which I expressed in my last address, that the services of a clergyman ought to be, and might be, secured here, has been acted on. The Rev. Samuel Edwin Arnold, late of the Diocese of New York, having been elected Principal of the Academy, has taken the pastoral charge of St. Peter's Church. His services as an instructor, I am informed, give great satisfaction. His desires for the spiritual improvement of the people I know are ardent, and he has exerted himself with much success. Long-established habits of negligence of the support of Christian ordinances are hard to be overcome."

It was further stated by the bishop, in the same address, that he had made a proposition to the wardens of the church to devote a certain sum from the "offerings" of the diocese to the support of Mr. Arnold, provided they would contribute another specified sum; and he was encouraged to believe that the arrangement would be made, and Mr. Arnold's services retained. In this, however, it appears that he was disappointed. The number of families in the parish was then about twenty, and of communicants, ten.

In 1835 the bishop announced that "a boarding and day-school, under the direction of an Episcopal clergyman," had, according to his recommendation, been established at Bordentown, and that Mr. Arnold had, with his consent, removed there from Freehold to take charge of the school. This, of course, left the Freehold parish vacant, but the bishop announced that if the vestry would "duly exert themselves to make the proper arrangements,"

he would appoint the Rev. Thomas Tanser, who was then about to take up his residence, and to act as chaplain and teacher at the Howell Works, "to supply that church one-half of each Lord's Day." The appointment was made, and in 1836 it is recorded that the Rev. Mr. Tanser had "temporary charge" of St. Peter's; but in 1837 he had removed from Howell and was officiating at Spottswood. He was an Englishman by birth, reared among the disciples of Wesley, and Bishop Doane thought it, "an interesting circumstance, in connection with the appointment at Howell, that it was a part of the field of labor of the zealous missionary, Thompson, who had been sent out by the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel." Mr. Tanser was a man of great zeal and earnestness, and is still remembered by some of the churchmen of Monmouth County.

In his address delivered in May, 1837, the bishop stated that he had visited the church in Freehold in the preceding October, and added: "Of this old church I regret my inability to say anything that is encouraging. The people think they are unable to do much for themselves, and 'as a man thinketh, so he is.' It would be unpardonable to despair of any church that God hath planted. With Him the springs of life remain. It is in His power to make even the dead revive. We will trust that for St. Peter's Church, Freehold, there is yet to be, and that not far distant, a season of refreshing from the presence of the Lord."

In June, 1837, the Rev. Robert B. Croes began to officiate in St. Peter's, and in the following September he was instituted into the rectorship by Bishop Doane. Until 1840 he divided his services between this parish and St. Peter's of Spottswood. He remained at Freehold nearly four years from the time of his commencement, and it was during his rectorate, and largely through his influence and labors, that the church building was at last completed, after so many years of dilapidation and neglect. With regard to this old edifice, which had stood through the Revolution, and had at different times given shelter to soldiers of both the American and British armies, Bishop Doane said (in the address to the convention, before

quoted from): "In 1782 the church, which was never finished, was occupied as a storehouse for the army. During the greater part of the period which has elapsed since that time it has scarcely had so much as 'a name to live.' Let us hope that better days have come."

In May, 1838, the bishop visited the parish, and in his annual address made the following record, showing the date of the completion and consecration of the church: "On Tuesday, May 8th, I consecrated St. Peter's Church to the worship of Almighty God. The request of the vestry was read by the Rev. Mr. Croes, the sentence of consecration and the morning prayer by the Rev. Mr. Finch. Here is another striking instance of the vitality of the church. To those who bear in mind the notice of this parish in the last address the present record must seem as 'life from the dead.' And so it is. During the whole of my connection with the diocese no parish has given me more solicitude; none with less of hope. But God seeth not as man seeth. The signs of life, which, at the visitation in the autumn, were apparent, are now more than realized. It seemed impossible that the old building, never finished, and yet ruinous, in which I had officiated, could be the neat, commodious and beautiful building which I was now called to consecrate. We are indebted under God for this result to the zeal and industry of the Rev. Robert B. Croes."

In April, 1841, Mr. Croes resigned the rectorship, and was succeeded in the following June by the Rev. Philip E. Milledoler, M.D., son of the Rev. Dr. Milledoler, of the Dutch Reformed Communion. In 1842 the rector reported that the members of the parish had within the then past year procured an organ and made considerable improvements in the church and in ornamenting the grounds, etc.

In May, 1843, the bishop stated that he had lately visited Freehold, and found the parish "in a truly interesting and prosperous state; God's blessing on the pastor's faithful use of the appointed means!" Dr. Milledoler at the same time reported that he had, at Easter, resigned his charge of the Freehold Church, having been called to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., his

separation from the congregation having been "caused by no diminution of mutual love and respect, but by other important considerations."

On the 1st of August, 1843, the Rev. Fernando C. Putnam assumed charge of the parish, and afterwards became its rector. On the 1st of April, 1850, he resigned the rectorship, but continued to officiate until June, 1851.

September 28, 1852, the Rev. George Sayres entered upon his duties as rector, and on October 1, 1853, resigned his charge to go as missionary to Illinois and professor in Jubilee College. He was succeeded as rector of St. Peter's by the Rev. W. T. Johnston, who resigned February 12, 1855.

On January 1, 1856, the Rev. T. J. K. Lightbourne became rector. He resigned in 1858.

The Rev. Robert G. Chase took charge of the parish in March, 1858, and resigned the rectorship in June, 1859.

On April 1, 1860, the Rev. Thomas J. Taylor entered upon his duties as rector. He resigned his charge in March, 1863.

April 1, 1863, the Rev. Wilbur F. Nields became rector, and on January 1, 1867, resigned his rectorship on account of ill health, and accepted the rectorship of Trinity Church, at St. Augustine, Fla., where he died March 2, 1867.

On June 9, 1867, the Rev. A. Sydney Dealey assumed charge of the parish, and resigned March 11, 1871. He was succeeded by the Rev. J. H. Barnard, on June 18, 1871, who continued in charge until November 24, 1873.

The Rev. George Herbert Watson entered upon the rectorship March 1, 1874, and remained until May, 1877, when he resigned to go as rector of "Laurel Hall," a young ladies' seminary in San Mateo, Cal.

The present rector, the Rev. Thomas H. Cullen, assumed charge of the parish on August 12, 1877.

In 1878 the church was enlarged, in harmony with the original style of the building, and entirely refurnished, the members of the parish showing their affection for the venerable edifice by their beautiful and appropriate gifts.

THE FREEHOLD BAPTIST CHURCH originated from the congregation (a part of the Upper Free-

hold Church) who worshiped in the old meeting-house that was built nearly a century and a quarter ago, a short distance southwest of the Monmouth Court-House village, at a place which is still known as the old Baptist graveyard.

In 1713 the Rev. John Burrowes became pastor of the Baptist Church in Middletown, and remained until his death, about 1737. During his ministry he preached not only in Middletown (including what is now Holmdel), but extended his labors to the southwestern part of the county, and laid the foundation of what afterwards became the Baptist Church of Upper Freehold, including the congregation of the old church that stood near what is now the village of Freehold.

Mr. Burrowes was succeeded in 1738 by the Rev. Abel Morgan, who, in his writings, mentions the fact that he preached "in Freehold and the region round about." He is mentioned as preaching at many places in the county. In the year 1762, David Jones, of Middletown, who was afterwards ordained to the ministry, moved to the vicinity of Monmouth Court-House, and in 1764 began preaching to the few Baptists living near his residence and also to those of Upper Freehold, who, in the next year, formed the church there. At about this time the meeting-house had been erected on the old graveyard site southwest of the court-house. It was occupied for worship until after the close of the Revolution, but after that time gradually fell into disuse and decay. Services were held occasionally in this locality by ministers of the Upper Freehold Church, and from 1813 to 1822 the Rev. John Cooper, pastor of that church, preached once a month to the people here, probably in private houses.

In 1822 Mr. Cooper was succeeded by the Rev. J. M. Challis, who, with reference to his settlement in Upper Freehold, said: "I found the church in a very feeble and disorganized state, especially so in the neighborhood of Freehold; so much so that I found among them but one regular male member (Peter Clayton) and a few feeble but pious sisters. The meeting-house was almost in ruins, and the congregation scattered and peeled." But soon the house was repaired and people began to be added to the

Lord, the first of whom was Euphemia Huntsinger. Mr. Challis continued his monthly visits to Freehold, preaching "publicly and from house to house" and "breaking bread" to them every fifth Sunday of a month until 1834,—a period of twelve years, during which, he says, "my labors continued to be blessed more and more every succeeding year, till at length the number of members having increased to nearly one hundred, it was thought to be highly expedient and necessary that they be constituted a separate and independent Baptist Church in the Lord Jesus."

After much deliberation the members in and around Freehold addressed a letter to the Upper Freehold Baptist Church in the following words:

"The members of the Baptist Church in and about Freehold town, to the Upper Freehold Church, of which they are members sendeth greeting: It being the unanimous and cordial consent of this branch of your church to constitute themselves into a separate body, and that, thinking it will be for the promotion of the Gospel and the good of souls around us so to act, we therefore, with all brotherly love and Christian feeling, humbly crave a separation from you. In consideration of which request we affectionately tender our names:

Joseph F. Randolph,
Oliver Cox,
Thomas Strickland,
Lucretia Strickland,
Peter Clayton,
Elsey Clayton,
James Smalley,
Esther Smalley,
Samuel Hall,
Britannia Hall,
Jonathan Croxson,
David Perrine,
Mary Perrine,
James D. Clayton,
Mary Ann Clayton,
Clark Havens,
Margaret Havens,
Mary H. Havens,
James Hulshart,
Jane Hulshart,
William Armstrong,
Rebecca Armstrong,
Gertrude Simpson,
Mary Simpson,
Ruhama Simpson,
Sarah Vannote,
Gertrude Hiers,

Mary S. Clayton,
Daniel Konk,
Cornelius Strickland,
Martha Parker,
Elizabeth Wilson,
Abigail Wilson,
George White,
Mary Ann Brown,
Ann Perrine,
Rebecca E. Clayton,
Sophia Mott,
Eliza Michener,
James A. Conover,
Hannah Conover,
Caroline Clemens,
Sarah Mathews,
Archibald Konk,
Grace Emmons,
Lydia A. Clayton,
Euphemia Huntsinger,
Rebecca Huntsinger,
Margaret Clayton,
Hannah Pittinger,
Archer Pittinger,
Margaret A. Layton,
Eliza Keepery,
Ann Clayton,

Hope Clayton,	Mary Silvers,
Lydie A. Clayton,	Margaret Perrine,
Eleanor Barkalow,	Rebecca Clayton,
Eliza Ann Mount,	John Barton,
Mary Vonk,	Elizabeth Barton,
Esther Edwards,	Hannah Perrine,
Hannah Griggs,	Gertrude Pittinger,
Hannah Taylor,	Hannah A. Clayton,
Synche Voorhees,	Isabel Clayton,
Elenor Voorhees,	Margaret White,
Ann Hulshart,	Isabel Mott,
Esther Clayton,	Jane Johnson,
Sarah Clayton,	Phebe Throp,
Eleanor Armstrong,	Phebe Emmons,
Sarah Hulshart,	Hannah Emmons,
Elias Hulshart,	Lydia A. Holman,
Elizabeth Vancleaf,	Mary Van Clove,
Mary Shepperd,	Mary Bennett,
Elizabeth Croxon,	Sarah Cox,
Elizabeth Hayes,	Prov. Thompson."

The following answer was returned from the Upper Freehold Church :

"UPPER FREEHOLD, Nov., 1834.

"To the Ministering Brethren assembled to Constitute, and all else whom it may concern :

"BELOVED BRETHREN :—This is to certify that the foregoing persons named in the above application are members of the Baptist Church of Upper Freehold, in good standing and much respected. Their application having been laid before the church, their request was considered reasonable, and though in some measure painful to part with so many brethren dearly beloved, yet their request was granted unanimously. Therefore they are hereby dismissed, in order to be constituted into a separate and independent church of the Lord Jesus. May the God of Jacob bless them abundantly in their undertaking, and cause them to prosper and be in good health even as their souls prosper. When they are properly constituted in Gospel order, they will be considered as dismissed from us. Signed in behalf of the whole church.

"JAMES M. CHALLIS. Pastor."

To the ninety-two dismissed from the Upper Freehold Church two more were added, one from the Middletown Church and one from the Hightstown Church. These ninety-four met in November, 1834, and constituted themselves an independent church, and adopted the name of "Freehold Baptist Church." They adopted as theirs the "Confession of Faith" first adopted by the Philadelphia Baptist Association, September 25, 1742 ; also a summary of that Confession and "Rules of Order" then just adopted by the Union Baptist Church of the city of New

York, and the "Covenant" recommended by the New Jersey Baptist Association. A resolution was adopted pledging themselves to "entire abstinence from the making, vending or use of ardent spirits as an article of luxury or living." But objection being made, on Scriptural grounds, to incorporating the resolution into the Covenant, they recommended its adoption in practice by the entire church and congregation. They then chose Joseph F. Randolph for their moderator, in the absence of a pastor, and elected Oliver Cox church clerk, but failed to choose deacons.

Agreeably to a call from the church, a council comprising delegates from the churches at Upper Freehold, Middletown, Salem, Mount Holly and Manasquan convened in their house of worship November 21, 1834,—Moderator, Rev. Joseph Shepherd ; Clerk, Rev. J. M. Challis. After due deliberation, the church was unanimously recognized as an independent, regular Baptist Church.

At a meeting of the church held January 10, 1835, David Perrine, Samuel Hall and Abraham Havens were chosen deacons, and Joseph F. Randolph was elected treasurer. They resolved to ask the Upper Freehold Church to allow their pastor, Mr. Challis, to divide his services with them, but their request was declined. January 26th the officers of the church chose for trustees Clark Havens, J. F. Randolph, Oliver Cox and David Perrine, of the church, and Richard Ely, Andrew Simpson and Joseph Parker, from the congregation. On the 23d day of March, 1835, Mr. Challis closed his labors in Freehold by preaching to the church from 2 Corinthians, xiii. 11,—“Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of the same mind, live in peace : and the God of love and peace be with you.” A call to the pastorship of the church was given to and accepted by Rev. C. J. Hopkins, at a salary of four hundred dollars, one hundred dollars of which was received from the State Convention, and he began his labors March 28, 1835, and on the 26th of May following, the church was received into the New York Baptist Association.

Monthly observance of the Lord's Supper was established, and May 30th the trustees were

"sworn in." We now find the church officered, recognized, associated and ready for church-work, yet there is no record of any church action until nine months after; but the minutes of the Convention credit the church with fifty dollars and fifty cents paid into its treasury.

On the 25th day of June, 1836, the church held a special meeting for the purpose of raising the pastor's salary, and requested him to preach to them on the subject. But it appears that the important sermon was delivered by the Rev. William D. Hires. In the autumn of 1836 the church made her second contribution to the Convention, amounting to fifty dollars, though numbering but ninety-three members, and having received from the Convention ninety-five dollars. March 26, 1837, Mr. Hopkins closed his pastoral labors. But one person was added to the church by baptism during his pastorate. By invitation, Rev. Peter Simonson, of Providence, R. I., preached to them April 2, 1837, and was at once secured as their pastor, but resigned his charge October 1, 1838, after a service of eighteen months, and settled in Cohansey; but in that time he collected from the church \$187.36 for the State Convention, and he immersed three converts into the fellowship.

Upon the recommendation of Mr. Challis, Rev. William Maul was invited to visit the church, and he received and accepted a call to the pastoral charge for one year, and commenced his labors November 13, 1838. The church then engaged his services for an indefinite period at a salary of four hundred dollars a year. In order to secure happier church-meetings a committee of twelve members—half of them females—was appointed to investigate all bad reports that may be circulated about the members, and endeavor to settle all such matters without bringing them into the church, "which measure accomplished the end in view for awhile."

In October, 1840, the church withdrew from the New York Baptist Association, and joined the Central New Jersey Association, and, as a further sign of progress, "two new nine-plate stoves, with pipe to reach the ceiling," were purchased "for the better warming the house."

February 13, 1844, after a period of five and a quarter years of faithful and successful labor, Mr. Maul retired from the pastorate of the church. One hundred and four persons were baptized by him into the fellowship.

Occasional pulpit supplies were obtained until June 9th, when a unanimous call to the pastorate was given to Rev. Joseph Beldon—then a licentiate of the Bordentown Church—to serve them one year. Mr. Beldon accepted the invitation, and began his labors August 4, 1844, but at the end of the year he was engaged for an indefinite period.

In 1845 the necessity of erecting a new house of worship was considered. On motion of Deacon H. Ely, it was resolved to erect the building in the village of Freehold, though there was a strong opposition to locating it there.

The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid August 5, 1846, in the presence of a large concourse of people, among whom were Revs. J. Lansing Burrows, C. J. Hopkins, David B. Stout, W. D. Hires, Andrew Armstrong and Samuel Sproul. In connection with the laying of the stone, an eloquent address was delivered and other services held in the Reformed Church of Freehold, on account of the intense heat of the weather.

The new house, forty by sixty feet, was completed and dedicated to God February 4, 1847. The sermon was preached by Rev. J. Lansing Burrows, of Philadelphia, from Psalm xevi. 6,—"Strength and beauty are in thy sanctuary;" prayer of dedication by Rev. D. V. McLean, of the Freehold Presbyterian Church. There was a debt on the house of eighteen hundred dollars, twelve hundred dollars of which was subscribed that day. There were also present at the dedication Rev. T. S. Griffiths and Edward Hera, of the Baptist Church, C. F. Worrel, of the Presbyterian, and Mr. Putnam, of the Episcopal. The bell, weighing eleven hundred and fourteen pounds, was presented by Thomas Hunt, Esq., of New York. Pews were then first rented by the church.

After a faithful pastorate of nine years and eleven months, during which time twenty-eight persons were baptized into the church, Mr. Beldon closed his labors as pastor July 1, 1854.



In the following October, Rev. L. C. Stevens, of Maine, was called to the pastorate, and the church voted that "when any ten members shall certify to the deacons their dissatisfaction with the pastor, the deacons shall call a special meeting of the church, and the members shall, by vote, determine whether to retain or dismiss him." Mr. Stevens declined their call. They then invited Rev. D. S. Parmelee, of the city of New York, to visit them in view of a settlement, but he declined their request.

For nine months the church was without a pastor. The Rev. William D. Hires received and accepted a call to the pastoral charge, and began his work April 1, 1855. The next year a large and handsome parsonage was erected, with a lecture-room in the basement. The failing health of their pastor compelled him to resign his charge April 1, 1859. His pastorate of four years had been a successful one, and the church parted with him with extreme regret. The Rev. Mr. Charlton, of Philadelphia, was immediately called to preside, but he declined the invitation. The Rev. Thomas R. Taylor, of Mount Pleasant, Pa., received and accepted their unanimous call, and entered on his pastoral labors among them July 1, 1859.

October 4, 1860, twenty-five members—seven men and eighteen women—were dismissed at their request, and constituted themselves the "First Baptist Church of Howell," and located their place of worship six miles southeast of Freehold, in the township of Howell. The war of the great Rebellion soon broke out, and questions involved in that contest disturbed the harmony of the pastor and some of the members, and he retired from their oversight July 1, 1862, after a service of three years, during which time twenty-seven were added to the church by baptism.

Before Mr. Taylor left, Rev. D. S. Parmelee, of New York City, received and accepted the unanimous call of the church, at a salary of six hundred dollars and use of the parsonage, and began his pastoral work July 1, 1862. The roll of members was revised, largely reducing it, leaving but one hundred and ninety-two members, and a baptistery was placed in the meeting-house the same year.

In 1866 the village of Marlboro' was made an out-station, and on May 25, 1869, an independent church was then recognized, and on November 27th, a council met there to ordain to the gospel ministry Rev. E. E. Romine.

On April 4, 1868, the question of enlarging the church building and placing a pipe-organ therein was considered, and unanimously agreed to, and the trustees were appointed to prepare a plan. The plan was submitted April 26th, and approved, and a subscription at once taken for its execution. On September 23, 1869, they entered the enlarged edifice, at which time the pastor's salary was increased to one thousand dollars. About this time regular Sunday evening services were established, still, however, sustaining preaching at the out-stations.

In July, 1875, the pastor announced that in October following his labors as pastor would cease, and on September 26th, Mr. Parmelee preached his farewell sermon, terminating a long and successful pastorate of over thirteen years, during which time one hundred and ninety were baptized into the fellowship of the church.

On October 4th, the church extended a unanimous call to Rev. H. G. Mason, of Salem, N. J., at a salary of twelve hundred dollars, which was accepted, and he commenced his pastoral labors at once. January 1, 1876, two additional deacons were elected—namely, George Taylor, who declined serving, and Charles Truex.

Under Mr. Mason's ministry a Young People's Association was formed, auxiliary to the church-work, and of this organization is recorded successful activity on the part of the younger church members. Special mention is made at this time of the very excellent work done through the "Ladies' Church Sociables." The financial condition of the church was much improved through a better organization of methods of collecting. At this time, April 5, 1879, George Taylor, Jr., was unanimously chosen deacon. In the early part of 1880, Deacon H. Ely, who had held that position for forty years, resigned, and Deacon J. H. Denise was elected to succeed him.

After five years of labor Rev. G. H. Mason closed his pastorate, October 4, 1880, having

added to the church by baptism one hundred and ten persons. For several Sabbaths immediately following, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. S. L. B. Chase, of Buckfield, Me. On Sunday, December 12th, a unanimous call was extended him to assume the pastorate, at a salary of one thousand dollars. Mr. Chase commenced his pastoral work on the first Sunday of the year 1881. After a pastorate of two years and seven months, during which time he had baptized into the fellowship of the church nineteen persons, Mr. Chase severed his relation with this people, Sunday, August 12, 1883. Immediately following, the church resolved to paint and repair the church property, and a committee was appointed to supply the pulpit until a pastor should be chosen.

On the 1st of March, 1884, the church extended a unanimous call to Mr. H. F. Stilwell to become their pastor, after his graduation from Crozer Theological Seminary, and on Sunday, March 16th, his letter of acceptance was read, stating that the pastoral relation would date from June 15, 1884.

On May 31st the church decided to send a call to each church in the Trenton Association, inviting them to sit in council at Freehold, June 16th, for the purpose of examining Mr. Stilwell preparatory to his ordination. Eighteen churches responded, being represented by thirty-one delegates. The council was called to order at 10.30 o'clock. Rev. E. J. Foote, of Calvary Church, Trenton, was chosen moderator, and C. T. Douglass, of Navesink, clerk.

After a "full, fair and deliberate examination," the council decided to proceed to arrange for ordination, to take place on Thursday, June 19th, at 7.30 o'clock. Pursuant to the recommendation of the council, the Rev. H. F. Stilwell was ordained at the time designated, and is now pastor of the church.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Freehold,¹ although only a little more than a half-century old in its present organization, is yet closely identified in its history with that of the old Methodist Church at Blue Ball, which was formed more than a century ago, being then

called "the Church at Monmouth," which was the name by which the village now Freehold was then known. Afterwards the old church was often called "the Methodist Church of Freehold."

Of the rise of Methodism in this section the records are very meagre. Previous to 1774 the whole State was included in one circuit, supplied by two preachers. That year it was divided into two circuits,—Trenton and Greenwich,—but still there were but two preachers assigned to the State,—William Watters to Trenton Circuit and Philip Egbert to Greenwich, exchanging, at the end of six months, with Daniel Ruff and Joseph Yearby, from Chester (Pa. Circuit.) Watters was the first native-born Methodist itinerant in America. Richard Owings, also native-born, was a local preacher before Watters entered the work, but he did not join the traveling connection until after Watters. Freeborn Garretson visited New Jersey in 1779, and doubtless traveled through the State.

Greenwich and Trenton Circuits disappear from the Conference minutes in 1776, and New Jersey and Philadelphia appear as separate circuits until 1779, when they appear that year as one circuit, with Philip Cox, Joshua Dudley and Daniel Ruff as preachers.

Atkinson, in his "Methodism in New Jersey," says: "The society at Monmouth must have been formed at an early period, probably about 1780, as in that year Job Throckmorton, of Freehold, was converted under the ministry of Rev. Richard Garretson, and became a member of the society. He was one of the first members in that region. The Methodists were much persecuted there at that time. His house was a home for the preachers." In 1783, Benjamin Abbott visited Monmouth in his six weeks' tour in which he traveled about four hundred miles, passing through Cumberland, Cape May, Gloucester, Monmouth, Mercer and Burlington Counties. Bishop Asbury visited Monmouth in 1785, and was entertained at the house of Job Throckmorton.² The same year Ezekiel Cooper,

¹ By Major James S. Yard.

² Prominent in Methodism in this section. A member and a class leader at Blue Ball in 1832, as appears by a record in Ralph Hulse's book of the payment of class money.

who, in 1776, at the age of thirteen, was converted under the preaching of Freeborn Garretson, was admitted to the Conference on trial.

The Methodists of this region in 1779 must have been few in number, as there were but one hundred and forty reported in the State. They perhaps formed a society,—or a “class,” as we would now call it,—which counted its members scattered through a wide district. Blue Ball may have been a centre for its meetings, and Freehold on its borders. This is probable, for while Methodist meetings were frequently held at the court-house, there was no society in Freehold until 1831, and the members previous to that time were connected with the society at Blue Ball.

The first mention of Freehold Circuit is in the Conference minutes of 1793, when James Wilson and John Fountain were appointed to the charge. Before that it was included in Trenton Circuit. In that year Trenton Circuit reported five hundred and six members, while in 1794, after Freehold Circuit was cut off, it reported only one hundred and seventy-four, while Freehold reported four hundred and seventy-seven. This probably included all the Methodists in this section of the State east of Trenton.

Judge Joseph Murphy, of Freehold, then (1879) in his eighty-third year, informed the writer that the only building owned by the Methodists in this section for public worship was the one at Blue Ball. The Methodists of Freehold and all the country around, from Keyport and Bethany and Cheesequakes, on the east, to Bennett's Mills, on the south, went there to worship. Among the preachers in early times he remembers Major Thomas Morrell (an officer of the Continental army, who was wounded at Germantown and Long Island), Thomas Neal, David Bartine, Thomas Stewart, James Long, Joseph Holdich, Isaac Winner, John K. Shaw, Daniel Fidler, Edward Page, Joseph Lybrand, Charles Pitman and Anthony Atwood. The Quarterly Meetings were often held there, and were great gatherings. That was the only Methodist Church organization in the county when he first recollected it. The next society was formed at Long Branch. They built a church at what

is now known as Mechanicsville. The third Methodist society was organized at Chapel Hill, in Middletown. From that place it was the custom for the circuit preachers to come to Judge Murphy's father's house, at Bethany, on Fridays, and preach.

This account by Judge Murphy was given in his old age from memory, and is in some respects erroneous. There was a Methodist organization at Long Branch years before Judge Murphy was born. In 1790 it was under charge of the Rev. Zenas Conger, with whom his congregation had some disagreement, which resulted in his taking away a part of the members and forming what he called an Independent Methodist Church, of which several were organized in this region a few years later. As to the society at Chapel Hill, it was not the third Methodist organization in this section, for it was preceded by that at Middletown Point, if not by others besides those at Long Branch and Blue Ball. The house of worship at Chapel Hill was in possession of the Baptists until 1829, when it was sold to the Methodist society. With regard to these and other facts concerning the early Methodist organizations and worship in Monmouth County, reference may be had to the history of the Methodist Church at Branchburg, Eatontown township, and of the “Independent Baptist Church and Society at High Point” (Chapel Hill), in Middletown township.

Judge Murphy had a clear recollection of the old church building at Blue Ball. The seats had no backs and the walls were unplastered. The pulpit was built high up on the wall. The building was very much out of repair. It would seat about one hundred and fifty people, but on Quarterly Meeting occasions a great many more could be crowded in. He remembered that Joseph Goodenough was a leading member of the church when he first knew it. The recollections of Mr. J. Forman Rogers and Mr. John J. Cottrell, concerning the old meeting-house and the early worship of the Methodists in the vicinity, are given in the history of the church at Blue Ball.

The first Methodist meetings in the vicinity of Freehold of which there is any account were

held at Mount's Corner (West Freehold) in 1831, in the old store-house at that place, by James McBurney, a school-teacher and local preacher.¹ Out of these meetings grew a revival of religion, and a number of persons were converted and joined the church. Some of these converts next held meetings in the old academy on Main Street, in Freehold, now occupied by the Gas-Light Company as a work-shop and dwelling.²

Previous to this time the Methodists living in and near Freehold belonged to William Rogers' class, and were members of the church at Blue Ball, near which place Mr. Rogers lived. He used to walk from his home to Freehold and hold prayer-meetings in the academy, in the grand jury room at the court-house (the room now occupied as an office by the sheriff), and in private houses.³

A class was now (1832) formed at Freehold, and Joseph Murphy was appointed leader. The old class-book, containing the list of members and the record of their attendance upon the meetings, and a collector's book, in which was recorded the money received for the support of the preachers and the names of the persons contributing it, were found among his papers after his decease by his daughter, Mrs. Louisa Wheeler. Ralph Hulse acted as steward and collected the money. On the inside of the cover of the class-book is the following indorsement:

"FREEHOLD VILLAGE
CLASS-BOOK.

1832.

JOSEPH MURPHY
LEADER."

On the first page of the book is the following list of members:

¹McBurney's name appears in the old collector's book of Ralph Hulse, first quarter, 1832.

²Rev. D. W. Bartine, then in his twenty-first year, and employed as a supply on Middlesex Mission (1831-32), on his way to the Annual Conference of 1832, preached in the old academy. The next time that he preached in Freehold was on the occasion of the dedication of the present church building.

³Mr. Rogers did not move to Freehold until the spring of 1838. His name is first recorded in the old class book in May of that year.

Joseph Murphy,	}	Handwriting unrecognized.
Alice Murphy,		
Enos R. Bartleson. ⁴		
Alfred Hance,	}	In Judge Murphy's handwriting.
Rebecca Hance,		
Hannah Smith,		
Ralph Hulse,		
Margaret Hulse,		
Hannah Lawrence,		
William A. Harvey.		
Jacob Blakesley,	}	In lead pencil. The last two names scarcely legible.
Ruth Blakesley,		
Samuel Conover,		
Mary Conover,		
Tylee Sanford.		

Upon the next page, where the names are transferred, all in Judge Murphy's handwriting, is a marginal record that Hannah Smith and the persons whose names follow hers joined the society August 6, 1832. On this second page Bartleson, Mr. and Mrs. Hance, Hannah Lawrence and Harvey are marked as removed, and Sanford as deceased.

These were all the members of the Methodist

⁴Enos R. Bartleson was a brother of John W. Bartleson, and in partnership with him in the printing business and publication of the *Monmouth Inquirer*. He subsequently removed to the West.

Jacob Blakesley was a storekeeper at Mount's Corner, and shortly after this removed to Ohio.

Alfred Hance was an assistant to Blakesley, and at one time peddled wooden clocks for him throughout this section. These clocks then sold for twenty-four dollars apiece. Mrs. William Cooper, of Freehold, now has one of them, and it is still a good time-keeper. He also removed to the West, and, it is said, became a preacher.

Hannah Smith is the widow of John Voorhees, deceased, and the mother of the Rev. William Voorhees, of the Newark Conference. She now resides on Elm Street, in Freehold.

Hannah Lawrence is the widow of John Lawrence, formerly of Jerseyville, and the mother of Rev. R. V. Lawrence, deceased, and Jacob C. Lawrence, Esq., of Freehold. She resides about three miles south of Farmingdale, is about eighty years old, and still in possession of all her faculties.

William A. Harvey was an apprentice to Ralph Hulse, who then carried on the manufacture of hats in Freehold. Harvey removed about 1837.

Mary Conover was the wife of ex-Sheriff Samuel Conover, of Freehold, and died about 1838.

Tylee Sanford was a brother of James Sanford, deceased, of Freehold, and of Daniel I. Sanford, of English-town. He was killed while at work building the parsonage of the Reformed Dutch Church in Freehold, by the fall of a piece of timber, shortly after he joined the class.

Church then residing in Freehold and its immediate vicinity, so far as can be now ascertained. Sally Throckmorton, who was a Methodist, and who kept a school in part of Alexander Low's cabinet-ware shop, had removed to Palmyra, N. Y., Mrs. Stillwell (Mrs. Judge Murphy's mother) had died and McBurney had removed.¹

At the bottom of the original list in Judge Murphy's old class-book appear the following names

Ann Archy,	Thomson Clayton,
John M. Mount,	Eleanor Voorhees,
Mary Goble,	Elijah Patterson,
Eliza Solomon,	Alice Johnson,
Elizabeth Boud,	Tunis Patterson,
George Vancleaf,	Michael Maghan,
Caroline Stillwell,	William Vanhorn,
Jane Murray,	Samuel Throp,
Sarah West,	John Voorhees,
Mary Matthews,	William B. Potts,
Jane Patterson,	Eliza Potts,
Enoch Sandford,	Amy Mathews,
Ann Hulse,	John C. Cunningham,
Joseph Lewis,	Catharine Lob,
George Mount,	Emeline McChesney,
Phebe Stillwell,	Samuel Warden,
Sarah Lokerson,	Mary Ann Warden,
Content Stillwell,	Rebecca Coward,
Mary Clayton,	Content Maghan,
Eliza Bills,	Apollo W. Borden,
Rachel Bills,	Hannah Borden,
Eliza Conover,	Elisha McCabe,
John Conoly,	Harriet McCabe,
Richard Pearson,	James Harris,
David Lokerson,	Deborah Patterson,
Abigail Barkalow,	Abigail Pyle,
George Goble,	Simon Pyle,
Ida Hendrickson,	Lydia Ann Chambers,
Rebecca Ann Sandford,	Eliza Price,
Mary Sandford,	Jemima Stillwell.

1838.

Phebe Patterson,	Sarah Neafie,
Mary Conoly,	Hannah Still (colored),
Lydia Vancleaf,	William Pettit,
William Rogers,	Hannah Pettit,
Lucy Rogers,	Mary Bryan,
Sarah Rogers,	Elizabeth Rogers.
Abraham G. Neafie,	

1840.

— Newman,	Hannah Asay,
William Strickland,	David Price,
Amy Strickland,	David Applegate,
Jane Conk,	Priscilla Richmond,
Edward Asay,	Mary Richmond.

1841.

Daniel Sanford,	Fanny Cook,
Mary Ann Sanford,	Elizabeth Conine.
Rachel Cubberly,	

Mrs. David Lokerson (Sarah Stillwell), a sister of Mrs. Ralph Hulse, says she well remembers the revival at Mount's Corner in 1832. It was the first year of the cholera, and the excitement attending the prevalence of the pestilence tended to make people serious. The meetings were held by Stewart and James Moore. Moore was an old man, and was familiarly known then as "Daddy" Moore. She does not remember McBurney, although he might have been there. She lived in the Stillwell neighborhood, about three miles southeast of Mount's Corner. She had been married nine years. She went with her husband to attend the meetings and both were converted. She was taken into the society there and her husband at the church at Blue Ball. The meetings at Mount's Corner were held in a store building, where Job Throckmorton, Jr. (son of Job), then recently deceased at the age of forty-five years, had kept store. The store goods had all been removed; Job Throckmorton, the elder, was still living and was a member of the Blue Ball Church. William Rogers was a class-leader at that time.

In the fall following the organization of this class there was another revival in Freehold, and fifty or sixty persons—mostly young people—were converted. David Bartine was the senior preacher, and Thomas G. Stewart the junior preacher, on the circuit. Stewart probably made his home in this neighborhood and conducted the revival meetings, for his name, and not Bartine's, is always associated with this revival. Some of these converts fell away, some removed from the neighborhood, some died, and a few remained faithful and were received into full membership.

Steven Lane, a resident of Freehold, and now in his seventy-ninth year, gives the following description of Stewart as he recollects him: "He was spirited, had a strong voice, and thundered when he preached. His sermon would melt the congregation to tears. He would pray as if heaven and earth were coming together. At the conclusion of his prayer,

¹ Mrs. Stillwell owned and occupied a dwelling above the present Episcopal Church parsonage, about where Mulholland's tavern now stands.

sometimes, he would not wait to go down the pulpit-stairs, but would jump from his knees right over the front of the pulpit into the altar, and go right to work with the penitents. The house was usually crowded; even the altar would be full, when he preached. It was at Blue Ball and Upper Squankum where I heard him preach. He was not a large man, about five feet eight or nine inches high, quick and nervous in action, a rapid speaker, but with a very clear utterance,—everybody could distinguish what he said. He used plain and simple language. It was reported of him that he got bothered one day, while preaching at Long Branch, about the grammatical construction of a sentence, when he dashed it aside with the exclamation, 'I would not give the grace of God for all the grammar in the world,' and then went on with his discourse."

At this time the whole of New Jersey was included within the bounds of the Philadelphia Conference, and Freehold Circuit covered the territory now included within the boundaries of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, together with one or two appointments in Middlesex County. The district was known as East Jersey District, and comprised all of the State north of Burlington County, except Sussex and Warren Counties, and including Staten Island. J. J. Matthias was presiding elder. The circuit preachers of Freehold Circuit during the year 1833 were James Long, Thomas G. Stewart and Mulford Day. James Moore, a supernumerary, resided within the bounds of the circuit, probably at Long Branch, for the next year, when that place became a separate charge, James Moore was there assigned.

Statistics of Freehold apart from the circuit, and no statistics in detail until after Middletown Circuit was cut off from Freehold, in 1837. In the Conference Minutes for 1833, Freehold Circuit reported thirteen hundred and twelve white members and twenty-two colored members. The Conference collections for the circuit are reported at twenty-six dollars, and the whole Conference (including all of New Jersey and the richest part of Pennsylvania) contributed only \$2129.00 for missionary purposes.

At the Annual Conference of 1834, David

W. Bartine, Robert E. Morrison and William H. Gilder were received on trial, Francis A. Morrell was ordained a deacon, and J. Leonard Gilder, ⁽¹⁾ Jefferson Lewis, John L. Lenhart

¹ Mr. Gilder, in his semi-centennial sermon delivered before the New York East Conference, April 2, 1879, thus describes Freehold Circuit as he first knew it:

"In the spring of 1829, when but a beardless youth, seventeen years of age, I bade adieu to my father's house, in the city of Philadelphia, and, with my saddle-bags and my horse, took my solitary way to what was then known as Freehold Circuit, at that time one of the oldest and largest circuits in the State of New Jersey, the limits of which extended on the north from Little Washington to the Highlands, thence on the east to Squan, thence on the south to Freehold, thence on the west to Little Washington. It was a four weeks' circuit, with two preachers, a senior and a junior. It embraced twenty-eight preaching-places, the preachers alternating every two weeks. The appointments were chiefly in private houses. There were but five meeting-houses on the circuit: at Cheesequakes, Rumson, Long Branch, Squan and Squankum. They were small, plain structures, in some instances unceiled, with unplanned boards for seats; at evening service lighted with tallow candles. The largest and most pretentious was that at Long Branch. A description of the meeting-house at Cheesequakes may not be devoid of interest. Erected in days of yore, to which the memory of no man living goeth back, it was constructed according to the most primitive style of Methodist Church architecture. It stood in the midst of a sand-field, one of the most God-forsaken spots of earth I ever saw, where neither bird, beast, reptile or insect could have extracted nutrition sufficient for the most ephemeral existence. The building was as unpolluted by paint within and without as when its timbers were growing in their native forest. A gallery extended around three sides. At the extreme end of the left gallery was a small room partitioned off for class-meetings. The pulpit was elevated about six feet above the floor, and in form resembled a large dry-goods box, the breast-work so high as almost to conceal the preacher, if small in stature, from view. From the pulpit extended a stair-case conducting to the class-room in the gallery, to which the preacher and the members repaired at the close of the public service. At the time I preached in it, being well ventilated, the swallows were tenants at will, and had literally found a nest for their young. It was in this meeting-house the renowned Benjamin Abbott was preaching, when a terrific thunder-storm arose, during which, with stentorian voice, he exclaimed, "Thunder, my Lord, outside, while I thunder within!" and men and women all through the house suddenly fell, as though a frigate had poured a broadside of shot into the congregation. At the time of my labors on the circuit, Keyport was not in existence. Red Bank consisted simply of a few scattered houses. The same was true of South Amboy. Freehold town, a small village, was inaccessible to the Methodists. The preaching-place was the house of Joseph Murphy, Esq., the tanner, then in the suburbs of the town. Where are now Asbury Park and Ocean Grove and Ocean Beach, with

(afterwards chaplain of the "Cumberland"), William A. Wilmer, Joseph Ashbrook, Edmund S. Janes and Thomas G. Stewart received elders' orders.

At the same time Ezekiel Cooper (who entered the ministry in 1785), Daniel Fielder (1789), Thomas Morrell (1787), Thomas Ware (1784) and James Moore (1794), worn out in the service, took supernumerary relations. The veterans who were then retiring from active service were cotemporary with Wesley, Coke and Asbury, while we who are here to-day were many of us familiarly acquainted with Bartine, Morrison, the Gilders, Chaplain Lenhart and others, the new recruits then just joining the ranks. Indeed, there are some of us here who have touched hands with the veterans of 1834, and have thus bridged the century between the children of this generation and the founder of Methodism,—John Wesley,—and the first bishops of the church in America,—Coke and Asbury.

Under Stewart's pastorate, and while he was holding meetings at the old academy, a revival broke out, which thirty years ago was still spoken of as a great revival. It probably extended to other parts of the circuit in this vicinity.

On the 2d of March, 1833, a meeting was held at the academy for the purpose of electing a board of trustees, preliminary to the erection of the first church building. At this meeting Rev. Thomas G. Stewart presided, and Alfred Hance was secretary. The following-named persons were elected: Joseph Murphy, Ralph Hulse, Enos R. Bartleson, Samuel Conover, Jacob Blakesley.

On the 30th of the same month they took and subscribed three several oaths before William Lloyd, a justice of the peace,—one to support the Constitution of the United States, one

their teeming population, was a vast wilderness of sand and pine, the oppressive stillness unbroken save by the occasional report of the hunter's fowling-piece or the deep bass of the unquiet ocean.

"At Middletown Point, now Matawan, the preaching-place was the house of a Brother Walling, who, with his companion, extended the utmost hospitality to the preachers. The grateful remembrance of their personal attentions to my own needs and comfort the lapse of years has failed either to efface or diminish."

of true faith and allegiance to the State government, and the third to faithfully execute the trust of their office as "Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Congregation of the Wesleyan Chapel in the Village of Freehold."¹ The lot was purchased of Daniel Stillwell for the sum of one hundred and seven dollars. At that time this lot was out of town, and was located, probably, as a compromise between Freehold and Mount's Corner. The church building was erected and dedicated during the following year (1834); Rev. Edmund S. Janes, afterwards bishop, officiated at the dedicatory ceremonies.² The building was an exceedingly plain one, thirty-five by forty feet square, standing with the gable-end to the street. There were two rows of small windows on each side, and on the front were three upper windows and one lower one (between the two doors). In the centre of the front, on a line with the eaves, was a small sign-board bearing the legend, in three lines of painted letters,—“Freehold M. E. Church.” Inside, a gallery, supported by thick wooden columns, extended around three sides of the church. The aisles were narrow; the floors were bare; it was warmed by two square wood-burning stoves, and was lighted with candles. The pulpit was a quaint structure, after the style of the period, into which the preacher went by a short flight of stairs and shut himself in with a door. The cost of the building was twelve hundred dollars, and it was with much difficulty that the money was raised to pay for it.³

¹ On the 19th of February, 1875, this title was formally changed to that of “The Freehold Methodist Episcopal Church.”

² Steven Lane was present at the laying of the cornerstone of the first building. A preacher from New York was to deliver the sermon on this occasion, but failed to come, and Stewart preached. Lane was also present at the dedication, and heard Mr. Janes preach.

³ Judge Murphy was fond of relating one of the efforts to clear off the debt. At a camp-meeting in the neighborhood they opened a stand and sold refreshments, consisting of cakes and pies and home-made small beer. The barrel of beer soon gave out, but the demand for it was so great that they felt constrained to fill the barrel with molasses and water, flavored with ginger, and so continued to supply the demand, which, the weather being very warm, was unabated.

In 1834 the circuit preachers were James Long and J. N. Crane. Long died at Inlays-town, January 13, 1863, aged seventy-five years. Stewart died at Bordentown, January 24, 1848, aged fifty-eight years. Crane went to the Newark Conference. At the Conference this year Long Branch was set off as a station, with John K. Shaw preacher in charge and James Moore as supernumerary. Moore died May 11, 1842. Shaw became presiding elder of the district in 1850 and died October 4, 1858.

In 1835, Edward Page was appointed circuit preacher, with "one to be supplied." He died at the Annual Conference, at Keyport, March 25, 1867.

In 1836, Mulford Day and William Robertson were appointed to the circuit. Day died June 26, 1851. Robertson died November 2, 1864.

In 1837 the circuit was divided. A new circuit was cut out and named Middletown Circuit. From the records of Freehold Circuit (lately in possession of the pastor of Farmingdale Church) it is learned that it now included sixteen appointments, viz.,—Freehold, Squankum, Green Grove (Jerseyville), Longstreet's (West Farms), White's School-House (two miles south of Blue Ball), Moses Bennett's (Bennett's Mills, one mile south of New Prospect), Harmony (near Hyers' tavern, on the road to Tom's River), Littleton Herbert's (near Bricksburg), Manasquan, Howell Works (Allaire), Abraham Herbert's (Burrsville), Newman's School-House, Shark River (Hamilton), Tinton Falls, Colt's Neck and Turkey.

At this time Joseph Murphy appears as a steward and leader, and William Rogers as leader and exhorter. John I. Cottrell is the only one of the official members of the circuit now known to be living. Joseph Murphy, Joseph Goodenough, Jonathan Youmans, John B. Williams, Richard Longstreet, Hance Herbert, William Parker, Francis Fielder, Silas Newman, Littleton Herbert, William Rogers, Caleb Lokerson all died in the faith, and have gone to their reward.

In 1838, Joseph Atwood¹ and Charles S.

Downs appeared as circuit preachers. After the Fourth Quarterly Meeting of this year Colt's Neck disappears from the list of appointments.

In 1839.—Edward Page and Thomas Canfield were the circuit preachers.

In 1840.—Edward Page and Vincent Messler.

In 1841, Bromwell Andrews and William P. Corbit.² Upper Squankum (Farmingdale), Englishtown and Green Grove appear in the list of appointments for this Conference year.

In 1842, Bromwell Andrews and Nicholas Vansant. 1843, Abraham J. Truett and Joseph B. Dobbins.³ Upper Turkey (Blue Ball) and Lower Turkey (Fairfield) appear in the appointments this year.

1844.—Abraham J. Truett, Jacob P. Fort.⁴

The first Sunday-school was organized in 1844 or 1845 by Sarah Rogers, daughter of William Rogers. She was assisted by Mrs. Hulse and Mary Murphy. Miss Rogers was followed, in 1850, by John G. Cooper as superintendent, assisted by John H. Mecabe (now of Jersey City), and subsequently by Francis de Lombrado and John Hanlon, Jonathan Vannote and William Voorhees. The school had been suspended before Mr. Cooper came in, and he resuscitated it. During this period the school was suspended during the winter months. Since 1854 it has been carried on regularly, without intermission, throughout the year.

1845.—Samuel Jaquett and Robert Given.

1846.—Samuel Jaquett, Jonathan W. Putnam and Charles P. Whitecar.

1847.—Joseph J. Sleeper (died February 27, 1873), W. W. Christine.

1848.—John S. Beegle (died March 20, 1882).⁵

² Both still living—Andrews at Navesink, in this county, and Corbit in Brooklyn, N. Y. Corbit says that there were then thirty-seven appointments on the circuit. Each man preached at one of these places once a month, which would give preaching every two weeks—week-days and Sundays. Judge Murphy at this time, he says, was the leading man of the town—store-keeper, farmer and judge of the County Court.

³ Mr. Dobbins is now a member of the Philadelphia Conference, and is stationed at Reading.

⁴ Mr. Fort is now a member of the Newark Conference.

⁵ Mr. Beegle was instrumental in building two churches

¹ Atwood is still living, and resides at Bridgeton.

At the last Quarterly Conference of 1848 Point Pleasant and Hulse's School-House were added to the list of appointments.

1849.—J. J. Hanley (died October 28, 1860).

1850.—John K. Shaw appears as presiding elder, and John W. Barret and William Clark as circuit preachers. One hundred dollars each was allowed the preachers for table expenses and fuel. Thomas Hanlon appears as an exhorter at the Fourth Quarterly Meeting for this year, and William H. Clark was recommended for the traveling connection.

1851.—John W. Barret, preacher in charge; William C. Stockton and Samuel T. Moore, local preachers under the elder.

In 1851 a building known as the "cocoonery," then standing on the site now occupied by the Presbyterian Church, was fitted up for a dwelling. The church leased this building, and Mr. Barret moved from Squankum and occupied it. The church here is represented as having been for a long while in a spiritually cold condition. During this year there was a powerful revival, known as "the Barret revival." It commenced during the winter of 1851, and continued into the spring of 1852. There were many conversions; among them were Mrs. Jane Cottrell (recently deceased), Mrs. Kate White, Mary and Phebe Murphy, Caroline Stillwell (afterwards Mrs. Ephraim Robbins) and Derrick Longstreet. At the Fourth Quarterly Meeting, John H. Stockton appears as an exhorter, and William C. Stockton and Samuel T. Moore were recommended to be received into the traveling connection. At the same meeting John H. Stockton and Thomas Hanlon were licensed as local preachers. At this meeting complaint was made against a local preacher,—

"That he had been in the practice of treating to intoxicating liquors;
That he had been seen to drink intoxicating drinks himself;
That he had been seen in a bowling-alley, preparing to roll balls;
That it was presumed that he had thrown dice."

—one at Blue Ball (Bethesda) and one at Farmingdale. He also received (1849–50) into the church Thomas Hanlon, now the distinguished principal of Pennington Seminary. Mr. Beegle died at Millville, March 20, 1882.

The trial of this case was postponed from time to time, and at length the offending brother was, by vote, allowed to resign his position as local preacher.

In 1852, Benjamin D. Palmer and William C. Stockton were appointed to the circuit. At the Second Quarterly Meeting of this year, October 23d, Ruliff V. Lawrence appears as an exhorter and William Franklin as a local preacher. At the Third Quarterly Meeting, January 22, 1853, Franklin appears as a circuit preacher,¹ and at the Fourth Quarterly Meeting, April 2, 1853, he was recommended for admission into the traveling connection. At this last meeting it was "*Resolved*, That the bishop be requested to divide Freehold Circuit at the ensuing Conference." The receipts on account of preachers' salaries amounted to about \$905, of which there was paid to the elder, \$48; to Mr. Palmer, \$377; to Mr. Stockton, \$380; to Mr. Franklin, \$75; and to Mr. McGowen, \$25.

In 1850, William Clark was junior preacher on Freehold Circuit. The practice was for him to preach once in two weeks at Freehold in the morning, and at Englishtown in the afternoon. This was one day's work. Blue Ball, Hulse's School-House and Harmony, one day's work, once in two weeks. Shark River in the morning, Farmingdale in the afternoon and a school-house in the evening. Saturday night at Herbert's house once in four weeks. Point Pleasant, Sunday morning, Squan Village in the afternoon, and Newman's in the evening, once in four weeks. There were week-night appointments on the circuit. Occasionally the preachers would, on the two weeks' tours, come back to Freehold and preach on Sunday night, staying generally at Judge Murphy's and occasionally at Ralph Hulse's.

At the request of the Quarterly Conference, the Annual Conference of 1853 divided the circuit, creating a new circuit, which was named Squankum, and leaving of the old Freehold Circuit but a small portion. The only statistics found of Freehold Circuit, as it was now constituted, and the Conference minutes of 1854,

¹ At the same meeting Ruliff V. Lawrence was licensed as a local preacher.

show that in 1853-54 it had three churches (probably Freehold, Blue Ball and Harmony), four Sunday-schools, with sixty-five officers and teachers, four hundred and fifty scholars, eight hundred volumes in their libraries (an average of two hundred volumes to each school). The Conference collections for that year were: For missions, \$43.24; Bible cause, \$17.50; Sunday-School Union, \$13.00; Tract Society, \$40.12; Conference claimants, \$17.60. The preachers this year were Benj. D. Palmer and John Atkinson.

About this time the church here was undergoing a change, by additions to the membership of young and enterprising men zealous for the cause. Among these were John G. Cooper, who had recently joined by certificate, Abraham S. Lokerson, James M. Hopper, Steven M. Cooper, Francis M. de Lombrado and John V. Snedeker. The railroad had been built to the town this year, and strangers began to come here to settle, bringing with them new ideas and new methods—at least new to this section. Some of them were members of the Methodist Church, and others, who were not members, sympathized with it and attended upon its ministrations. At this time preaching was had on Sabbath mornings only every other week, and preaching on Sabbath evenings was irregular. The intervals were filled by prayer and class-meetings conducted by local preachers occasionally, and by the exhorters. This irregularity in the services did not suit some of these younger brethren. They had been accustomed to Sabbath services regularly throughout the year, morning and evening, and they began to cast about in their minds the question of how to mend the matter.

The leaders at this time were "Father" Rogers and Judge Murphy, both advanced in years, but both zealous and strong men in the service of the church, and the mainstay of its spiritual interests. John Hanlon and Jonathan Vannote, apprentices to the printing business, had been recently converted at a woods meeting in the neighborhood, and were exercising their gifts in exhortation. Both soon afterwards entered the ministry, and both held important positions in the work of the church.¹

¹ Hanlon took a course of study at Pennington Seminary;

In 1854 the preachers were John S. Beegle and John Atkinson. With a view to regular preaching here every Sunday, an arrangement was entered into by which the Freehold Church assumed the responsibility of paying the board of the junior preacher, and had his services every Sunday evening. They also fitted up his lodgings with such conveniences as were needed. James S. Yard appears this year as Sunday-school superintendent. As a result of the work this year, a revival broke out during the winter, which is known as "the Atkinson revival." It commenced in this way: On a Sunday evening, after the prayer-meeting which followed the regular service, Mr. Atkinson invited all the members of the church who earnestly desired a revival to meet him in the church the next evening. Accordingly, at the time appointed, there was a large attendance of the membership, and their prayers were especially offered in the direction indicated. The work went on from that evening until the meeting of the Annual Conference, and a large number of converts were gathered in. Among them was the aged mother of Thomas and John Hanlon. Preachers from other parts of the State attended and took part in these meetings, and members of other denominations in the town manifested their sympathy with it by their attendance. Rev. H. D. Ganse, of the Reformed Dutch Church, delivered an earnest sermon one evening from the text "Come, for all things are now ready."

The church was so much encouraged and strengthened at this time that it was resolved to ask the Conference to set it off as a station. It was with misgivings as to the result of such a measure, on the part of some of the elderly

was licensed to preach in 1856; in 1857 he joined the Newark Conference, and after a career seldom equalled for its usefulness and brilliancy, died at Morristown, aged thirty-nine years, on the 4th of January, 1875, having served nineteen years in the ministry.

Vannote entered the New Jersey Conference, and after filling some prominent positions located at Trenton, and became editor and publisher of the *State Gazette*. He relinquished this position after some years, and became an editor of a daily newspaper in Pittsburg. He is now, or was last summer, employed on the editorial staff of the *Philadelphia Evening Call*.

brethren, whose zeal was tempered by an experience that the younger men were yet to acquire; they consented; however, after a canvass of the congregation had resulted in securing pledges of a sufficient amount to sustain the expenses of the station. In the spiritual condition in which the church then was, this was no difficult matter. The struggle to sustain the charge was yet to come.

Accordingly, at the Conference of 1855 Freehold was set off as a station, and Daniel L. Adams was appointed to the charge. He was a man zealous for the work of the Lord, winning in his manners, a good preacher, and an industrious and methodical worker. During his two years of service he strengthened and built up the church and endeared himself to all.

The following is a list of the officers of the church appointed at the First Quarterly Conference for the station, which was held in the church on the 17th of May, 1855:

Leaders.—Daniel L. Adams (preacher), John G. Cooper, William Rogers, James S. Yard, Abraham S. Lokerson.

Stewards.—William Rogers, James S. Yard, Joseph Murphy, James M. Hopper, John V. Snedeker, Samuel Conover. Recording Steward and District Steward, James S. Yard; Tract Steward, John G. Cooper.

Exhorters.—John Hanlon, William Rogers.

Sunday-School.—Superintendent James S. Yard; Librarian, James M. Hopper; Secretary, James P. Connolly.

Missionary Committee.—J. M. Hopper, John Hanlon, J. G. Cooper.

At this first official meeting for the station, the Sunday-school superintendent reported an average attendance for the previous quarter of fifty-four scholars, being an increase of nineteen since last report. The highest number in attendance at any one time was seventy.

At the Conference of 1856, Adams was returned to Freehold charge. At the official meeting on November 6th, a resolution was adopted that the question of seating the congregation promiscuously be brought before the congregation. Hitherto the men and women had occupied separate seats, as was then still the practice in many Methodist Churches. About the 1st of December in this year a revival was held, which continued for several

weeks, and resulted in the conversion of a number of young men. At the Fourth Quarterly Conference for this year, held January 23, 1857, the trustees reported that there was no debt on the church property. At this Quarterly Conference Francis M. de Lombrado and James S. Bogart were appointed stewards in place of Messrs. Walters and Snedeker, who had removed.

In 1857, Rev. J. B. Graw was appointed to this charge. He was young, earnest and aggressive. He at once became a leader, especially among the younger portion of the church. At the official meeting held May 7th the leaders reported a general lack of attendance at the class-meetings. At the First Quarterly Conference for this year, held May 25th, the preacher reported the Sunday-school in a prosperous condition, with a considerable accession to the ranks of both scholars and teachers, and an addition of twenty-five dollars' worth of books to the library. An allowance of three hundred and fifty dollars for salary, board, washing, fuel and lights for the pastor was voted at this meeting. A committee was appointed "to examine the church [building] and report what repairs are necessary, or, if not worth repairing, to make such report as the nature of the case, in their judgment, requires."

In a village newspaper of June 4th of this year is found the following paragraph, which is the only record of the event to which it refers:

"The Methodists of Freehold unanimously resolved, at a meeting held on Monday evening last, to build a new church in place of the one they now occupy, which is in a dilapidated condition and too small to accommodate the congregation. They intend, if possible, to build one that will not only be comfortable, but be an ornament to the village."

On June 4th two new classes were organized, one at Mount's Corner, of which B. Cook Reynolds was appointed leader, and one to be held on Friday evenings at the church, of which the pastor was to be the leader.

On the 20th of July, pursuant to notice, a meeting was held at the church for the election of a board of trustees. There is no record of any meeting of the board after that of the 20th of

April, 1833, to take the official oath, nor is there any official record of any new election after that date until now. In the book of minutes of the board of stewards there is a memorandum made by the secretary of that board, of the official members of the church for 1855, in which appears a list of the members of the board of trustees, as follows :

TRUSTEES.

Original Trustees	{	Joseph Murphy,
		Samuel Conover,
		Ralph Hulse,
Elected August 6, 1855	{	John G. Cooper,
		James M. Hopper.

At the meeting now held all these trustees tendered their resignations, which were accepted, when the following-named persons were then duly elected in their stead: Joseph Murphy, Ralph Hulse, Samuel Conover, James S. Yard, John G. Cooper, James M. Hopper, Steven M. Cooper,—to serve for one year, or until their successors shall be elected.

Immediately after the election the board organized by the election of Joseph Murphy as president and treasurer and James S. Yard as secretary. Plans and specifications were submitted, by a committee appointed by the old board, for a new church building, which were adopted, and a committee was appointed to sell the old building.

The old building was sold at public sale on the 1st of August, and was purchased by Messrs. William H. Conover and John R. Haley for \$298. They removed it to a lot adjoining the residence of Judge McLean, on the site now occupied by the residence of the late Mrs. Judge Vredenburg, and converted it into a public hall, which was called "Citizens Hall." It was so used until 1869, when it was purchased by Judge McLean, who cut it in two and moved part of it around the corner into McLean street, and converted it into a dwelling, which now stands there. The last public services in the old church were held on Sunday, the 16th of August. The next Sunday, August 23d, being Quarterly Meeting, services were held at three o'clock P. M. in the Baptist Church, which was kindly tendered for that purpose.

The corner-stone of the new church was laid

on the 25th of August. The exercises were conducted by Rev. J. B. Graw. Rev. E. W. Collier, of the Reformed Church, assisted in the exercises. Rev. Charles H. Whitecar, presiding elder, delivered the sermon—his topic was "Progress." While the new church was building, meetings were held in the Baptist Church on Sunday afternoons and in the session-room of the Presbyterian Church on Sunday evenings. The Sabbath-school was suspended, no suitable place in which to hold it being obtainable. Steven M. Cooper was elected a steward in place of James Bogart, removed from the town.

At this time the churchyard was used for burial purposes, and frequently by persons who were not members of the church or congregation. No charge was made for burial-plots, and in consequence the graveyard was rapidly filling up. All the easterly side of the yard was already filled, and the graves began to encroach upon the westerly side. As the westerly side was needed for the accommodation of carriages, it was thought that some restriction should be laid upon burials. Action was therefore taken by the trustees, at a meeting on the 7th of September, forbidding any burials west of a line "parallel with the easterly line of the church lot and ranging with the easterly side of the church building," restricting burials to those who already had friends buried there, and requiring permission first to be had of the committee to be appointed to superintend the matter. It was more than nine years afterwards (viz., on the 24th of November, 1866) that a resolution was adopted forbidding burials in the church-yard under any circumstances whatever, and at the same time another resolution was adopted requesting all persons having friends buried there to remove their remains as soon as possible. The first one to accede to this request was Judge Murphy, who had a plat, handsomely ornamented and fenced, on the easterly side of the church, in which several members of his family had been buried. Others followed his example. Notices were sent out to all persons that could be reached, of the action taken by the trustees. At length, it having been determined to build a parsonage on the easterly side of the lot, public notice was given, February

4th, in the newspapers to all persons interested, to remove the remains of their friends on or before the 1st day of March ensuing (1869), if they desired to do so; otherwise the trustees would proceed to remove them. So generally was this request complied with that the whole expense to the church of removing those that were left amounted to only \$31.20.

The new church building was finished and ready to be occupied during the latter part of April, 1858. The dedication took place on Sunday, the 25th April, when the following exercises were had :

Singing—16th hymn, "Before Jehovah's awful throne."

Prayer—Rev. F. A. Morrell.

Reading of the 84th Psalm—"How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!"

Singing—966th hymn, "Lord of hosts, to thee we raise."

Sermon—Rev. D. W. Bartine, from 1st John iv. 8: "He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love."

In the afternoon there was a sermon by Rev. F. A. Morrell, of Long Branch, and in the evening another sermon by Dr. Bartine. During the day subscriptions and money amounting to seven hundred and twenty dollars were taken up.

The new church was designed by Charles Graham, architect, of Trenton. Originally the style was Romanesque, and finished on the outside in imitation of brown stone. Gas-fixtures were put in while it was building, and it was lighted with gas on the evening of the dedication. It was the first building in Freehold lighted with gas; it being the last building then on the line of the mains, the first gas turned on was burned out at the church to clear the mains of air. The first cost of the church was about four thousand four hundred dollars, of which two thousand three hundred and sixty-one dollars was paid by subscriptions, and sale of the old church building.

At the October meeting in 1858 the class at Black's Mills reported that they were desirous of purchasing the old building at that place which formerly belonged to the Methodists. The proposition was indorsed by the Quarterly Conference, and Ruliff S. Hulshart, David Clayton,

John L. Snyder, J. B. Graw and William H. Clayton were appointed a committee to make the purchase. This enterprise seems to have failed, as no further mention is made of it.

In August of this year a camp-meeting was held in Gordon's woods, near Freehold, on the line of the Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural Railroad. During this meeting the ladies of the church kept a boarding-tent on the grounds, the proceeds of which were applied to the liquidation of the debt on the church. Women never, perhaps, worked harder than these women did during the six days of this meeting; but the expenses ran away with most of the profits. There were about sixty tents on the ground, and it was considered to be a large meeting for this section in those days. Over thirty preachers were in attendance, among them Dr. D. W. Bartine and Harris, "the converted Jew." There was a large attendance of people. Good order was maintained throughout. During the progress of this meeting news was received of the successful laying of the first Atlantic cable.

At the conference of 1859, Mr. Graw, to whose indomitable faith and untiring energy the church was so largely indebted for the new and beautiful edifice which they now possessed, was transferred to a new field of labor, and Rev. G. R. Snyder was appointed to the charge.

At the official meeting of May 6th the preachers' salary was fixed at five hundred dollars and house rent. Lombrado and Hopper resigned as members of the board of stewards, and George H. Bills was appointed to the board. Alfred Walters was appointed recording steward.

At the First Quarterly Conference for 1861, Rev. F. B. Rose appeared as pastor.

The official members were as follows :

Exhorters.—William Rogers, R. S. Hulshart, F. de Lombrado, John Stricker.

Leaders.—J. G. Cooper, A. S. Lokerson, William Rogers, Alfred Walters.

Stewards.—William Rogers, Joseph Murphy, James S. Yard, Steven B. Coburn, Alfred Walters, George H. Bills, Samuel Conover.

At the Quarterly Conference, November 9th, Ruliff S. Hulshart was licensed as a local preacher.

On the night of February 24, 1862, during a severe storm, the roof of the church, which was of tin, was blown off by the wind. The next morning it was found hanging in strips from the eaves, swinging against the windows and breaking out the glass. It was replaced by a shingle roof at a cost of three hundred and fifty dollars.

Rev. John W. Kramer was appointed to the charge in 1862. He was very much beloved by his congregation, but there was no remarkable work during his pastorate. It was in the height of the excitement of the War of the Rebellion, which seemed to swallow up all other interests.

At the Fourth Quarterly Conference Herbert H. Parker and Stephen Morris were licensed as local preachers.

In 1864, Rev. Robert M. Stratton was appointed to the charge. He remained but one year. Rev. W. W. Moffett became pastor of the church in 1865. He remained three years. His pastorate is remarkable for its financial success, as well as for a revival which commenced during the latter part of the term, and continued with great power until the meeting of Conference. In June of this year a committee of the board of trustees reported the estimated cost of repairs of damages to the church building, occasioned by the defective siding, at seven hundred dollars. A committee was appointed to have the work done. After the work was commenced it was found that the damage to the building was much more extensive than was at first anticipated, and the cost ran up to over two thousand dollars.

A notable event in 1866 was the celebration here, for Trenton District, of the centenary of American Methodism, on the 28th of June. The pastor has left on record a history of the celebration, embodied in a report to the Quarterly Conference. The principal speaker on the occasion was ex-Governor Parker. The report on the Sunday-school (August, 1867) showed two hundred and fifty scholars on the roll, with an average attendance of one hundred and fifty. At the last Quarterly Conference for this Conference year (held January 25, 1868) Albert J. Garrison appears as a local preacher, and James

S. Yard in the list of exhorters. The membership of the church was reported at two hundred and sixty-five, a gain of one hundred and five in three years. This included the probationers gathered in at the late revival.

Rev. Henry Baker, Jr., was assigned to the charge by the Conference of 1868. He was a young man of fine abilities and winning manners. His ministry promised to be an exceptionally successful one, but a vacancy occurring in the pulpit of the charge at Princeton, he was changed to that place, against the earnest remonstrance of the church here. His successor was Rev. J. Howard Brooks, who was also a young man of fine abilities, but the congregation were piqued by the removal of Baker, and Brooks was made for a while to feel the resentment manifested for the offence of which he was in no wise accountable. Before the close of the year, however, he made himself felt so strongly for good, both as pastor and preacher, that the church would have been glad to have had him returned; but before this fact was known, Mr. Brooks had made arrangements to be transferred to a Western Conference.

Rev. Henry Belting was appointed to the charge by the Conference of 1869. The first business was to build the parsonage. On the 28th of May a contract was made, and on December 27th following, the work was reported as completed. The total cost of the building, fencing, flagging and furniture (\$699) was \$5379.17.

Rev. John Edward Adams was sent to the charge by the Conference of 1872. He had a successful pastorate.

In 1875, Rev. Ananias Lawrence became pastor. He remained but one year. In his closing report he represented the church in a "good, healthy condition, both financially and spiritually, having been much quickened by a revival then (January 26, 1876) in progress for the last two months, resulting in about thirty converts, twenty-one of whom had joined the church on probation."

Rev. William H. Pearne was appointed to the charge by the Conference of 1876. He also remained but one year. A remarkable event of this year was the excursion of the Sabbath-school to the Centennial Exhibition at Philadel-

phia. Over eleven hundred persons accompanied this excursion.

Rev. Amos M. North was appointed by the Conference of 1877. He remained two years. Rev. S. F. Wheeler succeeded Mr. North in 1879, and Rev. G. C. Maddock came in 1881. In the spring of 1884 he was succeeded by the Rev. W. M. White, the present pastor.

THE SECOND REFORMED CHURCH OF FREEHOLD¹ furnishes, in its name, an instance of the confusion which often arises from perpetuating old titles after the conditions in which they arose are changed. The Second Church is the only one of that denomination in the place. It is so called to distinguish it from the mother-church at Bradevelt, popularly known as the "Brick Church." The Brick Church was established in 1699, when the name of Freehold was loosely applied to a large portion of the present county of Monmouth, and its corporate title is still the First Reformed (Dutch) Church of Freehold.

The Second or Village Church was organized October 4, 1842. For many years previous to this, occasional services had been conducted in Freehold village by the pastors of the mother-church for the benefit of that portion of the congregation. In 1835 their growing needs led to the purchase of two lots of ground in the village and the commencement of the erection of a house of worship. Its corner-stone was laid by Rev. James Otterson, then pastor of the Brick Church, in the spring of 1836, but for lack of funds it was not dedicated until February 1, 1838. Its cost, exclusive of the ground (which was only four hundred dollars), was five thousand dollars, and after the young congregation was organized into a church, the entire property was most generously transferred to them by the Brick Church, at the nominal price of seven hundred and fifty dollars. In 1847 a house on Main Street was purchased, and is still used for the residence of the pastor. The church edifice was enlarged and repaired in 1860, the pulpit, which had previously stood between the two entrances, like that of the

mother-church, being removed to the other end of the building, and the pews turned about to correspond. Henceforth, late-comers could enter unrebuked by the reproving stare of those more punctual. At this time a large pipe-organ was added to the edifice.

A small chapel has been since erected by the side of the church for Sunday-school and prayer-meeting purposes. In 1882 this building was handsomely refurnished. The entire value of the church buildings and lots is now about twenty-five thousand dollars, and is free from all incumbrance. The Freehold Cemetery, near the village, which was originated in 1851, is also under the control of this congregation. Five pastors have served the church since its organization. The first, an able and eloquent man, was Rev. Henry D. Ganse, now a secretary in the service of the Presbyterian Church, at Chicago. His pastorate extended from 1843 to 1856, and was one of great prosperity to the church. His successors have been Rev. Ezra W. Collier and Rev. Gulick Van Aken, both of them (now deceased) men of high character and unusual pulpit talent. Rev. Charles S. Hageman, D.D., served the church from 1871 to 1878, and is now living without charge at Nyack, N. J. Rev. Isaac P. Brokaw, the present pastor, was installed January, 1879. Three young men connected with the church have become ministers of the gospel.

The congregation at present comprises one hundred families. The church membership is two hundred and twenty-five. The contributions for the year ending April 1, 1884, were: for missionary purposes, \$515; for congregational purposes, \$3065.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF FREEHOLD² is an offshoot from the famed and venerable Tennent Church, from which came its entire original membership. In the spring of 1835 a few members of the Tennent Church and congregation, encouraged by their pastor, the Rev. Daniel V. McLean, and assisted by other citizens in the place, determined to build a place of worship in the village of Freehold. The

¹ By the Rev. Isaac P. Brokaw.

² By the Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D.

corner-stone of a brick edifice, forty-four by sixty feet, was laid June 10, 1835, upon the site of the present residence of Mr. Jacob B. Rue, adjoining the property afterwards occupied by the Young Ladies' Seminary. On the 5th of April, 1836, the congregation was organized under the laws of the State, by the election of the following-named trustees: Cyrus Bruen (president), James Craig (secretary), John J. Thompson, William D. Davis, William T. Sutphin, John W. Bartleson and Aaron Combs. They adopted for a corporate name, "The Village Church at Freehold."

The house was completed at a cost of about four thousand dollars, and was dedicated to the worship of God June 17, 1837, Rev. D. V. McLean preaching the sermon from Psalm lxxxiv. 1. Mr. McLean, having resigned his pastorate of the Tennent Church in the fall of 1836, preached in the Village Church from the time of its completion.

On the 21st of February, 1838, a committee of the Presbytery of New Brunswick organized the Village Church with thirty-two members, all of whom brought their letters from the Tennent Church. November 1st, in the same year, Mr. McLean was installed pastor. The First Church of Howell, situated where the Fairfield Baptist Church now stands, originally constituted with seven members, after an existence of seven years, was dissolved by act of Presbytery, and those connected with it, then numbering twenty-three persons, were directed to enroll themselves with the Village Church. They were received April 13, 1839. The year following, a special work of grace resulted in the addition at one communion of forty-seven persons upon confession of their faith, so that one hundred and forty-four members were reported to the Presbytery in the year 1842.

The Rev. Mr. McLean resigned his charge in the fall of 1850, after an efficient ministry of twelve years. He was succeeded in the spring of 1851 by Rev. Samuel D. Alexander, of Princeton. This pastor was much beloved by his congregation, and resigned, greatly to their regret, in April, 1856, to take charge of the Fifteenth Street Church, in New York City. During his ministry (in 1852) the church edifice was enlarged by the addition of thirty feet to its length, at a cost of six thousand dollars.

The Rev. Frank Chandler was born in Newark, N. J., May 26, 1831, and graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1854. In the fall of 1856 he was called to the pastorate of this church, he being then in the senior class of the Theological Seminary at Princeton, where he graduated in 1857. He was installed in charge of the Freehold church, May 19th of that year, and has been its pastor continuously from that time to the present. The church had a natural and steady growth, and became so much increased in numbers that, in the year 1871, April 24th, after frequent meetings and much deliberation, it was resolved to build a new and larger edifice at the corner of Main Street and Brinckerhoff Avenue. The impression had become widely prevalent that the old building was not secure by reason of a breaking of the foundation. The change of location was deemed necessary because the old lot was too small for the larger edifice which it was resolved to build. The corner-stone of the new structure was laid August 30, 1871, but the completion of the building was delayed one whole year by a disastrous storm, occurring November 19, 1871, which demolished the walls just as they were finished and prepared to receive the roof timbers.

The dedication occurred April 10, 1873, Rev. John Hall, D.D., of New York City, upon invitation, preaching the sermon. The adjoining building, containing lecture-room and parlor and Sunday-school rooms, was not completed until the spring of 1874. The ground floor of the church is one hundred feet long by sixty-four feet wide, with a transept at the rear thirty-five by seventy-four feet, and the whole cost, with furniture, was seventy-five thousand dollars.

In the year 1876 the church was again blessed with a wonderful work of divine grace, following which, at one communion, seventy-two persons made confession of their faith in Christ and joined themselves to His people. There have been connected with the church from the beginning eight hundred and forty-five persons, of whom one hundred and forty-two have died and letters of dismission have been granted to two hundred and seventy persons.

The congregation has always been distin-



Frank Chandler.

guished for its liberality in maintaining the ordinances of religion and the cause of charity at home and abroad. For the erection of its houses of worship and congregational expenses one hundred and thirty thousand dollars has been expended, and not less than twenty-five thousand dollars has been contributed in works of benevolence; and never in its history has the church been more vigorous, united and hearty in its support of every good cause than at the present time. The pastor, who has stood in his place for more than a quarter of a century, has great cause for encouragement and gratitude in his lengthened and useful ministry.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CONGREGATION at Freehold¹ was first organized, in the year 1853, by the Rev. John Schollard, who resided in Princeton, N. J., where he had charge also of the Roman Catholic congregation. In 1854 a frame church, twenty-five by forty feet, capable of seating about one hundred and seventy persons, was put up at Freehold, and Mass was celebrated about one Sunday in a month.

In August, A.D. 1857, the Rev. J. Schollard was succeeded by the Rev. Alfred Young, who held the charge until December, A.D. 1860, when the Rev. J. J. J. O'Donnell was appointed in his stead, who had the care of the congregation until July, 1867, at which time he was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas R. Moran, who officiated till January, 1871.

At this time the congregation, which until then had been considered only as a mission, and as such had been attended by priests of Princeton, received a rector of its own in the person of Rev. Frederick Kivelitz, the present incumbent. In 1873 the church was considerably enlarged, and in 1880 a new church was begun, and in 1882 completed. The new church has a capacity of seating seven hundred persons. Services are held twice every Sunday, three times daily on feast-days, and Mass is celebrated every morning on week-days.

The Freehold Cemetery, which is beautifully situated on elevated ground a short distance southwesterly from the property of the Mon-

mouth County Agricultural Society and about one-half mile from the centre of the village, was laid out in the year 1851 on a tract of three acres (enlarged by a subsequent purchase) procured by the consistory of the Second Reformed Church at a cost of one hundred dollars per acre. Although designed primarily for the use of the members of that congregation, and still held under the control of their officers, its privileges have since been extended to all who desire them without regard to creed; and many citizens, not only of the town and county, but even of other parts of the State, have secured for themselves here the right of a last resting-place. Although its future enlargement was not foreseen in the original purchase and the ground laid out accordingly, there is still land sufficient to be had whose natural features admirably adapt it for purposes of sepulture and admit of the adornment which is so desirable in these "cities of the dead." There are at present six hundred lot-owners, and the total valuation of the plats is about two thousand dollars. The cemetery embraces an area of nine acres, which is nearly all occupied.

Schools were taught as early as the period of the Revolutionary War in the vicinity of what is now the town of Freehold, though it is not certain that there were any taught in the limits of the little settlement then known as Monmouth Court-House. An advertisement in *Collins' Gazette*, dated March 14, 1778, announced that Joseph Rue would "open a Latin School in Freehold [township, probably], at the house of Henry Perrine, where scholars can be accommodated in the best manner and at the lowest expense." Other classical schools were taught in the vicinity at about the same time and a few years later; but very little definite information can be gained of Freehold schools taught as early as the year 1800, soon after which time an English and classical school was taught by the Rev. Andrew Fowler, in a building that stood on or near the site of the Freehold Banking Company's building. Mr. Fowler was rector of St. Peter's Church at the time—from 1799 to 1809.

It has been related by Mrs. Barkalow

¹ By the Rev. F. Kivelitz.

(mother of Alexander L. Barkalow) that in her childhood she went to school to Aunt Massey (Mercy) Lerton in the old log school-house that stood on the by-road leading from the main road to the Baptist Cemetery, south of the mansion on the "Murphy Farm." This school-house, it is said, was built by General David Forman, of Revolutionary fame, who then owned the farm; and it was maintained by him as a select school for the education of his own children, and of those of such of his neighbors as chose to avail themselves of its privileges. Subsequently Maria Oldwell boarded with Joseph Phillips and taught a select school in the village. The school near the Murphy house was kept up for many years. Judge Charles A. Bennett attended it at about the time of his earliest recollection,—1825 to 1830,—when it was the only public school anywhere in the vicinity of Freehold, and scholars came to it from Blue Ball, Mount's Corners and other neighborhoods outside the village. Referring to an earlier time, however (before 1820), Dr. Robert Laird says he first went to school to James McGregor, "a testy old Scotchman," who taught in a small building next northwest of the Episcopal Church, on what is now Throckmorton Street. The teacher who succeeded McGregor was Thomas C. Throckmorton, afterwards Judge Throckmorton. This school, Dr. Laird says, was "the only public school for many years near the village."

A "Select and Classical School" was taught in Freehold by Asa S. Colton (afterwards the Rev. Mr. Colton) from January, 1828, to October in the same year. Among his pupils were the Rev. James English, Judge Combs, the Hon. John C. Ten Eyck, Mr. Barbarie Throckmorton, James Hartshorne, Miss Theodosia Scudder (afterwards the wife of the Rev. William J. Pohlman, missionary to China), Miss Julia A. Davis and a number of the other Freehold young ladies of that time.

The "MONMOUTH SCHOOL," as it was named by its proprietors, but otherwise more commonly known as the Woodhull School, was first opened in the year 1844, by William W. and Charles F. Woodhull (who had previously

taught in the old Freehold Academy). The circular of the principal stated that "at this institution thorough instruction is given in all branches necessary to prepare boys for college or for business. Terms: Two hundred dollars a year, payable quarterly, in advance." In 1857 the instructors were William W. Woodhull, principal; Charles F. Woodhull, vice-principal; Charles G. Endicott, assistant; Professor James Garland, instructor on the piano; William P. Dale, vocal music. For a number of years the school was located where Mr. D. D. Denise now lives, on the north side of Main Street, adjoining the Reformed Church. In 1859-60 a new building was erected for its accommodation, where Mr. John Bawden now resides, at the corner of High Street and Manalapan Avenue. At that place the school was taught for about twelve years. Reference to the ending of the school, and the conversion of the building to other uses, is found in the following item, printed in the *Monmouth Democrat*: "The two parts of the late Woodhull School building will soon form three commodious residences,"—the date being February 26, 1874.

The YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY¹ at Freehold was established forty years ago, as the result of the well-directed efforts of the Rev. D. V. McLean, to whom the county of Monmouth and the world are greatly indebted for the wholesome influences which have gone forth through many families and to many lands from the Young Ladies' Seminary at Freehold. In the year 1844, being then pastor of the Village Presbyterian Church, he enlisted the sympathy and co-operation of Honorable John Hull and Honorable Thomas P. Haight, and together with them erected the commodious and costly buildings upon Main Street, adjoining the site of the old Presbyterian Church, where they now stand, a lasting monument to his remarkable energy and prudent foresight.

During the same year Mr. Amos Richardson, A. M., who was born at Springfield, N. H., 1812, and in the year 1837 graduated at Dartmouth College, was engaged to take charge of the

¹ By Rev. Frank Chandler, D.D.

school. He proved himself to be eminently fitted for the great work of building up and sustaining for many years one of the most honored and useful institutions for the higher training of young ladies. He had pleasing and refined manners, a bright and cultured mind, great fondness for music and the fine arts, a warm and generous heart, boundless enthusiasm in his chosen profession, and, above all, a love for truth and righteousness, and a zeal for their maintenance and extension, which made him a safe and trusted guardian of the highest interests of his pupils. The school soon attained great success, and for many years attracted patronage not only near at hand, but from many remote States of the Union.

In the year 1854, encouraged by the financial prosperity of the institution, and desiring to enlarge and perfect his facilities for doing the best work for his pupils, he planned and built the beautiful and spacious hall facing on High Street, a structure the very form and arrangement of which display a breadth of view and liberality in the cause of education which few men possess. Just at the completion of this great enterprise, when he had reason to hope his highest ambition and aim were to be realized, he lost his eyesight by a melancholy accident, and to the end of his life patiently but sadly performed his work in total darkness. He died October 16, 1881, at the age of sixty-nine years, beloved and mourned by the entire community which he had unselfishly and laboriously served thirty-seven years.

During the summer of 1883, when it became necessary to sell the seminary property to settle the estate of Mr. Richardson, the Rev. F. Chandler, D.D., pastor of the Presbyterian Church, labored assiduously to save the institution from the impending danger of extinction. A number of prominent citizens of Freehold and vicinity formed an incorporation under the general laws of the State, purchased, repaired and refurnished the establishment at a very large outlay of money. The Hon. Joel Parker was elected president of the association. Rev. F. Chandler, D.D., was requested to take control of the institution. Under his efficient management, able and experienced instructors were

selected, liberal and generous provision was made for the comfort and advancement of the incoming pupils, and now, at the end of the second year of the new administration, the good name which the school has borne at home and its growing patronage promise a success larger even than that of past years.

The institution is believed to be, in point of thorough teaching, refined Christian culture and home comforts, second to none in the State.

THE FREEHOLD INSTITUTE FOR BOYS, is situated on the corner of South and Institute Streets, on land which was purchased by Samuel C. Hicks and Professor Oliver R. Willis¹ in 1847, at which time it was an oat-field. In the autumn of the same year the erection of the front building was commenced, and in the following spring Professor Willis, who was then principal of an academy at Hightstown, moved his school to its new quarters, in Freehold. In his first circular of the Freehold Institute he said,—

"With a view to furnish his pupils with more liberal accommodations, and to secure to his family the privileges of a church of his own denomination, the principal has made arrangements to remove his school from Hightstown to Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J., at the opening of the next session, which will commence on the second Wednesday in May, 1848. . . . The buildings are entirely new, are neat and commodious, and have been erected under the immediate direction of the principal. Dimensions, eighty feet front by forty-six deep, the central building, three stories high. The apartments are arranged in the most modern and improved style; the rooms are spacious and airy, with high ceilings and ventilating flues in the walls and partitions. The plan of the building was matured after much deliberation, the principal having visited the best schools in New England and New York before he decided on it. And he congratulates himself now, in being able to say to his patrons and the public, that he is prepared to furnish accommodations that are second to none in the country. No expense will be spared that would tend to make the place attractive, or which can minister to the comfort, convenience, health or advancement of the members of the school. Well-

¹ In the *Monmouth Democrat* of February 17, 1848, is this advertisement:

"Freehold Institute, a Preparatory School for Boys at Freehold, Monmouth County, N. J. Oliver R. Willis, Principal and Joint Proprietor. Proprietors: Samuel C. Hicks and Oliver R. Willis."

arranged wash-rooms and bathing-rooms are provided for the exclusive use of the pupils. A large building has been erected for a gymnasium. The gymnastic exercises will always be under the direction of the principal or one of his teachers."

At the opening of the institute in Freehold the number of its pupils was twenty-four, eleven of whom were boarders and thirteen day-pupils. The number gradually increased, so that at the end of the school-year of 1849 there were fifty-two pupils in attendance, forty-two of whom were boarders. The instructors in that year were O. R. Willis (principal), Paul A. Chadbourne, A.B.; C. Aug. Walters; Theodore L'Huiller, B.L.; Amos Richardson, A.M. From that time the institute enjoyed a constantly increasing patronage, until the number of pupils reached one hundred. The last circular issued while the school was under the direction of Dr. Willis was a graded catalogue issued for the year ending January, 1860. In this catalogue are recorded the names of one hundred and five pupils,—viz.: In the Classical Department, thirty-four; in the Middle Department, sixty-one; in the Preparatory Department, ten. Of these, forty-one were boarders and the remainder day-pupils. The greatest number of boarders present at any one time was fifty-eight. Among the highest ten in the institute in that year were D. McLean Forman and Charles F. Richardson. The list of instructors for that year was as follows: Oliver R. Willis, A.M.; Charles A. Walters, A.M.; Charles Jamison, A.M.; Clark B. Royce, A.M.; Edward H. Redfield. Lecturers: Rev. Robert Baird, history; Rev. Samuel Lockwood, geology. One of the marked characteristics of the management of the school under Dr. Willis was the employment of able and competent men as instructors, and among the early classical teachers in the institute was Dr. Paul A. Chadbourne, president of Williams College.

In 1853 a large additional building was erected, eighty feet in length and thirty-six feet wide, for school and recitation-rooms, which were most liberally equipped with every description of apparatus and all the requirements for conducting the business of education. It was heated by a combination of steam and hot

air, and lighted with gas made upon the premises. The institute's collection of philosophical apparatus, its cabinets of shells, minerals, paleontological specimens, and its herbarium exceeded anything of the kind to be found in the country, except in the colleges; and up to the time of the opening of the War of the Rebellion it was regarded as the most completely equipped and best furnished school in the vicinity of the cities of New York and Philadelphia.

In April, 1862, Professor Willis left the institute, the property having been sold at that time to Cyrus Baldwin, who reopened the school in the following month as principal. Under the administration of Professor Baldwin the system of military drill and discipline was introduced, and has proved successful; but the institute under him was not pecuniarily prosperous, and on the 27th of May, 1868, it was purchased for fourteen thousand two hundred and eighty-two dollars by William H. Conover, Joel Parker, D. C. Perrine, Andrew Perrine, Hendrick E. Conover, William H. Wykoff, R. A. Ellis, G. W. Shinn and James J. Conover. They bargained it to Rev. A. G. Chambers, of Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, who immediately reopened the institute, and has continued its principal and proprietor to the present time. In his catalogue of July, 1883, he says: "This institute, established in 1844, was moved to Freehold in 1848. The records of the school, being the property of the former proprietors, were withdrawn, so that there is now nothing to show its history prior to 1868. Since that time over five hundred boys and young men have been in attendance. Some of these entered West Point, Rutgers, Lafayette, Columbia or Princeton College; others entered immediately upon the study of law or medicine without further intellectual training; and the remainder, the various departments of business life."

THE FREEHOLD ACADEMY, which, in the days of its highest success, was attended by many of those who are now ranked among the most prominent and influential people of the town and vicinity, had its beginning in 1831, in which year, on the 1st of January, William H. Ben-

nett conveyed to William J. Bowne and others, trustees of School District No. 7, a lot of land which is a part of the old academy lot, at the corner of Main Street and the street leading from it northwardly past the gas-works. The land was conveyed by Mr. Bennett to the trustees, to be used for educational purposes and none other,—consequently to revert to the grantor or his heirs when it ceased to be used for those purposes. The district, however, afterwards made absolute purchase of some adjoining land, thus enlarging the lot to its present size.¹

No account has been found of the erection of the first academy building or the opening of the school in it. The earliest principal of the school concerning whom any information has been gained was a man named James McBurney, who taught it in 1831. The Rev. Samuel Edwin Arnold took charge of it in the latter part of 1833, or early in 1834, he being also at that time rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church. Reference to him was made by Bishop Doane, who, having visited Freehold July 1, 1833, and again in 1834, said, in his remarks as to the condition of the parish: "Since my former visit the opinion which I expressed in my last address . . . has been acted on. The Rev. Samuel Edwin Arnold, late of the diocese of New York, having been elected principal of the academy, has taken pastoral charge of St. Peter's Church. His services as an instructor, I am informed, give great satisfaction."

Mr. Arnold, however, remained in charge of the academy but a short time. In 1835 he removed to Bordentown to take charge of a "boarding and day-school" which had been established at that place by or through the influence of Bishop Doane. In view of his proposed removal, the school trustees—J. K. Lippincott, John Bowne, Daniel B. Ryall, Daniel H. Ellis and Joseph F. Randolph—published (January 29, 1835) this advertisement,—"The subscrib-

ers wish to engage a well-qualified teacher to take charge of the Freehold Academy; also a competent person to assist him in the English Department." The immediate result of this action does not appear, but on the 4th of May, 1836, it was announced that "The trustees have secured the services of Mr. Fay, of Massachusetts, a graduate of Williams College, to take charge of the academy, with Mr. Hallowell as assistant." The gentleman here referred to was Julius A. Fay, who is still well remembered by many citizens of Freehold who were his pupils fifty years ago.

In July, 1836, the trustees announced that the academy building was found to be inadequate to the requirements of the school, and that a new and larger building was necessary. A public meeting was called to be held August 22d, in the court-house, to take measures "to consider the erection of an academy building." At that meeting (of which J. F. T. Forman was secretary) it was resolved to build, and John B. Throckmorton, J. E. Lippincott, Joseph Murphy, J. F. T. Forman and Daniel H. Ellis were appointed a committee to select a site. The old site, however, was decided on, the lot being increased in size by the purchase of some additional land, as before mentioned, forming the "Academy Lot" as now known. On the 7th of January, 1837, a meeting was held to choose trustees, adopt a corporate name and take measures to procure an incorporation. In April of that year it was announced that the trustees had secured the services of Mr. A. W. Hobart as principal.

On the 4th of February, 1842, an "exhibition" of the Academy School was held "at the Brick Church," on which occasion the pupils showed a proficiency which was very highly praised. In April, 1845, the announcement was made that the trustees had engaged William W. Woodhull "to superintend the academy," though Mr. Woodhull had himself opened the "Monmouth School" in the previous year. James Shields (afterwards a major-general in the United States service) was at one time principal of the Freehold Academy, but the date and duration of his engagement here have not been ascertained.

¹ After more than forty years' occupation by the academy school the property was abandoned for school purposes, upon the opening of the new graded school building, and then the land conveyed by Mr. Bennett in 1831 reverted to his heirs, who sold it to the Gas-Light Company, who now own the entire lot and the building, having purchased from the district the land which was bought to enlarge the original lot deeded by Mr. Bennett.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It mentions the use of surveys, interviews, and focus groups to gather information from stakeholders. Additionally, it discusses the application of statistical software to process and interpret the collected data.

3. The third part describes the results of the data analysis. It highlights the key findings and trends observed, such as the increasing demand for certain services and the declining interest in others. These insights are used to inform strategic decisions and guide the organization's future direction.

4. The fourth part provides a detailed breakdown of the financial performance. It includes a comparison of actual results against the budget and identifies areas where costs were exceeded or savings were realized. This section is essential for understanding the organization's financial health and identifying opportunities for improvement.

5. The fifth part discusses the overall impact of the project or initiative. It evaluates the extent to which the objectives were met and the value created for the organization and its stakeholders. This section also includes a reflection on the challenges faced and the lessons learned from the experience.

6. The final part of the document provides a summary of the key points and a conclusion. It reiterates the importance of the findings and the recommendations for future actions. The document concludes by expressing confidence in the organization's ability to continue to grow and succeed in the future.

Prior to 1848 a Mr. Sears had charge of the Academy School as principal. On the 20th of April in that year he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Souther. In the summer of 1854 the principal was Isaac J. St. John, with Miss Elizabeth P. Hanford as preceptress. In April, 1855, R. V. Lawrence was engaged as principal. In November, 1856, the *Monmouth Inquirer* said: "We understand that in consequence of the liberal provision made for schools at the annual town-meeting of this township, we have for the first time a *free school* in Freehold. This school is taught at the Academy, under the superintendence of R. V. Lawrence." In 1859, Mr. Enoch L. Cowart, superintendent of schools for Freehold, said, in a communication printed in the *Monmouth Democrat*, on the 24th of February: "The district of Freehold numbers about three hundred children, being much larger than any other in the township, and consequently drawing much more of the school fund. The teacher charges two dollars and fifty cents per scholar for all within the district who attend school, for which he draws out of the fund; and those children who come from over the bounds of the district he has extra pay for, from their parents. The income annually to the teacher, therefore, is little short of one thousand dollars." The teacher at that time was Stephen Morris, and the Academy District was No. 2, of Freehold township.

At the time above referred to, the days of the academy's great efficiency and fame were past. It had come to be little more than a common district school, and its later progress was in a direction opposite to that of improvement. For twelve or fifteen years prior to the establishment of the graded school in Freehold the academy was anything else than what its name would imply in the matter of educational facilities. The structure itself was old and dilapidated, and the teachers employed were of that itinerant class who wander about from place to place, evading the vigilance of the boards of examiners and serving their ends in earning enough money, by so-called teaching, to aid them to other and more remunerative callings. The three well-known requisites of a well-ordered

school—a spacious and comfortable building, a co-operative public and good teachers—all were lacking.

This state of affairs continued until the new school law of New Jersey went into effect. This made provision for the appointment of a county superintendent, to exercise a supervisory power over all the schools of the county. The new superintendent, Professor Samuel Lockwood, was successful in bringing about a healthful change of sentiment in relation to the importance of public education throughout Monmouth County. Towns of only the size of Freehold began erecting costly graded school buildings. This general agitation of public education awakened an interest in the question of the condition of school buildings in Freehold and the work performed within them. The county superintendent came to live in Freehold in 1871, and he immediately set about to remedy the evils existing in the schools. Besides the academy, there was, in the suburbs of the town, another school, known as the Orchard Street School. This was under the management of a separate board of trustees, but subsequently was united to the Academy District. The trustees exercised considerable care in the selection of teachers and the general conduct of the schools; and, though the school was more unfavorably located, yet it was in better repute as a school than the old academy.

In the summer of 1871 an enthusiastic young Normal School teacher was engaged to take this Orchard Street School. This teacher worked hard, and soon his reputation as a skillful teacher extended beyond the limits of his district, and brought from the academy side many applicants for admission. This soon brought about a crowded school-room, which necessitated large accommodations. A room was rented in a neighboring dwelling to provide for the overplusage of pupils. This fact served to bring, more prominently than ever before, the condition of the schools before the public. Communications from interested citizens appeared in the local papers advocating the building of a new school-house and the establishment of a graded school, and the editors threw their weight in its favor. The editor of the *Monmouth*

Democrat was notably zealous in his advocacy of better school accommodations. Much opposition was manifested from sources that had become interested in the private school enterprises of the town. A popular vote in favor of a new building, it was thought, could not be obtained.

In the winter of 1873 the first effort was made to obtain from the State Legislature the passage of a bill that would allow the people of Freehold to secure a new school building. The passage of the bill was secured; but, owing to the lack of a provision in it giving power to dispose of the old school property and other minor points, it was found to be practically inoperative, and the subject was dropped until the following winter, when a bill passed both Houses of the Legislature¹ and became a law, giving full power to the board of trustees of the town of Freehold, acting in conjunction with three other persons chosen by the people by ballot, to build a new and commodious building and dispose of all the old school property. They were further empowered to issue bonds of the school district to the extent of sixteen thousand dollars.

In pursuance of this law, in the spring of 1874 a public meeting was called, at which Elihu B. Bedle, John W. Bartleson and George W. Patterson were elected to act with the school trustees, who were George W. Vanderveer, William Cooper and William E. Conover. These gentlemen immediately set to work to carry out the object of the legislative enactment. An excellent site was secured on Hudson Street, and a large and commodious brick structure was erected upon it. The building committee embodied in the new school-house the substantial and healthful, rather than the ornamental. The whole cost of the property, when completed, was about nineteen thousand dollars. The committee worked harmoniously throughout, and served to the entire satisfaction of the community. In the month of January, 1874, the building was

formally dedicated to public use. Addresses were made by Professor Samuel Lockwood, county superintendent, and others. The attendance at these exercises was notably small. The enterprise of a graded school was as yet tentative, and many withheld their support and even sympathy.

THE FREEHOLD GRADED SCHOOL was opened February 4, 1874. John Enright, who had been very successful as teacher in the Orchard Street School, and who was a member of the board of examiners of teachers for Monmouth County, was appointed principal, with Lizzie Havens, Emma Mulford and Sarah Parker as assistants. The school opened with but feeble support from the best citizens, but it soon sprang into popular favor, and at the close of the school year the number of children had increased so that another teacher was engaged for the coming year. During the next year (1875) the school grew more and more in favor, and it became necessary to furnish another room. This was done and an additional assistant was employed. During this period the school population remained stationary or nearly so, yet school attendance increased surprisingly fast. Before the graded school-house was built three teachers did the work; in two years after its opening it required six teachers. The reputation of the school was now established. The best citizens of the town had become its patrons, and applications from pupils outside the limits of the school district came pouring in, and notwithstanding the fact that the tuition was made reasonably high, yet applicants had to be turned away for want of room. This demand for admission into the school has been kept up and increased from year to year.

The course of study comprises all the English branches. Thoroughness in the fundamental branches is a marked feature of the school. Upon the completion of the course of study a handsomely executed diploma is presented to each student. The first regular class was graduated in the year 1879, before a large audience of friends and citizens generally. Classes have been graduated annually since that time. The interest in these exercises and the school has increased from year to year, and the graded

¹ "An act to enable the Trustees of Freehold School District, Number Seven, to sell the present school property and to buy other property and erect a School-House thereon, and to issue Bonds in payment therefor." Approved April 4, 1873.



school commencements have now become a marked feature of the events of importance in the year. In all, fifty-six students have completed the course of study and graduated from the school, and many of them are filling important and responsible positions in the professions and other walks of life. Many of the undergraduates, as well as graduates, are occupying positions as teachers in the schools of Monmouth County.

Mr. John Enright, who is still the principal of the school, labors hard and unostentatiously for the advancement of public education, and deserves well of the public whom he has faithfully served. Much of the success of the school is due to the district clerk, Mr. Gilbert Combs, who has taken great interest in its welfare. He gives to the advancement of the school much of his time, and has the gratitude of the best citizens of the community.

SAMUEL LOCKWOOD, PH.D.,¹ was bred in the city of New York, except his professional course, his entire education having been received there. His father was a well-to-do person, somewhat prominent as a politician, but who succumbed to reverses. Tradition has it that the paternal ancestor, in the days of the merry-men all "of Nottinghamshire, was a doughty personage, who entered the lists and did featly achievements with the long-bow." He was an "archer of renown." In the maternal line were two brothers, who were of a Moravian family, which had left Germany in exile for conscience' sake. Each one became the head-master of an endowed school in England. One of these brothers, the grandfather of our sketch, was a man of taste and refinement, an artist and an amateur engraver on copper. His youngest daughter, our subject's mother, was a lady of deep religious sensibility, with a profound love of the religious part of classical English poetry. She would often cite long passages from Milton and Young. But the child lost his mother so early in life that his only knowledge of her appearance is from a miniature on ivory. He first saw the light January 20, 1819. A frail-bodied boy, he was while very young thrown upon his own

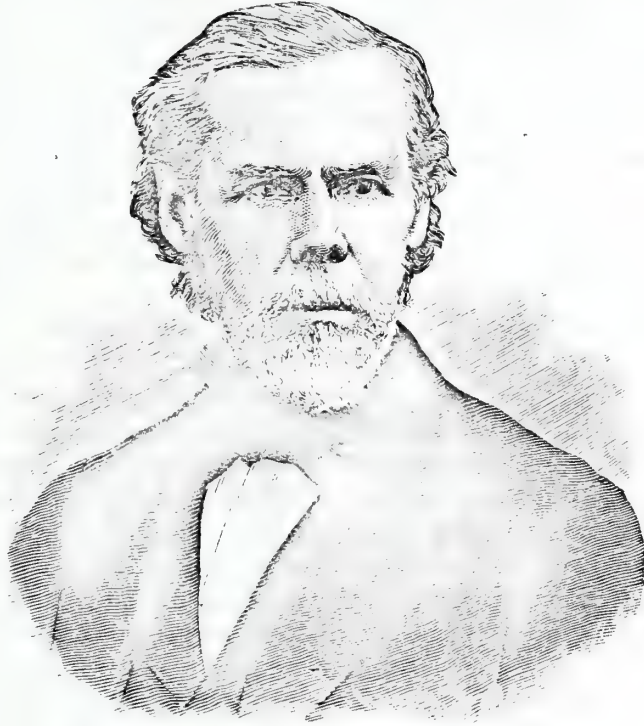
resources. An incident then occurring seemed almost prophetic. For some childish service rendered to a gentleman he received a present of an old-fashioned shilling. At that time a custom much in vogue with the few booksellers of the city was to make an ostentatious display of their limited stock in the store-windows. The boy book-worm could tell the window stock of titles of every book-store in the city. In one of them he saw a small book, price one shilling, "The Voyages of Jean François de Galoup, Count de La Perouse." This was the great French navigator, the rival of Captain Cook. With that shilling he bought the book, and La Perouse was literally devoured. How the boy ever learned to read he never knew. But the elders called him an elegant reader, and this fact did for him more than it deserved, as it got him a reputation for a better education than he then possessed. For his callow years he was well read. He had his living to earn, but always kept some book at hand for the spare moments. An old gentleman once caught him in this way poring over an old grammar, which he carried in his pocket. That book he had committed thoroughly to memory. The old man obtained for him a ticket to the Apprentices' Library. The boy's idea of a library was a place or vehicle of knowledge, or intellectual improvement; hence, when he noticed that almost all the readers called for some work of fiction, usually a novel, he was surprised. Walter Scott was succeeded by a troupe of weaker novelists, who, as being newer, were the favorites. When the librarian took down his name for the first time, and inquired what book he desired, he seemed surprised and asked again. The boy wanted "Adams on Electricity,"—an old book that had never been loaned before. The truth was the borrower had had his appetite in that direction whetted by reading the "Life of Benjamin Franklin." The work borrowed was in two ponderous volumes, and quite antiquated even then. However, they were plodded through, and many notes taken during the reading.

A course of lectures on natural philosophy was given in the institution, which young Lockwood enjoyed highly. At the close of one of

¹By John Enright.

these lectures an old gentleman, one of the directors, said he had a pleasant fact to communicate to the young men. He had a letter in his hand written by one of their number, although it was anonymous, that it expressed gratefulness for these lectures, and hoped for another course, giving some wise suggestions, that the letter had been read in council, and probably a course as laid out by the writer would be given next season. Then the good old gentleman expressed his delight that any boy should write

next matriculated at the New York University, from which institution he was in due time graduated as A.B., and three years afterward took the degree of A.M. He helped make both ends meet up to his junior year by taking charge afternoons of the higher mathematics in a ladies' seminary,—a really exacting matter, as they did not use the same text-books to which he had been accustomed. At this time he received a note from the old schoolmaster, whom he had formerly assisted. It inclosed an advertisement



Saml. Lockwood.

such a letter. He wished they could know his name, and he went on to predict an intellectual and useful career for the author. Then the buzz went round "Who wrote it?" The real author, half frightened, hurried away, for it seemed to him that they would make him out.

Some years of hard study had gone by, and we find our subject engaged as teacher in a city academy, and in the winter months also teaching night school, then, again, conducting a school of a select character over his own name. He

cut from the *Sun*, and the old gentleman urged him to apply. The advertisement read,—

"Wanted, a person competent to undertake the revision of a manuscript book soon to be given to the press. Address, by letter, 'Author,' *Sun* Office."

The proposition seemed to him presumptuous. True, he had written a preface to an arithmetic, of which the old schoolmaster was the author, but nothing more than this had he achieved in the literary line. However, he wrote a note to

"Author," and received a reply requesting an interview at the *Sun* office. There, to his astonishment, he found himself closeted with Moses Y. Beech, the proprietor of the *Sun*. The book in question was "The Wealth and Wealthy Citizens of New York City." It included all who were worth fifty thousand dollars and upwards. But the book was a mere bait. Mr. Beech questioned the young man in a way that brought out more than he himself knew to be in. Said the shrewd old man, "The work is not yet ready; but you may go home and write me some articles for my paper on such topics as are timely, and I will pay you for those that are used." A war with Mexico was imminent, and that very day a city lawyer had destroyed himself. So he wrote two articles, one "The Mexican War," the other "The Moral of Suicide," and sent them to the office. To his surprise the suicide article appeared next morning as the "leader." He had the additional excitement of hearing it commented upon by the boarders, who, of course, were ignorant of the author. As "The Mexican War" would keep, it appeared later, but the same day came a note by penny-post requesting the writer to call on Mr. Beech, when the position of assistant editor was offered and accepted. The work each day began in the afternoon, running late into the night. This, with his college work, was a severe strain on the student.

Mr. Lockwood's mind was set toward the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church, and upon graduating at the university he left the *Sun* and entered the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. He soon found himself on the verge of giving up, for he had become penniless, and the prospect was bad. He took a bold step to raise the sinews of success; for he went to an old citizen of the town, who was noted for his careful finance, and asked a loan of fifty dollars on his note for thirty days. To his surprise, the old gentleman advanced the money without hesitation. It afterwards appeared that the old citizen was pretty well informed on some points of the young man's character and history. However, he had never before taken a student's note; but Providence smiled, and the note was promptly settled when due. It was the young man's first note, and he has told the writer of

this sketch that until it was paid he felt as if he were carrying the debt of some corporation.

Again the clouds gathered blackness, and the student was in a strait whether to go on or stop. In this juncture an advertisement caught his eye in a city journal, offering a premium of one hundred dollars for the best local story. Smaller prizes were offered for those of lesser merit. A friend urged him to compete, which he did, producing "The Treasure Hunters" as the result of a two weeks' holiday. The manuscript was intrusted to an acquaintance to deliver; but by a stupid blunder, it was put into the hands of an unscrupulous rival, by whom it was kept concealed. The fact came out barely in time to enable the author to obtain it upon demand, and so get it before the proper committee. It won the first prize. That one hundred dollars carried him through his theological course. He was ordained in the church at Courtlandtown, N. Y., in 1850. Thence he went to the church at Gilboa, N. Y., in 1852, and in 1854 he took the pastorate of the Reformed Church at Keyport, N. J.

Mr. Lockwood from early years has been a devoted student of nature. When a pastor in Schoharie County, N. Y., he made a study of the local geology, which resulted in a discovery that established the grandeur of the acrogen flora of the Devonian period. On this subject Hugh Miller's "Old Red Sandstone," of Scotland, had aroused great interest, but his idea of the vegetation of the Devonian age scarcely went beyond plants whose stems were about as thick as a pencil. In working out the fossil flora of that part of New York, Mr. Lockwood discovered that the acrogens of that age were gigantic, and he deposited in the cabinet of Rutgers College a section of one of his fossil plants, of thirty-six inches diameter, which was named by Dr. Dawson, *Psaronius textilis*. He was preparing notes and drawings of these fossils to send to Hugh Miller when the tidings came of his sad death.

On settling in Monmouth County he found that he had left an interesting fossil flora for a region containing relics of an equally interesting fossil fauna, and it was a curious coincidence that as he had discovered a gigantic cryptogam, he should now unearth from the Cretaceous clay

a relic of the hugest reptile then known to science, and the first one that showed the close relation of these ancient monsters in their osteology to the modern ostrich. Hence, Mr. Lockwood's famous reptile received from Professor Cope the name *Ornithotarsus immanis*. In 1866 he demonstrated the strange fact of that singular fish, the sea-horse, that the male bears on his abdomen a pouch or sack, into which is received the spawn of the female; there it is hatched, and thence the young fishes are emitted into the water. The paper was published the next year in the *American Naturalist*, and attracted the close attention of scientific men. As the work of an alumnus, the chancellor of the University directed to it the attention of the council, who ordered the degree of Doctor of Philosophy to be conferred on the author. At the request of the Lyceum of Natural History, of the city of New York (now the Academy of Sciences), Dr. Lockwood was induced to study the life history of *Limulus*, the horse-foot, or King Crab. The result, among other things, was the startling fact that this crab is a higher form of the trilobite, that fossil which has been so perplexing to scientific men. The paper was read to the society in 1869, and published in the *American Naturalist* in 1870. It was translated into German by Professor Anthon Dorn, of the University of Jena; it received flattering consideration from the eminent French zoologist, Milne de Edwards, and was highly complimented by the veteran comparative anatomist, Dr. Owen, in a related paper read to the Linnean Society, of London. Dr. Lockwood's knowledge of the oyster and the oyster industry is shown in his exhaustive manual on the oyster, published in the report for 1883 of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor and Industry of the State of Jersey.

Among American scientists much interest was awakened, in 1860, by the discovery of the Scandinavian savants, that the great inland oyster beds of the Jutland fjords and shores of the Danish Islands, supposed to have been left by a change of the sea-level, were actually the leavings of a people of the Stone Age. Hence, they were called kitchen-middings, or food-leavings. Among these shells were found

stone implements. In 1856-57, Dr. Lockwood made the unique discovery of an American kitchen-midding on the Raritan Bay shore, about a mile and a half northeast of Keyport. There was an inland oyster bed, which the doctor determined to be a kitchen-midding of the Stone Age. Here, year after year, with his children, he explored, making a collection of stone implements and chips. In an article read before the Natural History Society of Rutgers College, he also showed that this kitchen-midding, then not more than half a mile from the water at low tide, was formerly much farther inland. In 1863, Dr. Charles Rau, in a visit to the doctor, was informed by his host of his discovery,—a fact which he hesitated to believe until he took him to the spot. Dr. Rau worked up the matter in an article for the Smithsonian, in report of 1864, in which he says: "Here we have Kjoekken-moedding, in the real sense of the word." Dr. Rau acknowledges his indebtedness to Dr. Lockwood as the first discoverer.

The doctor is a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and is an honorary member of a number of scientific bodies, including the Societe Belge de Microscope. He has for many years been the secretary of the New Jersey State Microscopical Society and president of the American Postal Microscopical Club. His contributions to science in botany, zoology and microscopy are very numerous. He is one of the staff of writers in the "Standard Natural History," now in course of publication. In popular natural history Dr. Lockwood is regarded as introducing a new school: his style is so fascinating, and yet so rigidly accurate in scientific statement. In that interesting compilation, "A Natural History Reader," Professor James Johonnot speaks of his indebtedness to the "admirable sketches of Rev. Samuel Lockwood. This accurate observer has a poetic insight and a sense of humor which invests every subject with which he deals with a peculiar human interest."

The first year, especially, of the late war, with its financial distress and general gloom, was a testing time of men; though quiet and unobtrusive, even to the verge of conservatism,

and the pastor of a church, our subject threw himself as a patriot into the necessities of the times. By methods singularly original and ingenious, he caused the raising of money for the first volunteers, at Keyport, and their necessitous families. On another occasion, having accompanied a squad of volunteers to the camp near Freehold, a setback occurred. Not one of the men would allow himself to be mustered into the service, alleging that they had been deceived, as not a dollar of the promised bounty money was forthcoming. All argument had failed, when one who had acted as spokesman said: "If Dominie Lockwood will give his word that the bounty will be paid in a reasonable time, we will sign the muster-roll." The response came like a flash: "God bless you, boys. Give me ten days, and if I am alive, I will put the money in your hands." After a wild hurrah for the dominie, they were mustered in. It was a large sum of money to raise entirely by voluntary subscriptions upon personal solicitation; but it was done, and the pastor, on the tenth day, put into the hands of each man twenty-five dollars.

Actuated by his personal knowledge of the distress among the relatives and families of many of those who went from Monmouth County to the war, he went to the field of operations as allotment commissioner, and, with one solitary exception, every Jerseyman he met signed his roll of home remittances.

Dr. Lockwood's proudest *rôle* in the history of Monmouth County must be looked for in his educational work. When he came into the county the condition of the public schools generally was very low. A few gentlemen there were who viewed the situation similarly, and who were imbued with the same spirit,—namely, the late principal, Amos Richardson, of the Young Ladies' Seminary; Dr. O. R. Willis, the founder and long the principal of the Freehold Institute; Rev. A. Millspaugh; and that live teacher of the public school at Farmingdale, W. V. Laurence, who became eminent as a clergymen. For years a county organization of teachers was kept up, which met semi-annually, for a two days' session, an evening being devoted to public addresses in some church. As these

assemblages met in the different villages, the effect was a quiet leavening of the community. Dr. Lockwood worked devotedly on the earliest County Institutes, and, at a request made at one of them, he even undertook to lecture on the needs of the schools in every village of the county. Unable to pay carriage hire, much of his traveling was done on foot in one of the severest seasons known to New Jersey, so that his winter's work was with suffering and with peril, as a dangerous illness ensued. In 1859 he was elected town superintendent for the township of Raritan. A statute of long standing gave the Board of Freeholders of each county the power to appoint a board of examiners, whose duty should be to license teachers. Monmouth had never heeded this law. So, in 1865, a law was enacted making it the duty of the Freeholders to appoint, and in default, it should be the duty of the State Board of Education to make the appointment. So, in the spring of 1865, the Board of Freeholders appointed Rev. S. Lockwood and Rev. A. Millspaugh said examiners. The office had a good deal of work, but no pay. The teachers in each township were summoned to meet the examiners in the school-house most central. The examinations were chiefly oral, the candidates standing in line. Dr. Lockwood was much dissatisfied with the first experiments, as too often the individual with the most cheek would appear to advantage over some timid female much his superior. But the harvest of this much sowing was not far off.

Dr. Lockwood had given his earnest labor to the State Teachers' Association in its early days. From this body went a presentment and petition to the Legislature for the appointment by law of a State Board of Education. This was done, and now progress was possible, for this new State Board soon obtained the passage of what was for years called "The New School Law." This was in the spring of 1867. It abolished the office of town superintendent and of county examiners, and instituted the county superintendent, with an examining staff. Dr. Lockwood had been elected to the office of town superintendent nine times, and now was honored with the appointment of county superintendent.

After a pastorate of fifteen years, in August, 1869, he resigned his care of the church at Keyport in order to devote himself to the educational field now before him, and in 1870 he moved to Freehold, to be more central to his work.

The first examination of teachers held under the new order of things was in July, 1867, in the grand jury room, Freehold. The entire exercises were in writing. The county superintendent had composed the questions and one of his examiners, Spafford W. Murphy, who was skillful as a text printer, had printed each topic on a large sheet, which was hung up in sight of the candidates. There were twenty-seven present, and a feeling of apprehension prevailed. After the stationery was distributed, the superintendent said he would ask their attention a few minutes before they began their work. He assured them, in words of gentleness, that he was in sympathy with them; it was a severe ordeal to which they were called; the situation was trying and new. He said he would narrate a bit of western experience. "A judge, named Coulter, was holding court, and as the offense was so common, and no notice had been taken of it before, it caused surprise that an old man should be put on his trial for cutting some of Uncle Sam's timber; hence, the opinion prevailed that it would amount to nothing, even in the event of conviction, as only a nominal punishment would be inflicted. The result differed from expectation, as Judge Coulter gave the old man two years' imprisonment,—in fact, exemplary punishment. The poor fellow, in astonishment, asked if he might be allowed a word, and said, 'Hasn't your honor set the Coulter too deep for new land?' And now, dear teachers, do your best. I have considered the situation, and will set the coulter for new land." This little speech was an inspiration of courage to the timid and of confidence to the suspicious. Comparing the educational present with the past, what a contrast! Those early County Institutes, with, perhaps, an attendance of twenty teachers a day; now, at these gatherings one hundred and eighty-five teachers answering the roll-call. How different their appearance, too! then how many were

slouchy and slovenly! now, well ordered and commanding respect. The average scholarship of the public school teacher to-day is fifty per cent. over that of those days. Our school system now is absolutely free; then a rate system prevailed. The illiteracy of the young is by actual individual enumeration in our county considerably under two per cent. When Dr. Lockwood organized the county he caused a careful estimate to be made of the public school property. It went very little beyond twenty thousand dollars. To-day it is not far from four hundred thousand dollars. At that time there was not a graded or High School in the county. Now the one single village without such an institution is regarded as the exceptional one in the county. Each year our public schools graduate a large number of pupils whose education is superior to that of the average public school teacher of those days.

As a lecturer, whether on pedagogics or natural science, Superintendent Lockwood is very popular among teachers, and in that capacity he has done institute work in every county of the State. In the great educational exhibit at the Centennial Exposition, he made an archaeological exhibit for Monmouth County, which won high praise, and for which he received a medal and diploma from the International Jury of Education. In 1878, nearly broken down with excess of work, the teachers and friends of education in Monmouth County sent their superintendent to Europe to visit the Paris Exposition and recuperate his health.

Dr. Lockwood is a man of broad views and the most liberal convictions. Narrowness and bigotry have no lodgment in his nature. While reasonably conservative, he has the profoundest respect for the honest opinions of mankind. In his dealings with men, both professionally and in the ordinary every-day transactions of life, he is the very essence of honor. His motives are pure and without reproach, personal feeling in him always giving way to a high sense of duty, directed by the sincerest judgment. He is charitable, in the ordinary meaning of the word, even to a fault, his pity giving ere charity begins. Especially helpful has he been to de-

5776

